

pages 212-30, and 327-33

no tip

W. H. G. 1875

THE

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

Vol. III. THIRD SERIES.]

JANUARY, 1874.

[No. 1.

I.—THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND.

ORATION OF MAJOR-GENERAL DUBBIN WARD,
AT THE RE-UNION AT PITTSBURG, SEPTEMBER 17,
1873.

FROM THE AUTHOR'S MANUSCRIPT, REVISED BY
HIMSELF.*

COMRADES OF THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND: We meet, to-day, near a spot hallowed by the youthful valor of Washington. We meet, in a year signalized, in the national calendar, as the one-hundredth, since the first war-scene, in the drama of the Revolution, was enacted by the hostile boarding of the tea-ships, in Boston Harbor. And we meet on that day, distinguished in the files of September, by the signing of the Federal Constitution. The memory of these historic events may well inspire patriotic emotion.

But, while we are thus reminded of the daring and wisdom of the early time, the more recent events, whose glory this meeting is called to commemorate, awaken, for us, still deeper emotion. We feel, and ought to feel, for the achievements of the founders of our country, the reverent love of children for their ancestors. We should cherish the memory of their virtues and their sacrifices, in the inner chambers of our hearts, only less close to the very core than religious devotion to the Father of the Universe. Still, every age has its calls to duty; and the obligations of to-day and to-morrow are as sacred as the memories of any yesterday. The work the present generation has to do will endear it to future times, with a regard little less earnest than the popular veneration for the Revolutionary Fathers. And we may, therefore, without vanity, acknowledge how deeply we feel the difficulty and importance of the task the necessities of this age have imposed upon us, and how fondly we cling to the friendships

formed during the dark period of danger and privation in which our lot was cast.

Auspicious as the dawn of the Republic was, one cloud appeared above the horizon. It was, at first, not bigger than a man's hand; but, to the thoughtful, it even then, foreboded storm. Year after year, it grew bigger and blacker, till, at length, it overcast the whole national sky. In the Missouri Question, the Abolition movement, the Compromise measures, and the Nebraska Bill, the first gusts of the fearful commotion were felt. But, as of old, the people went on, unheeding of the danger, buying, and selling, and getting gain, marrying and giving in marriage, until, at the election of Lincoln, the floods of sectional strife came down, and the whole country was deluged in civil war. Though the muttering thunders had, for a generation, admonished us, still we were wholly unprepared, except in the robust manhood and lofty patriotism of the people. Almost without arms or military organization, with few who had ever served in the field, and the whole people engrossed with their industrial pursuits, while one-third of the States were in open revolt, how feeble to all but the patriot seemed the Union cause! The very Government trembled and hesitated whether it would not let the "erring sisters go in peace." But the masses were stronger than the Government; and, when the rebel leaders, to fire the Southern heart, "sprinkled blood in the faces of their people," the Northern hosts, like mountain lions roused from their lairs, sprang, as one man, to the cause of the Union. The plowshare was left standing in its furrow, the plane lay sleeping on its bench, the shuttle of the weaver forgot its cunning, and the forge shaped only the implements of war. The broad land became a military camp. Millions flew to arms; and the hoarse voice of War, alone, filled the ear of every village and hamlet, and the spirit of patriotism throbbed strong, in every heart and home. Each section was alike in zeal, alike in ancestral pride, alike in prowess. Each believed itself right and the other wrong. The contending armies, on either side, rush to the field, impell-

* We are indebted to our honored friend, General Joseph Hooker, U. S. A., and to the distinguished author of the Oration, for the privilege of presenting this paper to the readers of the Magazine, in advance of all other publications.

HIS. MAG. Vol. III. 1.

pages 212-30, and 327-95
= 190 - no + p.i.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

Vol. III. THIRD SERIES.]

JANUARY, 1874.

[No. 1.

I.—THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND.

ORATION OF MAJOR-GENERAL DUBBIN WARD,
AT THE RE-UNION AT PITTSBURG, SEPTEMBER 17,
1873.

FROM THE AUTHOR'S MANUSCRIPT, REVISED BY
HIMSELF.*

COMRADES OF THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND: We meet, to-day, near a spot hallowed by the youthful valor of Washington. We meet, in a year signalized, in the national calendar, as the one-hundredth, since the first war-scene, in the drama of the Revolution, was enacted by the hostile boarding of the tea-ships, in Boston Harbor. And we meet on that day, distinguished in the files of September, by the signing of the Federal Constitution. The memory of these historic events may well inspire patriotic emotion.

But, while we are thus reminded of the daring and wisdom of the early time, the more recent events, whose glory this meeting is called to commemorate, awaken, for us, still deeper emotion. We feel, and ought to feel, for the achievements of the founders of our country, the reverent love of children for their ancestors. We should cherish the memory of their virtues and their sacrifices, in the inner chambers of our hearts, only less close to the very core than religious devotion to the Father of the Universe. Still, every age has its calls to duty; and the obligations of to-day and to-morrow are as sacred as the memories of any yesterday. The work the present generation has to do will endure it to future times, with a regard little less earnest than the popular veneration for the Revolutionary Fathers. And we may, therefore, without vanity, acknowledge how deeply we feel the difficulty and importance of the task the necessities of this age have imposed upon us, and how fondly we cling to the friendships

formed during the dark period of danger and privation in which our lot was cast.

Auspicious as the dawn of the Republic was, one cloud appeared above the horizon. It was, at first, not bigger than a man's hand; but, to the thoughtful, it even then, foreboded storm. Year after year, it grew bigger and blacker, till, at length, it overcast the whole national sky. In the Missouri Question, the Abolition movement, the Compromise measures, and the Nebraska Bill, the first gusts of the fearful commotion were felt. But, as of old, the people went on, unheeding of the danger, buying, and selling, and getting gain, marrying and giving in marriage, until, at the election of Lincoln, the floods of sectional strife came down, and the whole country was deluged in civil war. Though the muttering thunders had, for a generation, admonished us, still we were wholly unprepared, except in the robust manhood and lofty patriotism of the people. Almost without arms or military organization, with few who had ever served in the field, and the whole people engrossed with their industrial pursuits, while one-third of the States were in open revolt, how feeble to all but the patriot seemed the Union cause! The very Government trembled and hesitated whether it would not let the "erring sisters go in peace." But the masses were stronger than the Government; and, when the rebel leaders, to fire the Southern heart, "sprinkled blood in the faces of their people," the Northern hosts, like mountain lions roused from their lairs, sprang, as one man, to the cause of the Union. The plowshare was left standing in its furrow, the plane lay sleeping on its bench, the shuttle of the weaver forgot its cunning, and the forge shaped only the implements of war. The broad land became a military camp. Millions flew to arms; and the hoarse voice of War, alone, filled the ear of every village and hamlet, and the spirit of patriotism throbbed strong, in every heart and home. Each section was alike in zeal, alike in ancestral pride, alike in prowess. Each believed itself right and the other wrong. The contending armies, on either side, rush to the field, impell-

*We are indebted to our honored friend, General Joseph Hooker, U. S. A., and to the distinguished author of the Oration, for the privilege of presenting this paper to the readers of the Magazine, in advance of all other publications.

ed by conflicting passions, as thunder clouds fraught with electric fires. The ponderous columns meet in the shock of battle! Oh! the gallant charge, the death-grapple, the shouts of triumph, the anguish of defeat! At last, victory perches on the standard of the Union; and "Peace has come, and come to stay!"

When the mariner, long tossed by the surging waves, at last, anchors safely in port and sets his foot upon the shore, the earth reels and staggers beneath his unsteady step, as if he were still upon the deck of his tempest-rolling ship. So, we, after emerging from the stormy sea of Rebellion, on which we were so long driven, and placing our feet upon the solid rock, found our heads not quite steady, and could hardly persuade ourselves that the firm footing beneath us was not the turbulent billows of the past. But, now, when time has borne us away from the ocean of secession strife, we may look calmly back from the highlands of peace and equal rights we have gained, as the mariner might gaze, from a neighboring mount, upon the half-slumbering sea, whose breakers had so lately driven him into port. Still, the distant roar fitfully falls on the ear; now and then, the dying blasts harmlessly smite the cheek; and old memories make us almost imagine our footing is heaving under us. But we take confiding hold, upon the right hand and upon the left, of the pillars of Constitutional Liberty and Federal Union, founded on the everlasting granite of equality before the law, of all races and creeds, and feel and know that we did not bleed in vain, but that we shall hand down to our children's children the rich legacy of freedom our fathers bequeathed to us, not only unimpaired and unstained, but purified in the refining furnace of revolution, and baptized anew in the blood of patriots.

We are still, however, too near these great events to impartially weigh the events themselves or properly judge the actors in them. No man can be a true historian of his own time. He may create or preserve the material, for the future historian. He may *make* history; but he cannot *write* it. A full and thoughtful delineation of the causes and results of the movements and counter-movements of the "irrepressible conflict," together with a searching scrutiny into the characters and motives of the actors, must be left to the pen of some future Gibbon or Grote. We have had our humble share in the struggle; and we may add something to the recorded facts hereafter to pass through the crucible of criticism and be moulded, by some dispassionate mind and plastic hand, into a history of the Secession War. It is too soon to pass final judgment; and, doubtless, the youngest of us

will not live to be cool-headed enough to pass it at all. But this affords no reason why we should not follow the lights we have, and base our present and future action on our own views of the results achieved and our own estimate of the actors involved. Indeed, our conduct in the present must be always so based. We can only judge anything from the knowledge we have; and that knowledge must always be colored by the medium through which it is received. Even if we could foresee all the results of present actions or past events, we should not be better qualified for the stirring duties of the current hour. The future will sift the chaff from the wheat; but the present time is nurturing the growing grain which the mills of the Gods shall grind—though they do grind exceedingly slow—into the bread of life, for the coming time.

But though unfitted, now, to fully appreciate the ultimate significance of events so recent, we can nevertheless take some note of the changed condition of things, and cast some horoscope of the future.

Two great ideas have found fuller development in the late revolution. They are a more perfect legal equality, irrespective of race, among all the people of the Republic, and a more perfect union among all its States. Slavery and Secession are dead.

This is not the occasion, critically, to examine these organic changes; neither as to their popular effects nor their final outcome. The first belongs to the domain of the social philosopher; and the second, in its last analysis, to the profoundest thought of the statesman. From the discussion of these great themes, we may well shrink back, stunned by their magnitude. But no man can wisely deal with the questions of to-day, who does not recognize these changes as accomplished facts and conform his public action to them. Whatever may come from them, in the distant ages, their just influence on the policy of our own time must be fully acknowledged and thoughtfully considered, by all parties and sections. Equality of all men before the law, constitutional liberty, and federal union are the political factors through which are to be worked out the mighty problem of our national destiny. And we shall be recreant to our country and unmindful of the logic of events, as well as unworthy of our own history, if we fail to, unfalteringly, stand by and cordially maintain that Constitutional Liberty and Union in whose defence we once "bared our red right arms."

There is, however, little need—nay, no need—for the defence of the new order of things brought about by these changes. Whatever

other revolutions may do, the late one can never go backwards. The sanctity of the Federal Union and the equal rights of all its people are ideas as fixed and durable, in the American mind, as anything of human ordination can be made. Disputes may arise as to political and economic policies, clashing interests may beget internal convulsion, or unequal distribution of wealth or intelligence may sap the foundations of liberty and equality, but the Republic will continue to be one nation, all the races of whose people the law will equally protect and defend. The war sprang from Institutional causes and these are the resultant Institutional changes, worked out in the laboratory of revolution, as permanently as elemental changes are wrought in the laboratory of the chemist, or by the still subtler evolutions of nature.

Assured, as we are, of the stability of our Constitutional Union, and relying, as we do, upon the patriotism of the people to preserve our institutions in their integrity, we forbear to consider now the disputed issues of the past or to speculate upon the social and political problems of the future. It better suits this festive re-union to recall the sacred memories which link us together, and contemplate, with glowing hearts, the grandeur of our national history.

National glory is one of the chief elements of national strength. It is to a people what noble ancestry is to a family. The nobility of the family in our country is the record of its noble deeds, not the blazonry of its coat of arms nor the length of its rent-roll. So, in our country, national glory is the record of the prowess, virtues and achievements of the people, not the heraldic deeds of Kings and nobles. American history does not chronicle the *ecclat* of the aristocratic few; it hands down to posterity the exploits of the ruling masses. Its pages are the family record of the nation's life. Hence it is that our patriotism is so all-pervading, so omnipotent. Each man feels himself a part of the Government; and a wrong or an insult to that Government is resented as an assault upon his own honor. When rebel arms forced down the flag from Sumter, it seemed, to each true man, as if it were snatched defiantly from the roof-tree of his own house and trailed in the dust, under the very eyes of his wife and children. What wonder, then, that his pulse beat quick and strong, and that the partner of his life sent him forth from her embrace, with her blessing on his head, to do battle for the old ensign of his country? Under it, his ancestors had achieved Independence and founded Republican Liberty. He had followed it, before, in the field, or seen it wave, in peace, as the emblem of his country's glory and freedom. Round the hearthstone of

his home had been recounted the heroic deeds of his countrymen; and infant tongues had been taught to speak the names of American patriots. When his flag, then—*his and his fathers'*,—was wrenched down, by disloyal hands, from the turrets of the sacred fortress, he vowed, in his righteous wrath, to wipe out the insult in blood, and that, though it should cost uncounted treasure and hecatombs of lives, there should be no peace till that same banner should be replaced in triumph on its old staff, there to salute every eye as the sentinel, on the watch-tower of "*Liberty and Union.*"

And, four years afterwards, to a day, it was replaced, amid the shoutings of a victorious nation, and now glitters in the sunlight and floats on the breeze, all the more revered for the ancient wounds left on its face, and adored as the political shekinah of the American Union. Long had the fratricidal strife gone on; victory and defeat had evoked alternate hope and fear; the hardy arm of the soldier in the field had sometimes half faltered in its stroke; the heart of the patriot statesman had sometimes sunk within him, almost in despair; and even the fervent voice of woman's prayer had seemed doubtfully answered. At home, apprehension filled the stoutest hearts; and, abroad, detraction from our successes and exultation at our failures had taught us that the thrones and dynasties of Europe looked upon the Union as already fallen, and were glad at its fall. But the prayers of our loving mothers were heard; and the God of battles unsheathed the sword of His power! Where is the tongue eloquent enough to utter the joy of the people when, as the signal of our assured triumph, the flag of Sumter was once more unfurled from its loyal battlements? All over the country, the meridian hour of high twelve was watched with throbbing heart and melting eye, while grateful millions hailed, with choral voice, the grand event.

But the laurel wreath was twined with the cypress. The shouts of joy were mingled with the wailings of grief. In the hour of triumph the nation was turned into the house of mourning. Assassination, for the first time, stained the annals of our country. The martyr President was no more! With the accents of mercy on his lips, he had gone to appear before the throne of Eternal Mercy, on High. A bereaved people could only bow their heads and weep!

When, in some distant age and country, millions yet unborn shall read the story of the Secession War, the glory and shame, the joy and grief, of that day, will be marked as the most dramatic event of the thrilling era; and the page which recites it will more resemble a

tales of romance than the sober narration of history.

And, while a few folds of faded bunting can so arouse the national spirit, into what deeper ardor it glows when it clusters around some spot enshrined in the popular affection. Independence Hall, Mount Vernon, or Old South Church would inspire patriotism in even the coldest; and will ever rouse to enthusiasm the impulsive. This sentiment was strikingly exemplified, in the late conflict, by the gigantic contest for possession of the National Capital. In the eye of mere military strategy, it was no fitter a place for the head of the Government than many another; and the rebels could no more fear the science of war, when directed from Washington, than elsewhere. Yet all felt the moral effect of capturing that city. It was not only the centre of Federal power; it was the Mecca of the American heart. The site had been chosen by the Father of his Country; the city was laid out on his plan, and called after his name. A blush had been brought to the cheek, for two generations, because, in the British War, the invading enemy had demolished its Capitol. And now, when rebellion menaced the pride and power of the Great Republic, what shame would cover the faces of the people, if rebel feet should tread upon the ashes of its magnificent dome. Every patriot citizen cried aloud to spare us that humiliation. "The force withheld from the front to protect the capital may weaken us, elsewhere, may even prolong the War; but the honor and glory of our country are at stake. Let not rebels, at home, nor their sympathizers, abroad, exult over the expulsion of the Government, from its ancient seat, nor the gallant soldier be humbled in the dust, at the flight of Federal rulers from the throne of their power. Encircle the sacred city with walls of bristling steel; hurl defiance at the insulting foe; stand by the archives of our fathers' glorious deeds; and we will stand by you, with the last dollar and to the last man." And, when the national hopes were realized, and the war-worn veterans of a hundred fields, at the return of Peace, passed in grand review through the spacious avenues of the Federal City, and gazed, many of them, for the first time, upon the lofty dome of the Capitol, how proudly the emotion swelled each bosom, already too full for utterance; "No rebel banner ever waved from that pinnacle."

The same soul-stirring spirit of national glory moved us all, when we remembered that to give up the revolted States was to surrender many a battle-field of the Revolution, many a grave-yard of our noblest dead. Could we allow a foreign flag to wave over Cowpens,

King's Mountain, or Yorktown? Could we let Washington, or Greene, sleep in a foreign land? Could we suffer the bones of half the Presidents of the Republic they had governed so wisely to sanctify a soil rent from us by treason and ruled by an alien power? No, no! The South was our partner in the grand deeds of the past; and she must go with us to share the dawning glories of the future.

But, my countrymen, ennobling as these recollections of national glory are, there is yet a higher impulse pervading and animating the popular heart. As spirit is above matter, as thought elevates sense, so the institutions of our country are dearer and more sacred than the holiest material shrine of our patriotism. It is not because our starry flag assures us continental dominion, not because the fields of our renown or the graves of our mighty dead tell of courage and genius, that they are so revered. It is that they speak, "trumpet-tongued," of the security of freedom, of the justice and equality of our laws, of the majesty of our institutions! Even Old Faneuil would be but vulgar masonry, if every brick and crevice did not speak with the voice of Liberty. The Capitol dome itself would be but a masterpiece of architecture, if it did not surmount the deliberations of freemen. American glory rests not on the low objects of sense, but plumes its wing for a loftier height, and, like its own eagle, soars to the upper sky.

Brethren! Full well do you all remember how our hearts were fired by the tocsin-sound of "War for the Union!" We had hoped for Peace; but War was thrust upon us. The glove was thrown down in defiance; with firm resolve and sinewy arm, we took it up. And, now, after many a peril, our ranks thinned by the sword and disease, a remnant is left to meet, in soldierly love, and exult with our fellow-citizens over the complete success of the good cause.

You need not be detained, at this late day, by a rehearsal of the exploits of the Army of the Cumberland. They have been recounted on many another occasion, and are known and read of all men. They are already graven on the tablets of history; and their memory will be perpetuated by sculpture and song, to the remotest ages. It is fame enough that you were the centre of the Grand Armies of the Republic, in the hour when her need was the sorest. When that resolute multitude formed line of battle against treason, the Army of the Tennessee, the right wing, rested on the Mississippi, in the West, the Army of the Potomac, the left wing, was based on the seaboard, in the East, while our Army confronted the very heart of the Rebellion, in the South. These were the three grand lines of movement. Each had work enough

for the sturdiest; and each won laurels enough to content the bravest. We are not here to boast of our own achievements, nor to detract from those of others. On the contrary, to our brethren of all the armies we bid a hearty welcome; and, for their deeds of valor, shall our applause be heard,

"As when storms the welkin rend."

But, gladly as we award their just meed of praise to others, our minds proudly revert to the dangers and achievements of our own beloved Army of the Cumberland. Some of us were with it in its very infancy, when not even a full Brigade had gathered to its standard. Others joined us, and went with it, in dreary marches, and stood with it, on stricken fields, during its long campaigns of struggle and glory. Like the acorn, the appropriate emblem of its youth, it grew, circle by circle, from Regiment to Brigade, from Brigade to Division, from Division to Corps, and from Corps to Army, as steadily and surely as its prototype grows, each year with its girdling ring, one after another, from the tiny plant into the century-living oak.

Nor was the tide of its victory less constantly swelling, battle by battle, than the stately proportions of its growth. From its first check of Zollicoffer, at Wild-cat-hills, through all its unswerving career, it never knew defeat. Even on the bloody banks of the Chickamauga, "The River of Death," while the right and the left of our beleaguered host were swept from the field, by the exultant foe, the indomitable centre—Thomas's old Corps—rallied by that lion-hearted leader, stood breasting the fiery waves of rebel assault, as a rock defies the ocean storm.

And as the Army of the Cumberland was the centre of the armies of the Union, the Fourteenth Corps, and even Thomas's First Division, was the centre of that Army; and who does not know that the heart and soul of that Division was Thomas himself? His atlas shoulders were the central pivot of all the armies of the Republic. His genius was as rounded and full as his position was central. How fitting that a character, all of whose elements were in such perfect equipoise, should be the central figure in our grand line of battle; and how inevitable that such a man should become the central object on whom were fixed the converging eyes of his grateful countrymen.

When we greet each other, to-day, and recall, as we so naturally do, the joys and sorrows, the privations and victories, of other years; and when we are surrounded by the battle-stained banners that circle us, now, how vividly comes back the past? Again, the anxious hour, the irreparable losses, the enduring friendships, fill our souls. While our fallen comrades look

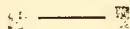
down upon us, from the penciled canvas, their spirits hover over us in heroic sympathy. The voice of our departed leader still rings in our ears, as the clarion of victory; and the stalwart form we loved so well, still sits, godlike, in our old President's chair.

But the spirits of the illustrious dead around us bid us withdraw our lingering looks from the rear and advance, with steady step and eyes to the front, in the forward march of our country's glory. How grandly looms the Republic upon the vision! Let the insidious dangers of national wealth, and "eternal vigilance the price of liberty" be the theme of some other day. Now we revel in the peaceful joys of a restored Union; and trust those who shall come after us, to deserve and perpetuate its blessings. Proud as we are of our martial achievements, we count them as but trifles compared with the great spirit of Fraternity and Union which we hope they have made immortal. Other wars may have rivalled ours in bare strategy or courage; but, when did the effusion of blood so guaranty the existence of a nation, so canonize the institutions of liberty?

And now, Comrades, citizens of the redeemed Republic, is it not time to sanctify and secure our victory, by universal amnesty? Shall we keep alive the animosities of the old quarrel? Shall we not rather propose to our former enemies of the South—citizens, still, though they were enemies, once—that we drink together the waters of Lethe and remember no more the sectional hate that embroiled us? We are the offspring of the same gallant ancestors, and nurtured in the same institutions, language, and religion. The North and the South are twin brethren, joint heirs of the glory of the old Republic; and now that the Red Sea of our deliverance from sectional bondage has been crossed and our wanderings in the wilderness of Civil War ended, why shall we not enter, hand in hand, into the promised land of perpetual peace? Gallantly the defeated Southron struggled in his "Lost Cause." Our victory was over no mean foe and for no sinister purpose. It has given us—given the whole people of the Union—the mightiest material empire, the freest people, the grandest future, that Heaven has ever vouchsafed to any nation. Nor has cruelty sullied the triumph of the victor. No rebel blood has stained the executioner's block. In their Civil Wars, Americans may fall on the field; but they never perish on the scaffold. To pass the vanquished under the yoke, was the remorseless usage of heathen antiquity; but how much nobler in the heroes of Christian conquest to extend the olive branch.

The Centennial Birthday of Independence

will soon dawn upon us. On that natal morn, let the South and North sit down, together, on the old benches, in Independence Hall, and take the sacrament of reconciliation. Let us of the Union armies invite our Secession foes to meet us at that ancient fane of freedom, and there, in the holy ground consecrated to brotherly love, bury our dead strifes eternally out of sight. Let him of the North bring with him the memories of Bunker-hill, Saratoga, Brandywine, and all the venerable traditions of the olden time: let him of the South come with the proud historic contributions of his sunny land to the volume of his nation's glory: there, let us both, with clasped hands, lay down together our offerings on the altar of our common country; and, in the presence of God and myriads of assembled freemen, by the memory of our fathers and the hopes of our children, to the latest generation, swear to preserve, forever, Liberty, Fraternity, and Union.



II.—ANNALS OF THE CITY OF BANGOR, MAINE.*

BY THE LATE WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON, THE
HISTORIAN OF MAINE.

1769.—All statements and traditional reports agree in this, that the first habitation attempted in Bangor was in the summer or autumn of the year 1769. About that time, Jacob Buzzell† lived in a log house, on the declivity, less than half a mile above Kenduskeag-point, perhaps two hundred paces southerly of Newbury street, and one hundred and thirty paces from the banks of the Penobscot river, not far from a spring, where he lived two years or more.‡ But Mrs.

* The following pages were transcribed from the original, found among the papers of the late historian of Maine. It is evident that he did not intend making them public without revision.—J. W.

We are indebted for the privilege of presenting them to the readers of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, to our honored friend, JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, Esq., of Belfast, Maine, by whom, as will be seen, they were carefully copied from the distinguished author's manuscript.—EDITOR.

† In I vol. *Hist. Maine*, p. 552, there ought to be a correction conformably to the above, on this page.

‡ So Capt. Mansell says: also Mrs. Mann. Capt. Mansell says certainly old Jacob Buzzell's first house was more than one half way down the hill towards the Penobscot from the present Main (or State) street, and he, the Capt. worked there near his house, while he lived there. Buzzell's wife's maiden name was Leighton.

Howard,* the wife of Thomas Howard, thinks that Jacob's first house was farther north and east being not very far from the corner of the present Newbury and Main streets, though below that corner, and that the hut of Jacob's son Stephen was considerably farther down the river, half way towards the bridge over the Penobscot. In that fall, (1769,) Jacob moved his family, consisting of wife and nine children, from Castine into his first house, which was small, and they passed the winter there, thus becoming the first settlers of Bangor. Jacob Buzzell† was originally from Dover, N. H. He was a boat-builder, hunter and fisherman, and is reputed to have been rather a drinking character. His last place of abode was at Upper Stillwater, where he died.

1770.—This summer, Caleb Goodwin, originally from Bowdoinham, came up the river from Castine, with his wife and eight children, and built a log house not far from the spring previously mentioned, and his was the second family in the place. The same season, Stephen Buzzell, living at Fort Point, married Miss Grant of Castine, and began to keep house not far from Goodwin's. Hence, the Buzzells (father and son) and Goodwin were the only families in Bangor, this year. Stephen Buzzell in a few years moved up the river fifteen or twenty miles, to Sunkhaze, and died there.

1771.—In April, came Thomas Howard, his wife and two children from Woolwich. With them, came from the same town, six men to look out lands and places for settlement. Two others, Solomon Harthorn and Silas Harthorn,‡

* On the 1st of December, 1819, I went to Mrs. Howards, and spent a good part of the day in my inquiries of her as to the early settlement of this town. She was a strong-minded, pious woman, and her recollection was remarkably perfect. Indeed, for many years, her memory was considered by all her acquaintance a kind of oracle. I took minutes in writing at the time, from which this and several of the succeeding pages are compiled. Another story is that Stephen Buzzell came afterwards with his wife and two children, that they suffered exceedingly during the winter, and that one of his children died before spring. But Mrs. Howard thinks the father came first, and that the son came the next year. So Capt. Joseph Mansell says. He knew Stephen at Castine, before the war, and before he was married. His wife he also knew when she was a girl, her maiden name being Grant.

† Mr. John Howard says he well remembers that Jacob Buzzell lived one hundred rods northerly of Newbury street, not far from the stream of water this side of Mr. Howards, on the lot this way, and not far from the river. But he may have first lived where his mother says.

‡ S. and S. Harthorn, originally from Worcester, Mass., lived a while in Stow, and then at Owl's Head, from which they removed to Bangor. "Old Silas," as he was called, I have frequently seen. He was tall and slender.

brothers, came and got out timber for a saw-mill. The six who accompanied him were Thomas, John and Hugh Smart, three brothers, —Jacob Dennet,* Simon Crosby,† and David Rowell; and all joined and “clapped” up, that is suddenly put up a log-house, on the high ground near the site where the Budge house afterwards stood, designed for Thomas Smart,‡ ultimately for his use. Other log-houses were erected about the same time;—Simon Crosby’s on the bank of the river, not far from the Hampden line. Jacob Dennet’s, on the high ground, one hundred rods northerly of Dennet’s cove, and fifty rods from the river, and John Smart’s in the vicinity of the Baptist meeting-house. In September or October, Dennet, Thomas Smart and Simon Crosby removed their families into the place. With them came Joseph Rose and his family, and settled on the spot near what was afterward’s Maj. Treat’s house. In all, there were eight families this year.

1772.—In April of this year, came Solomon and Silas Harthorn, with their families, and employed Joseph Mansell,§ a mill-wright, who came with them, to build a saw-mill, which was erected below the stone bridge and dam across Penjejewalk stream, over which the country road passed many years. This is the stream, a few rods above the dwelling-house of William Forbes; and this the first mill in Bangor. Fifteen years afterwards, a grist mill|| was built there,—the first one in Bangor. Before this, the people for a time went to a mill on a stream opposite Odom’s Ledge, not far above Fort Point. This year, also, the Harthorns erected a framed

dwelling-house, which stood between the main road and river, a few rods southerly of the mouth of Penjejewalk stream. This was the first framed house in this town.

David Rowell’s family came this year, and he built a framed house on the plain north of said stream. Andrew Webster* also came, and built a log house, on the side hill northerly of Water street, between Main street and the water,† and John Smart, and his brother Hugh located themselves on the northerly side of the Kenduskeag, on the high ground, above the lower mills on that stream. Therefore, at the close of this year, (1772), the families were thirteen, viz., 1, Jacob Buzzell,‡ 2, Stephen Buzzell, 3, Caleb Goodwin, 4, Thomas Howard, 5, Jacob Dennet, 6, Thomas Smart, 7, John Smart, 8, Solomon Harthorn, 9, Silas Harthorn, 10, Simon Crosby, 11, David Rowell, 12, Andrew Webster, 13, Joseph Rose. Joseph Mansell was a single man. Also one Cotton came this year, and settled near the end of the present bridge over the Penobscot: but he died the same year. Cotton’s death was the first one in the plantation. In the summer, Thomas Goldthwait, son of him of the same name who used to solemnize marriages, and who commanded at Fort Pownall, had a trading-house near the mouth of the Kenduskeag. Being a tory, he left as soon as the first speck of war was seen. This year, were born the two first white children in the place, viz., Mary Howard, daughter of Thomas Howard,§ who married Andrew Mayhew. She was born June

* Dennet’s wife was Thomas Smart’s sister, and the sister of Capt. James Budge’s wife. Jacob Dennet was a ship-wright—thick-set—thick lips—grum voice—loved a cup, but was industrious, honest and generous. His wife was a very sensible woman. They had a large family; one was the mother of George W. Pickering, one married Maj. Theodore Trafton, and another married John Bragg. There was also Mehitabel and John Dennet, an only son, who married at Woolwich. He died soon after I came to Bangor.

† Simon Crosby was a respectable man. Mr. Howard took the second lot northerly of Newbury street, where John Howard still lives. The old gentleman and his wife were very pious people. They had a large family.

‡ The three Smarts, as I am told by Capt. Mansell, were, middle sized men, fond of sea-faring. They owned a coaster of which Thomas was Captain. John and Hugh sometimes went trips with their brother, talked large, disposed to be “bullies,” though not mean men. Hugh was never married. He died at sea: the others at home.

§ But Capt. Mansell says that the Harthorns first came up the river to Penjejewalk, in 1771.

|| Mrs. Howard says people “pounded their corn in a mortar, until 1776, when Wheeler built his mill at Sowadabcook stream (Hampden). The next nearest was built by Brewer.”

* Mr. Webster afterwards moved back a mile or two from the river and from the plain, where he lived many years, and where many of his children were born. He then removed to Stillwater, and died there. His wife, a short woman, very pious, I have seen often. Their children were Richard, Daniel, Ebenezer (Col.) Andrew, James, Elijah, and William Hasey’s wife.

† About, or on the flat below, where the arcade is.]

‡ Mrs. Sarah Marr, now, (Apl. 1. 1839) seventy-five years of age, says she was the daughter of William Tibbetts; that her father removed from Goulsboro’ to Kenduskeag, in 1779, and that she was married to David Marr, of Brewer, in 1788, by the Rev. Mr. Noble. That the sons of Jacob Buzzell were Stephen Abraham, Ephraim, Isaac and Jacob, and that the father said his son Jacob was the first child born in what is now Bangor, But *quere*?

§ Mr. Thomas Howard’s family were nine children, viz., 1, Rebecca, who married Samuel R. Blasdel, of Hampden, 2, Thomas, who married and settled where Sam. Sherburne lives, and died at sea, 3, Mary, who married A. Mayhew, the first white child born in Bangor, 4, Louis, who married Samuel Couillard, of Frankfort, 5, David, who lived here, and died in 1842, 6, Susan, who married Samuel Jones: she died in 1807, 7, John, who lives in this town, and gave me this information, 8, Fanny, who married Ezra Patten, of Bangor, 9, Sarah, who married Dea. Zebulon Smith, and died in 1843. ¶

30, 1771, and Hannah Harthorn was born Sept. 10, the same year.* She was the daughter of Silas Harthorn.† Her first husband was Allen McLaughlin; 2d, Samuel Babbidge, 3d, Mr. Lambert, and 4th, Capt. Joseph Mansell.

1773.—This year, Joseph Mansell was married by Esq. Goldthwait to Elizabeth Harthorn, a daughter of Silas Harthorn. Also, James Dunning removed to the plantation, and settled on the flat, some rods south of the lower Kenduskeag bridge. Also, several other families came in, so that "before the close of the year 1773," (as Mrs. Howard says), "there were thirty families in town." This summer, a female school was set up, the first one in the place, in a log house built on the flat ground, southerly of where Major Treat now lives, towards the hill, and a few rods from the river. It was kept by Miss Abigail Ford.

1774.—Prior to this year, there were in the settlement several religious meetings,—at private houses, and in barns, when the weather was warm. The first missionary of whom any mention is made, who visited the settlers, was a Mr. Ripley, a Calvinist, who preached several times, on each side of the river.

This spring or summer, Dr. John Herbert came from the westward. He had some difficulty with his wife, and ranged away into this country, and took up his lodgings at Mr. David Howards. He remained in the settlement till the summer of 1779. Mrs. Howard, who was herself a very pious woman, says that "Doct. Herbert was a Calvinist,—a good man, and took the lead in "religious meetings which were generally holden "every Sabbath." Capt. Mansell says "Dr. Herbert‡ had good learning; was a good "physician, though not regularly bred to that "profession; an excellent schoolmaster, and an "elegant penman." He kept a school in a house southerly of Penjewisak stream, probably the first master's school in the place. Though he was a melancholic man, he was highly esteemed. About the time the British took possession of Bigyduce, in 1779, his son came for him, and carried him home, where he soon died. When he went away, he had considerable due to him, especially for doctoring, no part of which was ever called for or paid.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

* She that was Hannah Harthorn died July 25, 1843. Capt. Mansell says she and Mary Howard were born in 1772.

† Both Solomon and Silas Harthorn had large families.

‡ Although the manuscript indicates that the author intended to add a note, at this place, and placed the usual asterisk in the text, none appears to have been written.—EDITOR.

III.—THE TEXAN RANGERS, AT MONTEREY.

REPORT OF THEIR OPERATIONS, BY COLONEL
JOHN C. HAYS.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, IN THE PAPERS
OF GENERAL WORTH.

HEAD-QUARTERS 1ST REGIMENT TEXAS
MOUNTED VOLUNTEER RIFLEMEN
MONTEREY Sept. 25th 1846.

To Gen. W^m. J. WORTH.

Commanding Second Division Army
of occupation.

SIR:

I have the honor to report the action of the Regiment under my command in the recent operations which led to the capitulation of Monterey.

On the Afternoon of the 19th instant Capt. R. A. Gillespie was detached with his company to cover a reconnoissance of the Engineers, in which service a practicable route turning the city and leading into the Saltillo road was discovered.

On the 20th with two hundred and fifty of my Regiment I joined your Division and marched with your command. In the afternoon while you were making a reconnoissance in person, a party of Cavalry were discovered and I proceeded with about twenty men under your orders to feel them, having a slight skirmish in which no injury was sustained. We then fell back to the place which you had designated as our encampment and dismounted, where we were attacked by a body of about three hundred Cavalry in which the enemy were driven back with a loss of one man killed—One of my men being slightly wounded.

Early on the morning of the 21st I proceeded with my command in advance acting in conjunction with Capt Smith of the Light Infantry. When we had proceeded about one mile we discovered the enemy's advance, which we drove back to the main body. On discovering that the enemy were in force, I dismounted five companies, to wit, those commanded by Captains Acklen Green Herbert Ballowe & James Gillaspie, throwing at the same time that commanded by Capt. McCullough to the right. Advancing in this order the enemy charged us when a sharp conflict ensued in which we were efficiently supported by Capt Smiths Light Infantry and which was speedily terminated by the arrival of Capt Duncans battery. In this affair our loss was one man killed and seven wounded, while that of the enemy was about

one hundred killed & wounded, thirty-three of whom were afterwards found upon the ground and buried by our men; amongst whom was one Lt Colonel & one Captain. Soon after this engagement I was reinforced with the remaining companies of my command.

At about 11 O'Clock of the same day in pursuance of your orders I detached Captains Greene McCown R. A. Gillespie Chandler Ballowe & McCullough who were sent under Major Chevallier to act in conjunction with Capt. Smiths Light Infantry in storming the Guns on the Height called "Federation Hill," to the South of the Saltillo road and overlooking the Bishops palace and the City. After this party had been engaged for some time I proceeded myself under your Orders with a reinforcement of one hundred men composed of portions of Companies commanded by Captains Early James Gillaspie & Acklen, but the height had been scaled and the guns taken when this reinforcement reached the scene of action, and the party advancing had already attacked the redoubt situated where the road crosses the ridge. The reinforcement hurried on and were present at the taking the redoubt. The enemy were driven from the Hill with the loss of their Artillery consisting of two pieces and considerable loss of men killed & wounded. My loss was but two killed and nine wounded.

On the Afternoon of the same day I proceeded with Col. Duncan & Capt. Saunders under your Orders to make a reconnoissance of the Height called Independence Hill north of the Bishops Palace. On the morning of the 22^d at 3 O'clock I proceeded with a detachment of about two hundred and fifty men composed of portions of companies commanded by Capt. R. A. Gillespie, McCullough Green Acklen James Gillaspie Herbert and Ballowe in conjunction with Col Childs of the 3^d Artillery to storm the above named Height. We reached the foot of the Hill in quiet and good order undiscovered where the command was divided, Col. Childs and myself taking the right Lt Col Walker & Major Vinton the left. In this order we ascended the Hill and were unperceived by the enemy till we approached within about one hundred yards of the summit, where they opened upon us a brisk fire which we returned our men charging with great impetuosity driving the enemy from their works from which they fled with great precipitation to the Castle. The action of the two forces upon this occasion (the regulars and the Texans) was marked with a generous emulation and perfect confidence in each other. Here we rested under cover receiving a brisk fire from the castle but keeping

the enemy in check by our advance skirmishers, until a howitzer was brought up, the effective fire of which rendered the Castle so uncomfortable that the enemy attempted to regain the height by a prompt sortie and charge of Cavalry & Infantry, in which they were repulsed and so vigorously pursued by our men that they were unable to regain the castle and continued their retreat to the Town leaving us in possession of the works with four pieces of Artillery & a large quantity of ammunition. My loss upon this occasion was two killed and six wounded, that of the enemy not accurately known but very considerable. In the ascent of this Height Capt R. A. Gillespie received a mortal wound. In the various conflicts which had taken place Capt Gillespie had been ever most conspicuous. He was the first man who mounted the summit in storming "Independence Hill," and among the first when he fell. In his death I have to deplore the loss of an intimate and long cherished friend, and the country that of a noble and most gallant soldier long identified with the defence of the Texan Frontier.

On the Afternoon of the 23^d when you led your Division from the Bishops Palace into the city, I proceeded under your Orders with my entire command (save about sixty men who were detailed on scouting or other special duty) consisting of about four hundred men to the Church where you had established your batteries and there dividing my command Lt Col. Walker commanding the Left Wing, proceeded by Iturbide street making our way through walls and over housetops, the enemy receding before us under a sharp fire from the rifles of our men, till they reached their barricades behind which was placed their Artillery. Lt Col. Walker with his command displayed the utmost gallantry and energy, efficiently aided until dark by Capt. Saunders with his Pioneers in opening the walls; and having gained a very advantageous position in the immediate vicinity of the enemies works, maintained the same during the night, while my Division withdrawn by your Orders for the night resumed its position on the morning of the 24th where both were advancing when there was a cessation of hostilities.

In the various conflicts in which my Regiment has been engaged the Officers and men under my command have acquitted themselves in so gallant a manner and so completely satisfactory to me as well as creditable to themselves and I hope too to the entire satisfaction of their Commanding General, that to undertake to designate the conduct of individuals might have the appearance of calling the roll of my

whole command and pronouncing an eulogy upon each.

A List of the killed and wounded by name will be made out and reported as soon as practicable.

I have the Honor to be with
Great Respect

Your Ob^t Serv^t.

JOHN C HAYS

Col Comdg 1st.

Redg Texas Mounted Rif^l.

IV.—*EARLY RECORDS OF TRINITY-CHURCH, NEW YORK CITY.*—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 355 OF THE LAST VOLUME OF THE MAGAZINE.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, NOW FIRST PRINTED.

[*^s. The words, *in italics*, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which were *erased*: the words, *in Roman*, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which have been *obliterated* by time or accident.]

At a meeting of the Rector Wardens & Vestry of Trinity Church the 24th of September 1701
Present the reverend Mr W^m Vesey Rector

Thomas Wenham	} Wardens
Richard Willet	
William Morris	Michael Hawdon
Jeremiah Tothill	William Huddleston
Robert Lurting	John Crooke
Lancaster Simms	Thomas Jves
Gabriel Ludlow	David Jamison
Robert Skelton	Ebenezer Wilson
William Anderson	

Ebenezer Willson & William Anderson did return & deliver in of the plate collection for 27 weeks the sum of £109: whereof was paid to Mr Vesey £32: 8: 0

This Day Mr Vanderburgh was paid off all his principle & eleven pound of his interest

John Crooke & Robert Skelton are appointed Collectors for the body of the Church & William Huddleston for the gallery for two months next ensuing.

This day signed an address to the Viscount Cornbury

Ordered William Howard have the right of the pew next to the pulpit with Mr John Ellison

Ordered that y^e Church Wardens dispose of y^e pews not yet disposed of as they shall think meet—

At a meeting of the Rector Wardens & Vestry of Trinity Church the 18th of Novem^r 1701

Present the reverend Mr William Vesey Rector

Thomas Wenham	} Wardens
Richard Willet	
William Morris	Jeremiah Tothill
John Hutchins	Lancaster Simms
John Crooke	Peter Mathews
Rob ^t Skelton	William Anderson
Roger Baker	David Jamison
Thomas Jves	Michael Hawdon
William Huddleston	Rob ^t Lurting
Thomas Burroughs	

Resolved that application be made to Our most gracious Sovereign Lord the King for a new Charter to Our Church under the Great seal of England And th^t letters be prepared for th^t purpose to his grace the arch Bishop of Canterbury the Bishop of London and to Coll Rob^t Querry who is to be desired to sollicite this matter [?] th^t a copy of Our p^{sent} Charter be sent to Coll Querry and th^t a Committee be Appointed to consider of what alteracons may be proper to be made in our constitution & what additions may be proper to be desired in the new Charter

Ordered the Reverend Mr Vesey the present Church Wardens Mr Emott Mr Jamison & Mr Anderson be a Committee to consider of what Alteracons & amendments may be of advantage in this new Royall Charter

Ordered Cap^t Wenham do write to Coll Querry to advance what moneys may be needfull & requisite in this solicitation

Robert Skelton brought in twenty two pounds nineteen shillings of the Sundays contributions to Mr Wenham whereof Mr Wenham p^d half years sallery to the Clerke & tenn pounds which was borrowed from Mr Vesey

Ordered Mr Wenham do provide for cloathing for Mr Welch's boy for the ensuing winter.

Att A Meeting of the Vestry of Trinity Church On Tuesday in East week being the 7th Day of April Anno Do^m 1702

Present Richard Willett Church Warden

John Crooke	John Tudor	} Vestry Men
Lancaster Symes	W ^m Huddleston	
Peter Mathews	Robert Skelton	
Thomas Jves		
Michael Hawdon		

Pursuant to the Directions of the Charter for the Incorporating the Inhabitants of the City of New Yorke in Communion of the Church of England as by Law Estab^{lished} the Inhabitants of the said City in

Communion as Aforesaid did this day Con-
vene together in Trinity Church Accord-
ing to publick Notice and did then Elect
and Choose the persons hereafter Named to
serve in the Respective Offices of Church
Wardens and Vestry men of Trinity Church
within the said City of New Yorke for the
year Ensueing. (Vizt)

Thomas Wenham }
Richard Willett } Church Wardens

William Morris	Robert Lurting	} Vestry men
James Emott	Jeremiah Tothill	
William Huddleston	William Janeway	
John Crooke	David Jamison	
Lancaster Symes	William Peartree	
Ebenezer Willson	William Smith	
Thomas Jves Rob	Lettice Hopper	
William Anderson	John Theobald	
Robert Skelton	Matthew Clarkson	}
John Corbett	John Tudor	

Cap^t Lancaster Syms Cap^t John Tudor and Mr
W^m Huddleston are Appointed to Collect the
Voluntary Contributions of the Congregation of
Trinity Church for Eight Sabbath days follow-
ing

At a meeting of the Rector Wardens & Vestry
of Trinity Church the 6th of Aug^t 1702
Present the reverend W^m Vesey Rector

Tho Wenham }
Rich^d Willet } Wardens

James Emott	John Crooke
William Peartree	David Jamison
William Anderson	[Eben]
John Corbett	John Theobalds
Jeremiah Tothill	Rob ^t Skelton

Mr Vesey & Mr Wenham do report th^t Mr Clark-
son dec^d one of the tenants of the Kings farm
before his death & after the granting of a new
lease from the R^t Honob^e Edward Lord
Viscount Cornbury did relinquish his right &
interest in the lease thereof to the Church—
Cap^t Wilson Jn consideration of A piece of plate
to be given him by the Corporation of Trinity
Church within a twelve month next ensueing
doth surrender his interest & right in the
s^d lease for the time to come to the Church &
bears the charges he has been at in defending
& maintaining the Churchs right hitherto
expended

[It is Agreed that the remaining part^y of the lease of
the farm of Trinity Church be put up at a [vendue]
auction to the highest bidder]

It is agreed by the board That George Ryerson
have the farm the remaining part of this year
till [oth] the first of May next that he shall have

liberty to take off his winter grain & Summer
grain Provided he plant no Indian Corn next
Spring there th^t he Sow no more Summer grain
next Spring than winter grain th^t he Committ
not any waste leave the fences in repair & good
order he pays for the same the Sum of £ 35 to
the Church Wardens for the use of the Church
[on or before the first] in manner following that is
to say £ 20 the first day of Novem^r & £ 15 the
first of May next ensueing.

Newyorke, Decem^r 21th: 1702

These received from The Church Wardens of
Trinity Church the sum of ninty pounds thir-
teen Shillings Newyork Money in full of all
accounts to this day

per JOHN ELLISON

Decem^r 21th: 1702

Cap^t Simms had this day in his hands of con-
tribution money fifty pounds two Shillings and
three pence

brought in by other collectors Sixty two pounds
tenn shillings which with a note drawn on Cap^t
Simms for £ 28: 3: 0 was p^d [him] to Mr Elli-
son in full as B his receipt above given

At a Vestry of Trinity Church held in New
York Decem^r 28th 1702

Present

The Reverend Will: Vesey Rector

Coll. Tho. Wenham }
Cap^t Rich^d Willet } Church Warden

Coll. W ^m Peartree	Cap ^t John Corbet
Mr. W ^m . Smith	Mr. W ^m . Hudelestone
Cap ^t Rob ^t . Lurting	Mr. David Jamison
Cap ^t Eben. Wilson	Mr John Crook
Cap ^t Lancaster Sims	Cap ^t Jerem. Tothill
Mr James Emot	William Anderson
Mr Thomas Jves	Cap ^t John Tudor

The Collectors in y^e Church this day brought
in the mony in their hands amounting to £6:
16—

Ordered that Mr Rob^t Lurting & Cap^t Jere-
miah Tothill, for the body of the Church &
Cap^t Ebenezer Wilson for the Gallery do Collect
y^e Voluntary Contributions till further Order

Ordered That Coll. Wenham, Cap^t Syms, & Cap^t
Lurting do go about & receive the Gratuities of
Strangers & Collect in the Money due for y^e
pew's, for y^e Church. & bring in their Acco^t to
y^e Next Vestrey what benevolencies have been
given to the Church & by whom, & what Debts
received

— A list of Debts to y^e Church & Burials in it

Tho. Howarding for burying	- - -	£ 10
Cap ^t Rogers for d ^o of Cap ^t Stapleton rec ^d		
3 ^d Maston *	- - -	£ 10
Widdow Noel for her husband	- - -	£ 6:—
Do for her child	- - -	£ 6:—
Jn ^o Burrow for M ^r Giles	- - -	£ 10—
Widdow Smith for her husband	- - -	£ 6:—
Rich ^d Lawrence for his Child	- - -	£ 6:—
M ^r Emot for his Child	- - -	£ 6:—

Ordered That John Welsh W^m Welsh the Sextan's Third Son is kept a School on the Churches Acco^s. And that Forty Six Shill be p^d by the Church Wardens to M^r. W^m. Huddleston for his Schooling this last Year, the boy Attending y^e Churches Service on the Lords day & other Holidays

Ordered the Church Warden pay Cap^t Tothills Acco^s on the Church

Cap^t Willet delivered his Acco^s of the Church affairs

Ordered That he pay the Ballance thereof to Coll. Tho. Wenham being £ 5: 13: 4¹

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

V.—THE HISTORICAL STATUS OF THE NEGRO, IN CONNECTICUT.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE NEW HAVEN COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

BY WILLIAM C. FOWLER, LL.D.

Negroes were first introduced into Connecticut, as Slaves. Slavery existed in Connecticut, two centuries or more.

The Slaves were not, in all cases, Negroes. "On May 3d, 1638. William Holmes, by authority of a power of attorney, executed on the 20th of October previous, by the Company of New Plymouth, sold to Mathew Allyn, of Hartford, all the lands, houses, *servants*, goods, and chattels of the Town of Windsor."† In the year 1644, "one Hagar" is mentioned, as having died. She was, probably, a Negro or Indian Slave.

Whether these "servants," mentioned as being "sold," were negroes, or Indians, or whites, it is impossible to say. *Negro* Slaves had been introduced, as early as 1620, eighteen years before, into one of the Colonies; *Indian* slaves were owned in Massachusetts, at or near this time; *white* slaves were owned in England, in the reign

of Queen Elizabeth, who died in 1603, and also in the reign of James I., who died in 1625. This is stated on the authority of Lord Campbell.

Indian slaves were held in Massachusetts, as early as 1638. *Negro* slavery existed in the Colony of New Haven, as early as 1644, or earlier.

Slavery, in Connecticut, was the equivalent of the slavery which had existed in England, for centuries, and with which the emigrants were familiar. It was the equivalent of the slavery which existed among the tribes of Israel, with which the Bible had made them familiar. It was the equivalent of the slavery which existed in the classic lands of Greece and Rome, with which their educated men were familiar. *Negro* slaves were owned by Theophilus Eaton, the first Governor of New Haven Colony; by John Evance, a prominent man in the same Colony; by Hon. John Talcott; by Edward Hopkins, second Governor of Connecticut; and by Joseph Talcott and Samuel Huntington, both Governors, after the Colonies were united.

"In the Articles of Confederation of the four Colonies of New England, in 1643, provision is made for an equitable distribution, to the Confederates, of '*persons*,' as well as lands and goods, taken as the spoils of war."

The same Articles contain a provision from which, probably, that Article of the Federal Constitution was borrowed, for the recapturing and rendition of servants escaping into other jurisdictions. In the Narragansett War of 1675-6, Massachusetts credits her general account of the War with '188 prisoners of War, sold for £397.13.'

"In Connecticut, the hostile Indians, who had surrendered before the termination of the War, were disposed of, for the benefit of the Colony in service in English Families."

"In November, 1639, Gysbert Opdyck, Commissary at the Dutch Fort, Hartford, by accident or otherwise, killed a negro boy, Louis Berbice, from Dutch Guiana, belonging to him." In the language of Mr. Trumbull, "This is the first black servant, or slave, of whom I can find trace in Connecticut."

"One of the principal grounds of complaint urged, in 1645, against the Dutch, in Hartford, was their refusal to surrender an Indian woman, who had escaped from her Master, and was detained at the fort of Good Hope. The Commissioners of the Colonies protested against this outrage, 'for such a servant is a part of her Master's estate, and a more considerable part than a beast,' and thought that their '*children*' would not long be secure, if this was suffered."

As early at least, as 1653, John Pantry, of Hartford, held slaves, as appears by the in-

* This receipt is in a different hand from that of the body of the Minute; and was evidently inserted after the Minute had been made.—EDITOR.

† Stiles's *Ancient Windsor*, 43.

ventory of his estate. Joseph Clarke, of Saybrook, by his will, "gave £15. to his father, to "buy him a servant."

"In May, 1660, Col. George Fenwick; in "1662, John Latimer; in 1686, Richard Lord; in "1688, Hon. John Talcott, as appears by their "inventories of those dates, were the owners "of slaves."

"In April, 1717, a Town Meeting, in New "London, voted to 'utterly oppose and protest "against Robert Jacklin, a negro man's buying "any land in the town, or being an inhabitant'; "and instructed their Representatives to move "the General Assembly, to take some prudent "care that *no person*, of that color, may ever have "any possessions or freehold estate within the "Government."

"In May, 1717, the Lower House passed a "Bill prohibiting negroes purchasing land, "without liberty from the town, and also from "living in families of their own, without such "liberty." *

Negro slaves were owned by Rev. John Davenport, of New Haven; by Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, of Hartford; by Rev. Joseph Eliot, of Guilford; by Rev. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth, now Clinton; by Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, of Durham; by Rev. Noadiah Russell, of Middletown; by Rev. William Worthington, of Saybrook; and by many other clergymen. Negro slaves were also owned by clergymen who originated in Connecticut, but were settled elsewhere—by Rev. John Russell and Rev. Isaac Chauncey, of Hadley; by Rev. Jonathan Edwards, of Northampton; and by Rev. Ezra Stiles, of Newport. These men were the exponents of the slave-owners, in Connecticut. In their Wills or the inventories of their estates, slaves were regarded as chattels, to be bequeathed or distributed.

While the leading men, the Clergy, and the Deacons, thus held slaves and employed them, in the family and in the field, they were distinguished for their Puritan piety and their high appreciation of civil and religious liberty. They practised family slavery; but they abhorred political slavery, religious slavery, and military slavery. They believed in the distinctions of superiors, equals, and inferiors. They spoke of these distinctions, in their prayers, and acted in accordance with them, in public and private life.

The emigrants from England were accustomed to distinctions in society, there. The Clergy, after their settlement in the two Colonies, practically united, in themselves, a large part of the authority and influence enjoyed by the Clergy of the Church of England. They were

addressed by the title of "Reverend," or "Reverend Sir," or "Mr." The Governor and Assistants, and the Justices of the Peace, and others in authority, were treated with great respect and addressed by the title of "Worshipful," or "Your Worship," or "Esquire." Equals were addressed by the title "Mr," Neighbor," "Brother." Inferiors were addressed by the title "Good-man," or without a title.

When they and their descendants, for several generations, took their seats in the house of God, they were reminded of these distinctions, inasmuch as these distinctions furnished the rule for seating the house. When they listened to the prayers, or it may be to the sermon, they heard the same distinctions referred to. As they read the New Testament, they saw, distinctly, the relation of superior and inferior, between God and Man, in which obedience was required by the one and yielded by the other. They saw the relation of superior and inferior between ruler and subject, in which obedience was required by the one, and yielded by the other. They saw the relation of superior and inferior, between husband and wife, in which obedience is required by the one, and yielded by the other. They saw the relation of superior and inferior, between parent and child, in which obedience is required by the one, and yielded by the other. They saw the relation of superior and inferior, between master and slave, in which obedience is required by the one, and yielded by the other. Moreover, they read in the Hebrew law "Both thy "bondmen and thy handmaids, which thou "shalt have, shall be of the heathen which "are round about you; of them shall you buy "bondmen and handmaids."

It is true that they believed that Eve was the mother of all living; just as they or others believed that "the sun riseth and the sun goeth "down, and hasteth to the place whence he arose;" just as they or others believed that, in six natural days, God created the world. But this belief of theirs, in regard to the oneness of the races, created no embarrassment in their minds, in regard to slavery; for as they looked upon the form, features, and color of the negro, they saw a standing miracle in attestation of the curse pronounced upon Canaan and his descendants—"a servant of servants shall he be unto his "brethren."

While the Puritans of Connecticut thus looked into the Bible for the rules of duty and the doctrines of religion, they could not help seeing that the chosen people of God, distinguished, among contemporary nations, for their high civilization, held slaves under the sanctions of the great Lawgiver. So that every time they

* J. Hammond Trumbull.

repeated the Decalogue, whether as children, in the family, or at school, they saw what, to them, was full proof that their neighbor's "man-servant and maid-servant" were his property, which they had no right to covet. Moreover they felt bound to send back to their masters, fugitive slaves; just as the Angel sent back the fugitive slave, Hagar, to her mistress, Sarah; just as the Apostle Paul sent back the fugitive slave, Onesimus, to his master, Philemon.

Moreover, if they studied history, they found that the highest specimens of the human race, in mental and moral worth, had been exhibited in slave-holding countries, like Greece and Rome. Slavery, too, had existed in England, in form and in fact, for many generations; and still existed, in fact, when the first immigrants came to this country. It existed in the other Colonies, East, North, and West of Connecticut; and after Locke became a standard author, in New England, his readers found, in his *Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina*, this provision, "Every freeman shall have Absolute power and authority over his Negro Slave."

The views of thinking people of Connecticut, on the subject of Slavery, in former times, can be more fully understood from the following argument. It would exceed my limits to give the whole history of the case.

■ [GOVERNOR SALTONSTAL'S ARGUMENT, IN
FAVOR OF SLAVERY.]

Capt. Thomas Richards's Case, laid before the Hon^{ble} Gen^l Assembly in New Haven, Oct. 12th, 1704.]

"The Complaint is that several applications which he has made to severall officers in the Government, and to the former Gen^l Assembly, in May, 1703, for the regaining of Abda, a slave of his, the said Richards; and supposed to be a Molatto; have been ineffectuall; and he thereupon prays an Order of this Court, for the said Abda being returned to him. And sheweth, That the said Abda was, and ought still, to be held, in actual possession by the Complainant, for life, for

"1. He was born of a negro woman, called Hannah, who was a servant, for life, to the Complainant's father: James Richards, Esq., which appears by the testimony of 2 women, who were at the said negro woman's travail, which are herewith presented.

"2. He was held as a servant, for life, by the said Jas. Richards, and, at the decease of the said Richards, was inventoried and appraised, as chattells, belonging to his estate: which appears by a copie of an article in said Inventory herewith presented. In which

"article were included severall other slaves; one of which was bought by Capt. Wadsworth, of Hartford, and held as such, during her life; and another is still held as a slave, by the Complainant.

"3. It also appears that the said Abda was, since the decease of the said James Richards, and after the aforesaid apprisement of said Abda, as chattells belonging to the said estate of said James Richards, viz: in the Year of Grace, 1702, in the said Complainant's actual possession, as a slave, by the said Abda's confession; attested by severall officers in this Government; as appears by the copies of severall Writts, herewith presented, which declare that the said Abda complains to them, that the Complainant held him in servitude unjustly, for a year's space, last past. Which Writts bare date and are signed as followeth: "The first is dated, 'March the 2d, 1703,' signed by

"{ ELEAZER KIMBERLY, Justice of Peace.
{ WILLIAM PITKIN, Assistant."

"The second is dated 'March the 9th,' 170³/₄, signed, 'WILLIAM PITKIN, Assistant.'

"The third is dated 'March the 29th, 1603,' signed by 'JOHN HAYNES, Ju. Pa.'

"And that the Complainant did hold the said Abda in such servitude, is not only evident, as aforesaid; by said Abda's confession; but also by the acknowledgment of Mr. Edwards, allowed by this Court to appear as an Attorney for the said Abda; the said Edwards having often declared, in this Court, that the Complainant did hold the said Abda in cruell servitude, and was very severe to him.

"The matter of fact being thus cleared and agreed, your Complainant conceives that he ought to have the said Abda returned to him; in the state wherein he formerly held him.

"For the reasons following:

"1. According to the laws and constant practice of this Colony, and all other Plantations, (as well as the Civil Law:) such persons as are born of Negro bond women are themselves in like condition, that is born in servitude: Nor can there be any precedent in this Government or any of her Majesties Plantations produced to the contrary: And the laws of this Colony doth not say that such persons as are born of negro women and supposed to be molattos shall be slaves, (which was needless because of the constant practice, by which they are held as such.) Yet it saith, expressly, that no man shall put away or make free his Negro or Molatto slave, &c, which undeniably shews and declares an

"approbation of such servitude: and that
"molattos may be held as slaves within this
"Government.

"2. Whereas the first law of this Colony
"forbids the taking away of any man's estate
"from him; without some express law of this
"Colony, or (in want thereof) the word of God
"page 1st. It has been alledged (to justify the
"said Abda's freedom) that such servitude, for
"life, is contrary to the word of God: Against
"which, the Complainant offer to this Honour-
"able Court; that his holding the said Abda,
"as a servant for life, is not contrary to the
"word of God: for

"1. It was established, by the Judicial Law,
"that the Jews might hold, as servants for life,
"the children of those that were of a strange
"nation, although born among them: See *Levit.*
"25th, 45th and 46th.

"Again: The Jews were obliged by the 4th
"Commandment, that their bond men, and
"bond women, should santifie the Sabbath
"day; and that Commandment was given to
"be a rule to them, as much with relation to
"their bond men and women, as any other
"servants: So that the morall law, doth allow
"of such servants, as well as of any others.

"Nor can it be thought that if slavery were,
"in itself, contrary to the morall law, it could
"be established in the judiciall.

"Nor, doth Christianity, as is pretended,
"make a bondman to become free: for it is
"very evident, that, when the heathen were
"first converted to the faith of the Gospel, that
"conversion did not make any change at all in
"the state of the person, considered in relation
"to bondage or liberty: but if the person so
"converted, was a bondservant, before that
"conversion, he remained so, notwithstanding
"that conversion. See *1st Cor. 7: 21st*. The
"word there rendered 'servant'; is the same
"with that which signifies a bondservant, or
"servant for life, as it is used. *Gal: 3, 28,*
"and *Coll: 3d, 11th*. In both which places
"it is declared that, in relation to Christianity,
"it matters not whether a man be bond or free.

"On the contrary side it is pleaded:

"1. That Abda has English blood in him,
"and therefore is born free.

"Answer. To which the Complainant answers:
"That no such thing can be made to appear.
"Because the said Abda is a bastard, begotten
"and born out of marriage, as is proved by the
"forecited testimonies, and is also confessed.
"And where there is no marriage; there the
"law saith there is no father. Paternity being
"a relation which can have no being, in the
"sense of the law, but where there is a lawfull
"coupling of two by marriage.

"And, whereas it is pleaded that one Jen-
"nings, an English man, was the said Abda's
"naturall father; the Complainant replies, that
"that is a point uncapable of demonstration.

"It is said that Hannah, mother of Abda, did
"accuse said Jennings of lying with her; and
"so she did others, and some Indians; so that
"her accusations, if that could possibly prove
"anything, cannot prove that his blood is more
"English than Indian.

"But it is said that our law is, that, whom-
"soever the mother of a bastard child accuseth
"of being the father of it, shall be reputed,
"therefore Jennings is his father. To which
"the Complainant answers:

"1. That the law necessarily supposeth the
"mother of such bastard child to be a Christian,
"because she must be able to confirm upon oath,
"in Court, the accusation she makes in the
"time of her travail; which the aforesaid
"Hannah, mother of Abda could not do, be-
"cause she was an infidell, at the time and
"since, and therefore her bare accusation could
"not make Jennings to be so much as the re-
"puted father.

"2. If Jennings were his reputed father; the
"true meaning of that is, that he shall be reck-
"oned to be his father, so as to be fined for his
"fornication, and to his maintenance in his
"infancy; and he cannot by being thus reputed
"Abda's father, merely in order to punishment,
"convey any benefit to him.

"Objection 2. The Jury have judged Abda to
"be a freeman.

"Answer: There is no such judgment of any
"Court, or verdict of any Jury produced; said
"Abda, never took out any Writt *de libertate*
"*probanda*; and, consequently, no such judg-
"ment can be made or verdict given by any Jury.
"And yet if any Jury had so judged him; the
"Complainant hopes this Honourable Court will
"see by what is herein offered, they could have
"no just ground for any such judgment.

"Objection 3: He is a Christian and therefore
"ought to be free.

"Answer 1. It appears not that he is a Chris-
"tian.

"2. Christianity does not dissolve his bonds
"of servitude, as has been shewn above.

"3. If he ought upon the account of Chris-
"tianity, or for any other reason, to be free,
"yet he ought to come at that freedom by suit;
"for said Abda being held by the Complainant,
"in servitude (as is confessed,) the law, Title,
"*Indian and Negro servants*, page 85, provides
"that upon his deserting the Complainant's
"service, he shall be taken up and returned to
"the Complainant, and must be at least reputed

"the Complainant's servant, till he sues for and
"recovers his liberty.

"G. SALTONSTALL,
"WILL WHITING.

"N. HAVEN, October the 12th, 1704."

The result of the trial was, that the damages were awarded to Abda against his master, 12£ thus virtually establishing his freedom. The plea for his freedom rested on the fact that his father was a white man—"that Abda had English blood in him, and, therefore, was born "free." This consideration seems to have had an influence, as well upon the General Court as upon the community.

There appears to have been little or no objection to enslaving negroes, though this case shows that there was some opposition to enslaving mulattoes. Still negroes and mulattoes continued to be enslaved.

The following is the Deed of Conveyance of two negroes, once owned by Rev. Jonathan Edwards, the great Divine:

"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS; that
"we, Timothy Dwight, Jr., of Northampton,
"and Timothy Edwards, of Stockbridge, both
"of the County of Hampshire, and the Province
"of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Executors
"of the last Will and Testament of Sarah
"Edwards, late of Stockbridge, in the County
"aforesaid, deceased, who was Executrix of the
"Will and Testament of Rev. Jonathan
"Edwards, late of Stockbridge aforesaid,
"deceased, for and in consideration of the sum
"of twenty-three pounds, lawful money, to us
"in hand paid by John Owen, of Simsbury, in
"the County of Hartford, and Colony of Con-
"necticut, in New England, the receipt whereof
"we hereby acknowledge, have sold, conveyed,
"and in open market delivered, two negro
"slaves, viz.: the one a negro man named
"Joseph, the other a negro woman named Sue,
"and is wife to the said Jo, which slaves were
"lately the proper goods of said Jonathan Ed-
"wards, deceased, and were, by him, bought
"of one Hezekiah Griswold, of Windsor; and
"we, the said Timothy Dwight, Jr., and Tim-
"othy Edwards, do covenant to and with the
"said John Owen, his heirs and assigns, that
"we have good right, in ourselves, to sell and
"convey the said negroes, Jo and Sue, to him,
"as above, and that he shall and may hold them,
"as his own proper goods, from and after the
"date hereof.

"In witness whereof we have hereunto set
"our hands and seals, this 4th day of August,

"in the 33d year of his Majesty's reign, Anno
"Dom. 1759.

"T. DWIGHT, JR. [L. S.]
"TIMO. EDWARDS. [L. S.]

"Signed, Sealed, and delivered
"in the presence of us.

"EBENEZER HUNT,
"SETH POMEROY."

The largest slaveholder in Connecticut was Godfrey Malbone, who had been educated in Oxford, England. He owned fifty or sixty slaves, on his large estate, in Brooklyn, some of whose descendants are living still, in the eastern part of the State.

II.—THE SLAVE TRADE.

When I was young, the slave-trade was still carried on, by Connecticut ship-masters and Merchant adventurers, for the supply of southern ports. This trade was carried on by the consent of the Southern States, under the provisions of the Federal Constitution, until 1808, and, after that time, clandestinely. There was a good deal of conversation on the subject, in private circles.

I had read some of the Della Crusean poetry, which contained sentimental descriptions of the African slave-trade. Some of this poetry I repeated to an intelligent Christian man, born in 1727. I remember what he said, in reply. "It was a great favor to the bondmen, among "the children of Israel, to be taken from the "ignorant and sinful nations and admitted to "some of the privileges of the chosen people of "God, in the land of Israel; where they could "become good men, and go to heaven when "they died. It is a great privilege for the poor "negroes, to be taken from the ignorant "and wicked people of Guinea, and placed "in a Christian land, where they can become "good Christians and go to heaven when they "die." Views like these, I often heard expressed, in conversation. They are something like the argument addressed, by John Hawkins, the first Englishman who engaged in the traffic, to Queen Elizabeth, who had reprimanded him for it. He declared that "he considered it an act of humanity, to trans- "port men from a state of heathenism to the "enjoyment of the Christian religion." I do not know that she was convinced by his argument; but, at any rate, she afterwards conferred on him the honor of knighthood; and he, as if perfectly sincere, took for the crest of his coat of arms, a naked demi-moor. Their plan was, instead of sending missionaries to Africa, to die of disease or to be killed and

eaten, by the cannibals, there, to bring the negroes here, and convert them.

The celebrated George Whitefield, who preached, powerfully, in Connecticut, recommended the employment of Negro-slaves, in Georgia; which he advocated on the ground of the great difficulty of procuring servants. And how could they be employed there, unless they were carried there, by slave-traders? His friend and patron, President Jonathan Edwards, wrote a vindication of the slave-trade. This I state on the authority of Professor Moses Stuart. President Ezra Stiles, when a clergyman, in Newport, "sent a barrel of rum, by a slave-ship, to the coast of Africa, to be exchanged for a negro; and one was procured, and brought home to him."

All this was in accordance with the views which prevailed and the course pursued by the authorities, in Connecticut and Massachusetts, in their reducing to slavery the Indians taken captive, in 1637. "The Pequot women and children, who had been captivated, were divided among the troops. Some were carried to Connecticut, and others to Massachusetts. The 'people' of Massachusetts," [that is, the Colony, by legislative action,] "sent a number of the women and boys to the West Indies, and sold them, for slaves."* If slaves could thus be exported, why could they not be imported?

For a considerable time, shipmasters, in the several ports of Connecticut, were engaged, more or less, in the slave-trade with the West Indies and the coast of Africa. I take the following statement from a newspaper article, prepared by Hon. Edwin Stearns, of Middletown, who was very careful in the collection of facts: "Upon a cursory examination of an old Map of the *Village of Middletown*, about the date of the Revolution, it is estimated that there were nearly one hundred families, in what now comprises the city limits. The names of all the Householders are given, with their occupations, as well as their localities. Among these, are noted twenty-two persons denominated 'Sea-Captains.' There are, also, three persons denominated 'Sea-captains engaged in the slave-trade.' There are, also, three 'notables living in the village, designated 'Slave-dealers.' These were, D. Walker, Captain Gleason, Captain Easton, or Eason. We have heard people in Middletown say that.

A large and profitable trade, in *live-stock*, was carried on, between Middletown and the West Indies; the outward-bound cargo would consist of horses, on deck, with hoops, staves, and corn-

meal, in the hold; and a full load of Guinea negroes, in return. Captain Easton, who was one of the most successful of these Yankee ship-masters and slave-dealers, would take droves of negroes to New Hampshire and Vermont, when the market here was dull, and exchange them for horses and hoop-poles. D. Walker was, probably, a speculator in slaves; and may have sold them to the fathers of the present race of philanthropists."

Mr. William Lyman, now living in Middlefield, and past eighty years of age, states that Nehemiah Hubbard, of Middletown, who, if now living, [1873] would be past a hundred years of age, told him that he saw a cargo of slaves placed in the old jail, in Middletown, and sold at auction.

Other ports, in Connecticut, were supplied with slaves, from Guinea or the West Indies, or sent their vessels to supply other States with slaves. Thus, in the year 1804, a vessel from Hartford brought two hundred and fifty slaves to the city of Charleston. New Haven and New London were also engaged in the slave-trade. When I resided in New Haven, two handsome houses were pointed out to me, which were built by rich slave-traders. Indeed, a well-appearing gentleman was pointed out to me, as a native of New Haven, whose father had made a fortune in the slave-trade.

The same year that I took my degree, at Yale-college, I went in a coasting-vessel to Virginia, the Captain of which, John Anderson, a citizen of Connecticut, it was said, had been engaged in the slave-trade. I had not the courage to ask him if the fact was so; but, in my conversation with him about Guinea, the Gold Coast, the Tooth Coast, the Grain Coast, and the Slave Coast, he showed such a familiar acquaintance with the country, that, incidentally, he convinced me that he had been engaged in the slave-trade. About the year 1820, I saw that he was on trial, before a Court, in New York, for being engaged in that trade.

An Act was passed, before 1769, by the Colonial Assembly of Connecticut, prohibiting the importation of slaves, for economical reasons. The Preamble reads thus: "Whereas, the increase of slaves is injurious to the poor, and inconvenient, therefore, RESOLVED," etc.

The slaves, bought at a low price, were injurious to the poor, in way of competition, and thus brought down the price of labor, or threw the whites out of employment, and increased the taxes for supporting the poor, besides, in other ways, being "inconvenient."

The slave-trade, nevertheless, continued. In an old newspaper, I found that, in 1788, a petition was presented, by the Quakers of Providence, signed by Thomas Arnold, Clerk, to the Legis-

* Trumbull's *History of Connecticut*, i., 92.

lature of Connecticut, praying for the abolition of the slave-trade, in Connecticut, in which petition it is said, that they "have heard of one or two "vessels being fitted out by inhabitants of "this State, that are engaged in this criminal "traffic." It is also stated in it, that citizens of other States, where the trade was prohibited, were in the practice of clearing out their vessels to Connecticut.

After the Act of 1784, prospectively emancipating the slaves, slaves were transported out of the State, to other States. A more stringent law was passed, in 1788, for the suppression of the slave-trade, and, also, a law forbidding the transportation of slaves from the State; as they had been transported to the other States. This law allowed persons going to reside in other States, to take their slaves with them. Many years since, when I was in Georgia, I heard of a family of Connecticut slaves, there. But whether they were sent there, on sale, or were carried by those who went to reside there, I did not learn.

In the period between 1788, when the Federal Constitution was adopted, and 1808, when, under that Constitution, by Act of Congress, the trade was prohibited, there were many engaged in carrying slaves to Southern ports, though Connecticut was not as extensively engaged in this business, as some other States, nor as Great Britain.

As already mentioned, the first Act of the Connecticut Colony, for the prohibition of the slave-trade, was prompted by economical reasons. The people felt that a white population was preferable to a black population; that every negro imported, occupied the place of a white man; and they preferred to encourage the superior race. Besides, in the language of Doctor Belknap, "The winter, here, was always unfavorable to the African constitution. For this "reason, white laborers are preferable to "blacks."

It appears that Connecticut was one of the first Colonies to pass a law abolishing the slave-trade. This was done, in 1769. The legislature of Massachusetts made an attempt, in 1767, to do the same, but failed; but, in 1788, it passed such an Act, prohibiting the slave-trade.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

—Harvard was not, after all, the first American college to reject a woman as a student, for in 1783, Miss Lucinda Foote, of Cheshire, Connecticut, was declared by President Stiles, of Yale College, fully qualified, in every way, except in regard to sex, to be received as a pupil in the Freshman Class of that university.

VI.—JOURNAL OF PETER CAPON'S VOYAGE FROM ANNAPOLIS ROYAL TO CAPE BRETON.—1715.

FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES, xxxviii, A. 11—15.

A Journall of a Voyage to Cape Britton, on y^e Kings Acco^t, by M^r Peter Capon, Commissary in one of his Sloops, from y^e Port of Annapolis Royall, on y^e acco^t of Diverse Hostilities Committed by y^e Indians, and Seizures made of diverse Vessells belonging to y^e Subjects of y^e Crown of Great Brittain, Commencing Aug^t 15th 1715, for to Enquire into, and demand Satisfaction for y^e s^d depredations, by order of y^e Hon^{ble} Maj^r Tho^s Caulfeild L^t Gov^r: of his Maj^{ties} Garrison of Annapolis Royall.*

1715.

Aug^t 17th Sayled from Annapolis Royall to Point au Chaine.

18. Went on board y^e Rose, Man of Warr, bound for Cap Britton, who gave me y^e same signall he had given to 2 Vessells that came from Boston,—our Rendezvous was to be at Port Rosway.

19. Sayled out of y^e Gutt with y^e Mann of Warr.

20. Anchored at Grand Passage, and y^e Man of Warr stood back for y^e Entry. From y^e 20th to y^e 29th detained by Contrary Winds and bad weather.

29. Sailed to Cape Forcheau.

30. To Tuschett Islands.

31. To Pubmacoup, where went ashore & made enquiry about y^e Sloops y^e Indians had taken from y^e fishermen and was told y^t y^e 2 Sloops y^t came from Boston to see after theire fishing Sloops took one Sloop along with them, and y^e rest y^e Indians had returned before. The Inhabitants said y^e Reason y^t caused y^e Indians to seize y^e Vessells was, that some of y^e fisher men had told y^e Indians that theire were great Tumults in Great Brittain, an Warr expected to be proclaimed Speedily, on which y^e Indians resolved to beginn first.

7^{br}. 1st Sailed to Pubmacoup Island.

[Sept.]

2. Anchored at Bachareau and there went ashore, and the inhabitants told me y^t y^e Indians had restored all y^e Vessells, and that Mons: Touranjeau and his son in law (2 Inhabitants) were gone to Boston, and they told me that one Captⁿ Wright had been cast away on y^e Island of Mackadome, in

* In the Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, edited by Dr. O'Callaghan, Paris Documents VII, Vol. IX, p. 932, it is stated, that Sieur Capon, was a native of Bourdeaux, "where he has been a wine merchant." L

- y^e Month of July last, and y^e Indians had killed y^e Doctor of y^e Ship.
- 3^d. Sailed into Port Rosway, y^e place of Rendezvous, where not meeting y^e Man of Warr, or any other Vessell and having a faire Wind came out againe.
4. Anchored at L^a Have, where some Indians came on board and said they had returned all y^e Vessells and Hostages they had taken, and gave me y^e same reason I had heard at Pubmacoup. I desired them to meet me at Merlegash at my Return.
7. Anchored at Merlegash; y^e Inhabitants told y^e same story
8. at Chibucto where my fishery is, where I found a great deel of damage done to my Vessells, Stages, Ware houses, &c. by y^e Indians &c: besides which Damage have lost all this yeares fishing.
10. Came to Anchor at Mackadome, where y^e Indians had plundered Captⁿ Wright, and killed y^e Doctor of y^e Ship, Cutting y^e Shipp's Rigging and Sailes in peeces, himselfe and Crew narrowly escaping in their boat, and met with 2 Fishing Sloops that took them up, and sailed to the Island where they had been cast away and took up the remains that y^e Indians left.
12. Anchored at Ladys Island and saw a Fisherman that told us that a French Frigatt of 20 Gunns was gone from Cape Briton to Annapolis Royall, express from Mons: Costabell to Gov^r Caulfeild.
13. Anchored at Lowis burg, went Ashoar, deliv'd my letters to Mon^r Costabel & was well rec^d.
- 7^{br} 14. Was invited on board of y^e Kings Frigatt & was Civilly treated.
16. I wayted on y^e Gov^r who told me he had not gott the letters translated that I brought, but should be done next Morn-ing.
- 17th. The Gov^r told me he had taken all y^e pre-cautions possible against y^e Indians Com-mitting such Hostillitys and that he had dispatcht a frigatt on purpose, at y^e French Kings Charge, with letters to Gov^r Caulfeild to Signifie to him how much he was dissatisfyed with y^e Hostillitys y^e Indians had committed, and that he had sent ex-presses and Circular letters to y^e Mission-arys to y^e Indians to order them to deliver up what they had taken from y^e English, and to know why they had Committed Hostill-itys in time of peace.
- Mon^s De Courcy commander of y^e frigatt gone for Annapolis Royall, this day returned by Stress of weather. I pressed y^e Gov^r for Damages done by the Indians on the fish-ing Vessells, and to Sevⁿ Merch^{ts} belonging

to Annapolis Royall, and to Captⁿ Wright, and to my own Fishery &c. his answer was, it was altogathar impossible. The Indians being a people when they gett any plunder presently divides it, and Immediately dis-perses it, but woul take all y^e precaution he possibly could to hinder y^e like for y^e future.

He alsoe desired me to acquaint Gov^r Caul-field that it was their Sincere designe to live in good Friendship & Correspondence with him and y^e Colony, and as he had used his endeavours to y^e Court of France for a Free trade between y^e 2 Collonies, soe he hoped Gov^r. Caulfeild would doe y^e same to y^e Court of Great Brittain, and y^e noe Collector or Custome house officer (soe prejudiciall to New Collonies) might be Suffered.

- 7^{br} 28. Arrived a Vessell from Canada in which was M^r La Ronde, but brought noe news about y^e Inhabitants of Nova Scotia.

8^{br} 6. I wayted on y^e Gov^r and Intendant, [Oct.]

in order to take my leave, and rec^d a packett of Letters For Gov^r Caulfeild.

7. Anchored at y^e Isle of Micheau.
8. Anchored at Le bay toutes Isles, their detained by Contrary winds to y^e 12th and Anchored at Pas bi black.
14. At St. Samble. 16. At Pas peck.
18. At Merlegash, where I met the Indians that had promised to meet me there, and they told me they were Sorry for y^e Hos-tillitys they had committed, & said they would never doe y^e like againe, and that for y^e future they would not hearken to any Storys that should be told them, but would come directly to Annapolis Royall to know y^e truth, and that they would not committ any Hostillitys to y^e English in time of Peace, but would assist them in any thing and Fish for them if they could gett en-couragement, and desired that y^e Fishermen should not make them drunk. for they said Strong Liquors would make them kill their Fathers.
- 28th. After many days Stormy weather and Contrary winds having diverse times weighed Anchor, and were forced in againe, we Anchored at Port Martais, where came on board some Indian Ca-noes.

8^{br} 29th. I went ashoar to their Wigwamms, and told them y^e damage y^e Indians had done to the English, which they seemed Sorry for, and desired me to meet them in y^e Spring on y^e Coast, being sent by their Chiefs to tell me, that all their Chiefs and Indians would meet me, and desired Articles

then to be drawn relating to trade and other affairs at that Conference, And y^e Articles then agreed upon they would Signe and faithfully perform, and pressed me hard to promise to meet them, I answered them if I had y^e Gov^rs orders soe to doe I should willingly obey them.

9^{br} 1. After Dismall Stormy weather we gott [Nov.]

into Port Rosignell.

2. Anchored at y^e Passage of Bacchareau.

3. At y^e Turned Rock.

4. At Poumecoups River. There were some Indians desired I would meet theire Chiefe and them in the Spring as y^e Indians at port Martais had done.

6. Weighed Anchor, and on y^e 7th arrived at Annapolis Royall. The Packett and Message sent by Mons^r Costabelle to Gov^r Caulfeild I then deliv^r d.

PETER CAPON, Commissairey.

VII.—HISTORICAL AND PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF CHENANGO-COUNTY, NEW YORK.—CONTINUED FROM VOLUME II.

BY S. S. RANDALL, LL.D., LATE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

XII.—NEW BERLIN.—VILLAGE OF NEW BERLIN—SOUTH NEW BERLIN.

NEW BERLIN.—The first settler in the present town of New Berlin—which was taken from Norwich in 1807—was, according to Mr. Childs, Daniel Scribner, from Ballston, Saratoga-county, as early as 1790. During the first year of his residence, he was obliged to go in canoes, down the Unadilla and Susquehanna, to the present site of Binghamton, and thence, up the Chenango, to the Forks, below the present village of Greene, for the purchase of grain for the subsistence of his family; and, having effected such purchase of the raw material, to return by the same route, passing up the Susquehanna to Wattles' Ferry, the nearest grist-mill; thence to the mouth of the Unadilla; and, up that stream, to New Berlin—a trip of nearly two hundred miles, and occupying eighteen days! Such were some of the hardships of frontier life, eighty years since, in the Unadilla Valley. His widow died, not many years since, at the advanced age of ninety-eight years.

Among the early settlers in the town, were Nathaniel and Joseph Medbury, who located themselves on the Great Brook, and Thomas

Sarle, Samuel Anderson, and Silas Burlingame, on the site of the present village, where they were joined by Levi Blakeslee, Charles Knapp, Jeremy Goodrich, and Joseph Moss. Daniel Burlingame, the son of Silas Burlingame, was one of the pioneer Methodist preachers of the country, "and though somewhat eccentric," observes Mr. Childs, in his *Gazetteer*, "was spoken of with veneration, and regarded as a man of great piety, peculiarly impressive in his sermons and exhortations." He was the grandfather of the Hon. Anson Burlingame, member of Congress from Massachusetts, from 1854 to 1861; subsequently Minister to Austria and China, and more recently distinguished as the first Ambassador from China to the United States and European powers, and the negotiator of an advantageous Treaty with our Government. The latter was born in New Berlin, in 1822; and his father, Joel Burlingame, soon afterwards removed with his family to Ohio, and thence to Michigan. Richard Stoneman, grandfather of Major-general Stoneman, of Cavalry notoriety, during the late rebellion, was also one of the early settlers of this town. Daniel Scribner kept the first inn; Levi Blakeslee opened the first store; and the first blacksmith was Peleg Field, father of George and Orrin Field, who emigrated hither from Rhode Island, as early as 1796. Louisa Bancroft was the first child born, in 1797; and the first marriage was that of Daniel Williams to Phila Parker, in 1794; Josiah Burlingame taught the first school; Jeremy Goodrich erected the first framed building, in 1798; Charles Knapp established the first tannery, in 1802, and Joseph Moss the first cotton-manufactory, a few years later. The village was incorporated in 1816, and now contains a population of about one thousand, four churches, a flourishing Academy, two hotels, and several stores. St. Andrew's Episcopal-church was organized in 1814, by the Rev. Daniel Nash, its first Pastor, and consecrated in 1816, by Bishop Hobart. The Baptist-church, in South New Berlin, was organized, in 1804, with Elder Hosmer as Pastor; in 1817, it was removed from the "White Store," now in Norwich, its original place of worship, to its present location; and remained under the pastoral charge of Elder Windsor, until 1826, when Elder Chamberlin was called to its pulpit, which he continued to occupy for *twenty-three years* consecutively; and, after an absence of fifteen years, returned again, in 1864, and still, I believe, remains in charge of his faithful flock. He was an eminently good, worthy and pious man, of primeval simplicity and purity of life, and an ornament to his profession.

THE VILLAGE OF NEW BERLIN, on the West bank of the Unadilla-river, was distinguished

for its large cotton-manufactory, principally owned by Joseph Moss; its extensive tanneries, belonging to Charles Knapp; its leather-manufactory, under the charge of Jeremy Goodrich; and its paper-manufactory, presided over by Levi Blakeslee. The latter also kept a large public-house, situated in the vicinity of the river; and was generally esteemed, as well as each of the others of whom I have spoken, as very wealthy. Both he and Jeremy Goodrich were as "deaf as posts," and were frequently under the necessity of hailing outside passers-by to "hear for them." General Augustus C. Welch, was, at this time, the proprietor and occupant of the principal hotel, situated on the North corner of the intersecting streets, running easterly and northerly, adjoining which was his store. The General was a very able and influential man; of fine personal appearance and popular manners; bluff, hale, hearty, and warm-hearted. He was subsequently elected Sheriff of the County; and seldom failed to represent his town in the Board of Supervisors. Silas A. Conkey was his chief political opponent—a shrewd, clear-headed, keen, astute and able man of business, owning and occupying a store on the North or Main-street, nearly opposite Welch's-hotel. The General commanded the Democratic Battalions, and Conkey the opposition, under whatsoever designation. On the South-street, Charles Medbury had a store and Nathan Hancox a tavern. On the North-street resided Edward C. Williams, also a merchant. Rouse Clark, a manufacturer, Noah Ely and John Hyde, lawyers, and Doctor Royal Ross, physician and surgeon. Farther up, was John Pike, John L. Simonds and Samuel White, the former a magistrate and the latter a brewer. On the street leading to the river, and near the Goodrich establishment, was the residence and law-office of Nathan Beardslee, a promising young man, whose premature death, a few years afterward, was universally regretted. Mr. Ely was a gentleman of superior talents, fine manners, and solid worth—occupying, at all times, a high position in the esteem and regard, as well of his fellow citizens as the County generally. Mr. Williams was an intelligent, upright and respected merchant. Mr. Hyde was endowed with excellent natural abilities, and genial social qualities; and stood well in his profession. Simonds—"old Dean," as he was called—was as much a wag as his friend, Marshall Downing; and both could "keep the table in a roar." Downing was attached to the Goodrich manufacturing establishment, and lived either in the building or across the way. Doctor Ross, the elder, was an eminent medical authority over the surrounding region, and was regarded, far and wide, as the model of honest

men. His son succeeded to his business—without, however, possessing, in all respects, the idolatry which attached to the "Old Doctor." John Pike and Samuel White were estimable citizens, and, with their neighbor, Rouse Clark, enjoyed the entire confidence of the community. Then there were Abel Judson, bluff and honest Harry Burlingame, the neighboring tribe of Medbury's, on the hill, including that non-descript genius, "the Elder," always to be found in the vicinity of roulette-tables and gambling-establishments, generally; the elder Field—father of George and Orrin Field—Thomas Brown, a prosperous and highly intelligent farmer; and many others, whose names I cannot now recall. Half-way between Norwich and New Berlin, on the direct road over the hills, stood the well known "Inn" of John Dilly.

At SOUTH NEW BERLIN, eight miles below, on the river, was Butts' hotel, magnificently administered by the sprightly and companionable host, Caleb S. Butts, and his excellent and hospitable lady. Mr. Butts, with his estimable lady, is still, I am happy to learn, living at Cleveland, Ohio, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years: their *golden wedding* having been celebrated at that place, in January last. In the immediate vicinity resided Nathan Taylor, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas—a very worthy, intelligent and highly respected man—but possessed of little legal lore. Doctor Henry Bellows was the practising physician of the place, and enjoyed a wide reputation for medical skill and culture. A few miles above, was the "Half-Way House," kept by landlord Lull. In the neighborhood, also resided Alpheus C. Jeffords, a prominent Democratic politician, with a jolly, rubicund visage, not wholly destitute of cultivation.

Here, too, in this hilly region, flourished Sam Angell, Deputy Sheriff and Constable, who was known, far and wide, as the "*homeliest*" man in "the County," with the exception, perhaps, of his colleagues, Deputy Sam Pike, of Norwich, and Francis Peeso, of Oxford. No session of County or Circuit Court, could be recognized as strictly valid, unless the tall, lank, shambling, slouching form of Sam Angell, with his strongly marked and expressive physiognomy, and his long black official staff, or pole, were present.

Joseph Moss—Deacon Moss, as he was usually styled, from the position occupied by him, in early life, as a member of the Baptist-church—was regarded as one of the wealthiest inhabitants of the town. He was somewhat stern and reserved in his manners—strictly upright in all his business and pecuniary transactions—but inflexible in his discipline over those employed in his extensive manufacturing establishment.

His son, Horace, became, about the year 1830, a partner in his business, with the principal charge of its affairs. He was a young man of excellent character, and possessed a thorough tact for the details of the enterprise in which the firm was engaged. His wife was the eldest daughter of Charles Knapp. The elder Moss, at about this period, became a member of the Episcopal-church, in which faith he remained during the whole of his subsequent life. He was generally regarded as a cold, proud, aristocratic man, standing aloof from general society, and wholly, or chiefly, absorbed in the acquisition of wealth; but no one ventured to question his honesty, or, in any way, to asperse his character.

Charles Knapp was of an essentially different stamp—though possessing an equal amount of worldly wealth. He was genial,—even jovial and humorous in his manners—easy and familiar in his intercourse with his neighbors and acquaintances; and a general favorite with all. As already stated, he was the first President of the Bank of Chenango, established in 1818; a position which he retained for nearly twenty years. His sons, Tracy, William, and Charles, succeeded him in his extensive Tannery and Leather-manufactory; and achieved, each for himself, considerable wealth. The youngest, Charles, appears to have been the most fortunate in his pecuniary speculations in Pennsylvania and elsewhere; and is extensively known as a great contractor.

Charles Medbury was a successful merchant, and, frequently, represented the County, in the Legislature and Board of Supervisors. His son, Samuel, succeeded him in business, and became also a member of the Legislature.

Edward C. Williams was also distinguished for his probity and success, as a merchant, his genial manners, and general information.

Rouse Clark became connected, about the years 1833-34, with an extensive and quite flourishing cotton-manufacturing establishment, on the East side of the Unadilla, opposite New Berlin village, where a considerable factory settlement speedily sprang up, generally known as "Hoboken." Captain Clark was a man of unimpeachable integrity and fine social qualities.

Philo Judson, son of Abel Judson, was, at this time, one of the most esteemed and respected citizens of the village; by trade a hatter, but of fine intellectual and social acquirements. His wife was a Miss Huddleston, from Schoharie-county—a daughter of the Sheriff of that County, who was murdered, a few years previously, by Van Alstine,—and their residence was a favorite resort of the most intellectual and genial society of the village.

Doctor Russel B. Burch was a physician who came to New Berlin from Otsego-county, in 1830 or thereabouts; married the second daughter of Levi Blakeslee, in 1833; and continued in successful practice until his death, a few years since. He was a man of amiable character, and considerable professional and intellectual ability.

Thomas Brown, although a practical farmer, was a man of more than ordinary mental calibre; a close and logical reasoner; of a judicial mind, well stored with information from every attainable source.

Doctor Harmon Gray succeeded Ross, as a physician, occupying, at this time (1833-4) his dwelling-house and office, in North Main street. He was a young man of fine mental, moral, and social qualities; well versed in the theory and practice of his profession; and specially conversant with botanical science, upon which he delivered, during the Winter of the year referred to, a highly interesting and attractive course of lectures. He emigrated, a few years subsequently, to Wisconsin or Michigan.

Samuel L. Hatch was the proprietor of the first news-paper established in the village, under the title of the *New-Berlin Herald*. He was an enterprising, worthy, young man; and, a few years later, removed to Norwalk, Ohio, where, in conjunction with Joseph M. Farr, of Norwich, he established a journal, known as *The Experimentalist*, which he continued to edit until his death, a year or two since. The *Herald* passed into the hands of Isaac C. Sheldon; and was soon after discontinued.

Henry Bennett, afterwards, for ten years, a Representative in Congress from the district composed of Chenango and Broome, was a law-partner of Noah Ely; and a young man of great legal and general ability. John P. Usher, Secretary of the Interior, during President Lincoln's Administration, was, at this time, a student in the office.

The Rev. Edward Andrews, D. D., who has been specially referred to, in the sketch of Norwich, was, from 1831 to 1834, Rector of St. Andrew's Church in New Berlin. He was succeeded by Rev. John Hughes, who was a curious specimen of the English Curate of the eighteenth century, as described by the early novelists. His discourses were frequently literally taken from *Blair's Sermons*, in utter unconsciousness of any risk of detection. He was, apparently, profoundly ignorant of ordinary English composition; and probably wholly unable to write an original sermon. His domestic *menage* was wholly under the charge of his wife, who carefully saw to his "goings out and coming in;" purchased his clothes; kept his personal appearance in order; and hired his horses, when-

ever it was necessary for him to exchange with any of the neighboring clergymen. Indeed, she might as well have ridden them herself; as the worthy man uniformly performed his journeys on foot, patiently leading his accommodating steed, over hill and dale, in all weathers, wholly unconscious of any anomaly, or, perhaps, unwilling to commit himself to the tender mercies of the guide furnished by his kindly help-meet. To do him justice, however, he repaid her well-meant labor in his behalf, by relieving her entirely of all household cares—personally supervising their meals; transacting all the drudgery of the establishment; and having sole charge of the cradle and its occupants.

The border region, on the opposite bank of the Unadilla, including that portion of Otsego-county comprising the towns of Edmeston and Pittsfield, was occupied, to a great extent, by a primitive and anomalous population, identified, substantially, in interest and business, with New-Berlin. Philo Bennett, a magistrate, Doctor William G. Hale, and Jabez Beardslee, a wealthy farmer, with his son Jesse, a physician, resided within a short distance of the village, in the town of Pittsfield:—all worthy, upright, and intelligent men, in daily intercourse with the village of New-Berlin. Robert E. Russell, a wealthy but litigious and quarrelsome individual—originally a land-agent of Andrew Edmeston, the founder of the town—kept “bachelor’s-hall” in a miserable hut in the vicinity—prosecuting an interminable and bitter feud with the De Lanceys, his neighbors, and loaning money, at exorbitant rates of interest, to all necessitous persons who could be brought within his toils. His attire was uniformly slovenly and his personal habits disagreeable and repulsive. Constantly engaged in litigation and neighborhood controversies, his hand was literally against every man, and every man’s hand, within the circle of his acquaintance, against him.

A few miles below the village of New-Berlin, on the eastern shore of the Unadilla, was the residence, or, rather, hut of a singular and eccentric individual, calling himself, and known among his neighbors, on both sides of the river, as *Levis Ethal*. His real name, as subsequently ascertained, was Louis L’Abbé de Roffécourt. Born near Verdun, on the Meuse, he became a Commissary in the French Army, during the latter years of Louis XVI; and having been, in an evil hour, tempted to embezzle a portion of the funds entrusted to his care, was under the necessity of flying from his native country, without even taking leave of a young wife and family, whom he never again was permitted to see. This was in the Autumn of 1787. He emigrated to America; and effected a temporary settlement in Otsego-county, near the present

village of Cooperstown, where he opened a small store for the sale of foreign wines and liquors, a quantity of which he had contrived to export, in his flight. Here he remained, until the year 1796; and, in the language of my informant, a highly esteemed female friend, familiar, through her connection with a family intimately acquainted with his subsequent history, “while yet “the Indians hunted and fished through the “woods, and panthers, wolves, and bears still “roamed the forests, he found his way to the “primitive valley of the Unadilla, a little South “of the present village of New Berlin, on the “banks of the river, where he purchased a small “piece of land, and erected a cabin containing “only two small rooms, poorly furnished, with “the exception of his library, which consisted “of many rare and valuable books, and to which “he made frequent additions in subsequent “years. His wearing apparel was extremely “elegant—his silken hose and fine linen, ruffled “shirt-frill and wrist-bands, attracting universal admiration among the rude settlers; “especially when, on ‘general training’ days, “he proudly marched by the side of the troops, “inspired by the martial strains familiar to his “ears, in his own native land. Among his “effects was a large iron-bound trunk or chest, “kept carefully concealed under his bed, and “which was supposed by those who caught “occasional glances of it, to be his money-chest, or strong-box—as he was known, in “his pecuniary transactions in the neighborhood, to receive only gold and silver, and to “require its delivery, personally, at midnight, “under an old bridge in the neighborhood. His “doors and windows were heavily barred with “iron; he seldom admitted visitors, and never “left them for a moment during their stay; “frequently receiving and entertaining them “in front of his cabin. He never either invited “or encouraged confidence; and, from these “unsocial habits and his general eccentricity “of behavior, extravagant reports of his wealth “were circulated. Unfortunately, those into “whose society he was most frequently thrown, “were rude, turbulent, avaricious and uncultivated men, not peculiarly adapted to win “either his confidence or regard. His time, “during the day, was chiefly devoted to “business and the accumulation of wealth; “but his nights,” says my informant, “were “given to reading and study, his solitary light “burning far into the night, while all around “him were wrapt in sleep.” He appears to have been a frequent and welcome visitor of the Franchots, Van Rensselaers, and Morrisses, of Butternutts; painfully treading his way, on horseback, through the dense intervening wilderness, accessible only by a narrow, winding

path, and surrounded, on every hand, by wild beasts, from whose fury he occasionally had a narrow escape. On one of these hazardous excursions, he was pursued, toward night-fall, by a bear, whose dismal and appalling howls, in his fright, he mistook for the deep gutturals of the Indian tongue. Hastily ascending a tree, he lustily roared for quarter. "I did beg," he said,—*"I did pray—I did speak in the English and in the French—but the dam savage would not remove himself;"* and he was compelled to spend the entire night in vain remonstrances with his supposed "dam savage." Thus he lived, in solitary seclusion, until 1813; he had considerably enlarged his rural domain, and become an agriculturist on quite a large scale—raising cattle for the market, cultivating fruit trees, and devoting much of his time to a large collection of bee-hives, from which he was accustomed to supply a great extent of the surrounding country with honey. His well-fed beeves and the fine fruit from his orchards were also in great demand; and, as his expenditures were on a very limited scale, and his receipts extensive, his wealth must have rapidly increased. He was earnestly advised by his friends, in Butternutts, and his legal counsellor, in New Berlin—Noah Ely, Esq.,—so to invest his funds so as to benefit those whom he had left behind him in "*la belle France*;" but his only and invariable reply was, "My money, it 'is safe; it is safe." My informant, while a child, was frequently shown by her mother, the retired recess, in a garden, adjoining the post-office, then kept by her father, where the solitary recluse was accustomed to retire, with streaming eyes, for the perusal of his letters from *home*, whither he dared not return, and whence, during the pendency of the long war succeeding the accession of the Emperor Napoleon, he could not bring over his loved ones.

"Time passed, and all prospered well with 'Mr. Ebbal,'" continues my correspondent. "For some time he had been much engaged in 'planting a vine-yard, on a ten acre lot, near the river, set apart for that purpose, having obtained cuttings from a distance, at great trouble and expense. The climate proved but 'ill-adapted to the purpose; but the poor Frenchman did not live to witness the results of his experiments. He died, after a few 'days' illness, at the house of a neighbor, to 'which he had been removed, for such care and 'attendance as was practicable, in the Fall of '1826, at the age of sixty-five years." Mr. Ely having been appointed Administrator upon his estate, proceeded to the examination of his effects, when a little over \$600 in specie, and a few small bills, were all that could be found upon the premises: *the iron-bound trunk, with all its*

contents, having entirely disappeared; and no traces of either having ever subsequently been discovered, although diligent but ineffectual search was made in the cellar of the house, in the orchard, and under and in the vicinity of the old bridge. Mr. Ely having, through the politeness of Mons. Marchand, an attache of the French Monarch, obtained the necessary Letters of Attorney from the heirs of the deceased, in that country, sold the land, stock, library, etc., and transmitted the avails, amounting in all to some three or four thousand dollars only, out of the forty or fifty thousand, which he was generally supposed to have accumulated.

My fair correspondent thus concludes her interesting recital: "In the small burying-ground, 'overlooking the river, and within sight of his 'own little dwelling, the poor, solitary recluse 'lies buried. At the best, how sad and lonely 'a life he must have passed; how cheerless 'and desolate to one who had known better 'days, the amenities of social life, the charm 'of home, the converse of friends, and the excitement of martial ardor and ambition! 'What a humiliating and ignoble ending to a 'life opening before him with all the advantages that education and high culture could 'give, in the gayest and most polished capital 'in the world! Peace to his ashes!"

An inexplicable mystery seems to hang over this tragic tale, which now, in all human probability, after the lapse of nearly half a century, will never find its solution. Was this treasure hermetically sealed up and buried in some secluded nook, so carefully concealed as to evade all other search than his own? and does it still remain there, awaiting some chance accident of discovery or—who shall say,—until the secrets of all hearts are known? There were rumors, in the neighborhood, of an abstraction of keys from his vest, while his body was being dressed for the grave; but, as these rumors were never traced to any reliable source, and appear to have been unsupported by subsequent facts, and as the persons principally implicated have long since passed to their eternal account, no necessity exists for re-opening the question, at this late day.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

—We learn that the old town records of Newcastle, N. H., which were stolen in colonial times and carried to England, have been recovered and reached this country, a short time since. This will be good news to antiquaries who will now be able to supply the links which have long been missing.



VIII.—FATHER PETER JOHN DE SMET,
S. J. *

AN UNPUBLISHED AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL LETTER
PRINTED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT.

ST LOUIS UNIVERSITY Feb. 2^d 1870.

DEAR SIR,

I received your very kind favor of the 24th Ult. You request me to send you a short biography of my humble self—indeed, it would not be worth-while to give it, should even my present occupations allow of it—suffice it to say: J commenced my missionary career in 1837, among the Pottowatomies, at Council Bluffs, opposite Omaha City—the Indians were, hence, removed to Kansas, & form the St. Mary's Pottowatomic Mission.

In 1840, J accompanied a deputation of Indians to the Rocky-Mountains, calling at St. Louis for Catholic Missionaries. In 1841, accompanied by several companions, J established a mission among the Flat-heads & Kalispels

* We are indebted to Doctor Carl Knortz, now Editor of the *Deutscher Pioneer*, Cincinnati, Ohio, for the use of the interesting manuscript.

We are indebted to the Catholic Publication Society for the use of this wood-cut of the portrait of Father De Smet. It was engraved for the *Catholic Almanac* for 1874; and through the kindness of Mr. Kehoe, the Society's Agent, we have been permitted to use it for the illustration of this interesting autobiography.—EDITOR.

in the Bitter root valley, West of the Mountains—another, among the Stietshoi or Pointed-heart Indians, near the Spokane Lake—I erected a third mission, on the Columbia river, among the Schuyelpie or kettle fall Indians, near Colville. J visited, at different Stations, the Nez-percés, the Spokanes, the Okinayanes, the koetenays & the various tribes of the Upper Columbia river—These missions & stations continue to be attended to by several of my Brethren of the Society of Jesus. East of the Rocky-Mountains, J have, on various occasions, paid Missionary visits to the Blackfeet Indians, the crows, the Assiniboinis, the Mandans, Riccarees & Minatarées, together with the numerous Sioux or Dacotah Tribes—I have been always treated by them with the greatest kindness & respect—Deo dante, J intend to establish a mission among the Dacotahs in the course of the present year.

I have written a number of letters to my Friends, during my missionary excursions, which have found their way into News papers & Reviews & have been collected & published, by others, at different periods, in several volumes, entitled as follows:

1. Letters & Sketches with a Narrative of a year's Residence among the Indian Tribes of the Rocky Mountains. Philadelphia, published by M. Fithian, 1843. in 12. pp. ix-252.

2 Oregon Missions & Travels over the Rocky-Mountains in 1845-46—New-york, published by Edward Dunigan, 1847. in-12. pp. xii-408.

3 Western Missions & Missionaries—a Series of Letters—New-york, published by James B. Kirker, late Edward Dunigan & Brother, in 1863. pp. 532.

4 New Indian Sketches. New-york, published by D. & I. Sadlier & Co, in 1863 pp. 175.

5 The Indian Missions in the United-States of America under the care of the Missouri Province of the Society of Jesus. Philadelphia, published by King & David in 1841 in 12. pp. 34.

6 A Belgian Periodical, published in Bruxelles, under the title of "Précis Historiques" has given a series of my letters, which have not, as yet, been published in book form, & would constitute a volume in 12^o of near 500 pages.

7 I wrote for the Album of a Physician a Skeleton of my Travels, comprising over 200,000 miles—large 4^o pp. 170 with a number of water-colored Sketches from the Indian country.

You ask for information in your letter, where the four printed volumes might be obtained? or if J have any copies left, to supply you with them? The volumes are all out of print & J

have tried in vain, at the request of Friends, to obtain some of them. I understand that a Rev^d Gentleman in Cincinnati, intends to publish all my letters, in the German Language, should his occupations permit—Should this be the case, J shall take great pleasure in presenting you with a copy of the works.

Most respectfully, Dear Sir,
your humble servant
P. J. DE SMET S I.

D, CARL KNORTZ

Prof. High School.

Oshkosh, Wisconsin

IX.—THE REV. WILLIAM C. DAVIS AND THE INDEPENDENT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

By REV. E. H. GILLET, D. D.

The following sketch, by Rev. Joseph H. Martin, of Tennessee, was forwarded to me, for insertion in the revised *History of the Presbyterian Church*. Its length precluded its insertion, according to the plan of revision adopted: and, as it forms, by itself, a somewhat unique chapter in ecclesiastical history, I have deemed it worthy of preservation in the columns of the *Historical Magazine*.

In a letter accompany the sketch, which traces the secession movement of Mr. Davis, to its termination. Mr. Martin says, "In 1864, I was providentially brought to reside in York District, South Carolina. I had charge, for two and a half years, of Bethesda Church. It had, then, about three hundred members—two hundred white, one hundred black—It had a deeply interesting history."

The Rev. William C. Davis, who, early in the present century, was the leader of the secession referred to, was born in 1760. In 1786, he was received as a candidate under the care of the South Carolina Presbytery, by whom, in December of the next year, he was licensed. He accepted a call from Nazareth and Milford churches, in October, 1788; and was installed, in April of the following year. Dismissed from the Church, in 1792, and from the Presbytery, in 1797, he joined the Presbytery of Concord, and was, at about the same time, settled over the Church at Olney, North Carolina. In 1803, he was appointed by the Synod to "act as a stated Missionary" to the Catawba Indians, until the next stated meeting of Synod, and also to superintend the school, in that nation. In 1805, he commenced supplying the Church of Bullock-creek, where, upon returning to the South Carolina

Presbytery, (1806) he was subsequently settled. In 1807, says Doctor Sprague, in his *Annals of the American Pulpit*, iv, 122, Mr. Davis began to be charged with holding erroneous doctrines; and, in September of that year, the Second Presbytery of South Carolina, by a Memorial, complained to the Synod of the Carolinas that "the First Presbytery of South Carolina does not discipline a member of theirs, William C. Davis, for preaching erroneous doctrine, though known, by Presbytery, to hold and preach such doctrine." The Synod, after due consideration of the case, directed the First Presbytery to attend to the matter, "as duty and discipline may direct." When called upon, by the Synod of 1808, to report what they had done, the Presbytery stated that, after having heard his explanation, they had not done anything, and, at the same time, put to the Synod the following question—"Whether the holding and propagating any and what doctrines, apparently repugnant to the letter of the *Confession of Faith*, will justify a Presbytery in calling a member to public trial?"

The Synod, not satisfied with the report, appointed a Committee to prepare a Minute to direct the Presbytery, in its future proceedings. The substance of the Minute, which was immediately adopted, was, that the Second Presbytery should, at once, draw up its charges against Mr. Davis, and exhibit them before the First Presbytery; that the First Presbytery should immediately constitute and receive the charges; that Mr. Davis should be furnished with a copy of them and with the names of the witnesses; that the Moderator of the First Presbytery should call an occasion meeting, on a specified day, to confer with Mr. Davis, in respect to the alleged aberrations; and that they should make a record of all the questions and answers, with a view to the satisfaction of all concerned.

The case came again before Synod, in 1809, about which time Mr. Davis had published an octavo volume, bearing the title of the *Gospel Plan*. It appeared that the Second Presbytery, having presented its charges, did not appear to prosecute them; that the First Presbytery heard Mr. Davis, and pronounced sentence, condemning his views, as unsound and contrary to the *Confession of Faith*; at the same time, they did not consider him as, on the whole, worthy of Church censure.

The Synod, dissatisfied with the result, were about to take the matter into their own hands and proceed to trial, when Mr. Davis protested, and appealed to the General Assembly. The Synod consequently remitted the case to the Assembly, together with an overture, respecting the book of Mr. Davis. At this meeting

of Synod, the First Presbytery was, at its own request, dissolved; and, in consequence, Mr. Davis became a member of Concord Presbytery.

The Assembly of 1810 appointed a Committee to examine Mr. Davis's book. This Committee reported that they found, in it, eight different doctrines which they regarded as in conflict with the standards of the Church. These were—"that the active obedience of Christ constitutes no part of the righteousness by which a sinner is justified—that obedience to the moral law was not required as the condition of the Covenant of Works—that God himself is as firmly bound in his duty (not obedience) to his creatures, as his creatures are bound in obedience or duty to him, also that God's will is not the standard of right and wrong—that God could not make Adam, or any other creature, either holy or unholy—that regeneration must be a consequence of faith—that faith, in the first act of it, is not a holy act—that Christians may sin, willfully and habitually—that if God has to plant all the principal parts of salvation in a sinner's heart, to enable him to believe, the Gospel plan is quite out of his reach and, consequently, does not suit his case; and it must be impossible for God to condemn a man for unbelief, for no just law condemns or criminales any person for doing what he cannot do."

Some of these points were pronounced, by the Assembly, to be in conflict with the standards; and others, indiscreet or unguarded. They decided that various parts of the *Gospel Plan* must be viewed with disapprobation. Some of its modes of expression, moreover, were calculated to produce useless or mischievous speculations. The Assembly, moreover, decided that the preaching or publishing such obnoxious views as these submitted to it, ought to subject the person so doing to be dealt with, according to the discipline of the Church, for the propagation of errors.

Although a protest was entered against this decision, yet, after the meeting of the Assembly, the Presbytery of Concord determined to take up the case of Mr. Davis. A *pro re nata* meeting was called; but, when Presbytery met, a letter was received from Mr. Davis, declining its jurisdiction. Charges, however, were tabled; and Mr. Davis was cited to appear for trial. This was answered by a reassertion of independence. A second citation met a similar response. Whereupon, Mr. Davis, on the ground of Contumacy, was suspended from the exercise of the ministry. He was again cited, with notice that, if he failed to appear, he would be proceeded against, with the higher censure. Accordingly, with the approbation of

Synod, the Presbytery proceeded, in October, 1811, to depose him from the Gospel ministry. Mr. Davis, however, had warm friends, who sympathized with him and were prepared to stand by him. His book bore testimony to his Christian zeal and the eloquent fervor of his utterance. My first acquaintance with it was through an old New England Clergyman, who must have been, for many years, a contemporary of Mr. Davis; and who regarded the volume of *Gospel Plan*, with an admiration worthy of the writings of President Edwards. The evidence, derived from different sources, goes to show that Mr. Davis must have had more than ordinary power and success in the pulpit. He evidently thought for himself; and was prepared to meet the consequences of his own independence. He continued to preach, after his deposition; and his death occurred on the twenty-eighth of September, 1831.

Dr. Sprague remarks "He seems to have been a man of more than ordinary vigor of intellect; and to have been specially given to metaphysical speculation." With these facts before him, the reader will be prepared to appreciate the statements of the Rev. Mr. Martin, in the accompanying paper.

[MR. MARTIN'S SKETCH.]

INDEPENDENT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This was a small body of Presbyterians, in South Carolina and North Carolina, who were the followers of Rev. W. C. Davis.

Extracts from a pamphlet, published in Yorkville, S. C., 1860, ascribed to Rev. John S. Harris, Pastor of Bethesda Church.

1.—"Who is Rev. W. C. Davis?"

"About fifty years ago, he attained to considerable notoriety, in the Presbyterian Church, of which he was then a minister. From 1807 to 1811, his name is found very often upon the records of the 'Synods of the Carolinas' and two of the Presbyteries composing it."

He then relates the history of his case, his trial, etc. and continues: "Mr. Davis declared 'himself no longer a member of the Presbytery or of the Presbyterian Church; and, in April, 1811, he was, by the Presbytery of Concord, suspended from the exercise of the Gospel ministry,' and, in October following, was solemnly deposed from the 'Gospel Ministry.' See Baird's *Digest*, 645-647; Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, iv., 123, 124; and the Church Records."

"Mr. Davis still continued to preach, calling himself an "Independent Presbyterian."

"He removed to West Tennessee, a few years after his deposition; but, after laboring there, for some time, he returned to York District, South Carolina, where he died in 1851.

"He was a man of vigorous and disciplined mind; a closely searching and rather popular preacher; but was given to metaphysical speculation. He had no small amount of vanity and dogmatism, stubbornness and ambition to be singular and great; and herein we have a chief cause of his erratic course.

"He had great fondness, even mania, for authorship. He left seven volumes of unpublished manuscript notes on the New Testament. There was printed, in his life, a volume of *Lectures on the Gospel*; but none of the others were able to reach the press, until, recently, 'The General Convention of the "Independent Presbyterian Church" have presided at the parturition of these "volumes on Romans and Hebrews." Their title-page runs thus—*Lectures on Paul's Epistles to the Romans and the Hebrews, with Critical Notes and Observations by Rev. W. C. Davis*—Published by the General Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church—Printed by Walker, Evans, & Co., Charleston, S. C., 1859."

2. "Who are the General Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church?"

"It is the ecclesiastical court of the Churches that call themselves followers of W. C. Davis.

"It is well known that the two churches, in South Carolina, that Mr. Davis was serving, at the time of his separation from the Presbyterian Church, united with him in the *declaration of Independency*. To these were, eventually, added two or three more in the bounds of North Carolina. These, with nine others, subsequently organized in the Districts of York, Chester, and Union, South Carolina, constitute the *Independent Body*, as it now stands. These thirteen churches are supplied by three ministers, and contain about nine hundred members. Their form of government has some modifications upon that of the "Presbyterian Church."

It appears that, in 1858, there was a proposition for union with the Old School Presbyterian Church, which failed. The subject is thus alluded to, in Mr. Harris's pamphlet: "The efforts made, two years since, to incorporate the *"Independent Body* with the Presbyterian Church, O. S., are, of course, remembered by all. In those negotiations, the churches of that body did all the General Assembly required—the only obstacle being the unwillingness of the three ministers to take our *Confession of Faith*,

"without reservation, as to *three Doctrines*." During the war, however, a union with the Synod of South Carolina was effected. In the *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, in the Confederate States of America, 1863*, page 141, occurs the following item:

"Intimations have reached your Committee," [on *Foreign Correspondence*] "that there exists a willingness on the part of the Independent Presbyterian Church to unite with us, if a satisfactory basis of union can be agreed upon. Your Committee recommend that the whole subject of a union with these brethren be referred to the Synod of South Carolina, for their consideration and action, should they deem it expedient." Rev. J. E. White, Principal, Rev. M. D. Wood, Alternate, were appointed Delegates to the Convention of Independent Presbyterians.

It is presumed the union was consummated during that year, (1863.) for, in the *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, 1864*, appears the following Report from the Delegate appointed a year previously.

"CHESTER C. H., May 6, 1864.

"TO THE MODERATOR OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

"DEAR BRETHREN: According to the appointment of the last Assembly, it was my privilege to convey to the Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church the salutations of our Church. The Assembly will be pleased to learn that our mission has resulted in the union of that body of the Presbyterian family with our own Church, on the basis proposed by the Synod of South Carolina, to whom the subject was referred by the last Assembly.

"I am, fraternally, yours,

"JAMES E. WHITE."

From the same source, we are favored also with the following extracts from a biographical Discourse.

A SERMON OCCASIONED BY THE DEATH OF REV. ROBERT B. WALKER.

Preached at the request and now published by order of Bethesda Church, by Rev. P. E. Bishop, Pastor of Bethesda Church. 1853.

EXTRACTS:

"According to my best information, Rev. R. B. Walker was born in South Carolina, in 1766, and was educated in the same State. He entered the ministry about the time of the

"commencement of that remarkable revival of religion which appeared, first, in Logan County, Kentucky, and which, afterwards, extended through this section of country, now called the 'Old revival.' This revival, as it extended through what was then known as the Cumberland country, being much 'noised abroad,' our young minister determined to visit the spot, and, for himself, judge of the character of that work of which he had heard so much, and of which such conflicting and contradictory opinions were entertained. This he accomplished; and, having spent some months there, seeing and hearing, for himself, he returned home, to the work of the ministry, with renewed diligence and zeal. For, during his stay in the midst of those revival scenes, he seemed to imbibe much of the revival spirit; to experience a great increase of love to God and the souls of men; and ardently to desire a revival of religion, among the people of his own charge. Being a man of sincere piety, of an excitable disposition, and of a very ardent temperament, it is confidently believed, that this visit gave an important direction to his mind, shaped his character, and contributed much to his success in the ministry, in all his subsequent life."

* * * * *

"II.—Let us now consider, briefly, his life and labors. He was licensed by the Presbytery of South Carolina, in 1794; and, the same year, was ordained and installed Pastor of Bethesda Church, York District, South Carolina. This pastoral relation continued till 1834, when it was dissolved by Bethel Presbytery, at his own request, on the sole plea, that age and attendant infirmity unfitted him for the discharge of his pastoral duties. He had now discharged them, with unceasing and laborious industry, for the long period of forty years. His field was widely extended; his duties arduous; and his labors great. Although Pastor of Bethesda, that Church did not enjoy his exclusive labor, much of the time. He also supplied Ebenezer, for the space of about twenty-five years. Ebenezer, ten miles distant from Bethesda, embraced a large scope of densely populated country, and brought a large mass of immortal mind under the direct influence of his stated ministry. When not connected with Ebenezer, he supplied, at different times, several smaller churches. But Bethesda was the principal scene of his labors. Of it, he was resident Pastor, for the entire term of forty years."*

* * * * *

"IV.—Let us enquire into the actual results of his ministry, as far as they can be ascertained. We know of nothing occurring out of the course of ordinary pastoral labor and success, during the first few years of his ministry. He was regarded by his people as a very able, faithful, and zealous minister, and loved, as such; and he discharged the duties of his sacred calling, with a good degree of industry and zeal. In 1801, the seventh of his ministry, he made the visit to the revivals in the West, which has been already mentioned. On his return home, there was a marked change in his preaching. His discourses were now addressed more to the heart, and were attended with a more solemn unction than formerly. With great earnestness and fervor, he exhorted the Christian to a more devoted life. He exhorted them to establish prayer-meetings, to pray in their families, and give religious instruction more faithfully to their children. The effects of this change in the Pastor were soon discovered among the flock. The Church seemed to awake to some sense of its duty and responsibility; to become alive to the great interests of eternity; and earnestly to desire a revival of religion. In 1802, the wonderful work of grace, which commenced in Kentucky, extended to this region of country. In the Spring, or early in the Summer of this year, a 'protracted meeting' was appointed at Bethesda, at which time the first 'Camp Meeting' was held at this Church. The neighboring ministers were invited; and masses of men assembled, in expectation of a revival. They came from the two Carolinas—some as far as thirty and forty miles—to attend this solemn occasion. Revivals of great power had already appeared in some of the surrounding congregations; but a special work of grace appeared, now, in Bethesda. It passed through that vast assembly like some mighty whirlwind. 'The people were moved as the trees of the wood are moved by the wind.' Subjects were taken from almost every age, class, character, and condition. Hundreds retired from that assembly, who had felt the mighty power of this work; and very many returned to their homes, 'rejoicing in hope of the glory of God.'

"Thus commenced that remarkable work in the congregation, known as the 'Old revival,' and which continued, with great power, between three and four years. Such masses now crowded the house of God, that, in pleasant weather, want of room compelled them to retire to the grove. They assembled early on Sabbath morning, at the place of worship, not for worldly conversation or amusement, but to

* His death occurred April 10, 1852.

"transact business for the eternal world. Immediately on their arrival, not waiting on the presence of the Pastor, the people commenced prayer, praise, religious conference, and conversation, with the anxious enquirer. In such exercises, in connection with public worship, was the day measurably spent; and at evening, the people retired to their homes, with an overwhelming sense of eternal things possessing the soul. Meetings for prayer, during the days or nights of the week, were appointed, in different parts of the congregation, and attended by crowds; for they now considered secular pursuits as secondary to the interests of eternity. Such was the all-pervading solemnity resting on the public mind, that fashionable amusements, sports, and pastimes, which had been so common, disappeared, as darkness does at the approach of dawn, and the chill of Winter with the return of Spring. The business of life was not neglected; but such was the absorbing interest then felt in the things of the soul, that wherever men assembled, were it even to repair or construct the roads, to raise the house, clear the fields, or remove the rubbish, and even to husk their corn, at other times demoralizing, the work of grace, then progressing, and the salvation of the soul were the general topics of conversation. And even when they assembled at the house, on such occasions, to take their meals, it was not uncommon to spend a time in social prayer and praise, and religious conference, before resuming their labor.

"Those were golden happy days,

"Sweetly spent in prayer and praise."

"What number of persons became hopeful subjects of grace, during this revival, can be learned in eternity alone. Many from a distance, it is believed, were savingly impressed while attending protracted meetings at Bethesda, who returned to their homes, and whose subsequent history was, of course, unknown to this Church. Many hopeful subjects of this gracious work united themselves to other branches of the Church; and large additions were made to this Church. It is known to some of you, I am informed, that, at the commencement of this gracious work, the number of persons in actual communion in this Church did not amount to eighty, and at the close of the revival, it largely exceeded three hundred! And even after the Church supposed the revival to be at an end, its gleanings, for years, continued to come into the Church. From all I can learn, I am induced to believe that Bethesda, alone, received more than three hundred members, on profession of their faith, as the fruits of this one revival."

X.—VISIT OF GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON TO SALISBURY, NORTH CAROLINA.

By A. W. MANGUM.

During the first administration of General Washington, as President of the United States, in the year 1791, he made a tour through the southern States, going through the eastern part of North Carolina, and returning through the West *via* Charlotte, Salisbury, Salem, and Guilford Court-house. At all prominent places along his route, he was greeted with enthusiastic manifestations of gratitude and admiration. The citizens of Salisbury raised a mounted Company of fifty-five men, with John Beard as Captain, and dispatched them on the old Concord-road, to meet and escort him to the town. The Company camped fifteen miles from Salisbury; and Doctor Charles Caldwell, then a young physician, who was Ensign of the Company, was sent with a detachment of thirteen Cavalry to meet the President, near the South Carolina line. After much impatient anxiety to see him, his carriage at length appeared in the distance. Approaching it with trembling embarrassment, they were disappointed to find only his gaudily-dressed Secretary, who informed them that the General was some distance in the rear, riding on horseback. Doctor Caldwell, who tells something of the story in his quaint Autobiography, informs us that he had a set speech of welcome, which he had prepared and memorized, with great care; but when he drew near, he was so overawed by the presence of the majestic hero and statesman, that all his speech vanished from his memory; his power of utterance left him; and, in confusion and chagrin, he could only give a silent salutation.

But the familiar and affable address of Washington soon dispelled his embarrassment, and they moved forward, engaging in lively conversation about the revolutionary history of adjacent localities, the President evincing much interest in his remarks and inquiries.

From the record, it is probable that they passed through Charlotte, then a small village, without stopping, although they found an immense concourse of people assembled to greet him.

They reached Salisbury on a pleasant day, about ten o'clock in the morning. An interesting feature in his reception, there, was, that in addition to the escort of Cavalry, he was met near the town by a company composed of little boys, who presented quite a peculiar and grotesque appearance, from the fact that they all wore buck-tails in their hats.

This incident was very pleasing to the President. He was received by a vast assemblage

of the citizens of the town and surrounding country, at the old Court-house which stood in the public square. From thence, he retired to dine at the hotel of Colonel Yarbrough, who, I believe, was the father of the late Colonel Yarbrough, of Raleigh. The hotel was the house that was occupied, not long since, by Mr. Price, between the Mansion House and the present site of the Court-house. That night, he supped and lodged at Hughes's Hotel, opposite the present Boyden House, and returned, next morning, for breakfast to Yarbrough's.

At night, the town was brilliantly illuminated with a real North Carolina effulgence—with lamps (doubtless of a primitive style) and burning tar-barrels—and a piece of artillery, on the Square, continued, at intervals, to peal its loud salute.

A worthy old citizen, Richard Walton, an emigrant from Great Britain, who had met King George, approached the General, on the Public Square, and seizing his hand, exclaimed, "I have shaken hands with one King and you are the second."

When the excited people gathered around Yarbrough's and clamored for a sight of him, he came to the door, and holding a white handkerchief over his head to screen him from the sun, he simply said, "You see nothing but an old grey-haired man."

When he arrived in town, the municipal authorities presented an address, expressing their delight at his visit and the fervor of the universal welcome which the grateful people gave him; to which he made the following response—the original copy of which, with his autograph, was kindly furnished me by Mrs. William G. McNeely, from the literary remains of Judge McCoy.

"TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE TOWN OF
SALISBURY:

"GENTLEMEN:—Your expressions of satisfaction at my arrival in Salisbury, are received with pleasure and thanked with sincerity. The interest you are pleased to take in my personal welfare, excites a sensibility proportional to your goodness. While I make the most grateful acknowledgment for that goodness, allow me to observe that your own determination, co-operating with that of your fellow citizens throughout the Union, to maintain and perpetuate the Federal Government, affords a better assurance of order and effective government, with their concomitant private and public prosperity than the best meant endeavors of any individual could give.

"Our national glory and our domestic tranquility can never be tarnished or disturbed

"while they are guided by wise laws, founded on public virtue.

"Among the measures which an enlightened and patriotic Legislature will pursue, to preserve them, I doubt not the means of diffusing useful information will be duly considered.

"My best wishes for the prosperity of your village and for your individual happiness are sincerely offered.

"G. WASHINGTON."

After breakfast, at Yarbrough's, he left town accompanied by a more numerous mounted escort, who conducted him to Salem; thence to the battle-ground, at Guilford Court-house; there, bidding him adieu, left him to the lavish praises and offerings of a concourse of the people of that section.

The people of Salisbury, of every class, were impressed with the plainness of his apparel and his affable manners. He was addressed in plain homespun and was courteous and pleasant to all. He expressed himself more pleased with the plain, frank, earnest welcome of Salisbury than the gaudy and fantastic reception at Charleston.

[NOTE TO THE ABOVE ARTICLE BY PROFESSOR E. F. ROCKWELL, OF STATESVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA.]

There is a tradition of a little incident that may be added to the above account of Washington's visit to Salisbury, North Carolina. It is, that going North, and a few miles below that town; he stopped at a farm-house, with one or two attendants, for breakfast. They found no one at home but a small girl. They asked her where her mother and the other members of the family were. She said that they had gone to town, to see General Washington. They told her to cook them some ham and eggs, and give them some bread; and she should see General Washington, too. She did as directed; and when they had eaten, they told her which was General Washington and departed.

The name of the little girl was Brandon, the grandmother of M. L. McCordle, Esqr., of Newton, Catawba-county, N. C., one of the prominent lawyers of the western part of the State.

STATESVILLE, N. C.

E. F. R.

—Mr. Paine of Bangor has made a thorough search, through the several offices in the State-house, at Boston, during the past week, and has carried back the records, plans, field-notes, and other papers pertaining to lands in Maine, and they will, as speedily as possible, be arranged and placed in suitable order for reference and use. The papers and plans are many of them in a very dilapidated state and will need much repair and careful usage. Their great value, however, can hardly be appreciated, containing as they do the original evidence of titles to very large part of the lands in Maine.

XI.—“VERMONT CONTROVERSY.”—

CONTINUED FROM VOLUME I. PAGE 361.

A SERIES OF UNPUBLISHED PAPERS, CONCERNING THE RELATIONS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND THE EARLY VERMONTSE, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

[28.—*Letter from Samuel Ashley and Benjamin Bellows to the several Towns of New Hampshire, on the Vermont Controversy.* *]

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE 4 Jan^{ry} 1779

GENTLEMEN

It being a Matter of the Greatest Importance that the People of the United States of America Live in the Strictest Peace and Harmony and every Matter of Dispute between the said States Relative to their Limmets Bounds and Jurisdiction be Settled as Soon as Possible that Each one may Join with their Proper State in forming a Constitution agreeable to their minds and as the State of N. York and the New Hampshire Grants West of Connecticut River have been at Continual Strife almost from the first Settlements with regard to their Lands and Right of Jurisdictions so that an Intire Change of the Government of N. York and of the Principle men in Administration together will all the Proposals made by the Senate and assembly of N. York for a Settlement of said Disputes have been to no purpose and Every Jelousey anamosity and Division are Still Subsisting between them and as the said Grants have formed into a Separate state Known by the Name of Vermont and Have Solicited the Honourable Continental Congress to be Recieved and Established as Such and as the Greatest Part of the County of Graftown and part of the County of Chesire in this State Did Join Associate and form a Union with said Vermont in becoming a Separate State and said Union being being now Dissolved in Consequence of which a Convension was Called Consisting of said Counties and part of said Vermont the Result and Design of which is Generally understood and as the State of N. York are Prosueing Every means in their Power to Prevent said Vermont from becoming a State and to Extend their Jurisdiction over the whole of the Grants or State of Vermont An Event should it take place would Doubtless be Productive of War and Blood Shed Such Gentlemen is the Present Unhappy Divided and Dangerous Situation of Matters in Dispute between N. York and

Said Vermont and between Said Vermont and the above Mentioned Counties—We therefore to Prevent the Effusion of Blood Restore peace and agreement and Established right and Justice have taken the Liberty to Address you and the other Towns in this State on a Matter of Such Moment. It is not our Intention to oppose the State of Vermont from being Received and Established but the Infancy of their Settlements the Division among them with regard to their being a State and the Great opposition made on the part of N. York Renders it very Doubtfull wheather they will Succeed and in Case they do not, they must of necessity Either be Joined to New York or this State Policy Justice and Humanity Directed that they be Joined to the Latter which Doubtless would appear from the Strictest Examination of original right but not to Enter into Such a long train of arguments it being too much for this paper we Shall only Consider a few things and Such as in our Opinion is Sufficient to Demonstrate to any understanding the truth of the above Proposition Viz. That the Said Grants ought in Justice to be Inside of this State Rather than that of New York — 1stly Because the said Grants are so well Situate to become a part of this State and at the Distance of almost three Hundred miles from the Seat of the Government of N. York. 2^{dy} That there always Hath been and now is a Good agreement Subsisting between the Said Grants and this State and a Great Disagreement between them and N. York 3^{dy} That this State is very Small and that of N. York very Extensive So that if the Said Grants were Joined to this State it then would be Small in Comparison to that of N. York—Now let any one well Consider the Matter and Say it is Reasonable for the Greatest part of the People in Said Grants to be under the Necessity of Travelling upwards of two Hundred Miles to the Seat of their Government their Join In an assembly with whom they are at Varience when the Majority in Said Assembly is against them of more then three to one Give us leave to Say if Justice and Humanity will not Induce us to Interfear in the Pehalf of Said Grants let Policy Direct us to Consult our own Good Suppose the Lands of Said Grants to be worth Double that of this State (Which Certainly it is) and the Wealth of an Inland Country to Consist in the Quantity and Goodness of its Land it then will follow of Consequence that the Interest of this State must Increase in Proportion to its Extent and Fertility of Soil We mean not as we Said before to Oppose the Establishment of the State of Said Vermont but if no Necessary Steps are taken on our part untill the Said Disputes between them and N. York are finely Determined it then may be too Late We therefore beg leave to propose

* This paper has been copied from the original on file in the Town Clerk's Office, Plainfield, N. H.—W. F. G.

the following Method of Collecting the Sense of this State on Said Important Matter Viz. that Each town in Publick Meeting Called for the purpose herein Mentioned Direct their Representative to use his Influence that Claim may be Laid to Said Grants upon the Principles Herein Mentioned at their Next Session of Assembly and that an agent be appointed to Conduct Said Business at the Continental Congress

Letters of this Nature are Sent to Each town in this State

We are Gentlemen
Your most Obedient
Servants

SAMth ASHLEY
BENJ^a BELLOWES

FOR THE SELECTMEN OF

CORNISH & PLAINFIELD.

[29.—*Reply of Governor Chittenden to President Weare's letter of November 5—No. 25, ante.*]

IN COUNCIL BENNINGTON 26th February 1779

SIR

Your favour of the 5th of November last was seasonably delivered me by Ira Allen Esq^t I have purposely omitted an answer until the General Assembly at their present Session, should be able to direct me in what maner I might be Warranted to do it, which I find cannot be more explicitly done, than by enclosing their Resolution, for dissolving the Union (so called) with Sixteen Towns east of Connecticut-River, which I herein enclose.

The Laws of this State are now nearly fited for the press, and will be immediately printed and Circulated amongst the inhabitants, the execution of which. I flatter myself will prove sufficient to Quiet any disturbances among the inhabitants west of Connecticut River; but as those on the east side (who have been heretofore Considered as being united with this State) are accomplices with some few disaffected Persons on the west side Connecticut River, in Creating Fueds and Jealousies to the disturbance of N Hampshire as Will as this State, Your Wisdom therefore in quieting those disturbances East of the River will doubtless prove Sufficient.

The bearer hereof Ira Allen Esq^r who is appointed to Communicate this will be able to give further intelligence in the premises.

I am Sir with sentiments of esteem
Your honors Most obedient humble Servant

THO^s. CHITTENDEN

The hon^{bl}.

MESHECH WEARE Esq^r president
of the hon^{bl} Council of the State
of New Hampshire

HIS. MAG. Vol. III. 3.

[*Superscribed:*]

The Honorable
MESHECH WEARE Esq^r
President of the hono^{bl}. Council
STATE N. HAMPSHIRE

[30.—*Letter from Ethan Allen to President Weare.*]

SIR

The Union which Impolitically was for a Time adheard to, by a Majority of this State, and which Rec^d. its death wound, at the Session of our General Assembly in October last, at Windsor, has at our late Session at Bennington, been in the fullest and most Explicit manner Desolved; And that without a Dissenting Vote.—And as the Laws of this State are nearly ready for the press, and will soon be Promulgated among the People, after which this Government will Exert its self, to Quiet the schism on this Side the River, and I hope Your Government will Vigorously Exert their authority, to the East Banks of the River; for I Consider the Schism on both Sides, to be Equally against both Governments, and therefore both should Join to Surpress it.—

I have this further Reason for the Exertion of Government; as I am Confident that Argument will be lost with them for the heads of the Schism at large, are as a Petulent, Pettefoging, Scribbling Sort of Gentry, that will keep any Government in hot water, till they are Thoroughly brought under, by the Exertions of authority.

This Matter I Submit to Your better Judgment, and Remain with Due Respect
Your Honors Most Obedient
and Hum^{bl} Ser^t ETHAN ALLEN

BENNINGTON March the 4th day 1779

HON^{le} MESHECH WEARE Esq^r

[*Superscribed:*]

HON^{le} MESHECH WEARE Esq^r
President of the Council of the State
—OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE

[31.—*Address of the Committee of protesting members of the Legislature of Vermont, to the several towns, asking their action on the proposed absorption of Vermont, by New Hampshire.**]

TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE TOWN OF NEW-BURY ON THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.

THE Committee appointed by the Convention held at *Cornish* in December last, having laid before the Assembly of *New-Hampshire* the

* The above letter was undoubtedly sent to each town.—
W. F. G.

Proposals contained in a printed Pamphlet, entitled *A Public Defence*, the said Assembly have it in Contemplation to extend their Claim over the *Whole* of the *New-Hampshire* Grants, submitting to Congress whether a new State shall be established on the Grants; but have deferred a Determination of the Matter till their *June* Sessions, that they may more fully know the Sentiments of the Inhabitants respecting such a Measure.

In order therefore that the real Sentiments of the Inhabitants on the Grants may be collected, and the Matter which has been long held in Suspence be brought to an Issue, the Committee request that a Return be made some Time in the Month of *May* next to General Bayley of the following Matters, that they may be communicated to the Assembly of New-Hampshire, at their next Sessions.

1. The Number of legal Voters in Town Meetings, as nearly as they can be conveniently ascertained.

2. The Number who attend the Town Meeting where the following Question shall be put.

3. The Yeas and Nays on the following Question, viz. Whether this Town is willing that the Assembly of New-Hampshire extend their Claim and Jurisdiction over the Whole of the Grants; . . . New-Hampshire at the same Time submitting to Congress, whether a new shall be established on the Grants?

DRESDEN, April 23d, 1779.

Per Order of the Committee,
J. MARSH Chairman.

[ACTION OF THE TOWNS ON THIS LETTER.]

Agreeable to the above Request the Town of Newb^y met According to a warning for that Purpose, and the Question above Put

60 Voters in S ^d	} Yeas 20
town owning	
Freeholds	

JACOB KENT. } Town
Clerk.

The letter sent to Hartford has endorsed on it the following return.

"Reserving to our Selves all the Right we have
"had or Could have had to be a New State,
"Notwithstanding.

"in the affirmative 19

"Negative—4

"Attest AMOS ROBINSON Town Clerk."

Att a Leagal Town Meeting Held in Mosetown on the New-Hampshire Grants the 25th Day of May 1779—The number of Voter to act in Town Meetings is forty fifteen Attended Said Meeting and Voted the following Vote, its our Desire to

be a New State but are willing to Submit the Matter to Congress wether we Shall be a New State, and if that can not be obtained, we Desier to be annex^d to the State of New Hampshire and we finde by information it is the opinion of the Town in General, that New Hampshire Extend there Jurisdiction over the whole of the Grants.

NOAH WHITE } Select
EBENEZER MORTON } men.

* The Town of Peacham having Reciev'd Warning from J: Marsh Chairman, To take the Yeas & Neas on the following Questions, Viz: Wheather this Town is willing that the Assembly of New Hampshire extend their Claim and Jurisdiction over the whole of the Grants, New Hampshire at the Same time Submitting to Congress Wheather a New State Shall be Established on the Grants.

The Town having been duly warned met accordingly the Twenty-fifth Day of May A: D: 1779—And Proceeded as follows Viz—

1st Chose James Bayley Moderator & Jonathan Elkins Clerk of Said Meeting.

2^{dy} Proceeded to know the Number of Legal Voters, in Said Town and find Eleven—

3^{dy} The Number of Legal Voters who attend the meeting when the Above Questions ware Put and find Seven—Viz—

James Bayley Yea
Jonathan Elkins—Yea
Archabald McLaughlin Yea
John Skeels—Yea
James Bayley Jun^r. Yea
Peter Johnson Yea
Mesheck Libby—Yea
JONATHAN ELKINS Town Clerk—

[Superscribed:]

General BAYLEY
NEWBURY

[32.—Action of the Committee on the proposed absorption of Vermont, by New Hampshire.]

At a meeting of the Committee of associated towns in the northern parts of the New Hampshire Grants June 3d A D 1779—

Voted that Col^o Olcott and M^r Woodward be and hereby are appointed, in the name and behalf of the people in the northern parts of the New Hampshire Grants, to use their endeavour that the Assembly of New Hampshire at their next Sessions assent and effectually prosecute their claim to the Grants west of Connecticut River—

By order JOSEPH MARSH Chairman

[33.—Governor Chittenden's letter to President Weare, concerning the proposed absorption of Vermont by New Hampshire.]

WINDSOR STATE OF VERMONT June 3^d 1779

SIR

The honorable Ira Allen Esq^r who was appointed to wait on the hon^{ble} the Council and General Assembly of N Hampshire in March last, with a letter from me, and to Transact other public business of this State with them—having reported to the General Assembly of N Hampshire appointed at their last Session, brought in a report, that they tho^t it expedient, that N Hampshire should lay in a Jurisdictional Claim to the Territory of Vermont, and that the consideration thereof was referred to their Sessions in June instant; and the Assembly of this State, having this day resumed the consideration of said report, have requested me to acquaint your honor, that after a full & deliberate debate on the subject, they conceive, that such a Claim would be attended with very disagreeable consequences to both Governments, as it would tend to encourage a dangerous Schism, created, by certain disaffected persons to both Governments, which is now crumbling into, its primitive nothing—I therefore earnestly request, that the State of N Hampshire do not lay in such Claim, as I presume, that by far the greater part of the Inhabitants of this State are strenuously opposed to such a Measure. The bearer Ira Allen Esq^r will be able to give your honor any further intelligence in the premises

I am Sir Your most Obedient
humble Servant

THO^s CHITTENDEN

The hon^{bl} MESHECK WEARE Esq^r
President of the Council N Hampshire.

[Superscribed:]

The Honorable

MESHECK WEARE Esquire

President of the Council N. Hampshire.

[35.—Credentials of Ira Allen, to bear the preceding letter and act as an envoy of Vermont, in New Hampshire.]

STATE OF }
VERMONT }

IN COUNCIL WINDSOR June 4th 1779.

Agreeable to Your appointment by the General Assembly of this State you are hereby authorised and empowered an Agent to Confer with the Hon^{ble} the Council and General Assembly of the State of New Hampshire on any Political matter which may Concern the Interest

Peace and Tranquility of both States and in special to settle the boundary line of the respective Governments as it is apprehended by this Council that Such a Settlement would be attended with the Important Consequence of Quitting the Schism now subsisting the designe and tendency of which is to subvert the Authority of both Governments.

by Order of Council

THO^s CHITTENDEN

Hon^{ble} IRA ALLEN Esq^r.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

XII.—GOVERNOR SHELBY.

By ISAAC SMUCKER, ESQR.

But few, if any, names were more conspicuously connected, in pioneer times, with the Great West, than that of the hero-statesman General ISAAC SHELBY. But few, if any, men had a more enviable, a more honorable identification with the military and civil history of the West, than Governor Shelby. But few, if any, of our honored pioneers served their country as long, as faithfully, as efficiently, as soldiers and as statesmen, as did Kentucky's earliest Governor, General Isaac Shelby. No man was more favorably identified with the early history of that most ancient of Western Commonwealths, during its heroic age, than was Kentucky's soldier-Governor, during the War of 1812. But few, if any, of the glorious old pioneers of the mighty West have, by heroic deeds, better entitled themselves to the gratitude of their countrymen, than did the subject of this brief sketch, the youthful soldier in the battle of Point Pleasant, the hero of King's-mountain, and the gallant commander, in the battle of the Thames—Governor Isaac Shelby.

Isaac Shelby was born, of Welsh parentage, near Hagerstown, Maryland, on the eleventh of December, 1750. Here he grew to manhood amidst the annoyances and harassments of incessant inroads and hostile incursions of the various Indian tribes. Under these circumstances, his educational opportunities were, of course, very limited; so that he acquired only the elements of an ordinary English education. In 1771, when he had barely attained his majority, he removed to Virginia, West of the Alleghany-mountains; and, there, in those extensive pasture-lands, he engaged as a drover.

He rendered his first regular military service as a Lieutenant, in a Company of Rangers, commanded by his father, at the sanguinary battle of Point Pleasant, on the tenth of October, 1774. Such was the gallantry of the youthful Shelby, in this hard-fought battle, that the

Commander-in-chief honored him with the position of second in command, of the garrison erected on the battle-field. Here he remained until July, 1775, when, peace with the Indians appearing to be firmly established, he went to Kentucky, where, in the capacity of a surveyor, he remained about a year. He was in the service of "Henderson and Company," says Edmund Flagg, "who then claimed proprietorship of all that region, under their purchase from the Cherokees. On account of failing health, the result of exposure, privation, and the inclemency of the wilderness, he left Kentucky and returned to Virginia."

Governor Patrick Henry soon appointed Isaac Shelby Commissary of Supplies, for a large body of Militia, posted at the various frontier garrisons. Performing his duties satisfactorily, he was, the succeeding year, promoted to a position in the Commissary Department, in the Continental Army. In the Spring of 1779, he was elected a member of the Virginia Legislature; and, before the close of the year, he was appointed Major, which, not long thereafter, was followed by a Colonel's commission.

In 1780, Colonel Shelby went to Kentucky, to look after and secure certain landed interests to which he had acquired title, while there, five years before: "While thus engaged," continues Mr. Flagg, "intelligence reached him of the surrender of Charleston, to the British, and the loss of the Southern army; upon which he immediately started for Virginia, to fight for his country's independence."

In a few days after his arrival in Virginia, he had raised three hundred mounted riflemen, with whom he took up his march, across the Alleghanies. His first service was to march upon, with six hundred men, and surprise a strong post of the enemy, on the waters of the Pacolet-river, fortified by abatis, commanded by a distinguished loyalist, and to capture it.

Soon thereafter, he, with another officer and the same number of soldiers, were hovering on the flank of the army of Major Ferguson, a distinguished partisan officer in the British army, with a force numbering twenty-five hundred men. On the first of August, seven hundred of the enemy met Colonel Shelby at Cedar Spring, where they had a sharp conflict of half an hour, when the whole force of Ferguson arrived, and rendered a retreat indispensable. He, however, had captured fifty prisoners, which a pursuit of five miles by the enemy failed to regain.

Colonel Shelby, with a slightly augmented force, met a detachment of British, near Musgrove's Mills, a few days thereafter, which resulted in the defeat of the enemy, with a loss of sixty-three, killed, and one hundred and sixty,

wounded; while the American loss was but four killed and nine wounded. While making ready to pursue a hostile force, immediately after the above-mentioned engagement, an express reached Colonel Shelby notifying him of the defeat of General Gates, at Camden, and ordering him to retreat, at once, towards Virginia, which he did, without delay.

Colonel Shelby, however, was not idle. He soon raised about a thousand men with which to pursue the British army under Ferguson. Soon after the march was commenced, three hundred men were added to his command, making, in all, a force of one thousand expert marksmen—the remainder being less efficient. After a long march, through rain and storm, Colonel Shelby, on the seventh of October, 1780, reached the army of Ferguson, strongly encamped on King's-mountain. The action soon commenced, and severe fighting continued, nearly an hour, when the enemy surrendered at discretion, the British commander, Major Ferguson, and three hundred and seventy-five of his men having been killed. The prisoners taken numbered more than seven hundred! Colonel Shelby lost only sixty men in killed and wounded. It was a well-fought action, on the part of the Americans, and their brave commander well merited the honored title of "Hero of King's-mountain."

For his display of soldierly qualities at King's-mountain, the Legislature of North Carolina voted him thanks and a sword; and, during the two succeeding years, he occupied a seat in their Legislature, to which, in their gratitude, they elected him.

The King's-mountain victory was a link in "the chain of brilliant achievements which secured the independence of our country. It was, indeed, wonderful that raw Militia, mere extemporized troops, for the existing emergency, levied by no official authority, who had no expectation of pay, and with limited supplies or ammunition, should have obtained such a victory over veteran troops."

In 1781, in the Autumn, Colonel Shelby served through a campaign, under General Francis Marion, the distinguished partisan chieftain of the South, who, at the close of the campaign, gave him most flattering testimonials. He was second in command, when the post at Fairlawn was carried and one hundred and fifty prisoners taken.

Early in December, he left the army, there being then no active operations in contemplation, to take his seat in the North Carolina Assembly, of which, as I have related, he was a member.

"In 1782," says Mr. Flagg, "General Shelby was appointed one of the Commissioners to settle, the pre-emption claims of settlers, on

"the Cumberland, and to lay off the military bounty-lands, in the vicinity of where Nashville now stands. This service was rendered during the Winter of 1782-3; and, in the ensuing Spring, he returned to Boonsborough, Kentucky, where he married a daughter of Captain Hart, one of the early settlers of the 'dark and bloody ground.' Here also he settled upon his own soil, and remained upon it, peacefully pursuing the honorable occupation of a farmer, so far as the hostile Indians permitted, for forty-three years, and until the period of his death. Kentucky was not formidably invaded by the Indians, after the settlement, on the Kentucky-river, by General Shelby, in 1783, but reports of incursions were frequent."

In 1792, General Shelby was a member of the Convention which formed the first Constitution of the State of Kentucky, Congress having, on the first of June, of this year, admitted it into the Union. He had also been a member of several of the Conventions that had, previously, held sessions, to consider questions of high import, in relation to a separation from Virginia and other matters preliminary to their organization as a State Government.

General Shelby was the first Governor of Kentucky, having been elected in 1792, and serving until 1796, a period of four years, when he retired to private life.

"In 1812," says the aforementioned author, "when hostilities commenced with Great Britain, and our entire western frontier was menaced by the savages, Governor Shelby was again called to the Executive chair. The emergency was such as to require the exercise of such powers as he possessed; and he soon, by authority of the Legislature, organized a force of four thousand volunteers which, in the Fall of 1813, he led, in person, though then sixty-three years of age. Reporting to the Commander-in-chief, General Harrison, he accompanied him to Canada, and participated in the battle of the Thames, and shared in its glories."

His gallant conduct, in this his last battle, won for him the most flattering acknowledgments from his superior officer, and from President Madison. The Legislature of Kentucky also passed resolutions, recognizing his valuable services and meritorious conduct; and, subsequently, Congress gave him a vote of thanks and a gold medal.

General Shelby was invited, by President Monroe, in 1817, to take charge of the War Department; but his advanced age and his love of private life induced him to decline the invitation. His last act, as a civilian, was to obtain, as a Commissioner, in 1818, in conjunction with General Jackson, a cession, to the United States,

of all the Chickasaw lands, within the boundaries of Kentucky and Tennessee. This was the last service, of a public nature, that he rendered to his country—the last official position he held.

Nine of the States of our Union have manifested their respect for the memory of Governor Shelby by giving that honored name to as many Counties; while six of them have also given it, with some additions, to County-seats. Not less than seventeen post-offices bear it, thereby keeping fresh and green, in the memory of his countrymen, of the good, the gallant, Shelby, an honored name—the name of a distinguished western hero-statesman.

The life of Governor Shelby was a most eventful one. Patriotic to the core and brave as the bravest, was the noble Shelby. He was without the vices, and possessed all the virtues, of the men of our early times. There is not one of all the gallant band of our noble western pioneers whom we would, with greater pride, present as an exemplar to the young men of the present generation, than the honored subject of this very imperfect sketch. The moral rectitude and purity of purpose which characterized his life, his great public services, his useful career, and his practical recognition of the claims of Religion upon him, render it eminently appropriate that his name should be, as it is, in western habitations, and on western lips, a "household word."

Governor Isaac Shelby closed his earthly career on the banks of the romantic Kentucky, near Boonsborough, where the first settlement in the State was made. He died on the eighteenth of July, 1826, on the farm on which he settled, immediately after he entered into the married relation, in 1783, having reached the "green old age of seventy-six years. The Christian hero passed into the sleep of death with the calm lines of quiet peacefulness upon his countenance made enduring, while his spirit doubtless floated happily on to a joyous awakening."

"Peace to the just man's memory: let it grow Greener with years, and blossom with the flight Of ages."

NEWARK, OHIO.

J. S.

—The Sandemanian Church Society of Danbury is supposed to be the only one in America. Two of the lady members, Mrs. Hannah Washburn of Danbury and Mrs. Betsey Blackman of Bridgeport, have received invitations from a Society in Scotland to spend the Winter there.

XIII.—FLOTSAM.

[These] scraps have been picked up in various places and brought to this place, "as they are," without any voucher for their correctness and with no other object than to secure for them the attention of our readers.

We invite discussion concerning each of them; and if any of them are incorrect or doubtful, we invite corrections.—ED. HIS. MAG.]

THE CLEOPATRA'S BARGE.—In the month of May, in the year 1818, I was one day standing on Crowninshield's Wharf, in the town of Salem, gazing with deep interest on a brig which was lying there, and which, the year previous, had acquired no little celebrity, and had been looked upon with wonder and admiration by many thousands, in this country and in Europe. This vessel was known as *Cleopatra's Barge*, built in Salem, for and under the immediate direction of Captain George Crowninshield. Six months had hardly elapsed when, with colors flying, she entered the harbor of Salem, on her return from her triumphant trip, and was warmly welcomed by crowds of spectators on the wharves, and looked upon as "a thing of great joy and beauty." She now seemed neglected and forgotten. It is this brig, and not the famous barge in which the beautiful Queen of Egypt proceeded down the Cydnus, to meet Mark Antony, that is the subject of this paper.

Captain Crowninshield had been a successful shipmaster and merchant. He acquired property, during the War of 1812, by the success of privateers which he commanded, or in which he was interested, and particularly by the Privateer-ship *America*, mounting twenty guns, which he commanded on several cruises. This ship was singularly fortunate, having been repeatedly chased by British frigates and seventy-fours, but always managed to escape, sometimes when apparently in the very jaws of the enemy. This was owing to the peculiar character of the ship, as well as to the skill of the commander.

The *America* was originally a well-built and fast-sailing East Indiaman, of about four hundred tons. Soon after War was declared, her whole upper deck was removed. She became a corvette, and sat more lightly on the water. She was heavily sparred, with a flat bottom, a long floor, and a light draft of water, and, before the wind, could skim along over the surface of the ocean like a bird, but when close-hauled on a wind she was a failure, making much lee-way.

The commanders of British ships-of-war well knew that American privateers, which were found swarming in every sea, were, almost without exception, "pilot-boat built," and that "working to windward" was their strong point. Accordingly, they would use all possible means,

when falling in with one of these troublesome vessels, to obtain the weather-gauge, in which case the capture of the privateer was generally certain to follow. This experiment was often tried on the *America*. But Captain Crowninshield was as anxious to get to leeward as John Bull was to get to windward, and of course found no difficulty in accomplishing his object. When fairly under the lee of the British frigate, and even if within long range of her guns, the *America*, to the great surprise of the Englishman, hoisted the American flag, at her peak; fired a gun defiantly to windward; and was suddenly seen running off, dead before the wind, under a cloud of canvas, with studdingsails "alow and aloft" on both sides. But the exultation of the pursuer, who now felt sure of a prize, was changed to mortification and disgust as the privateer rapidly increased the distance between them and was hull down ahead in a few hours!

The privateer *America* returned from her last cruise, in the month of April, 1815. This vessel was one of the most formidable and successful armed ships fitted out from this country during the War. It is said that, in her several cruises, she cleared to her owners upward of six hundred thousand dollars, notwithstanding many of her prizes were recaptured before reaching an American port.

Captain Crowninshield was a man of a commanding presence and a generous heart, of undaunted courage, and thoroughly master of everything pertaining to nautical matters and commerce. It is hardly necessary to say that, in Salem, his energy, intelligence, and liberal spirit were appreciated; and he was respected accordingly. He was never married; and, having no domestic ties, took delight in cruising on salt-water, with which he had been familiar from childhood, and where he felt perfectly at home. Previous to the War of 1812, he owned a fine sailboat of large size and completely decked. In this yacht, he was wont to cruise round the harbor, enter the bay, and visit different ports, according to his inclination. After a spell of inclement weather, in the winter-season, he would load his little vessel with provisions and clothing, and taking on board a few men, in addition to his regular crew, run outside and cruise in the bay, day after day, to carry aid and comfort to vessels in distress, bound to some port on the coast. He loved the sea and those who were on it. He knew the importance of a helping hand, in time of need, and gladly extended it.

When the unfortunate battle between the *Chesapeake* and the *Shannon* took place, on the first of June, 1813, in Massachusetts Bay, and "the unlucky ship" was captured by the enemy and carried into Halifax, the remains of the

brave Captain Lawrence and Lieutenant Ludlow—both killed in the action—were interred with the usual naval honors. At this time, Captain Crowninshield, with a generous feeling which, every true patriot must admire, conceived the project of chartering a vessel, at his own expense, and proceeding to Halifax, to bring home the bodies of the naval officers. He procured from the Navy Department at Washington, official documents authorizing a flag of truce, and embarked in the brig *Henry*, on his noble enterprise, accompanied by twelve shipmasters, who composed the crew of his vessel. On arriving at Halifax, Captain Crowninshield was treated with respect by the authorities, and his mission was successful. He returned to Salem, on the eighteenth of August, with his precious freight; and the remains of those heroic officers were interred in Salem, with the funeral honors to which they were entitled by their gallant conduct.

In the year 1816, Captain Crowninshield having formed a design to make a pleasure-trip to the Mediterranean, undertook to build a vessel to suit himself; one every way fitting to carry "Cæsar and his fortunes" across the seas. He consulted eminent shipbuilders, and finally adopted a model, designed by R. Becket of Salem, a noted shipbuilder in those days, which, it was confidently predicted, would combine the qualities of a fast seaboard with comfort, strength, safety, and elegance. No skill or expense were spared in the materials or construction of this vessel; and when it left the hands of the builder, it was truly a marvel to behold. For a voyage of pleasure, it was as complete a vessel, in every respect, as had ever been seen in this part of the world. The beau ideal of the owner was realized.

The *Cleopatra's Barge*, a high-sounding name, was about two hundred tons burden. She was rigged in an unusual and remarkably neat and beautiful style, as an hermaphrodite brig. She was elegantly painted; and the decorations on her stern and cutwater were conceived in exquisite taste and admirably executed. The accommodations beneath the deck were spacious, and fitted up in a manner truly magnificent. The principal apartment, or grand saloon, was especially worthy of admiration. It was finished and furnished in a style of almost oriental splendor. Its dimensions were nineteen by twenty feet; and it was lined, on all sides, with the richest polished mahogany, inlaid with various kinds of ornamental wood. The settees and chairs were of ingenious workmanship, with backs modeled from the ancient lyre; and the seats were covered with crimson silk velvet, bordered with wide edgings of gold lace; a large and costly mirror, richly framed, at each end of

the saloon; and a superb chandelier, manufactured for the occasion, suspended over the centre of the apartment, gave a richness of effect which had never been equaled in vessels of any description, in those days, when steam-packets, like gorgeous palaces, in size and decorations, were not even dreamed of. The steward's apartment and the cooking apparatus were models in their way, and furnished with everything requisite to enable that important functionary to display his culinary skill, and lay a table in a style of almost regal splendor.

When this vessel was completed and lying at the wharf, she excited unbounded curiosity. Her fame extended far and wide. Crowds of people, not only residents of Salem, but of the neighboring towns, visited and admired this beautiful specimen of naval architecture and her sumptuous accommodations. It is said that eighteen hundred ladies, attracted by curiosity, boarded this yacht, in one day, and were charmed with the elegance displayed and the courtesy of the officers.

It was in this gem of a vessel, profusely provided with everything which could be devised for comfort and luxury, that Captain George Crowninshield undertook a voyage to ports in the Mediterranean, for pleasure, observation, and improvement. He engaged a relative, on whose skill and judgment he could rely, to act as Sailing-master, in order to relieve himself of all trouble and responsibility. The other officers were men of tried worth and experience; and the crew, comparatively few in number, were selected from the hundreds of seamen who thronged the wharf, anxious to be employed, and were all young and ambitious, active and intelligent. Accompanied by a few friends, to charm away the gloom of solitude, Captain Crowninshield embarked and sailed from Salem on the thirtieth day of March, 1817.

On the passage across the Atlantic, he touched at the Azores, and astonished and charmed, by the magnificence of his vessel, the simple inhabitants of Fayal; and, on the first of May, he arrived at Madeira, where he was kindly welcomed, and treated by the authorities with respect and hospitality. After a stay of a few weeks, on this beautiful island, he proceeded on his cruise, and visited Gibraltar, Carthage, Barcelona, Marseilles, Toulon, Genoa, Naples, Civita Vecchia, and other ports in the Mediterranean, examining much which was curious and interesting, in nature and art, and exercising the most unbounded hospitality towards all who visited the vessel, attracted by her graceful proportions and elegant appearance, and the report of the magnificence of her equipments.

Wherever the *Cleopatra's Barge* appeared, the owner and his friends met with the warmest

welcome from the authorities and the people, and were treated with the greatest consideration and respect. The brig was visited by persons of the highest rank; and multitudes, of all classes, freely availed themselves of the general permission to board the vessel and examine the accommodations. They were all charmed with what they saw, and with the kind manner in which they were received, and the urbane deportment of the owner and the other persons on board.

In Barcelona, Castanos, the Captain-general of the Province, with all his suite and other noblemen, visited the yacht and were sumptuously entertained. During the few days while the vessel remained in port, it was computed that twenty thousand persons, of both sexes and all conditions, went on board. Indeed, Captain Crowninshield was, in a manner, compelled to leave the harbor sooner than he intended or wished, in consequence of the rush of people to tread the deck and examine the cabin of this wonderful curiosity! When the brig left the port, boats followed, laden with men, women and children, imploring the Captain to return and allow them to come on board the vessel and gratify their longings to examine her interior.

While the *Cleopatra's Barge* was at Civita Vecchia, the seaport of Rome, the curiosity of the Sovereign Pontiff was excited in relation to the floating wonder and her unwonted mission. He accepted an invitation to visit her, and was accompanied by many dignitaries of the Church and other persons of distinction.

Indeed, the appearance of the *Cleopatra's Barge*, in any port of the Mediterranean, seemed a signal for jubilee and rejoicing. The effect of her presence was magical. Captain Crowninshield had abundant reason to be proud of his yacht, and to rejoice in having undertaken the trip across the water. And, while he realized all the gratification he anticipated from his cruise, the darling wish of his heart to gratify others was also realized.

Captain Crowninshield was absent from this country about six months, four of which were passed in visiting places and examining objects of interest in the Mediterranean. He returned to Salem, on the fourth of October, 1817, perfectly satisfied with the result of his expedition. He announced his intention to make, in the course of the next season, another trip across the Atlantic, pass through the English Channel, the North Sea, the Cattegat, Baltic, and Gulf of Finland, to St. Petersburg, stopping at the principal ports on the route.

The *Cleopatra's Barge* proved everything the owner could wish, and indeed surpassed, in excellence, his expectations. He found the accommodations on board so well suited to his taste

and adapted to his convenience and comfort, that he was unwilling to abandon them for the most luxurious lodgings on shore. The brig was securely moored alongside the wharf; and there he established his home.

But the "vanity of human wishes" has often been said and sung. Captain Crowninshield never departed on another earthly cruise. In less than six weeks after his return from the Mediterranean, and while reposing in the saloon of the *Cleopatra's Barge*, apparently in the full enjoyment of health, with a prospect of many years of prosperity and usefulness, he was struck with apoplexy, and died on board his beautiful yacht.—*John S. Sleeper, in The Salem Gazette.*

CALIFORNIA CLIPPERS.—In an article in your paper, upon the growth of California, you mention the ship *John Bertram*, which sailed from Boston, on the tenth of January, 1851, (with freight at one dollar per foot,) as having been the first clipper built for the California trade. But, from evidence before me, I find that the clipper ship, *White Squall*, sailed from New York on the fifth of September, 1850, before the keel of the *J. B.* was laid; and, at the time of her sailing, the *W. S.* was discharging cargo, in San Francisco.

The rates of freight by this ship ranged from one dollar and fifty cents up to three dollars and fifty cents per cubic foot, her freight list amounting to seventy-two thousand dollars, and this, too, for a vessel of one thousand, one hundred, and nineteen tons burthen. As evidence of the promptness of California merchants of those days, I would state that, in spite of the assertions of the croakers "that the rates of freight were so "high that not half of it would be called for," the amount of thirty thousand dollars was on the way to the Philadelphia owners, before the ship was fairly docked; and every dollar of the full freight-list was collected, without trouble.

The California clippers were, at first, thought too large for hasty dispatch; but the heavy expenses of wharfage, amounting to fifty dollars or seventy-five dollars per day, soon prompted a way to manage them; and when, at later date, the three-decker ship, *Trade Wind*, came along, with three thousand, three hundred, and fifty tons measurement freight, the whole cargo was delivered, the ship ballasted with some eight hundred tons of ballast, and while the stevedores were yet stowing some freighted hides, she was passing through the Golden Gate, outward bound, in just nine days from her arrival.

Yet better still was the dispatch of the clipper, *Messenger*, by the same consignees. This ship arrived on Monday afternoon, the twenty-first of

July, 1854; and, at midnight, on Wednesday, her consignee, from his position on the kelson, saw the last package, of one thousand, eight hundred, and fifty tons of measurement freight, hoisted from the hold, while the ballast was tumbling down the fore and after hatches. Thursday afternoon found the ship ballasted with six hundred and fifty tons of ballast, a new crew on board, and otherwise ready for sea; and, on Friday morning, she was heading for China, and passed the Golden Gate, just three and a half days from the time she dropped anchor. I have never heard of this time being beaten, though the *White Squall*, on the second voyage, cleared the heads, outward bound, in five days from arrival.

The cargoes of some of these clipper-ships paid handsome profits; and I may mention the *White Squall*, which arrived on the twenty-third August, 1853, with invoice of eighty-three thousand dollars, and the *Messenger*, in October, with one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, both invoices on same owners' account. The former realized one hundred and sixty thousand dollars, the latter two hundred and sixteen thousand dollars; and the November mail carried the final account-sales and remittances to Philadelphia, while the consignees were content with their allowed commission of ten per cent, amounting to thirty-seven thousand dollars. These figures sound large now-a-days, and were hardly believed at that time, if I may judge from the fact that when we sent to insure our commissions on the *Trade Wind*, (then on the way from New York,) amounting, prospectively, to thirty thousand dollars, it took *three Boston offices* to insure a California commission-merchant's *commission* on a *single ship*.

Prices for merchandise were well up in 1853; but purchasers worked on good nerve. Flour was quoted at forty dollars in small lots, and we sold a two thousand, eight hundred barrel-lot at twenty-eight dollars per barrel; and, at another time, sold, "to arrive," four thousand barrels, although the ship had hardly left New York at the time. The inspectors' marks, for inferior quality, "B" and "BB," were said to mean "bad" and "bloody bad;" yet an invoice which reached us from New York, *via Shanghai*, a pretty *hard* lot, was quickly snatched up at thirty dollars for bad, and twenty-five dollars for other brands. But the best sale I ever made, was of an invoice of provisions, "to arrive," amounting to one hundred thousand dollars,—say hams at twenty-four cents, bacon at twenty-five cents, and shoulders at twenty-two cents, purchased by one concern, and promptly paid for, on delivery.

In the earlier days of 1850, to watch for customers, by the night boat, from Sacramento,

landing near the store, one was obliged to be up at early dawn; and as I was once so watching, beside an invoice of several barrels of common white beans, I was addressed with, "Well, neighbor, *how's beans?*" The price was doubtful; yet I risked the answer, "Sixteen cents per pound." When, however, my customer ordered up the *whole lot*, at my guess price, I wondered which of us was the early bird and which the worm, and began to think that I had been "flanked on beans," even at that price.

Such barter as I have referred to would naturally lead to the opinion, that trading, in the early days of California, was risky business; but I can testify, from a long experience, that the merchants and jobbers of San Francisco have always compared most favorably "with the best in the land;" and, among the resident merchants and the bankers, there existed a degree of confidence seldom to be found elsewhere. On one occasion, my constituents wanted a large remittance, and calling upon our bankers, P. B. & Co., I asked if I could get fifty thousand dollars *over* our deposit, to remit by next mail; and the answer was, "Yes, sir, one hundred thousand dollars, if you wish for it;" and when offering to give security, I was told, "We only want *your check* on us for the amount 'you wish for.'" I gave it for an overdraft of eighty thousand dollars; but, by hurrying sales, soon settled the account. At a later date, when a run was made upon that bank, the deposit of the firm was allowed to *remain*, "and run the chance of failure;" and, although it resulted in a loss of several thousand dollars, it was worth it, to know that "one good turn deserved another." And again, when I received a letter of introduction from another California banker, to one in New York, authorizing him to cash *any* draft that I would *put my name to*, I have thought, *where else but in California* did ever such friendly relations in business exist? F.

MIDDLETON, MASSACHUSETTS.—In 1820, Mr. Oliver Perkins began to make a record of all the deaths that occurred in this town; and, since his death, in 1851, his daughter, Mrs. Richardson, has continued this list up to the present time, fifty-three years.

The whole number that have died, during this time, is five hundred and eighty-seven. Up to 1850, there were three hundred and thirty-two deaths; and, for the last twenty-three years, two hundred and fifty-five deaths; making the average, a fraction over eleven, for the first thirty years, and only about the same for the last twenty-three years, while the population in the last fifty years was doubled.

As figures will not lie, we must conclude that every generation in this town grows stronger, so that those old, open fire-places, unplastered rooms, the meeting-house without a stove or furnace, and the doors and windows rattling in the wind, above the preacher's voice, were not so healthy, after all. Now the church must be kept at summer-heat; and no house is fit to live in, unless it is well plastered and furnished with a good, warming apparatus; while the long, hard day's work has given place to a short and easy one. If the fare of former generations was more simple than our's, and more healthy, where have we gained upon them, except in keeping ourselves better protected from the cold, and the exposure, incident to a hard-working people?

These statistics reveal to us, that the notion held by our fathers, respecting their children dying of consumption from heated rooms and overmuch care, was erroneous; and that every generation is not growing weaker, as they fully believed. We do not believe this town to be an exception; but that, throughout the country, carefully-kept records will reveal the same facts. —*Salem Gazette.*

A PREHISTORIC SKULL DUG OUT OF THE HEART OF THE COMSTOCK LODE.—In the large cabinet of specimens of ore, minerals, and miscellaneous curiosities, at the Palace Saloon, in this city, is to be seen an ancient human skull, which is a great curiosity. The skull was found at the Ophir dump, during the palmy days, in the history of that mine, by Judge A. W. (Sandy) Baldwin, killed some years since, by a terrible railroad accident, in California. The Judge picked it up, as it rolled down towards his feet, from a car load of ore dumped by a miner. It is labelled as having been taken out five hundred feet below the surface; but from what portion of the lead it came can never be certainly known, most likely from some drift, at no great depth from the surface. Although the facial bones are gone, the remainder of the skull is entire. It is coated over with a shell of gray mineral matter; and, where this is peeled off, the substance beneath is quite black, and presents the appearance of having been stained by sulphuret of silver. The outer shell appears to be silver ore. So confident was Judge Baldwin that this at least was silver, that he offered to bet one hundred dollars that it would assay at the rate of sixty-five dollars per ton. If there be a skull, anywhere on the Pacific coast, belonging to prehistoric man, this must be that skull. It is certainly of a very unusual and peculiar shape. It is very short, from base to summit, and exceedingly broad between the

ears; indeed, it bulges out wonderfully in the region of the ears. No one capable of giving an opinion in regard to the age of the skull has ever examined it. The fact of its being dug out of the heart of the Comstock-love makes it an object of more than usual interest, whether or not it may contain silver. Although the skull has been in the saloon for some years, we are not aware that particular mention has before been made of it.—*Virginia City (Nev.) Enterprise.*

PECULIARITIES OF THE DIRECTORY.—The eighty-seventh volume of the *New York City Directory*, for 1873-4, contains two hundred and twenty-eight thousand, one hundred, and sixty-one names. The increase of last year, over the preceding one, was sixty-one pages and ten thousand names; the increase this year over the last, is one hundred and six pages and seventeen thousand names. This shows a very large increase of population—at least of seventy-five thousand, if it be assumed that each name represents five persons, which has been found to be a nearly correct estimate.

In glancing over this volume, one is amused at some of the singular names that appear between its covers. For instance, there are fifteen Frames, but no pictures, two Pickups, one Pickles, one Ship, three Crews, forty-three Hale, three Hearty, five Sick, one Tosick, two Well, eight Weller, and one Twogood. Then there are three Noahs and one Ark, three Furs, one Feather, twenty-six Shepherds, thirteen Flocks, sixty-three Lambs, three Pilgrims with six Staffs, one Car and six Drivers, two Mean and two Lovely, five Constables with one Clubb, two Jurys and six Foreman, six Pastors and forty Churches. There may also be found nine Canaries and thirty Singers, one Dollar and two Shillings, one Bowels, fifteen Houses, one Roof, and three Leaks, two Lawyers, five Learned and five Nott, eighty Parsons, two Fast, two Slow, one Sly, one Fat, and ten Loud, two Hens, one Chick and one Duck, three Clocks and three Hands, eighteen Christians, two Sinners and a Devil, one Scow and four Sailors. The Smith family are very well represented, as that favorite name appears over two thousand, three hundred times, while that of Jones is printed over six hundred times. The Me's occupy one hundred columns, and the O's twenty columns. The name of Washington appears nine times, Andrew Jackson's seven times, John Hancock and John Quincy Adams each twice.—*Tribune.*

—Iowa-city has sold its public library, and is now going to invest in a theatre.

XIV.—NOTES.

LONG ISLAND, AND THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

*A letter from John Lloyd, Jr. to the Supervisors of Queen's-county, N. Y. **

QUEENS VILLAGE,† Novr. 15, 1784.

GENTLEMEN:

Since I was at Jamaica at the meeting of the Supervisors for Queens County, I have made a very exact calculation of the ability of Queens Village compared with its former situation, and am fully [of] the opinion it will not bear a valuation of more than one third [what] it was at before the war.

I have no doubt you would be of the same opinion, were you to be on the spot and view the horrid waste and depredation committed by a vindictive and cruel enemy.

Our timber and fences are all gone and our buildings except the house I live in, entirely out of repair, so much so, as to be unfit for the reception of tenants. Being well assured you will do justice to the Proprietors, shall not add but that I am Gentlemen

Your Most Obedient

Humble Servant

JOHN LLOYD JR^e.

P. S. I should have waited on you in person did not the state of my affairs, after a fortnight's absence require me to be at home.

[Endorsed]

TO THE GENTLEMEN, SUPERVISORS FOR QUEENS COUNTY, at Mr. HINCHMAN'S JAMAICA.

DEFENCE OF QUEBEC IN 1775-6, AND ITS RESULTS.—General Carleton's defence of Quebec (besieged by two armies of American rebels, possessed of the whole province of Canada without, and amply provided with all munitions of war) when duly considered, is as great a *coup de maître*, as any extant, in ancient or modern history. Having only a few merchants, inhabitants some of whom were disaffected, an handful of brave sailors from the transports, with a less number of the Royal Emigrants, His Excellency (contrary to all probability of success) determined to defend the place to the last: and, although it was vigorously assaulted on all sides, at break of day, the first of January, 1776, yet, with a resolution and fortitude unparalleled, the assailants were repulsed with great loss, Montgomery their leader slain, and Arnold

(second in command) wounded. However the siege and blockade were continued through a very severe Winter, the little garrison pressed with hunger, cold, fatigues, and every distress attendant on such desperate undertakings, till about the sixth of May, when part of the Twenty-ninth Regiment landed from England. The General having refreshed about two hundred of them (like Cæsar, who thought it better to fall on the enemy at Arminium with a few, than wait a reinforcement of troops) sallied out at their head; drove the rebels entirely from their works, who were so affrighted, that they not only left all their cannon and stores behind, but even their dinners! and fled to Montreal nigh sixty leagues; from whence they were soon dislodged and driven out of the province!

An officer of penetration will quickly discern what anxieties of mind, apprehensions of distrust, must have continually agitated the Governor's breast, from such a mixed garrison, strangers to one another, and without any confidence in themselves or neighbors! but will rate his talent of uniting this motley body, keeping them so long unanimously together to persevere in and persist, through dangers, scarcity, and hardship (which was not their business to encounter) among the first qualifications of a great Captain.

In justice to the Governor's whole conduct, during this most unparalleled defence, the world must acknowledge, that had Quebec been taken, the small garrison then in Boston could never have extricated itself, as all Canada would have joined in the rebellion, and poured her thousands into New England, towards the finishing stroke! the consequence of which could have been no less than the total loss of America! Great Britain stands therefore indebted to Carleton, alone, for the possessions she at present retains in this vast continent.—*Military Collections and Remarks, Published by Major Donkin, (New York, Printed by Hugh Gaine, 1777) pages 152-154.*

THE WHITE FAMILY—A FRAGMENT—WILLIAM WHITE was born in Norfolk, England, in 1610. He emigrated to Ipswich, Mass., in 1635; and removed, the same year, to Newbury, Mass.; and died September 23, 1690.

His son, JOHN, was born 1639-40; and died January 1, 1668-9.

John had a son, JOHN, b. March 8, 1664-5, who died November 20, 1724.

The second John had a son NICHOLAS, b. December 4, 1698, who died October 7, 1782.

Nicholas had a son NOAH, b. February 15, 1725; married Sarah Sweet—; and d. March 20, 1788. Their children were—

* From the Original in possession of J. T. Bowne, Glen Cove, L. I.

† Now Lloyd's Neck.

1. NATHANIEL b. April 10, 1752.
2. JAMES, b. May 26, 1754.
3. ABIGAIL, b. August 18, 1756.
4. NICHOLAS, b. May 22, 1759 and d. May 8, 1813.

5. SARAH, b. September 5, 1761.
 6. ANNA, b. October 30, 1764.
 7. JOHN S., b. January 1, 1768.
 8. HANNAH, b. December 30, 1772; and
 9. WILLIAM, b. May 1, 1777.
 NICHOLAS (b. 1759) married Deborah Ford, and had ch. ANNA, b. in Bradford, Vermont, December 21, 1790; and NOAH, b. July 11, 1793.
 ANNA m. Sylvester Slaughter; and

NOAH m. Fanny Moore, at Lancaster, New Hampshire, February 14, 1815; and had ch.

1. MARY A., b. at Thetford, Vermont, March 21, 1818;
2. NICHOLAS A. b. at Thetford, February 26, 1819;
3. CHARLOTTE, b. at Vernon, N. Y., January 29, 1821.
4. WILLIAM, b. at Vernon, N. Y., December 5, 1822;
5. DEBORAH A., b. at Lenox, N. Y., February 8, 1826;
6. NOAH b. at Westmoreland, N. Y., February 18, 1828;
7. SOPHRONIA, b. at Utica, N. Y., July 6, 1829;
8. LOUISA, b. at Utica, N. Y., Sept 4, 1831;
9. FRANCES, b. at Utica, N. Y., May 29, 1834.

NOTE. Doubtless the first four generations above, William, John, John and Nicholas, had other children not here recorded.

XV.—QUERIES.

MILITIA, IN COLONIAL NEW YORK.—Was there a Colonial Militia, in New York, prior to the War of the Revolution? If so, was it uniformed, or only such as the more recent, ununiformed crowds of boys and men? If it was uniformed, what was the uniform?

NEW YORK CITY.

E. C.

"ETERNAL VIGILANCE IS THE PRICE OF LIBERTY."—I have sought, for many years, but in vain, for the origin of this phrase. I cannot find, in literature, any use of it. Every one is familiar with it, colloquially, however. My inquiries have been made to the best read men and scholars of New England, including Sparks, Everett, etc., political men—in fact, all classes, literate and illiterate. Can you help me, in any way, either of its probable origin or of its use?

BOSTON, MASS.

J. B.

"KISSING-BRIDGE."—Can your readers, or any of them, inform me *what* this noted landmark was; *where* it was; and *why* it was thus named?

NEW YORK CITY

UP-TOWN.

XVI.—REPLIES.

THE FIRST DAILY IN CHICAGO.—[H. M., III, i, 241.] In reply to the extract from *Round's Printer's Cabinet*, copied in our number for April, 1873, we give the following extract of a letter written to us by Hon. JOHN WENTWORTH, of Chicago, Illinois:

"CHICAGO, ILLS. 2 June, 1873.

* * * * *

"I arrived in Chicago, 25 October, 1836.

"There were then three weekly papers published.

"Hooper Warren published one. It was whig in its politics with abolition proclivities. I think the name was the *Commercial Advertiser*. Mr Warren not long thereafter discontinued it & moved to Henry Co, in this State, became a leading abolitionist & died several years since. I think he afterwards published an abolition paper at or near his residence.

"Thomas O Davis published the *Chicago American*. But it was edited by William Stewart an Attorney at Law in this city. At what time Mr Davis discontinued his connection with the *American*, I do not remember. But it eventually fell into Mr Stewart's hands. He was appointed by President Harrison Post Master & after his death, the *American* supported the administration of Mr Tyler & the friends of Mr Clay established a separate organ.

"I think the first whig Daily paper in Chicago was called the *Chicago Express* & I also think that W. W. Brackett was the Editor. Mr Brackett now lives in New York City & Mr Stewart in Binghampton, N York. The present *Chicago Journal* is the oldest continuous daily paper in Chicago, but there were daily papers before it. As I lost all my old papers by the fire I have now no means of refreshing my memory on this point. I advise you to write to Mr Stewart & Mr Brackett.

"John Calhoun was publishing the *Chicago Democrat* when I came here. I commenced writing for it in November 1836 & it soon came into my possession; but I was not a practical printer & had never been in business of any kind before, having graduated at Dartmouth College N H in that year at the age of 21.

"I started a *Daily Democrat* in the spring of 1840 & the whig party did the same. But which was started first I cannot say now. I discontinued the *Daily Democrat* in the fall of 1841. But I revived it in a year or two afterwards, as I was a candidate for Congress in 1843 & was elected eight years insuccession, & I think the *Chicago Democrat* was the only democratical Daily during that time. I published the *Democrat* a few months short of twenty five years, during which time I was in Congress ten years & Mayor of Chicago two years. I have been in Congress two years since, making twelve in all.

"I regret that I cannot answer your questions more definitely.

"Respectfully Yrs

"JOHN WENTWORTH

"HENRY B. DAWSON Esq"

GENERALS BRAGG, D. H. HILL, AND POLK, C. S. A.—[*H. M., III, i., 119, 120.*] In the Magazine for February, 1872, we published, among our *Notes*, the following letter from General D. H. Hill to General Breckinridge, purporting to be descriptive of certain matters in the Confederate States' "Army of the Tennessee," which were producing great dissatisfaction:

"CHARLOTTE, N. C

"Oct^r 26th 1863.

"GENERAL

"I reached home on the 24th & I expect to remain until I hear from Richmond I met Gen^l Polk at Atlanta, who professed much friendship & kindness. I regret that I spoke unkindly of him in regard to the coalition Bragg proposed. I am satisfied that Polk is too much of a man to make a compromise. The plan was to make me responsible for Polk's supposed delinquency & give Pemberton the Corps. Polk's manliness and P's sense of propriety defeated the scheme. Bragg's great object was to please the President & at the same time account to the country for his failure. It pained me inexpressibly to part with the Corps & to be absent from the stirring incidents of the campaign. But it is all right. I hope that you may remain permanently in charge of the Corps. It is reported that Rosecrants has been relieved and Grant placed in charge. If so, you will have heavy odds against you as Grant will unite his Army to that of R. Surely, Johnston will be brought up to command at Chattanooga. It can't be possible that the destiny of the South will still be committed to Bragg. Will always be

"glad to hear from you. I write now, not merely out of friendship, but to ask that you will forget what I said about the coalition. Please mention the matter to Gen^l Cleburne & tell him that I am now convinced that Gen^l Polk never became a party to it & that Pemberton also declined, when he found the Division Commanders adverse to him.

"May great success & happiness attend you

"Yours truly

"D. H. HILL.

"Maj. Gen^l BRECKINRIDGE"

On receiving a copy of the Magazine containing this letter, General Bragg addressed a letter to Mr. Davis, enclosing therein a copy of General Hill's letter, and received the following reply:

"MEMPHIS

"29th June 1872 J

"Gen^l B. BRAGG.

"MY DEAR SIR:

"Yours of 27th inst received—In regard to the main facts of the case to which you refer my recollection is quite distinct—

"Gen^l Pemberton left by the fall of Vicksburg without a command, reported at Richmond for duty as soon as his exchange permitted him to do so, I then, as now, held him in high estimation and regarded him as an officer most unjustly censured. Being about to visit the army under your command, I invited Gen^l Pemberton to accompany me under the hope that some duty appropriate to his rank might be found and his desire for active service be gratified—After reaching our H^q Q^rs. and when the painful fact had been realized, as was manifest in the Council held with the senior officers, that there was not the harmony and subordination essential to success. My thoughts were directed to the changes which the good of the service required. You had previous to the meeting requested to be relieved, and the answer to that request had been delayed. The conference satisfied me that no change for the better could be made in the commander of the Army.

"That decision made it necessary to consider other changes, and I found then as on other occasions that your views and recommendations rested on facts which had been developed and pointed only to the efficiency of the Army as the object.

"Thus when I enquired whether Gen^l Pemberton could be advantageously employed, you said you would have to make inquiry before expressing an opinion. Not that you esteemed him less than I did, but that notwithstanding your confidence in his worth and

"your personal attachment to him, you did not wish him to be assigned to a command in that Army unless he would be acceptable to the troops. Subsequently you informed me that after consultation with officers you thought it would not be advisable to carry out my suggestion. Having recently assigned an officer* to the command of a corps in that army who had not previously served with it or been applied for by you, and the result having proved unsatisfactory I had no disposition to repeat the experiment.

"The subsequent conduct of Gen^l Pemberton in resigning his commission as Lt. Gen^l when he found there was no corps for him, and applying for duty in his Army rank as "Lieut. Colonel of Artillery maintains my opinion of his zeal and soldierly spirit.

"Very respectfully & truly yours

"JEFFERSON DAVIS."

The readers of the Magazine will find in this letter much which will reveal the hitherto hidden things of that Campaign; and we have pleasure in bringing it from our collections and laying it before them.

H. B. D.

MORRISANIA, NEW YORK CITY.

THE PILGRIM FATHERS.—[*H. M.*, III. i. 245, 251.] The Pilgrims were a much faster set than your Magazine for April, 1873, make them out to have been, they having reached Plymouth Rock in 1620, not 1630, as you state, on pages 245 and 251.

DEXTER A. HAWKINS.

NEW YORK CITY.

[NOTE TO THE ABOVE.—It is fair to suppose that both the venerable Samuel G. Drake and the Magazine knew the date when the Pilgrims settled Plymouth; and that the errors referred were occasioned by either slips of the pen or errors of the workmen. At this distance of time, we cannot determine where the mistakes originated.—EDITOR.]

THE CONTRACT WITH LA FAYETTE.—[*H. M.* III., ii, 164, 165.] It occurs to me that, perhaps, you may have forgotten that Sparks's *Diplomatic Correspondence*, i., 99, contains, with some verbal alterations, the article printed on pages 164, 165 of the September number, concerning La Fayette. Knowing your desire to be exact, I thought you might like to know this.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS. JOHN LANGDON SIBLEY.

[The purpose of our publication of *Flotsam* is to draw out further information on matters which are afloat, before the world; and we thank the venerable Librarian of Harvard College for the above contribution to that object.—EDITOR.]

XVII.—WHAT WE HAVE TO SAY ABOUT IT.

"GREAT CRY AND LITTLE WOOL."

There has been a great "cry" concerning an Order-book recently presented by, we believe, Professor Weir, of West Point, New York, to the War Department. It has been represented that it is in General Washington's autograph; and as it was also needed, at Washington, to complete the series of revolutionary Order-books, the two qualifications—the autograph and the supply of a need—have served to make the "cry" very much louder than it would have been otherwise.

It is said, by Mr. Weir, that five hundred dollars were offered for it, by a friend of the New York Historical Society, on condition that its authenticity, as an autograph of Washington, should be established; that, after examination, it was *not* taken, because, *first*, there was no evidence that Washington ever had anything to do with it, and, *second*, because it was not, as alleged, in the autograph of Washington; that, subsequently, Mr. Irving borrowed it, while he was busy on his *Life of Washington*, without, in any way, making use of it; and that he, Mr. Weir, regarded it as too sacred to be held by anybody outside the War Department. For this reason, he sent it "where it would do the most good."

The eager eye of the enterprising press, of course, detected the ripple in the pool of Washington scholarship, when this notable manuscript Order-book, said to have been written by Washington himself, reached the city which bears his name; but the sanctity of the venerable manuscript evidently checked every desire to meddle with the subject, with dirty hands—the Associated Press let the matter severely alone—and so the world was not a whit the wiser concerning what was assumed to be the new treasure which had been thus "covered" into the War Department, by its venerable Professor of Drawing, at West Point.

It is said that "fools rush in where angels fear to tread;" and we should incline to employ that maxim to illustrate what followed, were it genteel to do so: as it is, we can only say that one of our respected contemporaries—one which professes to never sit in judgment on

* Mr. Davis can only refer to General D. H. Hill, in this place.

anything and so never publishes an opinion—recklessly regardless of the reverence which had been displayed by THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, the *New York Herald*, and other enterprising veteran presses, when the subject of this sacred manuscript was made known, boldly “rushed “in” where “angels” had “fear to tread” (lest they should “get their foot in it,”) and *printed the new historical wonder. Yes! it printed it, with Notes by a learned Doctor in—History (?)—and it also ventured—desperate sheet—to print a part of it in fac-simile.*

The fate which is due to such temerity awaited our—reckless—contemporary; and the venerable Doctor who so earnestly assisted in filling the bubble with good country air, as well as his Publishers, like that monkey of which we read (we respectfully imagine) have risen higher, above the level of their every-day neighbors, than either decency or their own comfort demands, and, probably, by this time, are aware of what they have exposed. *While the Order-book may have been Washington's,—of which, however, there seems to be no evidence—and while it may have been written by Alexander Hamilton, the fac-simile which has been published establishes the fact, clearly enough, that GEORGE WASHINGTON NEVER WROTE IT; and that the distinguished Doctor, to whom we have referred, and our respected contemporary, and the honorable Secretary of War, have either been severely humbugged or are, themselves, attempting to humbug the world, by presenting, as autographs of Washington, what they know to be something else—we leave to our readers to determine, each for himself, who, in this case, is the victim and who the wrong-doer.*

There are various tests, in this matter, each of which ought to have been noticed by our respected contemporary, before it endorsed this last humbug, as a positive verity. *First:* this Order-book bore no evidence, apart from the supposed autograph of the text, that Washington had ever had anything to do with it; *Second:* a comparison of that text with a recognized and known autograph of Washington, which may be found in any city and in every library in the country which deserves to be regarded as a good one, in American history; *Third,* the rejection of the volume, as spurious, by the gentleman who offered to purchase it, at a large price, after it had been subjected to the examination of the experts in the New York Historical Society; *Fourth:* the ease with which Alexander Hamilton's handwriting can be verified; *Fifth:* the well-known fact that a General-in-chief never descends far enough to do merely clerical duty; and, therefore, leaves to his Aides and to their clerks the entry of his General Orders on the General Order-books; and, *Sixth:* that Washington, of all men, was

least likely to belittle himself or waste his time by doing, within his Quarters, what could have been done, just as well, by an enlisted man.

When our respected contemporary, or the venerable Doctor whose name it bears, shall have occasion, again, to test a paper which purports to have been written by Washington or Hamilton—if the Doctor cannot sit in judgment on it, himself—let him call at the office of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, where one of those “uninvited” judgments, of which we have heard, may be had “without costs to either “party”; and he may, at the same time, see for himself, by actual comparison of the paper with a recognized and undoubted original autograph, or fifty of them, just what was really written by Washington or Hamilton and what by somebody else.

We dismiss the subject, for the present.

XVIII.—BOOKS.

1.—NOT RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

[We are often favored, by publishers and authors, with copies of works which were published, years ago, and which cannot, therefore, be properly noticed under the head of “recent “publications.” We propose, therefore, to notice them as fully and as carefully as we should notice them were they of more recent date; but we shall place the notices of them under the distinct head of “NOT RECENT PUBLICATIONS.”

Publishers and others desiring to bring their publications of former years to the notice of our readers, may send copies of them either to us, direct, or to the “*Care of Messrs. SCRIBNER, ARMSTRONG, & Co., 654 Broadway, New York.*”]

1.—*The Oxford Academy Jubilee, held at Oxford, Chenango County, N. Y., August 1st and 28th, 1854.* New York: Baker and Godwin, Printers, 1856. Octavo, pp. 132.

There is, at Oxford, a good, old-fashioned School—Academy, if you please—and it has served to turn out such scholars as Hon. Henry W. Rogers, of Ann Arbor, Michigan, Hon. Horatio Seymour, ex-Governor of New York, Samuel S. Randal, LL. D., of whom our readers know, Hon. Ward Hunt, of the Supreme Court of the United States, President Roswell Park, D.D., of Racine College, Hon. John Clapp, of Binghamton, and Hon. Henry R. Mygatt, of Oxford. It was founded in 1794; and, in 1854, the sixtieth Anniversary was handsomely celebrated, by the town's-people and those who had studied there.

Our friend, Henry R. Mygatt, Esqr. President of the Board of Trustees of the Academy, welcomed the wanderers, who had returned to the scenes of their boyhood, to celebrate their *Alma Mater's* birth-day. Henry W. Rogers, Esq., then of Buffalo, responded, in behalf of those who had been welcomed; Rev. Daniel

Washburn, of Pottsville, Pennsylvania, prayed; the Sermon was preached by Rev. George Richards, of Boston; Mr. Washburn's Ode was sung; and then, pretty well tired out, we imagine, all, strangers and residents, took a nap.

On the next day, Mr. Richards prayed; an Ode, by Miss Lucy A. Balcom, was sung; William H. Hyde, Esq., read a historical discourse; Hon. Ward Hunt, of Utica, delivered an Oration; President Park, of Racine College, read a lengthy Poem; an Ode, by Mr. Washburn, was sung; and dinner was announced.

After dinner, speeches were made by Mr. Rogers, who presided, during the jubilee, Judge Henry Stephens, of Cortland, Hon. John Tracy, Henry Van Der Lyn, Esq., Rev. Edward Andrews, D.D., of Binghamton, Judge Charles Mason, of Hamilton, Hon. Daniel S. Dickinson, of Binghamton, Daniel H. Marsh, Esq., of Oswego, William Stuart, Esq., of the *Binghamton Republican*, and others; various letters, from absentees, were written; and the company dispersed.

Such celebrations are pleasant, beyond the little circle of "good folks" who participate in them or ask to be excused—they bring out reminiscences of the past, from the older "boys," which, otherwise, would be lost; and the "girls," young and old, are apt to enliven the scene with music and song. The occasion of which the volume before us is the record, was not an exception to this general rule—the history of Education, the history of Oxford, the history of Chenango-county, the history of Central New York have all been improved, while the labors of those who shall undertake to write either will be sensibly lightened because of it.

The volume before us is a record of this interesting re-union of by-gone teachers and school-boys, admirably narrated, beautifully printed, and appropriately illustrated. It is an important item among the locals of Chenango-county; and we are under deep obligations to Hon. Henry R. Mygatt, of Oxford, for the copy of it which is before us.

2.—*Æschylus*. By Reginald S. Copleston, B. A. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1872. Duodecimo, pp. iv., 196. Price \$1.

Xenophon by Sir Alexander Grant, Bart., LL.D. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1871. Duodecimo, pp. iv., 180, with a map. Price \$1.

Sophocles by Clifton W. Collins, M. A., Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1872. Duodecimo, pp. iv., 181. Price \$1.

Pliny's Letters by Rev. Alfred Church, M. A., and Rev. W. J. Brodribb, M. A. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1872. Duodecimo, pp. viii., 170. Price \$1.

Juvenal by Edward Walferd, M. A. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1872. Duodecimo, pp. iv., 169. Price \$1.

Aristophanes by the Rev. W. Lucas Collins, M. A. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. vi., 172. Price \$1.

Hesiod and Theognis by the Rev. James Davies, M. A. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. viii., 166. Price \$1.

Plautus and Terence, by the Rev. W. Lucas Collins, M. A. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. vi., 155. Price \$1.

We have already called the attention of our readers to this series of *Ancient Classics for English Readers*; and with this collection of them on our table—*duplicate volumes, kindly sent to re-place those previously sent, and stolen from the mails*—we again ask our readers to look at it.

It is composed of handsome little hand-books, each devoted to one or two leading authors, Roman or Grecian, explaining to the general reader who those authors were, what they wrote, and how well they wrote it. They give, too, some connected outline of the stories which those men of other days wrote about, illustrated by modern investigations; and, generally, some of their most striking passages are presented, in approved English versions. In short, it is intended to present "a popular retrospect of 'the chief literature of Greece and Rome,' in such a form, and so condensed, that busy men may not hesitate to read the several volumes, and thoughtless men not forget their teachings.

For school libraries, small public libraries, and family book-shelves, these volumes will serve, admirably, as guides to classical literature, even if they shall be regarded as insufficient, as substitutes for the literature itself; but, generally, the reader of these will seek no further for information concerning the literature of Greece and Rome.

The typography of these works is very neat.

3.—*Reminiscences of George La Bar, the centenarian of Monroe County, Pa., who is still living in his 107th year! and incidents in the early settlement of the Pennsylvania side of the river valley, from Easton to Bushkill*. By A. B. Burrell. With a Portrait. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1870. Octavo, pp. 111. Price.

The venerable man on whose conversations this volume was founded was born in the Autumn of 1763, in Northampton-county, Pennsylvania. He was of French origin, his grandfather and two grand-uncles having come to America about thirty years before, and settled on the Delaware, at what is now Shawnee; and the volume before us, besides containing the reminiscences of the grandson, presents a carefully prepared sketch of the early history of the upper Delaware and of the social life and genealogies of many of

those who originally settled there. We have not attempted to test its accuracy by comparing its statements with the authorities; but it certainly carries an appearance of accuracy and seems to afford a guaranty of due diligence in the author.

The venerable man who forms the text of the narrative seems to have led a simple, rustic life, without adventure, and in quiet contentment with his humble lot. His reminiscences, therefore, are local in their character, and without much usefulness to the student of the more extended histories of the State or Union; but it is interesting, for general reading, and as a local of Pennsylvania it will continue to possess interest, as long as local history shall attract attention, anywhere.

As a specimen of book-making, it is very handsome.

4.—*Record of the Massachusetts Volunteers. 1861-1865.* Published by the Adjutant-general, under a Resolve of the General Court. Volume II. Boston: Wright & Potter, Printers to the State. 1870. Quarto, pp. iii, 1087.

Some months since, we noticed the first volume of this important work; and the receipt of the second, through the kindness of a friend—our exposure of the secret history of the first volume having evidently closed the door against our receipt of it from the Adjutant-general's office, direct—imposes upon us the agreeable duty of noticing the second and concluding volume.

As its title indicates, this work presents a record of the name and rank, age, amount of bounty received, residence or town credited to, date of muster, termination of service and the cause thereof, of every volunteer from Massachusetts, from 1861 until 1865, arranged by Regiments and repeated as often as promotions were made, probably in order that the aggregate may be made as large as it can be, without undue straining of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and those whom she delights to honor.

If the system which was inaugurated by our late friend, General William Schouler, and which, when that faithful and intelligent officer was so indecently removed from office, was necessarily abandoned and the stereotype plates returned to the metal-pot of the foundry, could have been carried out, Massachusetts might have been proud of her *Record*: as it is, while we have a work which will be useful, to a certain extent, we have one which reflects no credit on those who prepared it for the press.

It is neatly printed, by the State Printers.

His. Mag. Vol. III. 4.

5.—*Shamus O'Brien, the Bold Boy of Glingall.* A tale of '98. By James Sheridan Le Fanu, as recited by Samuel Lover, John and Frank Drew, S. K. Murdock, Edwin Adams, and other celebrated elocutionists. To which is added *Father Roach*, a story founded on fact. By Samuel Lover. With a sketch of his life, by T. W. H. New York: American News Co. 1871. Duodecimo, pp. 24. Price 25 cents.

A very popular Irish tale, in verse, which has usually been attributed to Lover, probably because he so frequently recited it, with such great success, and, evidently, with such entire sympathy. It was, however, written by a young Irishman named James Sheridan Le Fanu, a popular novelist, and grandnephew of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, the illustrious orator and dramatist; and it is mainly for the purpose of correcting this popular error, concerning its origin, that we have noticed it, in this place.

The edition before us contains, it is said, several lines not previously published in this country; besides a very neat biographical notice of Samuel Lover, from the pen of our friend, Thomas W. Hartley, Esq., of Philadelphia.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS. 3

[Publishers and others sending] Books or Pamphlets for the Editor of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, are respectfully requested to forward the same, either direct to "HENRY B. DAWSON, MORRISANIA, NEW YORK CITY," or to the "*Care of Messrs. SCRIBNER, ARMSTRONG, & Co., Booksellers, 654 Broadway, New York City,*" as shall be most convenient to them.]

A.—PRIVATE PUBLICATIONS.

1.—*Three historic flags and three September victories.* A paper read before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, July 9, 1873, by Geo. Henry Preble. Illustrated with Heliotypes from the three Flags. Boston: Printed for private distribution. 1874. Octavo, pp. 31.

The three victories of Captain John Paul Jones, Lieutenant William Burrows, and Colonel George Armistead, the commanders, respectively, of the *Bon homme Richard*, the *Enterprise*, and Fort McHenry, all fought in the month of September, are known to every intelligent American; and the three flags under which those victories were won are precious relics.

In July last, our honored friend, Captain George Henry Preble, U. S. N., who has made the flag of the Republic a special subject of study and research, read a paper before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, briefly descriptive of the three victories and largely descriptive of the three flags, which were unrolled and exhibited to the Society, in illustration of the speaker's narrative.

We are not insensible of the effect on the audience which must have been produced by

such a display of time-honored relics; nor are we insensible of the great advantage which the audience also possessed in the practical experience, as a naval commander, of the gallant speaker. The paper was an excellent one, apart from the display of the flags; and Captain Preble indulged his guests to an extraordinary extent, when he introduced the tattered flags which, on the three occasions referred to, represented the Republic and stimulated the victors.

In the elegant tract before us, this admirable paper is printed, with elaborate notes and heliotypes of the three flags; and it would be difficult to find a more complete or a better sustained narrative.

As a specimen of typography, this is very handsome; and as it was printed exclusively for presents, in an edition of only a hundred copies, it is likely to become a very scarce book.

2—1635. *William Tuttle of New Haven*. An Address delivered at the Tuttle Gathering, New Haven, Conn. September 3d, 1873. By Joseph F. Tuttle, President of Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Ind. Newark, N. J.: 1873. Octavo, pp. 22.

The Tuttle did well, when they gathered at New Haven, to revive old friendships, make new ones, and have a general "good time;" but they did equally well when they drew President Tuttle of Wabash-College from among the clansmen, to make an address. That scholarly gentleman cannot be either common-place or dull; and his address, a copy of which is in this pamphlet, was well-arranged, not too historically elaborate, spiced with some little pleasantries, and in every respect well suited for a popular audience.

It is interesting, both in its genealogical and its historical character.

3.—*Centennial of the Boston Pier, or the Long Wharf a h Corporation*. 1873. Cambridge: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1873 Octavo, pp. 38.

It appears that, in 1673, the town of Boston conveyed certain water-rights, on condition that the grantees should build "a sea-wall suit-able for the mounting of guns for the defence of the town, and known as the 'Barricado;'" and on that water-front those proprietors built the Long Wharf, so well known, in history, the world over. A hundred years later, the descendants of those proprietors were made a body corporate; and the descendants and other representatives of the latter celebrated that incorporation, with a formal dinner, at the Parker-house, on the ninth of April last, a report of which celebration is in the elegant pamphlet before us. Among the proprietors who were present were Hon. George S. Hillard and Doctor Oliver

Wendell Holmes, both of whom made addresses; and, addresses were also made by the President of the Corporation (Thomas Lamb, Esq.) the Collector of the Port (Hon. Thomas Russell,) Hon. Josiah Quincy, Rev. Doctor Eliot, of St. Louis, H. Weld Fuller, Esq. and our respected friends, Hon. N. B. Shurtleff and Rev. S. K. Lothrop, D. D.

With such speakers, the Long Wharf was honored, of course, in all its peculiar phases, and so, also, were those early proprietors who founded the institution. They were honored, too, as they deserved, without that excess of fulsome eulogy which we sometimes hear, on such occasions; and we congratulate the venerable body on so successful an opening of its third century. May its future be entirely worthy of its past; and may its dividends never be less.

We are indebted to the Secretary of the Corporation for this copy of its pamphlet, and thank him for it.

4.—*The true Method of Representation in large constituencies*, being a method by which the independence of the voter, and the average intelligence and virtue of the community will have free scope, and a fair representation in the Government of the Country. By C. C. P. Clarke. New York: 1873. Octavo, pp. 24.

One of the cloud of essays for the regeneration of the Republic, in these our days of corruption and crime, by forcing into the high places of authority those who, either in character or sympathy, neither represent the majority nor can possibly do so.

Mr. Clarke presents, very faithfully, the general demoralization of the country, and considers the great body of the inhabitants as slaves to party, as hopelessly bad, and as unquestionably unfit for self-government; but he does not tell us how, without completely overthrowing the republican form of Government, that majority, whether bad or good, can be deprived of its "manhood suffrage" and silenced before the law, while a more favored minority, good or bad, shall dictate laws and rulers for the whole,—he does not tell us, also, why, if the constituency is as bad as he supposes, the representative of that constituency ought not to be, also, in "a government of the people by the people," as bad as those whom he represents.

The fact is, the great body of the community is hopelessly corrupt and dishonest. It is tied to party; boldly apologizes for the wrong-doers within its party; unblushingly falsifies the truth concerning those who are not of its party; and is radically dishonest and corrupt and hopelessly gone to the bad. Can the Government of the country be reasonably expected to be better than it is, while the country itself, from which it springs and receives the only authority

it possesses, is thus constituted? Can there be a *Republic* of bad men, governed, legally and properly, by a *minority* of its members, of a better grade of character than the majority? We think not.

We advise Mr. Clarke, therefore, to become a home-missionary in the neighborhoods of the Robin Hoods and Little Johns of modern New York politics; to cleanse the impurities of that immediate neighborhood; to make that particular constituency pure; to induce Oswego-county—where he lives—become honest enough to send only honest men to the County-seat, to the Capitols, and to the White-house. "A republican form of Government" would then be preserved without abatement; and "manhood suffrage" would mean something. Until that time, Oswego's representative must continue to represent Oswego, whether Oswego shall be good or bad—the political waters are like all others and the stream cannot be expected to be purer than the spring is, whence it flows—and Mr. Clarke must make the most of it.

5.—*Rejoinder of J. Holt, Judge Advocate General, to Ex-President Johnson's reply to his Vindication of 26th August last. Sine loco [Washington?] sine anno [1873?] Octavo, pp. 14.*

The execution of Mrs. Surratt, on the judgment of a Court Martial, is a subject which, one of these days, will be examined and recorded in history, with cold impartiality; but we incline to the belief that that is to be one of the duties of "the coming man"—not "the man on horse-back," of whom we have read; but the man who, five hundred years hence, shall have never heard his grandfather allude to the subject and who can, himself, read the law and the testimony, with rigid impartiality and perfect intelligence. It is a subject which few care to speak about, now-a-days, for fear of misrepresentation; and those who are rash enough to allude to it, very soon regret they have done so.

We do not know how the dispute commenced nor who inaugurated it, but there is a dispute, between President Andrew Johnson and our friend, General Joseph Holt, respecting the recommendation to Executive clemency which was made by five members of the Court, — General Holt insisting that it was presented to the President, while the latter insists that it was withheld by the Judge Advocate General.

As we have not seen any portion of the discussion, except that contained in this tract, we can only say that the temper of the distinguished contestants, on both sides, is evidently pretty well aroused; and that, as every one knows, General Holt deals heavy blows on the mail of his antagonist. We hope to see the other portions of the discussion, in which case we shall refer to the subject again.

The pamphlet before us is a very plain one, typographically considered; and we beg to return our thanks to General Holt for having sent it to us.

B.—PUBLICATIONS BY SOCIETIES.

6.—*Collections of the New York Historical Society for the year 1871. Publication Fund Series. New York: Printed for the Society, 1872. Octavo, pp. xii., 494. for the year 1872. Publication Fund Series. New York: Printed for the Society, [1873. Octavo, pp. x., 494.*

In our number for July, we noticed the entire disregard of the terms of their trust, by the Trustees of the Publication Fund of the New York Historical Society, in their neglect to publish yearly volumes of five hundred pages each and to select the contents of those which they do publish from the unpublished manuscripts *belonging to the Society* in question—both of which are express terms of the Trust. Since the publication of that charge, the Trustees of the Fund referred to have published two volumes, the fourth and fifth of the series, neither of which are published in conformity with the terms of the Trust, and both of them openly nullifying them.

These volumes, the title-pages of which are copied at the head of this notice, are said to contain "*The Lee Papers*," 1754—1778; and, it is said, they are to be followed with others, forming, together, "General Lee's political and military writings, and his correspondence with many distinguished characters, both in Europe and America," large portions of which have been already printed, in several editions, and are readily accessible, at merely nominal expense; and none of them, or very few, at best—among the unpublished collections of the New York Historical Society, from which, alone, the Trustees of the Publication Fund can, at present, legally draw their material.

No one will pretend to question the value of these papers, as material for history; but it will be questioned, and we question, now, if the Trustees of the Publication Fund possess authority, in law, to publish any such papers, *at the expense of the Fund*, whether, by such publication, a member of the Committee of Publication might or might not be, thereby relieved from a literary elephant, for which, during several years past, he has endeavored, in vain, to find a hospitable stable in some publisher's house. Indeed, we insist that it is the duty of those who are Trustees of a Trust Fund to administer that Trust agreeably to the terms of that Trust; and equally, we insist that, in the instance before us, as in some others of the same series, that Trust has been openly and insolently violated, both in its letter and its spirit, by those who are now administering it.

Our readers will not wonder at this malefeasance, however, when they shall learn that the Chairman of the Committee under whose immediate direction these volumes have been passed through the press, in defiance of the express obligations of the Society to the contributors and shareholders of the Fund, is the notorious Augustus Schell, whose manipulations of Lake Shore Railroad Bonds and divers other Trust Funds, other than this of the Publication Fund of the New York Historical Society, stink in the nostrils of all who pass the doors of the Union Trust Company in New York; and they will not wonder, too, with that rotten fact before them, that, *First*, what that distinguished historian, Schell, and his associate Committee-men have now palmed off on the shareholders and the world as of "The Publication Fund 'Series,'" are not such volumes, as the Trustees of that Fund are legally obliged to print, if they print anything; *Second*: That what they have palmed off, on the shareholders and the public, as *The Lee Papers*, are, in fact, NOT *The Lee Papers*, THERE BEING NO SUCH PAPERS, IN EXISTENCE, AS A DISTINCT COLLECTION, but, only a conglomeration of distinct papers, picked up, here and there—*some of them communicated, confidentially, to a member of the Committee, for an entirely different purpose, and in no case to be published in their original form*; and, *Third*: That a portion of what are here falsely palmed off as "*The Lee Papers*" is a portion of the family papers of General Anthony Wayne, which are in our own house, and which George H. Moore another member of Augustus Schell's "Committee of Publication," was permitted to take a copy of, while he was preparing his paper on *The Battle of Monmouth*; but then only in confidence and, in no case, to be published, either in whole or in part, for reasons with which he was made acquainted, *and has not forgotten*. But with such men at the head and foot of the Committee, respectively, what reason is there for expecting anything else; and what reason is there for longer avoiding the only remedy there is for a continuation of their malefeasance, as administrators of the Fund?

The volumes are very handsomely printed.

7.—*The Proceedings of the Southern Historical Convention, which Assembled at the Montgomery White Sulphur Springs, Va., on the 14th of August, 1873; and of the Southern Historical Society, as re-organised, with the Address by Gen. Jubal A. Early, delivered before the Convention on the First day of its Session.* Baltimore: Turnbull Brothers. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 44.

We are indebted to our friend, Hon. Thomas H. Wynne, for a copy of this tract; and we have pleasure in noticing it.

It is known to many of our readers, that, some four or five years ago, a Historical Society, which bore the name of "Southern," was organized, in New Orleans, and was intended to be, especially, *southern* in its objects and instrumentalities—indeed, so much was its management confined, in its operations, to the South, *per se*, that its Secretary did not, generally, consider himself called on even to answer letters written to him, northward of Mason and Dixon's line. That Society has continued to exist, until now; but the results of its operations, "vigorously" prosecuted, during more than four years, are seen only in "few" "local and affiliated "Societies" and "little original matter, for the "future historian," in its collections. In its extremity, this Society invited a conference of leading Southerners, in Convention, at the White Sulphur Springs, in August last; and in the beginning of this pamphlet, we find the record of the doings of that Convention.

The result of the deliberations of the Convention was the removal of the seat of the Society to Richmond; the entire re-organization of the Society itself; the exclusion of all except Virginians from the Executive Committee, and from the Presidency, Secretaryship, and Treasurership of the Society; the election of a Vice-president from each Southern State; the determination to organize auxiliary Societies, in each State, in the South; the employment of a Secretary, as a salaried officer; the publication of its collections either in a Magazine or in "volumes of transactions;" the issue of an appeal, *to the South*, for the means which are necessary for the successful prosecution of all these projects; the election of General J. A. Early, as the President, with a retinue of subordinate officers; the hearing of addresses from the President, Hon. Jefferson Davis, and others; and the adoption of a request for permission to copy such of the captured papers of the Confederates, as are in the archives, at Washington.

Some time subsequent to the adjournment of this Convention, a special meeting of the new Society was called to hear an address by Admiral Semmes, "in review of comments and "criticisms that have been made on his career, "as a naval commander, in the Confederate "service;" and, still later, a special meeting was called to provide for the publication of the pamphlet before us.

The address, delivered before the Convention, by General Early, was a very eloquent one; but it was general, in its character, and calls for only a general notice.

We may be allowed to say, in passing, that the organization of a Historical Society is a matter in which we possess a great interest; and we earnestly seek to promote the interests of all

such Societies, as far as they faithfully discharge the duties which respectively belong to them. But this "Southern Historical Society" was started on a faulty basis, in the beginning; and, notwithstanding its entire failure, during the past four years, it has learned nothing, and continues to build without knowledge. In Maryland, Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Tennessee, and Kentucky, if not in Louisiana, there are duly chartered and organized Historical Societies, of years standing; and nearly all these are active, as far as their very limited means will allow them to be active. All these, and all the Societies, in the North, are organized for exactly the same work which this new Society has laid out for itself; and, as far as we have knowledge, all of them are doing just what this Society proposes to do. Why, then, organize a second Society in each of the cities of Baltimore, Richmond, Charleston, Savannah, Tuscaloosa, Nashville, and Frankfort, or in either of them, while there is one, already, in each, without sufficient support, earnestly hoping for it, and honestly working in the good cause, without due encouragement? Would it not have been more judicious, if not more just, in each case, to have thrown into each of these old Societies the new blood, and the fresh means, and the abundant material, which, now, are destined, it is said, to find employment in a new series of local Societies, which, under this new plan, will be rivals, if not antagonists, of the old series to which we have referred? We certainly think so; and, with all possible respect, we beg to *guess* that, as none of the States referred to have, hitherto, shown themselves capable of sufficiently supporting *one* distinct local Society, in each State, it is hardly reasonable to suppose they will now support, any more liberally, *two* such Societies, and, at the same time, furnish their respective shares of the provender which will be necessary to keep a general Society in motion and make it useful to either the South or any other portion of our country.

We shall rejoice to hear of the perfect success the movement; but we dare not even hope for it.

8.—*Early History of the Church in Georgia.* A Discourse delivered before the Fiftieth Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Georgia, in Christ-Church, Savannah, Ascension Day, May 22, 1873, by the Rt. Rev. Wm. Bacon Stevens, D. D., LL. D. Bishop of the Diocese of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia: 1873. Octavo, pp. 67.

The Convention of Georgia having determined to notice its fifty-year old history, on the occasion of its Golden birthday, or Jubilee, the historian of Georgia—our honored friend,

Bishop Stevens, of Pennsylvania—was, very reasonably, invited to deliver the discourse appropriated to that purpose. As the good Bishop, if not a Georgian, by birth, spent the years of his early manhood in Georgia and was widely known, in that State, as a preacher of the Gospel and as a Professor, in her University, and as he is one of Georgia's best historians, it was reasonable that he accepted the invitation, thus extended to him, and discharged the duty imposed on him, therein, with more than ordinary ability.

After having alluded to his own connection with Georgia, in which were introduced allusions to the Rev. Dr. Neufville and Bishop Elliot, he presented carefully drawn word-portraits of both; and, then, he noticed, successively, the origin of the Colony of Georgia, the early settlements within its territory, the appointment of Mr. Quincy as a Missionary to Savannah, and the labors of that worthy man. He noticed, next, the advent of John Wesley, as Mr. Quincy's successor, and the "rare company" who sailed with him, from England—which included Charles Wesley, Benjamin Ingram, David Nitschmann, Senior, and James Oglethorpe—and the services of that distinguished man, as well as his failures, were briefly described. He noticed, also, the subsequent career of Wesley, the origin of Methodism, and the precedents for many of its peculiarities, as a modern Church—apologizing for some of the Methodists' innovations on the practices of the Church.

He referred to Whitfield's visit to Georgia, as Wesley's successor, and to his career in that Colony—minutely comparing one of these distinguished men, both as a man and a preacher, with the other. Mr. Norris's career came next; and then Mr. Orton's, and then Mr. Bosomworth's, the last-named of whom is carefully sketched. Mr. Zouberbuhler came next; and then Mr. Copp; and then Mr. Duncanson. Mr. Frink and Mr. Teale came next, with the contest for the Augusta rectory; and then Mr. Alexander; and, after him, Mr. Lowton. Mr. Holmes then appeared, and Mr. Brown, and Mr. Ellington—the latter called by Anderson, "the most distinguished of the Georgia Missionaries." Mr. Seymour succeeded him, and was obliged to fly before the insurgents, during the revolutionary era. Then followed a notice of the orphan-house, established by Whitfield, after the death of its founder; and the Countess of Huntingdon was also portrayed, in her relations with the Church in Georgia. Mr. Smith, who succeeded Mr. Lowton, and his conflict with his parishioners, by reason of his loyalty to his Sovereign and fidelity to his ordination-vows, were noticed. The effect of the Revolution on the Churches the Clergy and was described—it left Georgia a

"wilderness," he said, as seen from the Episcopalian stand-point; and "it was not until 1815 "that a Bishop of our Church visited the State."

From this running sketch of this discourse, it will be seen that it was one of unusual merit, because of its unusual completeness, while it was, also, so skilfully condensed that it was brought within the limits of a single discourse. Where the records are as incomplete and the material as widely scattered as they were in this case, the labor of preparing such a discourse is exceedingly great; and only an expert in Georgian history, such as Bishop Stevens is, could have presented as complete and well-balanced an epitome of the subject as has been presented in the instance before us.

The distinguished author has done good service, by the publication of this discourse, both for ecclesiastical and Georgian history; and we thank him, heartily, for it.



9.—*Proceedings of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, on the presentation of the Penn papers, and Address of Craig Biddle.* [March 10th, 1873.] Philadelphia: Historical Society of Pennsylvania. 1873. Octavo, pp. 38.

In 1870, a large number of original papers, relating to William Penn and the proprietary family, were offered for sale in England; and a number of gentlemen of Philadelphia, after having caused them to be examined, united in the purchase of them, and presented them to the Historical Society in that city.

The tract before us, published in advance of the volume of which it was intended to form a part, contains a record of the ceremony of that presentation and the speech of Mr. Biddle, made when they were presented to the Society; and it enables us to correct an error into which we have fallen, in common with many others, in having supposed that the papers were presented by Mr. Biddle, instead of by a body of which he was only one member; and that through a letter of presentation, which was read by Mr. Isaac Norris, and not by Mr. Biddle. Indeed, Mr. Biddle seems to have been entirely out of order, in offering his remarks, since there was no question before the house and he offered none; and why his name should have been used in the part of sole donor is past our ability to comprehend.

10.—*Address before the Central New York Pioneer Association, at its Fifth Annual Meeting, at Syracuse, September 17th, 1873.* (Hon. George Geddes, President,) by Luther R. Marsh. S. 1., s. a. Duodecimo, pp. 22.

Our friend, Hon. Luther R. Marsh, was invited to deliver the fifth anniversary address of the Society; and right well did he discharge the duty.

In most eloquent words, Mr. Marsh portrayed the pioneer and his frontier life, from the inception of his idea of "removing West" until the stage-driver's horn, sounding through the valley, told of the accomplished fact and how civilization had followed him; and, with admirable skill, after he had glanced at the leading pioneers of Onondaga, he contrasted the country, thereabouts, as it is, to-day, with what it was, when they "came West," seventy or eighty years ago.

It was a very appropriate address, for the audience and the occasion for which it was prepared; and it forms a welcome addition to the local history of Onondaga-county.

11.—*"The Working Bishop."* A Sermon delivered in Grace Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 17, 1873, on the occasion of the consecration of the Rev. Benjamin Henry Paddock, D. D., as Bishop of the Diocese of Massachusetts, by Rt. Rev. Wm. Bacon Stevens, D. D., LL. D. Bishop of the Diocese of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia. 1873. Octavo, pp. 51.

Beside an admirable compend of the character and duties of a Bishop—what he should *be* and what he should *do* to fill the measure of the scriptural standard—Bishop Stevens presented, in this sermon, a sketch of the Diocese of Massachusetts, including a glance at the history of Episcopacy, in that State; and he also noticed the fact that, on the same date, eighty-one years before, occurred the first consecration of an American Bishop, on American soil, by the union of Bishops White, Seabury, and Madison—representing both the English and the Scotch Episcopacies—in the consecration of Bishop Claggett, of Maryland. This is, therefore, an exceedingly interesting tract, whether considered in its theological, its denominational, or its local character; and we thank the distinguished author for having sent us a copy of it.

12.—*The Harbor of New York: its condition, May, 1873.* Letter from Prof. Benjamin Pierce, Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, to the Chamber of Commerce of New York, with the Report of Prof. Henry Mitchell, on the physical survey of the harbor. Printed by order of the Chamber of Commerce. New York: 1873. Octavo, pp. 38, with four folded sheets and four sheets of maps and diagrams.

An exceedingly important paper to all who are interested in the welfare of the City of New York, as the emporium of the Republic; and one which should be acted on, promptly, by all who can act, no matter in what capacity.

It is, besides, a "local" of the highest value; and those who collect on New York cannot properly neglect it.

13.—*Palestine Exploration Society. No. 1. First Statement, July, 1871. Jerusalem, the Moabite Stone, the Hauran.* New York: Published by the Committee, and sent free to all patrons. Octavo, pp. 36.

— *No. 2. Second Statement, September, 1873. Hasm Sulayman—Hamath Inscriptions—First Year in the Field—Lieutenant Steevers Despatches.* Hackensack, N. J.: sine anno [1873.] Octavo, pp. 82, and five folding plates.

A society was organized, in England, a few years since, "for the accurate and systematic investigation of the Archaeology, Topography, "Geology, and Physical Geography, Natural History, Manners, and Customs of the Holy Land, for Biblical illustration;" and its successful prosecution of the work of exploration has been such that an American Society was organized, in 1870, for the same general purpose, independent of, but in harmony with, the English Society. "The Palestine Exploration Society," as the American Society is called, has sent out a party headed by Lieutenant Edgar Z. Steever, Jr., U. S. A., and undertaken to survey that portion of the Holy Land which lies on the East side of the Jordan, the English Society confining itself to the portion which is westward from that river; and it is fondly hoped that the same success which has attended the one will attend the other Society, in the laudable work which it has undertaken to do.

The two volumes before us are the two Reports—"Statements" they are called—which the American Society has made, embracing, in the first, a statement of American exploration in Palestine, prior to the organization of this Society, a prospectus of the English Society and one of the American—all of these by Rev. Doctor Thompson—and papers on the general subject, by Rev. Doctor Budington, Chancellor Crosby, W. H. Thomson, M. D., J. Augustus Johnson, American Consul-general at Beirut, in Syria, etc.; and in the second, besides the despatches of Lieutenant Steever, articles by Chancellor Crosby, J. Augustus Johnson, Rev. William H. Ward, D. D., Rev. Samuel Jessup, and others. They are profusely illustrated with *fac-similes* of ancient inscriptions and views of noted localities; and to every one who has read the Bible and cares about the narrative which it contains, the intense interest which clusters around these *Statements* will necessarily possess the highest importance.

There are many of our readers, it is probable, who are unacquainted with "The Palestine exploring Society," and yet feel interested enough in its work to become subscribers to the Fund. Rev. Howard Crosby, LL. D., Chancellor of the University of the City of New York, the Secretary, or James Stokes, Junior, Esq., the

Treasurer, will cheerfully respond to any enquiries concerning it.

The two tracts before us are very neatly printed.

14.—*Lansing, the Capital of Michigan: its advantages natural and acquired, as a center of trade and manufactures, showing how it is to become the commercial and financial, as well as the political, capital of a great State.* Published under the auspices of the Lansing Improvement Association. 1873. Lansing: W. S. George & Co. 1873. Octavo, pp. 39, and folding map.

This very neat pamphlet contains a detailed description of the capital city of Michigan, its advantages for business purposes, and suggestions for the consideration of those who are seeking new homes, in the West. It is issued by an association of citizens, who are actuated by the laudable desire to see their home-city become wider known; and as there appears to be nothing extravagant in the narrative, we certainly incline to honor their enterprise and wish them all the success they deserve.

As a "local," apart from its other features, it will be interesting to all who collect locals; and we are desired to say the copies may be had on application to the Association which publishes it.

C.—OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS.

15.—*Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates, Convened at Hartford, August 26th, 1818, for the purpose of forming a Constitution of Civil Government for the People of the State of Connecticut.* Printed by order of the General Assembly. Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, Printers. 1873. Octavo, pp. 121.

In August, 1818, The People of Connecticut met in Convention of Delegates, for the purpose of considering the Charter of the Colony, which was then the fundamental law of the State, and it was authorized, "if deemed expedient, to proceed to the formation of a Constitution of Civil Government for the People of the State." Having considered it expedient to form such a Constitution, the Convention sat until the sixteenth of September, when it adopted such a form of Government; ordered it to be presented to the several Towns, for approval or rejection; and adjourned.

The Minutes of that exceedingly important body, strange to say, *were never engrossed, but remain as they were written, day by day.* Of course, they were not printed, as the economical men of that day saved as much for the State as they saved for themselves; and public-printers, in those times, were no more than any other citizens, and were equally willing to keep the taxpayers contented.

At the May Session of the General Assembly,

1873, the subject was brought before that body; and the State Librarian was instructed to print a thousand copies of the neglected Minutes to which we have referred; and those who know Mr. Hoadley, the excellent State Librarian, will need no other guarantee that the duty thus imposed on him was well done.

The very neat volume before us, which is a copy of that publication, contains the Journal, as it was written, day by day, by the Clerks of the Convention, preceded by the Resolution of the General Assembly recommending the People of the State to elect Delegates to meet in Convention, and supplemented with the Constitution, as it was adopted, the votes upon its ratification, the action of the Legislature thereon, and the Governor's Proclamation on the same subject. It embraces, therefore, the complete record of this exceedingly important change in Connecticut's organic law; and historical students and those who are interested in constitutional literature will rejoice that it has been published, and especially so since the publication has been entrusted to one who is so eminently qualified for the judicious discharge of the duty as the State Librarian is.

We are indebted, we suppose, to Mr. Hoadley for our copy of this important tract; and we beg his acceptance of our thanks for it.

16.—*Catalogue of the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.* Prepared by Daniel S. Durrie, Librarian, and Isabel Durrie, Assistant, Madison: Published by order of the State. 1873. Octavo, pp. [I.] 639, [II.] 719.

As the greater number of our readers know, the Wisconsin Historical Society is one of the most active and successful, and it is, certainly, one of the most economical, of the sisterhood of Societies. It has accomplished wonders at a merely nominal cost; and its collection of printed books is one of the very best, for practical purposes, in the country.

The two volumes before us contain the Catalogue of those printed books, carefully prepared by the faithful Librarian, Mr. Durrie, and his accomplished daughter. It is a Catalogue for use, rather than for show; and, although, necessarily, there are some errors in it, it is one of the best and most useful of that class of works.

The volumes are neatly printed.

17.—*Report of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum of Virginia, for the year ending September 30th, 1873, together with the Proceedings at the Centennial Celebration of the Institution, held November 10th, 1873.* Richmond: R. F. Walker, Supt. Public Printing. 1873. Octavo, pp. 55.

Our attentive friend, Thomas H. Wynne, Esq. has sent us a copy of this tract which, because

of the record of the centennial celebration, which is included in it, is as interesting to many of our readers, as it is to ourself.

The Centennial Address, on this occasion, was delivered by Rev. Doctor Wilmer of Williamsburg. He claimed for Virginia the honor of having originated the first asylum for the insane, exclusively, by public authority, on this continent; and he very fully described the origin and progress of the institution, from the first movement towards organizing it, in 1769, until it was ready to receive patients, in October, 1773. He then glanced at the history of its administration, its successive officers, and at various general topics concerning the treatment of the insane; and closed his address with a happy rebuke of a lady's vanity, which elicited great applause. Other addresses followed; and the centennial birthday of the asylum became an event of the past.

18.—*History of the town of Warwick, Massachusetts, from its First Settlement to 1854.* By Hon. Jonathan Blake. Brought down to the present time by others. With an Appendix. Boston: Noyes, Holmes, & Co. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. 240.

We have received from Mr. E. D. Merriam, of Greenfield, Massachusetts, who sells the work for the town, a copy of this official history of the town of Warwick, in Franklin-county, in that State; and we are free to say that we have seldom seen a handsomer or, when the subject is considered, a better local history.

Warwick is one of the mountain-towns of the old Commonwealth, located in what is called "the Switzerland of America," and contains an aggregate population of not far from nine hundred souls. It was laid out and surveyed in 1735; the grantees were organized in September, 1736; the proprietors drew for their respective "home-lots," in October, 1737; and, we suppose settlements were commenced about that time. In 1761, thirty-seven settlers had made their homes in the town; and, in February, 1763, a charter was granted, with the name of Warwick. From that day to the present, the town has quietly pursued the even tenor of her way, as rural towns, nestled among the hills and distant from the great centres of trade and fashion, generally do.

Some forty years ago, an aged citizen, Honorable Jonathan Blake, began to collect the town's annals and arrange them for publication. He died, however, before anything was printed; and the manuscript remained with his family. In December, 1871, a meeting was called to consider a proposition for its publication; and a Committee was appointed to carry the project into execution. A sub-committee was appointed to continue the history to the then present time;

and, in March, 1872, the town, in town-meeting, authorized the Committee to borrow money to pay the expense of publication and to issue the work, as a town publication. The Committee very properly allowed Mr. Blake's narrative to remain unchanged; but it added to it, *First*, a narrative of what had occurred since the termination of his labors; *Second*, an Appendix, containing sundry articles relative to the town and its inhabitants, both during the period of which Mr. Blake and that of which the Committee itself had been the historian; and, *Third*, an excellent Index. Its work was well done, in every respect; and a volume has been produced which is as honorable to the good judgment, industry, and good taste of the Committee as it is honorable to the intelligence, unselfishness, and patriotism of the handful of men and women who form that little community, in the hills of Western Massachusetts.

The typography of the work is admirable—it was printed by Rand, Avery, & Co., of Boston, whose reputation is too well established to need any commendation from us.

D.—TRADE PUBLICATIONS.

19.—*Outlines of History*; with original tables, chronological, genealogical, and literary. By Robert H. Labberton. Fourth Edition, Revised and Improved. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1870. Oblong quarto, pp. 224, and sixteen folded pages of genealogies. Price \$2.00.

Historical Questions, logically arranged and divided. The Companion-Book to Labberton's *Outlines of History*. By Robert H. Labberton. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, and Haffelfinger. 1872. Oblong quarto, pp. xvi, 248. Price \$1.75.

An historical Atlas, containing a chronological series of one hundred Maps, at Successive Periods, from the Dawn of History to the Present Day. By Robert H. Labberton. Fifth Edition. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Oblong quarto, pp. xvi, and forty pages of Maps, colored. Price \$3.50.

Although two of these volumes cannot, properly, be regarded as "Recent Publications," the third is one; and as they properly belong to each other, we notice all of them together, in this place.

The first opens with a series of comparative tables illustrative of, respectively, Ancient Eastern, Ancient Grecian, and Ancient Roman history, the triumph of Christianity, the Rise of Islam, the three attempts to unite Christendom, and the contest between Christendom and Islam; the formation of modern nationalities. the age of the great discoveries, the religious wars, the wars of the succession, and the era of Revolutions. All these, by comparative, parallel columns, enable the reader to take in, at a glance, the *relative* eras of other political elements and other Governments, while a judiciously chosen list of authors who have

written on the several subjects enable the reader who is disposed to prosecute his studies, to select his authorities intelligently. Following these tables is an alphabetical list of all the names mentioned in the preceding tables, with brief memoirs of each. The Appendix contains a condensed history of the principal Wars, from the earliest period to 1850; and the genealogies of the rulers of England, Scotland, and France, of the family of Lady Jane Grey and Arabella Stuart, of the Houses of Guelph, Capet, Habsburg, Hohenzollern, and Oldenburg, of the descendants of Lewis VIII. of France, of the Spanish and Austrian Succession, in 1700 and 1740, of the rulers of Germany, 800 until 1254 and from 1272 until 1806, of the rulers of Spain, from 1368 until 1870, and of the Kings of Portugal, from 1384 until 1870, complete the volume.

The second contains an elaborate system of questions, adapted, generally, to the *Outlines*, just referred to; but there are many to which that work would not furnish answers, in which cases answers are given with the questions.

The third contains one hundred maps on forty sheets, illustrative of Ancient Eastern, Ancient Grecian, Ancient Roman, Mediæval, and Modern History, preceded by an analytical table of contents and an analytical and chronological index.

It will be seen from this description of these volumes, that while they are admirably adapted to the higher grades of scholars, in schools, and to students, in colleges, it is equally adapted to the wants of those, outside and beyond schools and colleges, who either do not possess the requisite collection of authorities or have not the requisite leisure to employ in examining them, closely, for every-day use. The method employed by the author is an excellent one, simple in form, and intelligently carried out; and, as far as our observation has extended, its accuracy, *without which it would be valueless*, is unquestionable.

The Atlas is a god-send to all who pretend to read history, both because of its profusion of maps and of the neatness with which they have been executed.

20.—*Manual of Physical Geography and Institutions of the State of Iowa*. By C. A. White. Davenport: Day, Egbert, & Fidler. 1873. Quarto, pp. viii, 85. Price 75 cents.

As the author of this work aptly says, "every teacher knows how little any of our school-books contain concerning the State in which we live, and that the little they contain is often 'erroneous.' To remove, as far as possible, this very serious objection, and to instruct the youth of Iowa 'in relation to the physical character, resources, history, Government, and

"institutions of the State" of Iowa, this volume has been prepared by the excellent Professor of Geology in the State University; and it requires no soothsayer to perceive that such a work is one which should commend itself to the sympathy, and hearty support, and general use of every inhabitant of that young State, who is old enough and intelligent enough to read and understand it.

It is an admirable work, well adapted to the use for which it was designed; and we heartily commend it to the notice of teachers in other States, as a model volume, which may be usefully copied in its plan and purposes, for the instruction of the rising generations, in those States, the country over.

21.—*The Life of Timothy Pickering*. By C. W. Upham. Boston: Little, Brown, & Co. 1873. Octavo, pp. [II.] xix, 509; [III.] 2, unpagcd, 499; [IV.] 2, unpagcd, 519. Price \$3.50 per volume.

General Timothy Pickering was one of the notable men of Massachusetts, a hundred years ago; and eighty years since he filled a place in Federal affairs which history will always recognize as, at once, distinguished and honorable.

He was a native of Salem, Massachusetts, where he was born, in 1746. He was an active, energetic, and public-spirited man; fond of agricultural pursuits; earnestly in love with military science; Colonel of the Regiment of local Militia; a resolute opponent of the Ministry, in the matters which led to the revolutionary outbreak in Massachusetts, in 1775; and a participant in the uprising of the inhabitants of Salem, when Leslie's Battalion of the King's troops undertook to pass the North Bridge, at Salem, in order to seize some military stores, as well as on the celebrated nineteenth of April of that year, when Lexington-green and Concord Bridge became famous, the world over, for all time. He was, also, the Register of Deeds of Essex-county, Chairman of the Selectmen of Salem, Town Clerk, a leading member of the Committee of Safety, Justice of the Peace, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex-county, and sole Judge in Admiralty for the district embracing Boston, Marblehead, Salem, Beverly, Gloucester, and Newburyport. In May, 1776, he was elected to represent Salem in the General Court of the Colony; in December, 1776, headed a Regiment, as its Colonel, which joined General Washington, in the field—after having served, in Westchester-county, New York, for some weeks—in February, 1777. A month afterwards, the Regiment having served out its brief term of enlistment, both he and his command returned to Salem. He was immediately recalled to the army, by General Washington, to fill the place of Adjutant-general of the Army of the United

States; subsequently appointed by the Continental Congress as a member of the Board of War; elected, by the same body, Quarter-master-general of the Army, when, in 1780, General Greene ceased to fill that place, without, however, ceasing to be a member of the Board of War; and, in July, 1785, he returned to Philadelphia, where, for some years, his family had resided. He formed a partnership, in mercantile business, with Major Samuel Hodgdon, and prosecuted an extended business, as a commission-merchant, in Philadelphia. Very soon, however, he abandoned his business and resolved to open a settlement in the wilderness, for a permanent home. To this end, he bought ten thousand acres of wild lands and was one of a party who purchased one hundred and twenty thousand acres more; and he removed to the former, in Luzerne-county, Pennsylvania, where he filled the offices of both Prothonotary and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Clerk of the Court of Sessions, Clerk of the Orphan's Court, Register of Wills, and Recorder of Deeds, *all at the same time, in a republican State*. At the uprising, in rebellion, of the Connecticut squatters, in the Wyoming country, he and his family, as friends of Pennsylvania and recipients of her favor, suffered great hardships; and he was obliged to fly for his life, to Philadelphia. He was a member of the Convention of Pennsylvania which ratified the Federal Constitution. He was subsequently abducted from his house, at Wyoming, by a body of insurgents, in the interest of and prompted by the Connecticut land-speculators, and, for some time, kept a prisoner, in the mountains of Pennsylvania. He was a member of the Convention of Pennsylvania which, in 1789, drafted a Constitution for that State; an unsuccessful applicant for the offices of Surveyor-general of Pennsylvania and Assistant Secretary of the Federal Treasury, under Colonel Hamilton; was sent, by President Washington, to Painted Post, New York, on a mission to the Seneca Indians; declined the appointment of Quarter-master-general of the Western Army; was an unsuccessful applicant for the office of Comptroller of the Treasury; was sent on a second mission to the Indians of the Six Nations, at Newtown-point, where Elmira, New York, now stands; was appointed Postmaster-general, by President Washington, in 1791; in January, 1795, he was made Secretary of War, by the same Executive; when Edmund Randolph resigned the office of Secretary of State, he was called to take charge of that Department, *ad interim*; was subsequently transferred from the War to the State Department; was continued in that office, by Mr. Adams, until May, 1800, when he was dismissed from office; returned to

the wilderness, near the Great Bend of the Susquehannah, and commenced to clear a home for his family, there; was induced, by his friends, to sell his lands in Pennsylvania, and to return to Massachusetts; became an Essex-county farmer; was appointed Chief-justice of the Court of Common Pleas of that County; ran for Representative in Congress and was defeated; was elected to the Senate of the United States, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Dwight Foster; and, at the expiration of the Eleventh Congress, returned to Massachusetts, and resumed his former seat as Chief-justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Essex-county. He was elected a Representative in Congress, in November, 1812; appointed a member of the Board of Commissioners for Sea Coast Defence, in 1814; a member of the Board of War, during the same year; re-elected to Congress, in November, 1814; a member of the Executive Council, in 1817; and, subsequently, President of the Essex Agricultural Society; and he died in January, 1829, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

The life of this busy man, based on the multitude of his papers, was commenced by his son, Octavius, who published one volume of it; but he died without having completed it. At his request, our venerable and honored friend, the Hon. Charles W. Upham—who was the personal friend and Pastor of Colonel Timothy Pickering, undertook to complete the unfinished work; and the three elegant volumes before us form the welcome result of that serious undertaking.

There are two modes of writing biographies—one of them confines the memoir to the results of the author's research or absence of it; the other is that in which the reader is enabled to read the original authorities, for himself, and to judge, for himself, from those authorities, quite as much as from the narrative, what the truth is—and Mr. Upham has happily adopted the latter. Accordingly, we are favored, in these volumes, with numerous letters and papers, from the pens of Colonel Pickering and his correspondents, which enable us to read very much of the history of the men with whom he was associated and that of the times in which he lived, as well as his own history, from the correspondence and other papers left by himself and those who were his contemporaries; and we are also thereby brought nearer to the subjects of the narrative and can far better understand them.

Colonel Pickering, like many others of his class, appears to have possessed a perfect mania for office-holding; and, notwithstanding he would occasionally engage in some civil occupation, he certainly abandoned it as soon as he could find an office. Indeed, we are not quite

sure that, like John Jay, another member of the same school, under similar circumstances, he did not thrust himself out of sight, in the wilderness, through mere chagrin at his ill success, as an office-holder, in failing to maintain his hold on the power which gave him a place—why, else, should he have left the Department of State and plunged directly into the wilderness of north-eastern Pennsylvania, without a shelter and with no other avowed purpose than of finding a home, *there*—miles away from a neighbor—for a refined wife and children, the latter of whom had been brought up in the midst of the best society in Philadelphia, and that, too, when a home and a welcome awaited him, in the Massachusetts which he had left when he entered the army, in 1776; and why, if his love of rural life was unselfish and genuine, did he hasten to abandon both Wilkesbarre and the Great Bend when his ardor had become cool, a few months later? He was a leader in the ranks of the Federal party; an exceedingly high-spirited man; and, although a pattern of simplicity in his manners, one of those who regarded his own party as a "Continental wagon" and its opponents as a "State dung-cart." It was very hard for him to be overcome by those whom he regarded as "Jacobins" and inferiors; and there is no doubt that, when he refused to return to his old friends and his former home, at Salem, it was because he was disgusted with the world, and "sought "death rather than life."

But we must not pursue this portion of the subject. As one of the great leaders of the party in power, during the administrations of Washington and Adams—the peculiar representative of ultra Federalism in Massachusetts—Colonel Pickering was one of the foremost men of his times, in Massachusetts, in Pennsylvania, and in the United States; and this work will, therefore, take its place among the standards of American biography and as an authority in American history. It will not be safe for any one who shall, hereafter, pretend to write or speak on the history of the War of the Revolution, on that of the State of Pennsylvania, nor on that of the Constitution of the United States—to say nothing of that of the United States, generally, from 1789 until after the War of 1812—without carefully examining it; and those who shall honestly resort to it will not do so without profit.

We congratulate our venerable friend and contributor on the successful completion of his laborious task; and we trust he will live long to enjoy the additional respect which it will secure for him, from all who honestly and earnestly study the history of our own country.

The work having been printed by John Wilson & Son, is a handsome one.

22.—*The Unity of Law; as exhibited in the Relations of Physical, Social, Mental, and Moral Science.* By H. C. Carey. Philadelphia: Henry Carey Baird. 1873. Octavo, pp. xxiii, 433. Price \$3.50.

The learned author of this volume is recognized, the world over, as one of the most profound of American thinkers; and whatever proceeds from his pen, therefore, is entitled to enjoy a careful reading and a deliberately formed and intelligent judgment.

The volume before us, it is said, may be regarded as Mr. Carey's *final treatise*, completing the system of Social Science, of what he regards as the truths of which, during the past forty years, he has been engaged in demonstrating and developing. It is said to be, in fact, the completely matured result of labors, severe and long-continued, "which have caused a revolution in the modes of thought in regard to "many important economic questions, throughout the world;" and its great importance to all who are unfashionable enough to *think*, will be evident to all our readers.

Such a volume, however, deserves more than a passing notice; and, while we thus briefly refer to it, now, we propose to read it, hereafter, more carefully than we can now read it, and, afterwards, to notice it more satisfactorily than we can now notice it. Meanwhile, we bespeak for it the respectful attention of our readers.

It is very handsomely printed.

23.—*The transformations (or metamorphoses) of Insects.* (Insecta, Myriapoda, Arachnida, and Crustacea.) Being an adaptation, for English readers, of M. Emile Blanchard's *Metamorphoses, Mœurs et Instincts des Insects*; and a compilation from the works of Newport, Charles Darwin, Spence Bate, Fritz Muller, Packard, Lubboek, Stainton, and others. By P. Martin Duncan, F. R. S., Professor of Geology in King's College, London. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, and Haffelfinger. *Sine anno*. Octavo, pp. xi., 480. Price \$7.50.

This elegant volume is devoted to an exposition of the metamorphoses of insects,—those wonderful transformations, or phases in the development or evolution of the animal, which, from the earliest ages, have arrested the attention of the learned and afforded them as many themes for speculation. As its title-page indicates, it is mainly an adaptation of Emile Blanchard's popular work on that subject, for English readers; although other writers have also been drawn on, to complete the history, where, sometimes, Blanchard's text has been insufficient.

The volume opens with a general and well-written survey of *The Insect World*; and this is followed with a chapter devoted to the *Structures implicated in Metamorphosis*, in which the coverings of insects, as well as their several parts, are very carefully noticed and described;

and this by a third chapter, in which are described the *Metamorphoses of the Nervous, Digestive, and Respiratory Systems*, respectively, and the exact *Nature of Metamorphoses*, itself. Then follow chapters devoted, respectively, to *The Metamorphoses of the Lepidoptera*, or Butterfly tribe; the *Hymenoptera*, of which the Ant, Wasp, and Bee are members; the *Coleoptera*, or Beetle family; the *Orthoptera*—Earwigs, Crickets, Grasshoppers, and Locusts are of this tribe.—the *Thysanoptera*, or small black flies which annoy travellers, during the Summer, and, in some cases, are so destructive to flowers and grain: of the *Neuroptera*, of which the Dragon-flies are prominent members; the *Hemiptera*, including Bed-bugs, Plant Lice, the Rose Aphis, and the Cochineal insect; the *Aphaniptera*, or Flea tribe; that rare family known as *Strepsiptera*; of the *Diptera*, or Flies' family; in which, also, the Musquito, Meat-flies, Bot-flies, Gad-flies, and Sheep-ticks are included; the *Anoplura*, or Lice tribe; of the wingless, "skip tail" tribe of *Thysanura*; of the *Myriapoda*, or Hundred-legged family; of the *Arachnida*, or Spider; and of the *Crustacea*, or Lobster, Crab, and Barnacle races.

In each of these, the process of transformation is described with great distinctness and very much in detail; while the profusion of wood-cut illustrations serve to render the descriptions very much more intelligible. Indeed, while the closest attention is evidently paid to the requirements of science, and nothing appears to have been abated for the sake of effect, the style of the descriptions, as far as we have read them, is exceedingly attractive and they are expressed in terms which every one of ordinary capacity can easily understand.

But if the descriptions of the various metamorphoses are admirably adapted for the general purposes for which they are intended, what shall we say of the exquisite illustrations and typography of the work? Thirty-nine full-page wood-cuts, of the highest grade of European art, and more than two hundred, of a smaller size, equally fine, inserted in the text, add value to the volume while they also beautify it; and that taste must be a fastidious one which it will not satisfy.

24.—*Illustrated Library of Favorite Song.* Based upon *Folk Songs*, and comprising *Songs of the Heart, Songs of Home, Songs of Life, and Songs of Nature.* With an Introduction, and edited by J. G. Holland. Illustrated with one hundred and twenty-five engravings, after designs by Church, Johnson, Darley, Hoppin, Nast, Hennessy, Moran, Griswold, etc., and with twenty autographs in facsimile. Sold only by Subscription. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. *Sine anno*. Octavo, pp. 721. Price \$5.

Although this selection of "favorite song" is based upon "*Folk Song*," it is so entirely re-

arranged and contains so many additions that it is, in effect, an entirely different collection; and the *Folk Song*, although superseded cannot be said, with any propriety, to have been pirated, by the compiler of the volume before us, as has been said, in the press and elsewhere.

In making his selection, Mr. Holland has levied on the best works of the best writers, European and American; and the greater number of his readers will find, in this work, the choicest gems of their literary favorites. Besides, it is elaborately and appropriately illustrated, with wood-cuts of, generally, great excellence; and the elegance of its typography and the good taste with which it is bound will further serve to secure for it a welcome among those who admire "fine books" and who learn, for themselves, what there is within them.

25.—*History of the Conquest of Mexico, with a preliminary view of the ancient Mexican Civilization, and the Life of the Conqueror, Hernando Cortez.* By William H. Prescott. New and Revised Edition, with the Author's latest Corrections and Additions. Edited by John Foster Kirk. In three volumes. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1874. Crown octavo, pp. [I.] xxxv., 477; [II.] xxi., 463; [III.] xviii., 523. Price \$7.50.

In our number for September of last year, we referred to the new and revised edition of the writings of Prescott, which was then in course of publication by Messrs. J. B. Lippincott & Co., of Philadelphia; and, as it included all the corrections and additions made, during his latter days, by the distinguished author, himself; as it was edited by his friend and assistant, John Foster Kirk; and as it was issued in a form which was exceedingly convenient for practical use, and in a style of typography of unusual beauty, we had great pleasure in commending it to the favorable consideration of our readers. We have now before us the second work of the series, the *Conquest of Mexico*, in three volumes of corresponding beauty and completeness; illustrated with well-engraved portraits, on steel, and illustrative maps; and terminated with a very good index; and we again invite such of our readers as delight in choice reading, presented in a beautiful form, to examine this series, of which six volumes are now published.

26.—*Pre-historic Races of the United States of America.* By J. W. Foster LL.D. Second Edition. Chicago: S. C. Griggs and Co. 1873. Octavo, pp. 415. Price \$3.50.

The subject to which this volume is devoted is one which has often attracted the attention of scholars and antiquaries; and the volumes which have been, more or less, devoted to it, if collected, would form enough to stock a library.

That there were occasions, before the advent

of the whites, when the construction of earth-works, more or less extended, either on the banks of the larger streams or in their vicinity, was considered expedient, if not necessary, is very evident; and it is equally evident that that necessity was carefully submitted to and the earth-works built—the remains of those structures, scattered over the Continent, bear ample testimony of those facts. But it is not quite so clear what those occasions were; nor is it much more evident that what, it is said, we know of the inhabitants of those works has any better foundation. We have grave doubts on those subjects. We have seen no evidence which is satisfactory to us that those works were built by any race with whose habits and history there is anything which is "mysterious." We do not find any evidence to convince us that these earth-works belong to what the wide world knows as the "pre-historic" ages of the world, or that they are the remains of the work of any "pre-historic" race, as the world understands that term. They may be four or five hundred years old—if they were a thousand, which we very much doubt, they could not, properly, be regarded as possessing a "pre-historic" or a "mysterious" character—and we have excellent reasons for believing that they are not a thousand, even if they are five hundred years, old.

The learned author of this volume was very well known, among antiquaries, as wedded to the belief that these earth-works were both "mysterious" and "pre-historic," and that the apocryphal race of "mound-builders," so called, was, also, a "mysterious" people—"I would look rather," he says, "for their origin to that 'race who, in times far remote, flourished in Brazil, some of whose crania are found in the 'bone-caves of Minas Geraes, in connection 'with mammalian bones belonging to genera 'and species now extinct.'" But, curiously enough, while he seeks to invest these "mound-builders" with a "mysterious" character and to send them back to "pre-historic" ages—to the era of animals which are "now extinct"—Doctor Foster also labors to prove that they were identical with other races which no one will pretend were "pre-historical" or "mysterious"—with the Toltecs of Mexico, of the days of Montezuma and his immediate predecessors, for instance. He might have gone further, we imagine, and included the Aztecs with the Toltecs; and if he had also inquired *which way the builders of those mounds moved*, when they moved, he would also have further overthrown the theory of their "pre-historic" character, by perceiving that those works are evidently those of persons who had *ascended the main streams*, either as refugees or for some other reason, and, by admitting, as

a consequence, that they were, very probably, the work of Mexican refugees, who had sought shelter, in the North, from some threatened disaster, at home; that the merciless animosities of local savages, against a relatively small body of disheartened, enfeebled, and comparatively helpless strangers and the diseases incident to a severer climate than that which they had been used to, would have afforded ample causes for their extinction; and that, although their annals are lost, they are neither "pre-historic" nor "mysterious." Indeed, Doctor Foster, curiously enough, tells us, in this connection, of existing "ancient Mexican records" which, he says, authorize "the ablest interpreter" of them to determine that the Toltecs were the ancient Mexicans, whom he describes as "a people identical with the Mound-builders of the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys," without seeming to have thought that "a people" who left "records" descriptive of their history—including that of what he, himself, has evidently regarded as the "Ohio and Mississippi Valleys,"—which we now have the benefit of, could not have belonged to a "pre-historic" age nor been "mysterious," in any respect.

It will be seen that we do not concur with Doctor Foster, in what he says of the era and mysterious surroundings of those who evidently built those earth-works. We do not believe that they were a distinct race, driven southward, and finding a home in Mexico, before the foundation of the Mosaic world—before the era of history, and while mammoths and other extinct races of animals shared with them the occupancy of the beautiful valley—to be, themselves, overcome by the Aztecs. We do not believe that any such people ever occupied "the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys," except as strangers and refugees. We do not believe a particle of what is said of their era or their character.

We need not pursue this subject. We cheerfully admit, however, that the volume before us is valuable where it is not speculative. It is a very valuable collection of *known* facts, concerning the earth-works and other aboriginal antiquities of America; and, as such, it will be very useful, both to the general reader and to those who shall more carefully examine the subject. It is handsomely illustrated, with seventy-two illustrations; and a pretty good index closes the volume.

It is very handsomely printed.

27.—*Philadelphia and its Environs.* Second edition—revised and enlarged. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. [1873] Octavo. pp. viii, 96, xvi, Price 50 cents.

This is one of the handsomest hand-books we have ever seen. It is beautifully printed, pro-

fusely illustrated with exquisite wood-cuts, and is worthy of a place on any center-table.

Its description of the city is differently arranged from most others—it generally follows the principal streets, and describes what may be seen in each, in distinct chapters—but we incline to the opinion that a stranger in the city will find the new system, employed in this volume, more convenient than the old one.

28.—*Die Nachtzeiten von New York und dessen Verbrecherwelt von der Fufften Avenue bis zu den Five Points.*

Eine Vollständige Schilderung der Geheimnisse des New Yorker Lebens. Nach den Mittheilungen eines Mitgliedes der New Yorker Geheim-Polizei, und nach anderen authentischen Quellen von Gustav Lening. Heft 1—20. New York: Friedr. Gerbard. 1873. Octavo. pp. 1-640. Price 12 cents per part.

In our numbers for July, 1873, we noticed the English version of this very interesting work, devoted to crime and criminals, big and little, in the City of New York, in all their various forms; and we expressed our opinion that it is a work of much interest and of very great value, both to residents and strangers visiting the great city.

The volume before us is, we believe, the same work, which we then noticed, but in a German dress; and as the Germans form a large and influential portion of the active population of New York, and not less susceptible to frauds and impositions than others are, the exposition of those frauds, in a language which is familiar to them, must prove as useful to them as the English version is to the English-speaking population. It is an excellent work, and is worthy of an extended circulation.

29.—*History and Directory of Yates County*, containing a sketch of its original settlement by the Public Universal Friends, the Lessee Company, and others, with an account of individual Pioneers and their families; also of other leading citizens. Including Church, School, and Civil History, and a narrative of the Universal Friend, her Society, and Doctrine. By Stafford C. Cleveland. Volume One. With eighteen illustrations. Penn-Yan, N. Y.: S. C. Cleveland. 1873. Octavo, pp. xxiii, 779. Price \$5.

Some years since, a project was formed for the publication of a gazetteer of Yates-county. It was designed to be of more than usual completeness; but the importance of the undertaking, as its author proceeded with his work, has led to the abandonment of the original plan and the substitution of an entirely new one, which embraces a complete history of the County, as well as of the several Towns, and carefully-prepared sketches of the leading families who have lived there. The first volume of the new work is before us; and we have

pleasure in calling the attention of our readers to it.

The work opens with a description of the country, thereabouts, as it was "one hundred 'years ago"—a narrative of the Indians living there, with a glance at their habits and character. The expedition, under General Sullivan; the settlement of the pretensions of Massachusetts to the ownership of the lands; the Phelps and Gorham Purchase; and the swindling New York Genessee Land-Company—all well known in history—successively receive attention; and then the advent of "The Universal Friend," Jemima Wilkinson, as the pioneer settler of the country, arrests the attention of the reader. The progress of settlement, subsequent to her purchase, is also carefully noticed. Then follows the distinguishing feature of the work—an elaborate, carefully-prepared, well-sustained, and evidently impartial narrative of the life, doctrines, and settlement of Jemima Wilkinson, "the Universal Friend," who, as we have said, with her disciples, was the pioneer settler of Yates-county, if not of the entire country westward from Seneca-lake, with elaborate genealogical notices of the several families who formed her Society. It is a model of ecclesiastical history; and the patient author is richly entitled to the thanks of every one who is or can be interested in either the history of the State or that of the various religious Societies which have arisen, fulfilled their mission, and disappeared.

Then follow separate histories of the several towns of Barrington, Benton, Italy, Jerusalem, Middlesex, and Milo, each with exceedingly elaborate genealogical sketches of those who settled there; and a carefully-prepared index completes the volume.

We have examined this volume with entire satisfaction with the manner in which the author has discharged his arduous duty, and with the untiring and unselfish labor which he has lavished on every part of it, in order to render it worthy of its subject and useful to those who shall resort to it. It is a plain, straight-forward, dispassionate recital of facts, as the author has learned them; and we have seen, in his text, where he suddenly stopped, preferring to say nothing rather than to repeat what he has heard, without reliable corroboration. Such a writer of history is entitled to high praise; and what he has written is entitled to the confidence of those who read it.

The illustrations of the work are rude woodcuts, probably conveying correct ideas of the appearance of their originals without commanding any admiration, as works of art. The typography, too, is not elegant, although it is, evidently, corrected with great care and correctly presents the results of the author's research.

We earnestly bespeak for the author the favor of all our readers who are interested in local histories or in the history or genealogy of Yates-county.

30.—*Index to Systematic Theology.* By Charles Hodge, D.D. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1873. Octavo. pp. Title and recto, 81.

In the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for January, 1872, and June, 1873, we noticed the work of which this volume is the index. We are glad to perceive that both the Author and the Publishers have recognized our demand for an Index which should be appropriate to a work of the magnitude and importance which this last Body of Divinity aspired to; and that, in this separate volume, they have offered such an Index to those who shall hereafter resort to that work, for reference, or general reading.

31.—*The Structure of Animal Life.* Six Lectures delivered at the Brooklyn Academy of Music in January and February, 1862. By Louis Agassiz. Third Edition. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo. pp. xi, 128.

Some years since, a gentleman residing in Brooklyn—Graham, by name—bequeathed to the Brooklyn Institute a sum of money, the income from which should be applied to the purchase of pictures by the best American artists, in order that Brooklyn might possess, in time, a gallery which should show to future generations the state of the Arts, in the past. At the same time, the same gentleman bequeathed another sum of money to the same institution, for the support of a series of Lectures, by men of the highest attainments, on "the power, wisdom, and goodness of God, as manifested in his works." In the discharge of that part of their duty, under the latter portion of this trust, the Trustees of the Institute secured the services of Professor Louis Agassiz, in 1862, to deliver a course of six lectures on "the structure of 'animal life,'" and, in 1865, those lectures were printed, and so well received that two editions were called for, by the reading public. The volume before us is a re-print of that work, published to meet the demand for his writings which the death of its distinguished author has recently occasioned.

The style of Professor Agassiz, as well as the extent of his knowledge, as a naturalist, is so generally known that we need not attempt to describe it. We content ourselves, therefore, with the remark that these lectures, as they are now published, received the benefit of their distinguished author's careful revision; that they commanded the highest respect of those who heard or read them; and that they are reproduced in a style of typography which is worthy of the subject and the author.

32.—*English Literature, considered as an interpreter of English history.* Designed as a Manual of Instruction. By Henry Coppée. LL. D., President of Lehigh University. Second Edition. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1873. Duodecimo. pp. 488. Price \$

There can be no doubt that the events of the day possess a marked control over the literature of the day; and there is no good reason, therefore, for neglecting to resort to the literature of a country, for instruction concerning the history of that country. Not that there may not be extraordinary productions, by extraordinary men, over which the passing events have had no perceptible influence; but, as a general rule, the literature of a country may be usefully employed as, to some extent, an interpreter of its history, especially of that of the social and moral history of its inhabitants, of the causes which produced known results, of the capabilities of a community to do or to refuse to do.

With this fact before us and with a clear understanding of the high standing, as a scholar, of President Coppée, we turned to this volume with high expectations; but when we read his definitions of, respectively, Science and Literature, and found that among those "subjects" which have a relation to human life and human "nature through the power of the imagination" and the fancy," such as poetry, oratory, the drama, and works of fiction, he included History, which depends wholly on principles and facts, we began to doubt; and our self-respect protested against such an author undertaking to tell anybody, anything, concerning either English or any other history. He may be, as he undoubtedly is, an excellent scholar, in some branches; but, quite as certainly, he has to learn something which he does not yet know, concerning what is and what is not History.

But, notwithstanding his evident misconception of what History really is, President Coppée has made an excellent "chronological list of "English authors, with brief comments upon "each"—the very thing which, he says, "it was "not his purpose" to do; and, very much to the readers' profit, we are happy to say, he has not done much of anything else. It is true, he has scattered, here and there, throughout his volume, a few facts of generally-known English history, as well as a few scraps of fiction which he also mistakes for and styles "History"; but as an exposition of "English Literature considered as an interpreter of English History," to the extent of giving a title to the book, it is a failure—flat, stale, and unprofitable.

As we have said, the volume before us is an excellent chronological list of the principal English writers of romance, legends, poetry, the drama, oratory, and history, with brief comments on each of those writers, illustrative of

his life, associations, writings, and purposes, as President Coppée understands them, with criticisms of more or less merit, on both the authors and their productions. We do not always concur with President Coppée, in his conclusions; but we have pleasure in conceding that, notwithstanding he has not accomplished what he intended to do, he has produced a history of English literature which will be more widely useful than the volume which he proposed to write, but did not, could, by any possibility, have been.

The typography of the volume is very neat.

33.—*Illustrated Library of Travel and Adventure.* Edited by Bayard Taylor. Scribner, Armstrong, & Co., New York.

Illustrated Library of Travel, Exploration, and Adventure. Central Asia. Travels in Cashmere, Little Tibet, and Central Asia. Compiled and arranged by Bayard Taylor. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 365. Price \$1.50.

We have so often described this series of volumes that our readers are familiar with its peculiar merits. We content ourself, therefore, with announcing this new addition to it, devoted to a description of the countries of Central Asia, of the travels, there, of Marco Polo, Lieutenant Wood, Messrs. Hayward, Shaw, and Vigne, and the brothers Schlagintweit—the work being mainly derived from the published writings of Polo, Shaw, and Vigne, with a map and twenty-three very handsome wood-cuts for illustrations.

The very excellent typography and the showy binding make the volume a very attractive one.

34.—*Faire-Mount.* By Henry Peterson. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 30. Price \$1.

A very well written poem descriptive of the topographical beauties and the historical associations which cluster around the new Park—Fairmount Park—which Philadelphia has recently established.

As a poem, it will find favor among those who delight in choice poetry: as a "local," another class, not less numerous than the other will give it as hearty a welcome.

It is beautifully printed and illustrated with five well-executed wood-cuts.

—The statue of General Kearney has been found so defective that the Governor of New Jersey will probably refuse to sign the order for payment.

35.—*The Golden City*. By B. F. Barrett. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 253. Price \$1.25.

This volume, written by a distinguished preacher of the New Church, concerning the "New Jerusalem" of the *Apocalypse*, describes the various opinions on the meaning of the term, and what he regards as the true meaning—that promulgated by Swedenborg. Of course, that interpretation regarded the New Jerusalem as a vision foreshadowing the New Church which was to come, perfect, from the heavens; and, having thus laid the foundation, he proceeds to describe the golden city—the New Church—to "vindicate Swedenborg from the charge or "suspicion of having been a sect-founder;" and to establish his views by elaborate quotations from prominent authors of other denominations. It is written in an excellent spirit; in a pleasing style; and is well calculated to win its way among thinking men of every denomination.

The volume is very neatly printed.

36.—*Home Nook; or, the Crown of Duty*. By Amanda M. Douglas. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 384.

A novel, illustrative of the claims of *duty*, which we have read with unqualified pleasure. We do not often take time enough to go over such a work, from cover to cover; but we are free to say that this afforded so much satisfaction that we did so in this case.

It is an admirable story, well told, and teaches a lesson which those who shrink from the duty which devolves on them may very usefully study.

The work is neatly printed.

37.—*The Life of Edwin Forrest*. With reminiscences and personal recollections. By James Rees. (Colley Cibber). With portrait and autograph. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Sine anno. [1874?] Duodecimo, pp. 4,21-524. Price \$2.

Whatever may have been the estimate of Mr. Forrest, as either a man or a tragedian, no one will deny that he was a man of ability or that he has filled a large space in his country's annals.

The author of this memoir was a very intimate personal friend of Mr. Forrest, during nearly fifty years of his life; and he enjoyed, to an unusual extent, the confidence of that gentleman, and was his almost constant companion. The advantages which he possessed, therefore, were unequalled; and he appears to have added to them, by research, to an unusual extent. The effect of all this has been the production of a memoir of the distinguished actor which must

fill the measure of the desires of his best friends—it is minute, anecdotal, evidently written with accuracy, and fully in sympathy with its subject. It is an important addition to the biography of the country and a still more interesting one to the history of the drama, in America.

The portrait is a good one, as we can assert on our own knowledge; and, without pretending to be a "fine book," it is very neatly printed.

38.—*The Trinity*. By Rev. F. H. Burris, A. M. With an Introduction by Professor Joseph Haven, D.D., LL. D. Chicago: S. C. Griggs & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. xxvii, 216. Price \$1.50.

This volume contains a discussion of the doctrine of the Trinity, by a Methodist clergyman of high standing, introduced, approvingly, by another Methodist clergyman, of still more widespread celebrity.

The introduction traces "the history of the "doctrine of the divinity of Christ and his relation to the Father;" and notices the "different forms it has assumed, at different times, "and how the doctrine, as now received in the "Christian church, has been built up, little by "little, as the result of many controversies." The text of the volume, while its author professes to be an orthodox preacher, presents, successively, "the testimony of Christ," of Paul, of John, and of the Old Testament Scriptures, to disprove what is ordinarily known as the orthodox, terminating in the conclusion that, *First*, there is only one God, the Father of all; *Second*, that Christ is the Son of God, and that, in this Son, God dwelt entire—the *whole deity*, and not merely a second person of a trinity; *Third*, that the Holy Spirit is the spirit of God, as a man's spirit is of him, and not a distinct person from God himself; and, *Fourth*, that the Trinity is not a trinity of persons, but the three essentials of the one God, in Christ.

It will be seen that these views approach those maintained, centuries ago, by the Monarchians and, more recently, by Swedenborg; and, as they are presented with great ability and are said to be sustained by testimony of the highest character, they are entitled to receive, and undoubtedly, will receive, the respectful attention of theologians, the world over. We have glanced over the work, preparatory to a more careful reading, hereafter—such a work cannot be skimmed over, thoughtlessly—and we are pleased with the candor of the author as well as the admirable spirit in which the work is written.

Typographically considered, the volume is a pattern of good taste and of mechanical neatness.

39.—*Rome and the Papacy.* A history of the Men, Manners, and Temporal Government of Rome, in the nineteenth century, as administered by the Priests. Including the Life of Gian-Maria Mastai, now Pope Pius IX. Being commentaries on *The Roman Question*, of E. About. By F. Petruccelli de la Gattina. Translated from the French by Robert E. Peterson, M.D. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson and Bros. Sine anno. Duodecimo, pp. 317. Price \$1.75.

This volume relates, entirely, to Italian *politics* and was originally published, in London, in the French language, with the title *Preliminaries to the Roman Question of E. About*. It appears to have been written with the entire approval of M. About; and in no portion of it does there seem to be any attempt or desire to controvert the Roman Catholic faith.

It is locally historical and biographical, concerning modern Rome and those who have lived and ruled there; and to all who are interested in European politics as well as to all who incline to notice the *personelle* of the Papal Government, at Rome, this volume will afford abundant material.

It is neatly printed.

40.—*The Morning Star; or, Wayside Musings, and other Poems.* By William Newton. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remser, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 188. Price \$1.50.

A volume of poetry, by the Rector of the Church of Nativity, Philadelphia. The longest piece, which furnishes a title to the volume, is in blank verse of more than ordinary merit, and is devoted to an exposition of the plan of redemption for fallen man, from its inception, "before the foundation of the "world," to its completion, at the last day.

The scope of this subject, to say nothing of the subject itself, our readers will perceive, outdoes Milton; and, as a great portion of it covers the same ground, it was a bold undertaking to compete with the great poet, or even to appear to do so. But, notwithstanding this disadvantage, the poem is admirable, in spirit and in style, as well as in its doctrines; and it reflects great credit on its author, both as a theologian and a poet.

The volume is a very handsome one.

41.—*My Kalulu, Prince, King, and Slave: A Story of Central Africa.* By Henry M. Stanley. With illustrations. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. xv. 432. Price \$2.

A romance, founded on facts learned during the author's celebrated journey into Africa, and embracing narratives of incidents, very often, which really occurred, at that time.

It was written to meet a demand which had arisen for a less ponderous book than his former work, concerning the search for Doctor Livingstone, as well as one which should be lighter in style than that work; and as it is full of adventure and is told in a lively style—to say nothing of the profusion of illustration and the handsome typography and showy binding—it will, undoubtedly, secure a wide circulation.

42.—*Reviews and Essays on Art, Literature, and Science.* By Almira Lincoln Phelps. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. 321. Price \$1.50.

A collection of essays by Mrs. Phelps, on *The Fine Arts, England under the Stuarts, Social Life in America, Madame de Maintenon and her times, The De Saussures and their writings, Life and Writings of Goethe, Lydia Huntley Sigourney, Popular Botany, Edward Hitchcock, Popular Science, and Mrs. Willard's theory of Circulation by Respiration*. We believe they have been already published, in leading periodicals; but they will be equally acceptable, in this new form, to all who are acquainted with the peculiarities of Mrs. Phelps's writings.

The volume is illustrated with portraits of Mrs. Phelps and her sister, Mrs. L. H. Sigourney; and is very neatly printed.

43.—*Old Landmarks and Historic Personages of Boston.* By Samuel Adams Drake. Profusely Illustrated. Boston: James R. Osgood & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. xvii, 484.

If we are not misinformed, the author of this volume is a son of our honored friend, the venerable historian of Boston; and there seems to be good reason, in the volume itself, for believing that our information is well-founded. But, whoever wrote it—whether a son of our friend or a stranger—it appears to have been done by one who knows Boston and those who have lived there.

After having devoted a Chapter to Boston, generally, the author has devoted others to "King's Chapel and the neighborhood," "From the Orange-tree to the Old Brick," "From the Old State-house to Boston Pier," "Brattle-square and the Town Dock," "From Boston-stone to the North Battery," "A visit to the old shipyards," "Copp's-hill and the vicinity," "The Old South and Province-house," "From the Old South round Fort Hill," "A Tour around the Common," "Valley Acre, the Bowling-green, and West Boston," "From Church Green to Liberty-tree," "Liberty-tree and the Neighborhood," and "The Neck and the fortifications," in each of which the

several localities and those who have frequented them, from the earliest period to the present time, are carefully described and, very often, as carefully illustrated with excellent wood-cuts. An excellent Index closes the volume.

We welcome such volumes as this, with no stinted cordiality. They indicate, at least in those who write them, a love for the Past, which is refreshing; and they prove, too, that, here and there, like "the elect," there are to be found men who are not wholly devoted to the things of to-day. We welcome this volume, especially, since it appears to have been written with great care and, generally, in an admirable spirit of impartiality. It is a Boston "local" of rare merit; and the excellence of its typography will make it still more acceptable.

44.—*Notes, exegetical, practical, and devotional, on the book of Exodus, for the Pulpit, Family, and Sabbath-school.* By Alfred Nevin, D. D., LL. D. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. 381. Price \$1.50.

A plain, practical commentary on the Book of Exodus, without any of those displays of profound learning which, very often, unduly confuse ordinary readers without really instructing those who are better informed. The style in which it is written is clear and attractive; and for Sunday-schools and Bible-classes, it will be peculiarly useful.

The typography is very neat: and a map and neat wood-cuts illustrate the text of the Book as well as that of the Commentary.

45.—*Theology and Morality. Essays on Questions of Belief and Practice.* By the Rev. J. Llewelyn Davies, A. M. With an Introduction by Henry C. Potter, D. D. New York: Thomas Whittaker. Since anno. Duodecimo, pp. Title-page and verso 7, 327.

A series of essays which have appeared, from time to time, in the British Magazines and Reviews, and which have been collected and, apparently without revision, brought out in book form. They present various subjects—Pauperism, Communism, Combinations of Farm-laborers, Utilitarianism, Secular influence on theology, the Christian theory of duty, etc.—all of which are discussed, therein, "without the air of a partisan and without the arts of the hired advocate"—frankly, dispassionately, and with a greater regard for the establishment of a truth than for the mere charm of having gained a victory.

Of course, as these essays are from the pen of an English clergyman, they are tinged with the color of an Englishman's peculiarities; but

they are worthy of careful reading, even in what we curiously enough pretend to regard as *republican* America.

The typography is very superior—it was evidently printed in England; and, with its tinted, laid paper and large, clear type, it is worthy of a place on any table.

46.—*The Choice-reading Series. Fifth Book.* By Anna T. Randall, (now Mrs. Diehl.) Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 408.

This appears to be the first published of a new series of *Readers*, for Schools; and we have examined its preliminary matter—including lessons in Orthoepy, Quality of Voice, Force, Time, Melody, Gesture, and Methods of Self-culture—very carefully and, generally, with satisfaction.

The selections for reading are admirable; and we bespeak for the work the careful consideration of teachers and parents.

There are no illustrations; but it is handsomely printed and substantially bound.

47.—*From the Earth to the Moon, direct, in ninety-seven hours and twenty minutes: and a Trip Round It.* By Jules Verne. Translated from the French by Louis Mercier, M. A. (Oxon) and Eleanor A. King. With eighty full page illustrations. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. viii, 323. Price \$3.

Another of those extravagant stories, combining narrative and science, each distorted, which Jules Verne has made so popular, the world over; but, in this, we notice a vein of satire on American manners which is well-deserved and may be made useful.

The story is of a Club, in Baltimore, members of which organized an expedition to the moon, in a conical projectile, to be thrown from an immense gun, made for the purpose, and of an excursion around the moon, by the occupants of the projectile.

Of course, there is an admirable opportunity, for such an imagination as Verne's, to produce startling effects; and every page bristles with them.

It is very profusely illustrated, with excellent wood-cuts, well printed, and bound in the showy style of the day, which is so exceedingly appropriate for such a work.

48.—*The World to Blame.* A Novel. By Waldorf H. Phillips. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 190. Price.

A novel, filled with stirring incidents of crime, —jealousy, dissipation, murder, robbery, etc.

We do not fancy such works; but there are others whose tastes differ from ours.
It is beautifully printed.

49.—*Ten-minute Talks on all sorts of Topics.* By Elihu Burritt. With autobiography of the Author. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 360.

We remember, more than thirty years ago, when "the learned blacksmith" was one of the lecturers before The New York Lyceum, of which we were a member and Director; and we can see him, now, in our "mind's-eye," as he then stood, in the old Broadway Tabernacle, and delivered one of the best lectures we ever heard. We very well remember, and we have remembered, a thousand times, how he insisted that the old saying, "*Nascitur, non fit*," was untrue; and we are very sure that his argument, on that occasion, has not been without influence, on our subsequent labors and life. We welcome our old friend, therefore, as he is seen in this volume.

A very minute autobiography of Mr. Burritt is followed by a selection of short papers, "on 'all sorts of topics,' which were mostly written in Europe—genuine 'ten-minute talks,' of strong common sense, unalloyed with flashy rhetoric or shallow sophistry, which either old or young may read, usefully and pleasantly.

It is a very handsome volume, well printed and neatly bound.

50.—*A very young Couple.* By the author of *Mrs. Jerningham's Journal*. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 268. Price \$1.25.

A story of home life, which every "young couple," and every one who seeks to become one of such a couple, may read with advantage—old ones, too, may usefully study its teachings, as guides for their every-day anxieties.

It is very neatly printed.

51.—*Walton's Vermont Register, Farmers' Almanac, and Business Directory, for 1874.* Claremont, N. H.: The Claremont Manufacturing Co. 1874. 16mo, pp. 264.

In THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for September last, we referred to the little annuals, which are published in nearly every New England State, containing the statistics of the States in which they severally appear, and serving a very useful purpose, as every-day books of reference.

In the little volume before us, we have the fifty-seventh issue of the current series—there was an earlier one—relative to Vermont; and as there is very little in that State to which reference is not made in its pages,—sometimes more than once—there is no Vermonter who should not, for gratitude's sake, if nothing else, purchase a copy.

52.—*The Dethroned Heiress.* By Miss Eliza A. Dupuy, Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Sine anno. Duodecimo, pp. 2, unpagged, 17-471. Price \$ 1.75.

An *unfinished* story, filled with strange plots and counterplots, deceptions and crimes, and, as far as we can see, without the relief of the least fragment of a moral lesson. It is to be supplemented with another volume, however, in which we may possibly find what we do not find in this.

The volume is printed and bound in a style of substantial neatness, adapted to the class of readers who will be apt to handle it.

52.—CATALOGUES.—We avail ourself of this opportunity to notice the *Catalogues* which have been sent to us, and to ask our readers, or such of them as have occasion to refer to them, to examine the attractions which they offer.

—*Briggs and Bro's Quarterly Floral Work and Catalogues.* 1874. Briggs Brothers, Rochester, New York. This is one of the handsomest of Catalogues of the day; and the house which publishes it is one of the best known and reliable of its class in the United States. Our readers will be pleased with the excellent taste which has been displayed in the Catalogue; and the seeds and plants which it is intended to advertise, we are assured, are quite as satisfactory, to those who have used them.

—*Chase Bro's and Woodward. Catalogue of Flower and Vegetable Seeds.* Rochester, N. Y. 1874. Another very handsome Catalogue, not so profusely illustrated as the last-named, but in excellent taste and, probably, not less useful to the great body of agriculturists and gardeners. If we do not mistake, the junior of the firm which publishes this work is our old friend Woodward, lately State Librarian at Augusta, Maine; in which case we cordially welcome him to New York and as heartily commend him to our readers as, every way—as a seedsman and as a man—worthy of their confidence and patronage.

—*Dreer's Garden Calendar, 1874.* Philadelphia. Henry A. Dreer, 714 Chestnut-street, Philadelphia. Last on the list comes our excellent friend, Dreer; but he comes in name only, and in spirit, since he has been called to his reward within the past few weeks, and is now represented, in his business, by his widow, son, and nephew. Their Catalogue has assumed no new features—it is plain, solid, reliable, just as its former publisher was and just as, we respectfully trust, his successors will continue to be. They have our best wishes; and we commend them to our readers.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

Vol. III. THIRD SERIES.]

FEBRUARY, 1874.

[No. 2.

I.—WHAT WAS IN FRONT OF US,
EARLY IN 1865.

LETTER FROM HON. J. A. CAMPBELL, FORMERLY
A JUDGE OF THE SUPREME COURT OF THE
UNITED STATES, THEN ASSISTANT SECRETARY
OF WAR OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES, TO
GENERAL JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE, SECRETARY
OF WAR OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES, ON
"THE PRESENT CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY."

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, IN OUR OWN
COLLECTION.

[We are not insensible, nor will our readers be so, of the importance, as material for history, of the papers of which the following are faithful copies. We are not insensible of the fact, too, that, notwithstanding the laudable efforts, elsewhere, of those who aspire to be regarded, among scholars, as trustworthy leaders among those who write on American history, no other periodical, either in this city or elsewhere, has managed, either "by hook or by crook," to present any paper of equal importance to the student of the history of the Republic. When, some months since, we presented to our readers the Final Report of General Lee, on the Pennsylvania Campaign of 1863, even those who desired to slight the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE and its Editor were constrained to acknowledge that no document of equal importance, as material for history of the War of Secession, had then been made public: we draw from our own treasures another of those rarities, even more important than General Lee's Report, which, more than that, will enable the world to understand the true history of that period; and it will be followed, in due season, by others, also from our own collection, which are not less genuine, not less significant, and not less necessary to every one who would know what is and what is not "history," even when labelled and vouched for, as such, by learned and unlearned Doctors, in editorial and in civil life.—EDITOR.]

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
WAR DEPARTMENT,

RICHMOND, VA. MARCH 6TH 1865

GENL J C BRECKINRIDGE

Secretary of War

SIR

The present condition of the country requires in my opinion that a full and exact examination be made into the resources of the Confederate Government available for the approaching campaign. His. MAG. Vol. III. 6.

paign, and that accurate views of our situation be taken. It is not the part of statesmanship or of patriotism to close our eyes upon them.

1. The most important of these, is the state of the finances. This Department is in debt from four to five hundred millions of dollars. The service of all of its Bureaux are paralyzed from the want of money and credit—The estimates for this year amount to \$1,048,358,275.57-100. This only includes an estimate of six months for the Commissary department and excludes £135,000 Sterling required for the Nitre and Mining Service. These being included the estimate would be \$1,338,858,275.57-100. The currency is at the Treasury valuation 60 to 1 as compared with coin, and when the small stock of coin in the Treasury is exhausted, and the sales of which now control the market, no one can foretell the extent of the depreciation that will ensue. It is needless to comment on these facts.

2. Second only to the question of finance, and perhaps of equal importance, is the condition of the armies, as to men.

In April 1862 the revolutionary measure of conscription was resorted to. The men between 18 and 35 were then placed in service. The eventful campaign of 1862 compelled the addition of the class of men between 35 and 40 to the call of April. The campaign that terminated in July 1863 with the loss of Vicksburg and the disaster at Gettysburg, made a call for the men between 40 and 45 necessary. In February 1864 the conscription act was made more stringent, and the population between 17 and 50 were made subject to call. At the same time the currency was reduced one third, and heavy taxes were laid.—In October 1864 all details were revoked.

The casualties of the war cannot be accurately ascertained, but enough is known to show that no large addition can be made from the conscript population. Genl. Preston reports "that there are over 100,000 deserters scattered over the Confederacy—that so common is the crime, it has in popular estimation lost the stigma which justly pertains to it—and therefore the criminals are everywhere shielded by

"their families and by the sympathies of many "communities."

The States of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia and perhaps others, have passed laws to withdraw from service men liable to it under existing laws, and these laws have the support of local authorities. I think that the number of the deserters is perhaps overstated, but the evil is one of enormous magnitude, and the means of the Department to apply a corrective have diminished in proportion to its increase.

3. I do not regard the slave population as a source from which an addition to the army can be successfully derived—If the use of slaves had been resorted to in the beginning of the war for service in the Engineer troops and as teamsters and laborers, it might have been judicious. Their employment since 1862 has been difficult and latterly almost impracticable. The attempt to collect 20,000 has been obstructed and nearly abortive. The enemy have raised almost as many from the fugitives occasioned by the draft, as ourselves from its execution. Genl Holmes reports 1,500 fugitives in one week in North Carolina—Col. Blount reported a desertion of 1210 last summer in Mobile; and Governor Clark of Mississippi entreats the suspension of the call for them in that State—As a practical measure, I cannot see how a slave force can be collected, armed and equipped at the present time.

4. In immediate connection with this subject is that of subsistence for the army.

This has been attended with difficulty since the commencement of the war in consequence of the want of efficient control over the transportation and the deficiency of funds. There were abundant supplies in the country at that time, and the transportation was fully adequate, but these were not under control.

The Treasury has never answered the full demands of the Commissary department with promptitude.

These difficulties were aggravated when the currency became depreciated and prices were determined by Commissioners, so as to lighten the burden on the Treasury, and without reference to the market.

They have been still more aggravated by the subjugation of the most productive parts of the country, the devastation of other portions, and the destruction of railroads. Production has been diminished, and the quantity of supplies has been so much reduced that under the most favorable circumstances, subsistence for the army would not be certain and adequate.

At present these embarrassments have become so much accumulated, that the late Commissary General pronounces the problem of subsistence of the Army of Northern Virginia

in its present position insolvable, and the present Commissary General requires the fulfillment of conditions not unreasonable but nearly impossible.

5. The remarks upon the subject of subsistence are applicable to the clothing, fuel, and forage requisite for the army service, and in regard to the supply of animals for cavalry and artillery. The transportation by railroad South of this city is now limited to the Danville road. The present capacity of that road is insufficient to bring supplies adequate to the support of the army of Northern Virginia, and the continuance of that road even at its existing condition cannot be relied on. It can render no assistance in facilitating the movement of troops.

6. The Chief of Ordnance reports that he has a supply of 25,000 arms. He has been dependent on a foreign market for one half of the arms used. This source is nearly cut off. His workshops, in many instances have been destroyed, and those in use have been impaired by the withdrawal of details—He calls loudly for the withdrawal of men from the army to reestablish the efficiency of some of them.

There is reason to apprehend that the most important of the manufactories of arms will be destroyed in a short time, and we have to contemplate a deficiency in arms and ammunition.

7. The foregoing observations apply to the Nitre and Mining Bureau, and the Medical Department is not in a better condition than the other Bureaux.

8. The armies in the field in North Carolina and Virginia do not afford encouragement to prolonged resistance. Genl Lee reported a few days ago the desertion of some twelve hundred veteran soldiers. Desertions have been frequent during the whole season, and the morale of the army is somewhat impaired. The causes have been abundant for this—Exposed to the most protracted and violent campaign that is known in history; contending against overwhelming numbers; badly equipped, fed, paid and cared for in camp and hospital; with families suffering at home, this army has exhibited the noblest qualities. It sees everywhere else disaster, and defeat, and that their toils and sufferings have been unproductive.

The army of North Carolina can scarcely be regarded as an army—Genl Johnston has at Charlotte less than 3,000 dispirited and disorganized troops, composed of Brigades that are not so large as regiments should be.

Genl Hardee has a mixed command, a small portion of it is probably efficient. The troops from the Tennessee army have not arrived, and we cannot hope that they will arrive in good condition. ¶

9. The political condition is not more favorable. Georgia is in a state that may properly be called insurrectionary against the Confederate authorities. Her public men of greatest influence have cast reproach upon the laws of the Confederacy and the Confederate authorities, and have made the execution of their laws nearly impossible. A mere mention of the condition in Tennessee, Missouri, Kentucky, Western Virginia, the line of the Mississippi, the seaboard from the Potomac to the Sabine and North Alabama is necessary. North Carolina is divided and her divisions will prevent her from taking upon herself the support of the war as Virginia has done.

With the evacuation of Richmond the State of Virginia must be abandoned. The war will cease to be a national one from that time. You cannot but have perceived how much of the treasure, of the hopes and affections of the people of all of the States have been deposited in Virginia and how much the national spirit has been upheld by the operations here. When this exchequer becomes exhausted, I fear that we shall be bankrupt, and that the public spirit in the South and South Western States will fail.

It is the province of statesmanship to consider of these things—The South may succumb, but it is not necessary that she should be destroyed. I do not regard reconstruction as involving destruction, unless our people should forget the incidents of their heroic struggle and become debased and degraded. It is the duty of her Statesmen and patriots to guard her in the future with even more care and tenderness that they have done in the past.

There is anarchy in the opinions of men here, and few are willing to give counsel, still fewer are willing to incur the responsibility of taking or advising action. In these circumstances, I have surveyed the whole ground, I believe calmly and dispassionately. The picture I do not think has been too highly colored. I do not ask that my views be accepted, but that a candid enquiry be made with a view to action.

I recommend that Gen^l Lee be requested to give his opinion upon the condition of the country, upon a submission of these facts, and that the President submit the subject to the Senate or to Congress and invite their action.

Very Respectfully
Your Obedt Servt.
J A CAMPBELL
A. S. W

[Endorsed, by Judge Campbell.]

This letter was handed to Gen Breckinridge the day of its date

I gave him a copy of the memoranda of conference at Hampton

Copy of a proposed convention
& the Treasury statement inclosed.

He wrote to Gen Lee as proposed—submitted the papers to Mr Davis & this was the cause of the detention of Congress in March & the Secret message to them

[PAPERS ACCOMPANYING THE PRECEDING LETTER WHEN IT WAS "HAIDED TO GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE," MARCH 6, 1865, AND BY THE LATTER SUBMITTED TO PRESIDENT DAVIS, AS STATED BY JUDGE CAMPELL.]

[1.—"A Copy of the Memoranda of Conference "at Hampton." By Judge Campbell.]

MEMORANDA

The Conference was opened by some conversation between Mr Stephens & President Lincoln relative to their connection as members of a Committee or association to promote the election of Gen Taylor President in 1848—The composition of the association, the fate of different members (Truman Smith & Mr Toombs & others) the time that the parties had served in Congress together when Mr Hunter & Mr Seward became members of the Senate, & other personal incidents were alluded to—After this the parties approached the subject of the Conference. At a very early stage in the conversation Mr Lincoln announced with some emphasis, That until the national authority be recognized within the Confederate States that no consideration of any other terms or conditions could take place—

Mr Stephens then suggested if there could not be some plan devised by which that question could be adjourned, & to let its settlement await the calm that would occur in the passions & irritations that the war had created—That it was important to divert the public mind from the present quarrel to some matter in which the parties had a common feeling & interest, & mentioned the condition of Mexico as affording such an opportunity.

Mr Lincoln, answered, that the settlement of the existing difficulties was of supreme importance & that he was not disposed to entertain any proposition for any armistice or cessation of hostilities until they were determined by the reestablishment of the national authority over the United States—That he had considered the measure of an armistice fully & that he would not consent to a proposition of the kind.

Mr Campbell, asked in what manner was reconstruction to be affected, supposing that the Confederate authorities were consenting to it?

Mr Seward, requested that the answer to this question might be deferred until Mr Stephens could develop his ideas more fully as they had a philosophical basis—he having heard proposed to divert the public mind from the existing troubles—

Mr Stephens, then proceeded, at some length to express his opinions upon the so-called Monroe doctrine, & his assent to it—That the establishment of an empire in Mexico was in hostility to that doctrine & was an offence against the Confederate States as much as against the U. S. That he was favorable to an appropriation of the whole of the North American continent by the States of the two Confederacies & to exclude foreigners from a control over it. That there might be a union of power for that object & in the course of that union fraternal feelings would arise & a settlement might be acceptably made. That the conquest of Mexico would introduce a new element & would require modifications of the existing system &c &c.

Mr Seward interposed, & made inquiries as to what would be the status quo during the period employed in the consummation of the enterprise?

He referred to the arrangements concerning the tariff—the government of the territory of the C. S. in the occupation of the respective authorities:—the case where two governments existed in the same State one recognized by the U. S. & the other in the Confederacy

This was answered by statements that a military convention might be entered into which could provide for all these subjects—That the troops on either side might be withdrawn into ascertained stations or posts & that the duties collected might be arranged in the agreement—and that the government of the State recognized by the confederacy should be supreme in the States

This branch of the discussion was closed by Mr Lincoln who answered that it could not be entertained. That there could be no war without the consent of Congress, & no treaty without the consent of the Senate of the U. S. That he could make no treaty with the Confederate States because that would be a recognition of those States; & that this could not be done under any circumstances—That unless a settlement were made there would be danger that the quarrel would break out in the midst of the joint operations. That one party might unite with the common enemy to destroy the other—That he was determined to do nothing to suspend the operations for bringing the existing struggle to a close, to attain any collateral end

Mr Lincoln in this part of the conversation admitted that he had power to make a military convention & that his arrangements under that might extend to settle several of the points mentioned but others it would not

The question was renewed as to how the matter was to be accomplished supposing that the Confederate States were consenting?

He answered, by disbanding the troops and permitting the national authorities to resume their functions—

Mr Seward said—That Mr Lincoln could not express himself more aptly than he had done in his message to Congress in December last & recited a portion of that message & specified the mode by saying, that when there was a custom house, that officer, would be appointed, to collect duties & appointments to the post offices, courts, land offices &c &c—should be made & the laws submitted to

It was replied, that the separation & the war had given rise to questions & interests which it would be necessary to provide for by stipulating & to adjust before a restoration of former relations could be efficiently made

That the disbandment of the army was a delicate & difficult operation & that time was needed for all this—That confiscation acts had been passed & property sold under them & the title would be affected by the facts existing when the war ended, unless provided for by stipulation—

The reply to this was, that as to all questions involving rights of property the courts could determine them; & that Congress would no doubt be liberal in making restitution of confiscated property or by indemnity after the passions that had been excited by the war had been composed. Special reference was made as to the effect of the President's proclamation

He said, that there were different opinions as to its operation. That some believed that it was not operative at all; Others, that it operated only within the circle which had been occupied by the army; & others, believed that it was operative, everywhere, in the States to which it applied—That this would be decided by the courts when cases arose.

That he would not modify any portion of it—Mr Seward produced, the proposed amendments to the Constitution that had been adopted the 31st Jan'y, & which had not been seen by the Commissioners—He said, that these were passed as a war measure, & under the predominance of revolutionary passion, & that if the war were ended it was probable that the measures of the war would be abandoned. He alluded to the power of such passions in precipitating emancipation measures in Maryland & Missouri. That the most extreme views in a

revolution were sure to acquire predominance & that the more moderate parties were always overborne as they had been in those States

Mr Hunter spoke of the cruelty of such measures to the Slave population especially, in localities in which the men had been removed—That the women & children were a tax on their masters & if emancipated would be helpless & suffering.

To this Mr Lincoln replied with a story,—of a man who had planted potatoes for his hogs, & left them in the ground to be rooted for—the ground froze—but the master said the hogs must root *nevertheless*—

Mr Seward was asked if he supposed the slavery agitation would end with emancipation? If there would not be agitation as to the Status of the slave—He asserted, that it was quite possible—

Mr Hunter inquired of Mr Lincoln if the State of Virginia were to return to the Union would it be with her ancient limits—The answer to this was that the question would have to be settled by other departments of the government but that in his opinion Western Virginia would remain as she is

In the course of the conversation Mr Hunter remarked, that there had been numerous instances in which the parties to contests similar to this had conferred through commissioners & had made agreements in reference to matters in dispute & instanced the case of Charles 1st & the Parliament in G. B. Mr Lincoln replied all that he knew of Charles 1st was that he lost his head

To another historical instance, cited by Mr Stephens in another connection he expressed (unfeignedly) his ignorance of history & referred him to Mr Seward for that kind of discussion

In conclusion Mr Hunter summed up what seemed to be the result of the interview

That there could be no arrangements by treaty between the Confederate States & the U. S., or any agreements between them

That there was nothing left for them but unconditional submission

Mr Seward remarked that they had not used the word submission or any word that implied humiliation to the States—& begged that it should be noted—Mr Lincoln in the course of his remarks, had said that the laws relative to confiscation & to pains & penalties had left the matter in his hands & that he could express himself freely as to them That he would say that the power granted to him would be very liberally exerted— That he could not answer what Congress would do as to the admission of members of Congress that it was their business to decide upon that & that they had rejected members who in his opinion ought to have been admitted

Reference was made to Mr Blair, It was said by Mr Lincoln that doubtless the old man meant well but, that he had given him no authority to make any proposition or statement to any one. That he had stopped him from proceeding, when he commenced to tell him of his business in Richmond

Mr Hunter stated that in candor he should say that upon the subject of Mexico there was diversity of sentiment in the Confederate States & that it was not probable that any arrangement could be made for her invasion without much opposition.

Mr Seward, had evidently encouraged Mr Stephens in his remarks upon the general subject & sympathised apparently in his general views—& represented that there was a very strong feeling in the Northern States on the subject He or Mr Lincoln had remarked that there never was a question upon which the Northern mind seemed to be more harmonious.

Upon the observation of Mr Hunter before stated they qualified what had been previously said on that subject—And stated that there was a strong feeling in the North that the affairs in Mexico were not right & that something ought to be done.

Mr Seward remarked, that their foreign relations were complicated & that the feeling of the U. S. was as strong against England as against France. That they were in the situation that they were in prior to the war of 1812, with a cause of war against both nations, and uncertain against which to proceed That it might be they would be decided by the ancient grudge against Great Britain

I have stated the import of the conference, generally, without introducing what was said by the different members of the commission, except when their remarks were direct & pointed to some particular subject

My own purpose was to ascertain if practicable the precise views of Messrs Lincoln & Seward as to the manner in which reconstruction would be effected & the rights that would be secured to the Southern States in the event that one should take place

I expressed the opinion that an agreement to go upon an enterprise against Mexico, leaving the strong holds of the Confederacy in the hands of the enemy would lead inevitably to reconstruction—Mr Hunter expressed the opinion that it might lead to independence with a close alliance, sufficient to arrange satisfactorily all questions of trade & intercourse & for defence against foreign aggression

Both agreed that in the present temper of both nations that a reunion would not be profitable to either & should not be desired by either—

Mr Seward at one time said that the Northern

States were weary of war & would be willing to pay what they would probably be required to pay on account of its continuance, but did not explain himself further on this subject

Mr Lincoln stated that he regarded the North to be as much responsible for slavery as the South & that he would be rejoiced to be taxed on his little property, for indemnities to the masters of slaves

Mr Seward, remarked that the North had already paid on that account—These observations were incidentally made & did not seem to have any reference to the general subject—They were not intended, apparently, as the ground of any proposition—

Mr Stephens requested President Lincoln to reconsider his conclusion upon the subject of a suspension of hostilities Mr Lincoln replied that he would reconsider it as asked, but as at present advised he could not promise any consent to such a proposal that he had maturely considered of the plan & had determined that it could not be done

At the commencement of the Conference it was understood, that it was to be free & open that none of the parties were to be held to anything they had said & that the whole was to be in confidence

[Endorsed, by Judge Campbell.]

N.

Draft of conversations at Hampton—

Not full—but designed to exhibit their general scope and object

The conversation lasted several hours

[2.—“*Copy of a proposed Convention.*”]

A PROJECT FOR A MILITARY CONVENTION—FOR CONSIDERATION

Articles, exhibiting a military convention, settled at _____ by and between Lieut Gen^l Grant in commend of the armies of the U.S. of the one part and Gen Robert E Lee General in chief, & in commend of the armies of the Confederate States this the _____ day of 1865

1. That all hostilities shall be suspended between the Armies aforesaid, throughout the whole extent of this continent until the 1st day of _____ next

2. That the troops of the respective armies shall be confined to the lines respectively occupied by them during the period aforesaid, and it shall be competent to either party to move troops within their lines & to establish posts & stations within them & the abandonment of any portion of the line shall not be regarded as a surrender of the same, but the

existing military situation shall be regarded as inviolable

3. That during the continuance of the armistice no arrests shall be made of citizens or soldiers on either side except for the purpose of maintaining the military situation & that if any citizen or soldier belonging to one party be arrested in the lines of the other, it shall only be for removal from said lines

4. That there shall be such intercourse between the inhabitants of the portion of the country so occupied as aforesaid, as may be permitted by the Civil authorities,—and under such conditions as they may prescribe

5. That pending this armistice negotiations shall be opened between the United States & the authorities of the States that are in military occupation of the armies aforesaid or that are embraced within the terms of this armistice, or the authorities representing them the object of which shall be to establish peace & union with the United States

6. That this armistice may be terminated by either party upon a notice to the other of _____ days.

[Endorsed, by Judge Campbell.]

Original draft of a Military convention between Genls Grant & Lee which I supposed could be made if desired, after the conversations at Hampton

My opinion was that nothing occurred at Hampton to prevent the settlement of conditions of peace

This paper was transcribed & submitted to Gen Breckinridge Secy of War & was shown to Mr Davis

I gave that copy to Mr Lincoln at Richmond on board of the Malvern 4th Apr. 1861—

[3.—“*The Treasury Statement inclosed.*”]

OFFICE INSPECTOR GENERAL
FIELD TRANSPORTATION,
RICHMOND, Feby. 14th 1865.

GEN^l. LAWTON

Q^a M. GEN^l. SIR,

In obedience to your verbal instructions, I have the honor to report as follows.

Required to be furnished by me immediately to the army in front of Richmond and Petersburg for active operations 2482 horses. 1370 mules For Gen^l Early in the Valley 238 horses 539 mules. For Gen^l Eckolls S. W. Va. 250 horses 250 mules. For Troops in N. C. 300 horses. 250 mules.—Total 3270 horses 2409 mules.

If I am furnished with \$100,000 in Gold to pay for horses contracted for outside our lines, and (\$3,000,000) Three Millions Dollars in Treas-

ury notes to pay for animals to be obtained in Virginia and N. C. I feel confident that 2500 animals of the number named above can be gotten by impressment and by purchase, provided I am permitted to pay for them at local appraisments. (700) seven Hundred additional will be returned to service from our infirmities by the 1st of April—For the balance my only hope is, to either take from the plow, or through our efforts in the Trans-Miss—.

The Condition of our military affairs in So. Ca. and Georgia has added new embarrassments to my Dept. 2650 animals are called for there immediately, I have but faint hope in being able to procure any thing approaching that number within those States, by either purchase or ordinary impressment,—to meet immediate demands. I ask for authority to impress temporarily animals needed in agriculture, and to do any thing whatever in those States, I must be furnished immediately with (\$3,000,000) Three Millions of Dollars in Treasury notes and be allowed to pay local appraisments.

I deem it proper to add, that the animals expected to be gotten with gold, are to come from the enemys lines, and can-not to be had with our money.—

I am Sir Very Respectfully

Yo^r Ob^d Serv^t

A. H. COLE

Maj Insp Gen^l F Tranpt.
C. S. Army

[*Endorsed.*]

A. H. COLE TO GEN^l LAWTON.

Stating number of animals and means necessary to pay for them required for immediate use.

[*Endorsed, by General Lawton, Quarter-master-general.*]

Q M G O Feby 16 1865

Respectfully referred to Hon Secy of War
Funds are wanted

A. R. LAWTON

Q M Gen^l

[*Endorsed, by the Secretary of War.*]

WAR DEPT

Feb 15 1865

Respectfully Submitted to the President for his consideration in connection with recent Conversations. This Dept is Suffering greatly for want of means, and the requisitions on the Treasury have not been met.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE

Sec of War

[*Endorsed, by the President.*]

Refd. to the Secty of the Treasury for remarks
17 Feb 65

J. D.

[*Endorsed, by the Secretary of the Treasury.*]

Respectfully returned to His Excellency the President. The means at the command of the Treasury were exhausted at the end of December. An inadequate supply for the use chiefly of the Commissary Dep^t & for the pay of the army has since been obtained by Exchanging Specie for Treasury notes. Should the specie itself be employed in the purchase of supplies, the operations of the Treasury would be brought to an early close, as the amount of specie does not exceed \$750,000.—

I have not ceased since the commencement of the Session, to urge upon Congress the necessity of adopting prompt measures for the relief of the Treasury. One of the measures recommended is the duplication of the present taxes, giving to the States the right to assume the payment of the additional taxes. This may be easily and quickly done by borrowing the specie held by the Banks, and devoting it to the purpose of obtaining Treasury notes to the required amount.

I have continued to press the importance of this measure, and have to-day addressed a letter to Honble. R. M. T. Hunter inviting his Cooperation & assistance in procuring the requisite action on the part of the legislature of Virginia; and suggesting that this patriotic body should both act itself, and appeal to the other States to follow their example—

If it is the opinion of the President that the application of the Q^r. Mr. General for \$100,000 in specie, should be satisfied, notwithstanding the general exigency, I will at once comply—

The \$3,000,000 required in currency may be shortly supplied in Certificates of indebtedness made receivable in the payment of taxes. A bill has to-day passed the House investing them with this privilege—£50,000 in Sterling bills have already been furnished for the purchase of horses and mules

G. A. TRENHOLM

Secy Treasy

Feby 20. 1865

[*Endorsed, by the President.*]

Secty of War, the remarks of the Secy. of the Treasury seem to me to be conclusive.

J. D.

4 March 65

II.—THE NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH, IN THE UNITED STATES.

BY JOHN HOLDEN, ESQR.

Mr. James Glen, a Scotch gentleman, is supposed to have been the first avowed advocate of the doctrines of the New Church, in America. He began to read Swedenborg's works, while at sea, in going from America to England, in 1783. The Captain of the vessel he was in presented him with a copy of the treatise, entitled *De Cælo et Inferno*. Mr. Glen read the book; and, on his arrival in London, he saw the first advertisement of a meeting of the receivers of the doctrines taught by Emanuel Swedenborg. He attended the meeting, and continued to associate with the members of the Society, until his departure for Philadelphia, in 1784. He took with him, to the United States, an assortment of such New Church books as were then translated into English. He delivered some lectures, in Philadelphia, in the Summer of 1784, and traveled in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Kentucky, for the purpose of making the New Church doctrines known. He also lectured on these doctrines, at Boston, probably not long after this period. A few persons were convinced of the truth of Swedenborg's writings, through these early labors. Judge Young, of Greensburgh, was one of these. In 1788; this last-named person received from England a copy of *The True Christian Religion*, and reprinted it, by subscription. Doctor Benjamin Franklin was a subscriber to it.*

Francis Bailey, Printer to the State of Pennsylvania, Miss Barclay, and another lady, formed a little Society, in Philadelphia, about this time, for reading the works of Swedenborg, and conversing about them. In 1789, Miss Barclay paid a visit to her brother, in Bedford, Pennsylvania, and, shortly afterwards, made his house her permanent residence. There, by her intelligent conversations and a variety of Swedenborg's works, which she took with her, she laid the foundation of a New Church Society. Another early believer was the Rev. J. Wilmer. He was the Minister of the first American New Church Society, which was organized in Baltimore, in 1792.

The following letter, addressed to the publishers of the *Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser*, was printed, together with a Creed and statement of the doctrines of the New Church, in the number of that periodical for the seventeenth of April, 1792:

"MESSRS. GODDARD AND ANGELL,

"On Saturday last, a hand-bill was circulated
"in this town, giving notice, that on the next

"day, a gentleman would preach, at the Court-House, on the *Doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church*. Novelty and curiosity induced me to go to the Court-House, where I found a number of other persons assembled, I believe from the same motives. I heard the Rev. Mr. Wilmer read a form of prayer and worship to Jesus Christ, as God; and I afterwards heard him deliver a discourse, from the 8th and 9th verses of the 2d Chapter of St. Paul's *Epistle to the Colossians*. I did not understand the religious principles and doctrines, which Mr. Wilmer asserted with great zeal, and I wish his sermon was published for information. As the doctrines of Mr. Wilmer contradicted the *fundamentals* of the religion (as I have understood) received by all the Christian world for about 1700 years, I confess I was astonished, and applied for information to one of my neighbors, who put into my hands the enclosed papers, containing, as he told me, the *faith* and a *summary of the doctrines* of the *New Jerusalem Church*, which I send you to publish for the consideration of the inhabitants of this town.

"Yours &c.,

A. B.

"BALTIMORE, April 3, 1792."

A letter from Christian Kramer to Mr. Robert Hindmarsh, dated "NORTH AMERICA, BALTIMORE TOWN, April 10, 1792," stated that there were twenty-two members in the Baltimore Society.

In the beginning of the year 1793, General Washington made a tour through the United States, during which many addresses were presented to him. Among them was the following from the New Church, in Baltimore:

"An Address to George Washington, President
"of the United States, from the Members of the
"New Church at Baltimore.

"SIR,

"While the nations of the earth, and the people of the United States, especially, have, in their various Denominations, paid the tribute of respectful deference to the illustrious President thereof; permit, Sir, a Society, however small in number, yet sincere, they trust, in their attachment, to offer up, in the dawn of their institution, that mark of dutiful esteem, which well becometh new associations, to the Chief Magistrate of America.

"We presume not, Sir, to enter into a reiterated panegyric of matchless virtues or exalted character: but judging of causes by effects, we are led to believe, that you were a chosen vessel for a great and salutary purpose, and that both in your actions and in your conduct

* *Rise and Progress of the New Church*, 28.

"you justly stand one of the first disinterested and exemplary men upon earth. Neither in this Address can we, were it expected, enter into a detail of the profession of our faith; but we are free to declare, that we feel ourselves among the number of those who have occasion to rejoice, that the Word literally is spiritually fulfilling; that a new and glorious dispensation, or fresh manifestation of divine love, hath commenced in our land; when, as there is but one Lord, so his name is becoming One throughout the earth; and that the powers of light, or truth and righteousness, are, in an eminent degree, universally prevailing, and even triumphing over darkness; when all corruptions in Church and State shall be corrected to the Gospel state of divine love and wisdom, and the love of God and man be the only ground of action throughout Christendom.

"Oh! Sir, could we, without being charged with adulation, pour out the fulness of our souls, to the enlightened conduct of him, who stands chief amongst the foremost of men, what a volume of Truth might we deservedly offer to the name of Washington, on the Altar of Liberty, uncircumscribed!

"Allow us, by the first opportunity, to present to your Excellency, among other tracts, the *Compendium of the New Church, signified by the New Jerusalem in the Revelations*, as the readiest means to furnish you with a just idea of the heavenly doctrines.

"That the Lord Jesus Christ, whom alone we acknowledge as 'The True God and 'Eternal Life,' will preserve you long to reign in the hearts of the people, and finally to shine as a gem of the brightest lustre, a star of the first magnitude, in the unfading mansions above, is the fervent aspiration of your faithful fellow citizens, and affectionate brethren.

"BALTIMORE, 22d Jan. 1793."

To this the President returned the following answer.

"To the Members of the New Church at Baltimore.

"GENTLEMEN,

"It has been my pride to merit the approbation of my fellow-citizens, by a faithful and honest discharge of the duties annexed to those stations in which they have been pleased to place me; and the dearest rewards of my services have been those testimonies of esteem and confidence, with which they have honored me. But to the manifest interposition of an over-ruling Providence, and to the patriotic exertions of United America, are to be attributed those events, which have given us

"a respectable rank among the nations of the earth.

"We have abundant reason to rejoice, that, in this land, the light of truth and reason has triumphed over the power of bigotry and superstition; and that every person may here worship God according to the dictates of his own heart. In this enlightened age, and in this land of equal liberty, it is our boast, that a man's religious tenets will not forfeit the protection of the laws, nor deprive him of the right of attaining and holding the highest offices that are known in the United States.

"Your prayers for my present and future felicity are received with gratitude; and I sincerely wish, Gentlemen, that you may, in your social and individual capacities, taste those blessings which a gracious God bestows upon the righteous.

"GEO. WASHINGTON."

In 1788, an important addition was made to the strength of the Church, in Baltimore, by the Rev. Adam Fonerden and the Rev. John Hargrove avowing their belief in the doctrines of the New Jerusalem. They were Ministers in the Methodist connection, prior to their reception of the truths taught in the theological writings of Emanuel Swedenborg. On withdrawing from their former associations, they published the reasons of their conduct, in a farewell address to the Resident Minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Baltimore. Mr. Hargrove was ordained into the New Church ministry on the eighth of July, 1798, and became the Minister of the Society in Baltimore. He not only preached in Baltimore, but made many missionary tours, in Maryland and other States. In one of his journeys, he traveled five hundred miles, going as far West as Ohio.

On the accession of Thomas Jefferson to the Presidency of the United States, the New Church, at Baltimore, transmitted to him a congratulatory Address. The following is a copy of the Address, and of the President's answer:

"Address

"To Thomas Jefferson, Esq., President of the United States of America.

"BALTIMORE, March 4, 1801.

"SIR,

"It is with singular pleasure and profound respect, that we, the Minister and Acting Committee of the New Jerusalem Church in the city of Baltimore, beg leave to congratulate you on your accession to the Chief Magistracy of our beloved country—a country hitherto eminently favored by the Divine

"Providence with a peculiar degree of civil and religious liberty.

"The present sanguinary and turbulent aspect of the Eastern Continent is, doubtless, truly painful to every philanthropic and disinterested lover of mankind; but still the heavenly doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church confirm us in the belief, that '*God rides on the whirlwind, and directs the storm*;' and encourage us to anticipate, with indescribable sensations, an approaching period—'*a consummation devoutly to be wished for*,' when genuine charity, liberality, and brotherly kindness towards all who differ from us in *mere opinion*, shall become '*the order of the day*,' when theology, philosophy, and politics, shall, like '*gold seven times tried in the fire*,' lose all their '*dross and tin*,' and when '*reason and religion* shall fully unite their sacred and all-powerful influences, in promoting '*peace on earth, and good-will amongst men*.'

"With the most fervent and sincere prayers, that the LORD GOD of *Hosts* may long preserve and keep you, and the nation over which you now preside, '*from all evil*,' and richly replenish your *will* and understanding with such divine *affections* and *perceptions*, as may eminently qualify you for the exalted and important station you are now called into, we remain, Sir, with due respect,

"Yours, &c.,

"JOHN HARGROVE, Minister.

"GEORGE HIGSON,	} Church Committee."
"JOHN BOYER,	
"JOHN KEER,	

[*The President's Answer.*]

"WASHINGTON, 11th March, 1801.

"SIR,

"I beg leave to return you my thanks, and through you, to the Acting Committee of the New Jerusalem Church, in the city of Baltimore, for your friendly congratulations.

"I deplore, with you, the present sanguinary and turbulent state of things in the Eastern World, and look forward to the restoration of peace, and progress of information for the promotion of genuine charity, liberality, and brotherly kindness towards those who differ from us in opinion.

"The philanthropy which breathes through the several expressions of your letter, is a pledge that you will endeavor to diffuse the sentiments of benevolence among our fellow-men, and to inculcate the important truth, that they promote their own happiness by nourishing kind and friendly dispositions towards others.

"Commending your endeavors to the BEING, in whose hands we are, I beg you to accept assurances of my perfect consideration and respect.

"THOMAS JEFFERSON.

"*The Rev. John Hargrove, Minister of the New Jerusalem Church, Baltimore.*"

On the twenty-sixth of December, 1802, the Rev. John Hargrove preached a sermon on the *Leading Doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church*, at the Capitol, in the city of Washington, before the President and Congress. He preached, again, by request, the following evening. He delivered another discourse, before Congress, on the twenty-fifth of December, 1804, on the *Second Coming of the Lord and the Last Judgment*. On more than one occasion, he preached before the Legislature of Maryland.

For fourteen years after his ordination, Mr. Hargrove was the only New Church Minister in the United States, who constantly advocated the views of his denomination. Writing to England, in 1814, he said: "I still continue to hold forth the Word of Life, every Sabbath day, to those who incline to hear me; while the six days of the week are devoted, in a great measure, to the arduous and various duties of my office, as Registrar of this great and commercial city—the emporium of Maryland; and, though my office is subjected, annually, to reelection, by the two branches of our City Council, yet, as a proof of the confidence placed in me by my fellow citizens and the Mayor, I have never, since the first year, had to encounter a rival for my office."

Mr. Hargrove expired on the sixth of December, 1839, in the ninetyeth year of his age and the forty-first of his ministry in the New Church.

The First General Convention of believers in the doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church, in the United States, was held in Philadelphia, on the fifteenth of May, 1817. Members of the church were present from New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and Ohio, besides persons from Europe. The Convention organized by unanimously choosing the Rev. John Hargrove, of Baltimore, President, and Condé Raguet, of Philadelphia, Secretary. From the statistics published in the Journal of this Convention, it appears there were then less than five hundred persons who accepted the teachings of the New Church. Conventions were held, annually, alternately, in Philadelphia and Baltimore, till the year 1824, except in 1819, when no Convention assembled. Since then, the meetings have been held as follows:

The Eighth General Convention came together, in New York, in 1826. The Ninth Convention

met, in the following year, in Baltimore. It has never been held in that city since. This Convention recognized six Ordaining Ministers, seven Ministers, and eleven Licentiates, as its duly authenticated Ministry. At this time, there were seventeen New Church Societies, in the United States. There were, besides, fifty-six other places where there were members of the Church residing. The Tenth and Eleventh Conventions were held in Boston, in the years 1828 and 1829. The list of Ministers contained twenty-eight names; and there were the same number of Societies. The Twelfth Convention was held in Philadelphia, in 1830; and the Thirteenth convened at New York, in 1831. It was represented by eight Ministers and fifteen lay Delegates. The Ministry had increased to thirty-one; and there were more than a hundred different places where New Churchmen resided. The States containing the greatest number of Societies, at this time, were: Massachusetts six, Pennsylvania six, New York five, and Ohio four. The Fourteenth and Fifteenth Conventions were held in Boston, in 1832 and 1833. The Rev. Thomas Worcester was President of the Fourteenth Convention. Only two Ministers and two Licentiates, besides twenty-two Delegates, were present. They were nearly all from New England. The Sixteenth General Convention assembled in Philadelphia, in 1834; and the Seventeenth Convention was held in New York, on the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth of June, of the following year. It was represented by nine Ministers and twenty Delegates. At the Eighteenth General Convention, held in Boston, in 1836, there were eleven Ministers and twenty-nine Delegates. It was a larger meeting than any that had been before held. The Nineteenth Convention was held in Philadelphia, in 1837; and the Twentieth was in session, in New York, in the Summer of 1838. For twenty years—from 1833 to 1852, inclusive—the Conventions were held, alternately, in regular order, at Boston, Philadelphia, and New York; so that the meetings occurred triennially at each of those cities. The Twenty-ninth Convention recognized eleven Ordaining Ministers, thirteen Ministers, and fourteen Licentiates, as its Clerical officers. In 1847, the number of New Church Societies was forty-five: one third of them were in New England, seventeen were in Pennsylvania, and the remainder were in New York, Illinois, Virginia, Rhode Island, Maryland, Indiana, and the District of Columbia. The Thirty-fifth Convention was the first one held West of Pennsylvania. It assembled at Chicago, on the eighth of June, 1853, and continued in session till the twelfth. It was represented by fourteen Ministers and thirty Delegates. At this time, there were forty-three

Ministers and fifty-five Societies in the United States. The Thirty-sixth Convention, held in Portland, in 1854, was attended by fifty-seven Ministers and Delegates, the greater number of whom were from Maine and Massachusetts. The Thirty-seventh Convention, held in Boston, in the Summer of 1855, was represented by sixteen Ministers and forty-eight Delegates. Of these, the Massachusetts Ministers and Delegates numbered thirty-nine, and the Maine delegation thirteen. The Thirty-eighth General Convention was held at Philadelphia, in 1856. At this time there were fifty-five Societies in the United States, and four hundred and ninety-three places where members of the Church resided. The Thirty-ninth Convention, held at Cincinnati, from the tenth to the fourteenth of June, 1867, was represented by forty-nine Ministers and Delegates. There appeared to be no perceptible increase in the Church, since the previous meeting. The Fortieth Annual Session of the General Convention, held in the city of Boston, from Wednesday, the ninth, until Sunday, the thirteenth of June, 1858, was a large meeting, there being eighty-one Ministers and Delegates present. Massachusetts, Maine, and Pennsylvania were very fully represented. The *New Jerusalem Magazine*, published, monthly, in Boston, which had began in 1826, and the *New Jerusalem Messenger*, the weekly organ of the church, which had been commenced three years before, were both in a satisfactory state. The Journal of the forty-first annual session of the Convention, held in Philadelphia, in 1859, shows that there were seventy Ministers and Delegates in attendance, besides eighteen invited receivers of the New Church Doctrines. The Forty-second Convention, held in Chicago, in 1860, was represented by twenty-four Ministers and Delegates from the Illinois Association, fourteen from the Massachusetts Association, and thirty-six from other Associations and Societies. In 1861, the slaveholders' Rebellion having broken out, no General Convention was held, the energies of the Church being devoted to the support of the National Government, in its hour of danger. The only years in which General Conventions have not been held, have been 1819, 1825, and 1861.

The Presidents of the Convention, during most of the time it has existed, have been the Rev. John Hargrove, Rev. Charles I. Doughty, and Rev. Thomas Worcester, D.D. The last-named Minister has been the President of every General Convention, since 1839.

Up to the year 1861, fourteen Conventions of the New Church had been held in Philadelphia, twelve in Boston, eight in New York, four in Baltimore, two at Chicago, one at Portland, and one at Cincinnati. The soil of Maryland did not

seem to be congenial to the growth of the New Church; for though it began to be established there, about the same time it did in Philadelphia, no General Convention was held at Baltimore, after the year 1827.

At first, the General Convention was simply a meeting of New Church Ministers and believers in the doctrines taught in the theological writings of Emanuel Swedenborg. Afterwards, the Societies were represented in Convention by their Pastors and Delegates. Still later, as the Church continued to grow in numbers, Associations of Societies were formed, which were represented by their Ministers and Delegates; so that now there are four classes of members in Convention—the Ministers, Delegates from Associations, Delegates from Societies, and members elected from the isolated receivers.

The Societies of the New Church, in Massachusetts, were represented in the General Convention, individually, for several years after the Massachusetts Association was formed; but, in addition to the reports of the separate Societies, the State Association reported its doings to the Convention, as a separate body. At that time, namely, in 1833, there were but two or three Societies in Massachusetts. In 1840, there were five Societies connected with the Massachusetts Association of the New Church. In 1850, the number had increased to eleven; and, in 1860, there were thirteen. At the present time, there are fifteen Societies. Not only has the number of Societies been steadily increasing, but the Societies themselves have been growing in size. The oldest Society in Massachusetts is that of Boston, which was formed of twelve members, in 1818. It is now the largest Society of the New Church, in the world, having upwards of five hundred members. The other large Societies are those of Bridgewater, Abington, North Bridgewater, and East Bridgewater, all of which are near each other and situated in the eastern part of the State.

The Maine Association was formed in 1836. At the time of its formation there were three Societies in the State of Maine—Bath, Portland, and Gardiner. There was no addition to the number, till 1851, where the Bangor Society first appeared on the records of the Church. Ten years later, the Contoocook Society, of New Hampshire, was added.

The Illinois Association began, in the Summer of 1839, and was, at first, simply an association of isolated believers. By the year 1850, it had four Societies within its limits; and, in 1860, there were six. Besides the regularly instituted churches in Illinois, there are a great many places where embryo Societies exist, which, in a few years, will probably be fully organized. Indeed, all through the West, there are hun-

dreds of places where New Churchmen reside, though the number of organized churches is less than at the East.

The Michigan and Northern Indiana Association began its work, in 1844. It is made up largely, of isolated members; but has three Societies connected with it.

The Pennsylvania Association was formed on the eleventh of August, 1845; but the Philadelphia First Society had been in existence thirty years before, and five or six other Societies had been formed; some of these, however, have since become extinct, so that, at present, there are only six Societies in Pennsylvania connected with the General Convention.

The New Church has been a long time established in Ohio. Societies were formed as early as 1811; but many of the older organizations have died out. The Western Convention, including in it most of the New Church then in the West, had existed for many years. The Ohio General Conference had also been formed, and continued a short time. At length, in 1856, the Ohio General Society was organized; but it afterwards grew into the Ohio Association of the New Church. It has ten Societies connected with it.

An Association was formed, in 1858, for the performance of general uses of the church, in the States of Maryland, Delaware, and Virginia, and the District of Columbia, under the name of the "Maryland Association of the New Church." It was composed of isolated members. In 1861, its operations were suspended, owing to the breaking out of the Rebellion; but, in 1864, it resumed its functions. It has five Societies. The oldest Society of the New Church in the United States was formed in Baltimore, in 1792.

In 1817, when the Swedenborgians, in the United States, first organized into a general church, there were not more than five hundred members of the New Church in America, according to information contained in the *Journal of the First General Convention of the New Church*: it is estimated that there are now five thousand members. The General Convention was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature of the State of Illinois, approved the twenty-ninth of January, 1861.

WEST HOBOKEN, N. J.

J. H.

—Mrs. Lymay Brewer of Norwich has a chair that came over in the ship that brought the tea that was emptied into Boston harbor, at the original great tea celebration.

—The State has now, in its Capital, portraits of all Governors since 1700, with a single exception; and the portrait of General Henry Dearborn, soon to be added, will make the collection of its Revolutionary Generals entire.

III.—THE HISTORICAL STATUS OF THE NEGRO, IN CONNECTICUT.—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 18.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE NEW HAVEN COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

BY WILLIAM C. FOWLER, LL. D.

SOCIAL CONDITION OF NEGROES.

Slavery in Connecticut was a family, or patriarchal, institution. At the first, and for some time, it was almost purely such; as there were no Colony laws respecting it. Even to the last, it was largely such. The slave was under the laws of family government; and if, in any way, he should injure the public, the master was considered as largely responsible as, in the case of a minor child, the father is largely responsible. Accordingly, the Apostle, in the *Epistle to the Galatians*, says, "Now I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he is Lord of all." Now the difference between the two was, that the slave was reckoned as always a child, and had, by public law, no inheritance from his master. And he had largely the rights of a child, which he understood, as well as the child. He had a right to food, clothing, shelter, medical attendance, when sick, support, when he was old, and a decent burial, when he died. The master stood *in loco parentis*, and the slave stood *in loco filii*. And, not unfrequently, there was the reciprocal affection implied by these relations.

According to the genius of Puritan government, which is a government by local law, every thing was left to the parent and master, which could safely be left; and Colony laws were enacted, in aid of their authority over the child and over the slave. The parent and the master were expected to administer correction, at home, when an offence had been committed by the son or the slave, unless there were public reasons for applying to the civil authority.

In Doctor Leonard Bacon's *Historical Discourses*, Page 302, the case of *Anthony* is mentioned, a negro slave of Governor Eaton. He had been intoxicated, by drinking "strong water;" so the Governor brought the matter before the Court, instead of administering the necessary punishment, as he would have done, if the knowledge of the crime had been confined to his own family.

"The Court thought it fit, and agreed not to inflict any public corporal punishment, for this time; but, as the Governor's zeal and faithfulness hath appeared (not conniving at sin in his own family) so they leave it to him, to give that correction, which he, in his wis-

dom, shall judge meet." The negroes preferred that their master should punish them, and not turn them over to the civil authority.

"John Cram and Lucretia, his wife, were slaves belonging to Governor Eaton. They were growing old; and the woman being troublesome in the family, the Governor built for them a small house, at the head of the lot, and allowed them the use of two acres of ground, and they worked for him, three days in the week."—*Colony Records of Connecticut*, iv., 172. The masters of slaves felt bound to provide for them, in their old age.

The Guinea slaves brought into Connecticut, were generally young; they were placed in what might be considered the best families in the Colony, if regard be had to intelligence, piety, and social standing; they were taught to form regular habits, in eating, drinking, sleeping and working, attending family prayers, and hearing the Scriptures read. They had before them, examples of virtue and religion, in strong contrast to the moral degradation, every where around them, in their native country.

Pews were set apart for them, in the Meeting-houses, where they generally were present; they were often questioned about the Sermon heard on the Sabbath. They joined the Church, if qualified; their children were often offered in baptism, by their believing Masters or Mistresses. They were encouraged to marry and rear families. Some of these facts I get from ancient Church Records; some from tradition; and some from statements which I heard, when young, made by owners of slaves, or by those who were bred up in families with them. In some of these Records of Baptisms and Marriages, the names of the negro children and the names of their Masters and Mistresses, who offered them in baptism, are given; and the names of the negroes married, and the names of their Masters and their consent to the marriage, are given.

The negroes, being an imitative race, readily adopted the customs of the whites. They adopted church-going, military-musters, on a small scale, balls, had their annual election of Governors,—some of whom were called Kings, in remembrance of the Kings in Guinea. The last of the dynasty, in Durham, was Cæsar, whom I have often seen. On election-day, he wore upon his brow what seemed a kingly crown, "the round and top of sovereignty;" and, from his admiring subjects, he received their voluntary homage. He wore a sword; but whether a "dagger of lath" or of steel, I do not remember. He was escorted by an indefatigable drummer and a fifer of eminence. After the election-ceremonies were finished, all the negroes rejoiced in a feast. The whole was a farce; but it had its attractions. It was some-

thing like the Saturnalia of the Romans, the Carnival of the Catholics, or the pastime of *High Jinks*, in which Pleydel personated a monarch, as described in *Guy Mannering*. This, I believe, was the expiring effort of negro royalty, in Durham. Cæsar, not long after, like Charles the Fifth, abdicated his crown, and retired to the "mild majesty" of private life, and had "troops of friends," in old age.

Miss Caulkins, in her *History of Norwich*, gives a very amusing account of the Negro Elections. She speaks of a decent grave-stone, in the burying-ground, there, bearing this inscription; "In memory of Boston Trouwtrow, Governor of the African tribe in this town, who died 1772, aged 66."

"After the death of this person," she says "Sam Huntington was annually elected to this mock dignity, for a much greater number of years, than his honorable namesake and master was to the gubernatorial chair of the State. "It was amusing to see this sham dignity, after his election, riding through the town, on one of his master's horses, adorned with plaited gear, his Aids, on each side, *a la militaire*, himself puffing and swelling with pomposity, sitting bolt upright, and moving with a slow majestic pace, as if the Universe was looking on. When he mounted or dismounted, his Aids flew to his assistance, holding his bridle, putting his feet in the stirrup, and bowing to the ground before him. The Great Mogul, in a triumphal procession, never assumed an air of more perfect self-importance, than the negro Governor, at such a time."

In many of the towns, some negro, by his drollery and good nature, was a great favorite, affording the people as much amusement as the King's fool, of the olden time, did inmates of a palace. Sixty years ago, odd sayings and queer remarks of negroes were current. They were generally very willing to be the fool of the play, with the full consciousness that they were so. In the Revolutionary War, a negro, named Cæsar, from Lebanon, when a soldier, I believe on guard, took prisoner a British soldier; and brought him into camp. He was much applauded for his adroitness and bravery. But, in performing this feat, he had violated some imperative Order. The young officers, who were lying idle, determined that they would have some merriment, by bringing him before a Court-martial for a violation of orders. The Court was organized; and the trial conducted with a scrupulous regard to forms and ceremonials. When called on for his defence, he entered into the joke, and only said, if I remember, "I took him," thus making success the measure of merit, though not *secundum artem*. When La Fayette, who, if not Judge-advocate,

was one of the Judges, made a very earnest speech in which he showed the enormity of the offence, magnified the importance of obeying orders, proving that success in the War must depend on a strict obedience to orders, and saying that, in his country, disobedience to orders was punished by death, the culprit was condemned but recommended to mercy. Cæsar, though pardoned, could not quite forgive this terrible speech of "old Fayette," as he called him. He enjoyed a practical joke against himself; but he thought "Old Fayette" carried the joke too far.

Many of the negroes were musicians; most of them were good whistlers; some of them were drummers, fifiers, or fiddlers. Cæsar, just mentioned, was met by Rev. Doctor Solomon Williams, the Pastor of Lebanon, who said to him, "Cæsar, I am told that you play your fiddle, on the Sabbath: is it so?" "Yes, Master," he replied, "I do a little, now and, then for my conversion!"

The Rev. Jonathan Todd, who was a Minister in Madison, then East Guilford, nearly fifty-eight years, had, among his negroes, a good fiddler. I think his name was Tom. He performed the same office, in the family, that the Scottish harpers did, in the Halls of the Lords. On Thanksgiving-evenings, the young people would collect together, at the house of the Minister, to listen to the negro's violin; to dance a few figures, in the presence of Mr. and Mrs. Todd, who had no children; to eat pumpkin-pie, from the hands of their hostess; and, always, to retire after a prayer, at nine o'clock.

Many of the negro slaves, in Connecticut, became hopefully pious, under the Christian training which they enjoyed, in Christian families. On the three hundred and twenty-sixth page of the first volume of the *Annals of the American Pulpit*, it is said of Rev. Doctor Solomon Williams, of Lebanon: "Mr Williams had little apprehension of the evils of African slavery, herein agreeing with his cousin, President Edwards. He looked upon the captives brought hither, as rescued from immediate death; and considered it a mercy to the poor Pagans to have found a home, even as slaves, in this land of Gospel-light. He bought an African boy and girl, and taught them to read the Bible; and the boy gave every evidence of being a sincere believer in Christ. He died, in old age, in the full assurance of Heavenly joys."

"An old gentleman, at the point of death, called a faithful negro to him, telling him that he would do him an honor before he died. The fellow thanked him and hoped 'Massa would live long.' 'I intend, Cato,' said the master, 'to allow you to be buried

"'in the family-vault.' 'Ah! Massa,' returns Cato, 'me no like dat. Ten pounds would be better to Cato. He no care where he be buried; 'besides, Massa, suppose we be buried together, and de devil come looking for Massa, in de dark, he might take away poor negro man in mistake.'"

In the house which I now occupy, in Durham, died a Guinea negro woman, more than one hundred and five years old, named Ginney. When she was near her death, and Rev. Doctor Goodrich was requested to converse with her. "Yes, Massa Goodrich," said Ginney, "when I die I shall go right to heaven, and knock at de door, and inquire for Massa Worthington," Rev William Worthington, of Saybrook, with whom she had lived. "Massa Worthington will come right to me; and I will say 'Ginney's come. I want you to tell God that Ginney was always a good servant. She never lie, never steal, never use bad language.' Massa Worthington will go right and tell God, 'Ginney was always a good servant. She never lie, and never steal, never use bad language.' And then he will come back to the door, and say 'Ginney, you may come in.' And I will go right in, and sit down in the kitchen.'"

As already mentioned, slavery in Connecticut was a family institution. There was often a strong mutual attachment between the master and the slave. The one defended the interests, and it may be person, of the other, as patron or client.

A Mr. Meigs, of East Guilford, now Madison, after working with his slave, on a small island, near the main-land, called "Tuxis Island," now in the possession of the Meigs family, was returning from it, in a boat, which being, by the waves, partially filled with water, could carry only one, which one should it be? the master sprang into the water, and left the slave safe in the boat. Being asked why he did so, he replied, "If I was drowned, I should go to heaven; but I do not think Tom would."

In many families, negroes had an important position, especially as cooks. As compared with the Indians or the Irish, they were epicures. They generally took care to know what they carried upon the table, being their own tasters. In other respects, they showed a strong good sense that was often serviceable in families.

President Dwight, on one occasion, in illustrating their good qualities, spoke of a negro woman, in his family, who was often consulted as to the management of his family concerns. Amused by this eulogy, some of my classmates laughed outright; when the Doctor broke out upon them: "If I thought, young gentlemen, that you would have as much good judgment and good sense as my servant woman has, I

"should have a higher opinion of you than I now have." There was no more laughing.

In the *Minister's Wooing*, by Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, there is a negro woman, perhaps her name is Candace, who is a pretty fair representative of a class which has now disappeared from Connecticut, though still found, elsewhere. It strikes me, that it is a more correct portrait of a negro woman; than that given, in *Norwood*, of Pete Townmill, is of a negro man, by her gifted brother; though, in the latter, there are occasional descriptions true to the negro's nature.

The negroes were considered as lazy and improvident.

Rev. Doctor Jared Eliot had a negro slave, named Kedar, and Kate, his wife. One Monday, on a Spring morning, he took them to a house and farm, two or three miles from the landing, in Killingworth, where he resided, and gave them provisions and tools, telling Kedar what work he should do. Next Monday, he rode over to the farm, to see them. He, finding none of the work done, called Kedar to account. "Why, massa," he replied, "it takes me all the time to fetch wood and water to Kate;" so this excuse became current, as applicable to lazy husbands.

EMANCIPATION OF THE NEGROES.

"And, *whereas sound policy* requires that the abolition of Slavery should be effected, as soon as may be consistent with the rights of individuals and the public safety and welfare, *Therefore, Be it enacted* that no Negro or Molatto child that shall, after the first day of March, one thousand, seven hundred, and eighty-four, be born within this State, shall be held in servitude, longer than until they arrive to the age of twenty-five years, notwithstanding the mother or parent of such child was held in servitude, at the time of its birth, but such child, at the age aforesaid, shall be free, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding." This Act was passed by the Legislature of 1784, the year after the close of the War, by which the State freed itself from political slavery.

A Law was passed, in 1792, allowing the owners of slaves to emancipate them, on certain conditions.

A Law was also passed, in 1797, by which negro children were free, at twenty-one years of age.

This Emancipation Act of Connecticut, I consider as a model for wisdom and statesmanship. It was a matter of political economy, about which the Legislature was competent to form a correct judgment. They legislated only for themselves and not for others.

I once had an opportunity of referring to this Act of Connecticut, very much to my satisfaction. In the year 1852, it so happened that, at the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, at Belfast, I was the accredited Representative of the United States, in that body. Archbishop Whately presided over the Statistical Section. To a large and crowded audience, a paper was read upon the results of emancipation, in Jamaica. A very violent debate, though personally courteous, soon followed, in which the arguments, from political economy, were all on one side. To sustain themselves, some of the speakers launched forth in extolling the glory of England, in this matter, in contrast with the shame of the United States, and the wisdom of Parliament in contrast with the folly of Congress. I felt bound to put the thing on its true ground, so far as this country was concerned; and sent my card, by one of the Committee, to the President of the Section. As soon as the speaker closed, there was a great struggle for the floor, which the Archbishop regarded with entire unconcern, and holding my card high up, he read, "Mr. Fowler, from "Massachusetts."

Having stated that Congress had no power to emancipate, and ought to have no power to emancipate, the slaves, I then went on to say, that the States had the power to do so; and had successfully exercised that power; and would, I trusted, do so, hereafter. In doing this, I distinctly described the *policy and wisdom of Connecticut*. There was a shower of applause; and the Section proceeded to consider another subject. The next day, when I took my seat in the Section, the Archbishop left his chair, and came down, and took me by the hand, and said, "I was very much struck with what you said about profit and loss, as connected with the emancipation of the slaves. It reminded me of what I saw, in a pamphlet written about twenty years since, by a Mr Smith, who had resided in the West Indies. Have you ever seen that pamphlet? if you have not, if you will give me your address, when I return to Dublin, I will send it to you." I gave him my address: he sent me the pamphlet, which I now have. Others, likewise expressed their approbation of the course pursued by Connecticut, and of the spirit with which she pursued that course.

In 1848, an Act was passed, by the Connecticut Legislature, emancipating the few remaining slaves in the State. There is no preamble to this Act, and no reasons given for it, if there were any sufficient reasons, either in the good accomplished for the slaves or to their owners. The owners were still required to provide for their support. It is not, in its spirit, entirely in harmony with the Act of 1784.

CAUSES OF EMANCIPATION.

In the War of the Revolution, negroes were employed in the Connecticut troops, who thus, in public estimation, became entitled to their freedom.

In 1777, petitions were presented to the Legislature, in favor of the emancipation of negro slaves, some of whom were expected to act as soldiers. From Danbury, Reading, and other places, petitions were sent to the Legislature, for remuneration for slaves killed in the War.

The vague and "glittering generalities," in the *Declaration of Independence*, were, by some, so construed as to have an application to slaves; though not intended to have such an application.

Moreover, as, in Connecticut as elsewhere, there have been vibrations in theology, so there have been fashions in morality; and it happens, sometimes, that vibrations in the one are in accordance with fashions in the other. Doctor Samuel Hopkins, a native of Connecticut, brought in a new theology, entitled "Hopkinsianism;" and he also, in 1776, published a *Dialogue*, in which he endeavored to show that it was the duty and the interest of the American States to emancipate their slaves. This had its influence. Doctor Jonathan Edwards, the younger, who resided, many years, in Connecticut, and who was an advocate of what was called "New Divinity," published a Sermon, in 1791, on the *Unjustice and Impolicy of the Slave-trade*.

But the grand cause of the abolition of slavery, in Connecticut, was that *it became unprofitable to the owners and the State*.

It is to be considered that, during the Revolutionary War, and after the Peace of 1783, business was in a very depressed condition. The States had gained their independence, but had, to a large extent, lost their commerce with England and the West Indies. The agricultural interests of Connecticut, of course, *ceased to be profitable*. The people of New England, we are told, by Pitkin, instead of being satisfied with the political liberty which they had gained, were beginning to remove to the British Provinces, where they would have greater advantages, of a commercial character, though they must suffer the same political disabilities which they had fought seven years to remove. As this state of things was beginning to be understood, the Legislature, in 1784, abolished slavery. The preamble to the law is in these words, "And, whereas, sound policy requires that the abolition of slavery should be effected, as soon as may be consistent with the rights of individuals, and the public safety and welfare, therefore," &c.

This places the abolition of slavery, in Connecticut, upon the real grounds. There is no

pretence of religion, or morality, or humanity, about which men might differ, and quarrel, and sacrifice the interests of others, to satisfy their own notions of right. Connecticut had always claimed the right to say what is property and what is not property, and, generally, to manage her internal concerns; and, now, she exercises that right, in *her own time*, in *her own way*, and for *her own reasons*. In her union with Great Britain, by Charter, in her union with the New England Colonies, by the Federal Constitution of 1643, or with the other States, by the Federal Constitution of 1787, she had always insisted on this right and cheerfully accorded it to the other Colonies and States.

Connecticut was not stimulated to this act, by anything *ab extra*, by no English emissary, no conceited self-righteous agent or moral demagogue; but was moved by considerations of "sound policy," and by a careful regard to "the rights of individuals" and the interests of all.

During the time that the restriction on the admission of Missouri was pending, I resided in New Haven, where the subject of slavery was frequently discussed. From men like Hon. Elizur Goodrich and Judge Simeon Baldwin, I learned that, in passing the Emancipation Act of 1784, the Connecticut Legislature were influenced by *economical* reasons, as the moving cause. In the early periods of the Commonwealth, there was more labor to be performed than there were laborers to do it. After the War, there were more laborers than could find profitable employment.

By the provisions of the Act of Emancipation, twenty-five years must pass away before a single slave would be freed; so that there would be an opportunity to qualify those who were to be made free, to take care of themselves. The older slaves would be taken care of, by their owners. The rights of the owners were taken care of, inasmuch as, in the intervening twenty-five years, they could arrange their business so that there would be but little loss, when the slave was emancipated. And if any one was disposed to complain of the law, he could sell his slaves, in the State or elsewhere.

Twenty-five years from 1784 reach to 1809, the year after the slave-trade ceased, under the provisions of the Federal Constitution. The first of March, of that year, was Emancipation-day, for the slave, born twenty-five years before; if there was any such. I recollect that, for a number of years, after that date, the inquiry used to be made, when this slave or that slave was to have his freedom. The slave thus to be emancipated, at the age of twenty-five, felt very much as the apprentice who was to be emancipated when twenty-one years of age. The great system of apprenticeship, which pre-

vailed in Connecticut, brought a great many of the white youth into the same category as slaves, so far as service or labor was claimed by the Master. Indeed, in the Federal Constitution, the provision for restoring fugitive apprentices is the same as that for restoring fugitive slaves. All the States, therefore, were interested in having that provision in the Federal institution.

As the new Federal Constitution, under which we now live, had not been adopted, the inquiry arises as to the security for property in slaves and apprentices who might run away.

The security was found in this, that the several Colonies and States had very strict laws against the coming in of paupers and vagabonds, from other States; and also for the protection of the several towns against their coming in, from other towns. While the laws and sentiments of the people were opposed to intrusions of this kind, into Colonies and Towns, there was, practically, no difficulty in the restoration of such persons, when they could be found. As Christians, they felt disposed to imitate the Apostle of the Gentiles, who sent back to his Master, Onesimus, a slave; as gentlemen, they felt that comity demanded this course; and, as statesmen, they saw the justice of freely doing that which was expressly stipulated to be done in the Constitutions of 1643 and 1789.

As an illustration of the spirit that generally prevailed in the State, it may be sufficient to mention, that, in 1783, after the *Articles of Confederation* had been adopted, Governor Guerard of South Carolina wrote to John Hancock, Governor of Massachusetts, in regard to nine slaves, belonging to Percival Pawley, of Georgetown, South Carolina, who were then in Boston, in order that they might be restored. The whole matter was brought before the General Court of Massachusetts. Governor Hancock, Samuel Adams, and Tristram Dalton, Speaker of the House, united in restoring them to their owners. This was five years before the present Federal Constitution was adopted, which, by compact, rendered this course obligatory.

This same spirit of Christianity, comity, and statesmanship still prevailing, when the Federal Constitution of 1787 was framed, there was no objection raised to placing in that instrument the provision for the restoration of fugitive slaves and apprentices. It was felt to be a reasonable provision, in all the States.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

IV.—ANNALS OF THE CITY OF BANGOR, MAINE.—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 8.

BY THE LATE WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON, THE HISTORIAN OF MAINE.

1775.—Fort Pownall dismantled. Bunker Hill battle. The Penobscot tribe tender their services to the Americans. Falmouth burnt by Capt. Mowett.

THE INDIANS.

Toman, Governor, in 1771.—Osson was commissioned a Justice of the Peace by the Executive of Mass., the only native so honored.

Orono, Governor or Chief, 1775 to 1801-2.—Before the British took possession of Castine, there was an Indian about (Mrs. Howard says) whose hand had been burnt off for killing his squaw. Yet one Nunguemet killed his squaw in 1771, at or near the Point—put her through the ice—then she was taken up and buried. Nobody could ever learn that the Indians dealt with him at all for killing her.* Mrs. Howard says before the Revolutionary war, the Indians used to threaten they meant to drive off the settlers from the lands, but after the war commenced, they professed to be great friends to the Americans, and went down to Biguysduce to join them against the British. But after the British drove the Americans up, in the repulse and defeat of 1779, many of the savages turned upon the settlers, and plundered their houses all the way up the river. Some of the Indians, particularly "White Francis" and "Osson," were killed. At any time, by day or night, for years after the first settlement, the Indians would burst open the doors, to come in and warm themselves. When the inmates were up, they would turn them from the fire, sometimes lie down with their feet towards the fire and sleep—eat anything that was cooked and in sight, but seldom stole anything but victuals. They were chaste; no Indian was ever known to offer violence to a female. There was among them the form and engagement of marriage † before the Europeans came among them. The intentions were published thus. The females for a period previously "wore one blue stocking, and the other a red "one." They had a kind of religious meetings,—prayers and singing, but they were holden on

Saturdays. The youngsters played ball those days and also Sundays. They are very fond of playing bat and ball. The squaws, also the Indians, used to wear jewels in their ears and noses. The men had only one lock of hair around their crown: the rest was polled short. The squaws, and generally the Indians, undress when they lie down to sleep in the night—put bear skins under and blankets over, and lie on the floor, with their feet toward the fire. Mrs. Howard relates this story. One morning, a single Indian came into the house, and said if she would get him a breakfast, he would give her a ninepence. She cooked it for him, and when ready, placed it on the head of a barrel in the corner of the room. At the same instant, another Indian rushed in with great fury, seized the sitting one, clenched, and they both fell on the floor. The pursuer got the other upon his face, kneeled upon his shoulders, caught his lock of hair with both hands, pulled up and twisted his neck and head, first one way and then the other, with all violence, until the bones cracked as if dislocated,—she expecting every moment to see his neck break. In the midst of the contest, a third Indian entered, and began to eat the victuals. Mrs. Howard told him the food was his brother's. "Ay, very good fight," said he, and ate the whole. The others drew off.

RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION.

Before Dr. Herbert left, (Mrs. Howard says) the Rev. Daniel Little, from Kennebunk, visited the place as a missionary, and in 1779, soon after Dr. Herbert left, one Oliver Noble came and preached a few Sabbaths. Afterwards, Mr. Little came again, and in each visit, he baptized some children—particularly the first time he came, he baptized Louis Howard, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Howard. Rev. Seth Noble,* whose native place was Newmarket or Springfield, N. H., migrated into Nova Scotia, and became a preacher of the Gospel in the easterly region around the margin of the Bay of Fundy, and a settled minister at the river St. John. Being directly or indirectly concerned in the attack made by Col. Eddy and others on Fort Cumberland, at the head of Chignecto Bay in 1776, † he was implicated with them, and returned to New Hampshire. Early in the Spring of 1785-6, with his wife and three children, he

* Mrs. Howard says Nunguemet's squaw was weakly, apt to complain, and her husband churlish and violent. Coming home from hunting one day, he looked at her; heard her groan or sigh; "Ay," said he, "always yawl:" seized her, and killed her, with great fury.

† The form was taken from the Catholics, for all the Indians, from our first account of them, have been strongly attached to Romish religion and rites.

* When Mr. Noble had been in the Plantation about a year, there was a vote passed to build a meeting-house, 40 by 36 feet. But it was not built.

† By Resolve of June 29, 1785, there was given to Rev. Mr. Noble, one of the refugees from Nova Scotia, three hundred acres of land in Eddington. This gift probably occasioned the coming of Mr. Noble to Penobscot river.

came to Kenduskeag Plantation, the acquired name of this settlement. The people were pleased with his preaching, and a subscription paper was carried around by Elisha Nevens, to ascertain how much each person would give by the year to Mr. Noble, so long as he would be their minister. At least, fifty subscribers were obtained on each side of the Penobscot river, and the annual sum intended to be raised, was \$400, or £100. So much of it was subscribed, that he concluded to settle, and was installed by the Rev. D. Little, before mentioned, as a missionary, or evangelist. The ordination took place under some spreading oaks, that stood on the square between Oak and Ash, York and Hancock streets. The only ministers present were Mr. Little and Mr. Noble, yet it was a solemn occasion. Mr. Noble preached the sermon, and Mr. Little gave the charge and the right hand of fellowship. No church was organized at the time nor afterwards while Mr. Noble abode in the Plantation: still, he administered the Lord's Supper at stated intervals. The communicants were Thomas Howard, Andrew Webster, and Simon Crosby, and their wives, on this side of the river, and John Brewer and Simeon Fowler, and their wives, on the other side—in all, ten professors.* Generally, the meetings were held during the summer in a barn, southerly of Penjewisewalk stream, and in other places to accommodate the worshippers. With some aid from his parishioners, or hearers, he built a small house 20 or 30 rods northerly of Newbury street, perhaps not half way between Main street and the river. The cavities of the cellar were visible until quite recently. This and his installation were both in 1786, the year of his arrival.

Mrs. Howard says Mr. Noble† was “a very “airy man,—preached well without notes,—gifted in prayer—a good neighbor, and a good “gardener; a very industrious man, excellent in “sickness, and very moral.” At length, in 1798,

* The prosperity and respectability of their children are circumstances worthy of special notice.

† Deac. William Boyd has often talked with me about “Parson “Noble.” The Deacon, who came to Bangor in 1791, says Mr. Noble was too light and frothy in his conversation,—did not sustain the gravity of character becoming a minister—would drink a dram with almost any one who asked him—laugh, and tell improper anecdotes. Yet in his religious performances, he was able and pathetic—no doubt, pious, as he was truly an orthodox and faithful preacher, so that one would think when he was out of the pulpit, he ought never to enter it, and when in it, he had better never come out of it. He was a remarkably good singer—had a clear, pleasant voice, especially for tenor: collected those who were natural singers and taught them how to sing by note, and was the first teacher of sacred music in this place. After he left, Deacon Boyd says that they corresponded for several years.

the sums subscribed were not paid: some of the subscribers had died—some had removed away—and his living having become small, he returned to Newmarket, and never came back. Thence, he went to Springfield, where he was born. In 1790, the people of Kenduskeag Plantation drew up and signed a petition to be made a town, and chose Rev. Mr. Noble their agent to present the petition to the General Court, and procure the charter of incorporation. They voted to have it named *Sunbury*; it being pleasant in sound, and the place pleasant. But “Mr. “Noble disliked it,* and because he was so much “enamored with the Church-tune *Bangor*, he “caused that name to be put into the Act,” supposing if it were not well liked, it could be easily changed.

BRITISH AT CASTINE, OR BIGUYDUCE.

In April, 1779, (Mrs. Howard says) the British took possession of Biguyduce—the Americans under Lovell and Saltonstall. Lovell was called a leather-breeches maker. A good many of the soldiers were from Newbury. Thirty sail were burnt between this and Oak Point, or head of Marsh Bay. The Sally was the uppermost one burnt, she being a little above what is now Carr's wharf. The Point was covered with American soldiers and marines. The British followed with a ship to Brewer's cove, and sent their boats or barges to the head of the tide in search of plunder. Samuel Kenney, residing not far from the ferry-way, on the eastern side of the river, an arrant tory, had collected at a house not far from Col. Brewers, a great quantity of pork and beef taken from the settlers, of which he informed Capt. Mowett, commander of the squadron, who, coming to view it, blamed Kenney, and told him to take salt from his, (Mowett's) tender, immediately, salt the whole, and give a barrel to each one from whom he had taken any provision. Jedediah Preble, a tory, lived in the house the Harthorns first built. Solomon Harthorn was a news-carrier to the British. John Lee,† of Biguyduce, was a noted tory. He told Thos. Howard, when news of peace arrived, “he had rather America had “been sunk, than not been conquered by the “British.”

Note.

This and the preceding pages are from written minutes of facts taken from Mrs. Howard's lips, Dec. 1. 1819, as previously stated.

The following facts were taken from the mouth of Capt. Joseph Mansell, in writing, June

* The name is in New Brunswick.

† Lee was afterwards Collector of the Customs at Castine—the brother of Silas Lee, of Wiscasset. John Lee, I have often seen—a tall, subtle man.

6, 1831, with additions and revisions carefully made, on this 5th of March, 1838.

Joseph Mansell* was born at Scituate, Mass., Dec. 20, 1750. and consequently was eighty-seven years of age last December. His father, John Mansell, came from London, and married at Scituate. He had four sons, and eight daughters. He lived in Scituate, until he was eighteen years old. When a school-boy, he recollects his only school-book was the Psalter. Each scholar read severally and alone in succession, and spelled from the lesson. A punishment of wrong-doers was for one boy to hold another on his back, while the master stripped up the outer boy's jacket, and applied the rod in a very feeling manner. As to dress, (he says) the men and boys, when he was young, wore "*Kilts*,"† viz., trousers very wide, which came down only to the knees, to which the stockings extended—buckled or gartered above the calf. The knees were very apt to be cold. He says there was a whole regiment of Scotch Highlanders at Bignydnee, with kilts not so low, nor stockings so high as the knees: the latter being bare.

Capt. Mansell says he came to Bignydnee in April, 1768,‡ and went up the river Penobscot in 1771, and found in what is now Bangor, Jacob and Stephen Buzzell, Simon Crosby, the Smarts, and Jacob Dennet. James Budge first resided at Eddington-bend, or rather at the mouth of the Muntawassuck stream, below the bend, removing there about 1774, and to Kenduskeag, some five or six years afterwards. He thinks James Dunning came in 1772. He, Mansell, built for Solomon and Silas Harthorn,§ a saw-mill not many rods from the mouth of Penjewiswalk stream, and assisted in constructing the stone bridge and dam over the river, which was afterwards the county road. About fifteen years afterwards, he built a grist-mill at the same place; the first in the Plantation. In 1773, he married Elizabeth Harthorn, Silas Harthorn's daughter: they never had but one child, who died when three months old. After marriage,

* He lived at Daily's Eddy, at the foot of the first Narrows, on Castine river, over the Neck.

† The Scottish Highlanders dress in the same military costume to the present day—"kilts and naked knees."

‡ His father was at the taking of Capo Briton, and removed there and lived for a time.

§ Capt. Mansell says he lived in the family of Silas Harthorn, on the spot where Widow Webster lives. He also states, that "in 1774, Isaac Simons, my grandfather, on my mother's side, went with me on to Fort Hill, in Bangor, and there said to me thus: 'When I was a small boy, I was with the party that destroyed the Indian and French village here; but there was not an Indian there at the time.' See my *History of Maine*, Vol. II. p. 113.

they removed over the river, and began to keep house at a place nearly opposite to the mouth of Penjewiswalk stream.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

V.—GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT.

By ISAAC SMUCKER, ESQ., OF NEWARK, OHIO.

The history of few, if any, of the meritorious military leaders of the West, who were conspicuously and honorably identified with the successful military expeditions of the "Great West," seems to be as little known, by the men of the present day, as is that of General CHARLES SCOTT, of Kentucky. Few even know that a commander of that name ever was, in any direct or conspicuous manner, connected with the subjugation of the Indians, in the Ohio Valley. And yet he commanded an expedition of eight hundred men to the Wabash Valley, in 1791; joined General Wayne, in 1793, with over a thousand troops, raised in Kentucky; and, in 1794, he marched with General Wayne's army, to the Maumee, as second in command, having sixteen hundred Kentucky Cavalry in charge, with which force he participated in the battle of the "Fallen Timbers." But of him and of his services, civil as well as military, I propose to speak more in detail.

General Charles Scott was a native of Virginia, but removed to Kentucky, at an early day—how early I cannot say; but he was certainly there in 1790, and had been, probably, at that time, a resident of Kentucky for a number of years. The reasons for this opinion will appear in the sequel.

Early in the Spring of 1790, "straggling parties of Indians were carrying on a predatory war, along the whole line of the Ohio, against the exposed settlers, and especially against the emigrants, great numbers of whom were descending the Ohio-river, at that season, in boats, to the new settlements." "Under these circumstances," says the author of *Western Annals*, "it was determined, by the people of Kentucky, to make an immediate attack upon them," and terminate the barbarities practiced by them.

Accordingly, an expedition was organized by General Harmar, on the eighteenth of April, composed of one hundred regular troops and a force of two hundred and thirty volunteers, raised in Kentucky, under the command of General Charles Scott, who marched from Limestone, by a circuitous route, to the Scioto, and thence proceeded to its mouth, in order to intercept some of the hostile bands. Only four Indians, however, were found, whom the Kentuckians

killed. The results of this short campaign were quite limited, apparently, but it, doubtless, at least to some extent, tended to check the marauding savages, in their predatory attacks upon the descending emigrant-boats.

General Harmar was defeated by the Indians, at their towns situated at the junction of the St. Joseph's and St. Mary's-rivers, now Fort Wayne, on the seventeenth of October, 1790. That event produced great consternation and alarm, all along the border settlements, which were, in consequence of said defeat, rendered liable to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, who, being flushed with victory, would, unless held in check by a strong military force, invade those settlements, and visit with desolation and death the brave and enterprising frontiersmen. Under this condition of things, the Legislature of Virginia, on the twentieth of December, 1790, passed a Resolution authorizing the Governor to make provision for the protection of the frontiers, till the General Government should take efficient measures to effect that object. "Governor Randolph immediately dispatched orders for the enlistment, before the first of March, 1791, of several "Companies of Rangers, for the defence of the "frontiers, and appointed Charles Scott, Brigadier-general of the Militia of Kentucky, with "orders to raise a volunteer force for the protection of that district." Upon these proceedings being reported to Congress, that body, early in January, 1791, "established a local Board "of War for the District of Kentucky, composed "of Generals Charles Scott and Isaac Shelby, "Colonel Benjamin Logan, and Messrs John "Brown and Harry Innis; with discretionary "powers to provide for the defense of the "settlements and the prosecution of the war." Congress further provided, early in March of the same year, for raising another Regiment, to be employed against the hostile Indians. Congress, also considering it necessary to send an expedition against certain hostile Indians on the Wabash, directed General Scott to raise, under the direction of the Kentucky Board of War, a volunteer force of seven hundred and fifty mounted men, for said service. An excess of men volunteered, who, led by their gallant commander, the heroic Scott, marched for their destination, crossing the Ohio, at the mouth of the Kentucky-river, on the twenty-third of May, and reaching the Wabash, on the first of June.

Colonel John Hardin and Colonel Wilkinson were of this command. The former commenced the action, on the left, who, on rejoining the main force, reported the killing of a number of warriors and the taking of fifty-two prisoners. Colonel Wilkinson operated with the First Bat-

talion, in another quarter, and "destroyed all "the savages with which five canoes were crowded," as says the Official Report. Next day, he was detached with three hundred and sixty men to an Indian town, Tippecanoe, eighteen miles distant from camp, and returned, next day, "having destroyed a most important settlement of the enemy, in that quarter."

"Wea-plains" were the scene of the first day's battle. Colonel Wilkinson's field of operations was on the West bank of the Wabash, a few miles below the present City of La Fayette.

The expedition returned to the "Falls of the "Ohio," on the fifteenth of June, and disbanded, having killed twenty-three Indians and captured fifty-eight.

After the defeat of General St. Clair, on the fourth of November, 1791, the Government decided to raise a largely augmented force to operate against the hostile Indians and for the protection of the frontier settlers. To decide upon the Commander-in-chief was a question of some difficulty. President Washington had under consideration General Anthony Wayne, of Pennsylvania; General Charles Scott, of Kentucky; General Daniel Morgan, of Virginia; General Henry Lee, of Virginia; and Colonel William Darke, who, though a native of Pennsylvania, was, at that time, a resident of Jefferson-county, Virginia. The result was the selection of General Wayne, General Scott coming in as second in command, he having raised, by enlistments and drafts, sixteen hundred Kentucky troops of Wayne's army. It is but fair to suppose that he stood high, as a military officer, to have attained to the second position, and to have been seriously thought of, by General Washington, for that of Commander-in-chief, and to have been chief of the Board of War.

In the Fall of 1793, General Charles Scott marched, with one thousand Kentucky troops, to join General Wayne's army operating against the Indians, and overtook it, on the fifteenth of October near Fort Jefferson. He found the commanding General unprepared for a Winter Campaign; and his troops, after remaining to assist in completing Fort Greenville, were, therefore, discharged, and returned to their homes, the Regulars, meanwhile, going into Winter-quarters.

"On the twenty-sixth of July, 1794, General "Scott, with about sixteen hundred mounted-men, from Kentucky, joined General Wayne, "at Greenville, the whole army moving two "days thereafter. The Battle of the 'Fallen "Timbers,' on the Maumee, just below the "Rapids, was fought on the twentieth of "August, just twenty-five days after General "Scott joined Wayne's army, and in which he "was second in command.

"By this time, Scott had attained to the rank of a Major-general; and, having acquitted himself well, was very popular. General Wayne was fully satisfied with him, for his language, in his Report of the battle, was that "the bravery and conduct of every officer "belonging to the army merit my highest "approbation."

But Major-general Charles Scott was also known as a civilian—a statesman. He was one of the first Presidential Electors who were elected by the State of Kentucky, having been chosen in 1793. He was again elected, in 1800, in 1804, and in 1808, making four elections to that honorable position, showing that he had the confidence of the People of his State. In the last-named year, he was also elected to the office of Governor of the Commonwealth of Kentucky; and the Legislature of his State manifested the high esteem in which they held him, by giving his honored name to one of the Counties of Kentucky. His gubernatorial term expired, after a service of four years, in 1812, when he was succeeded by Governor Shelby.

The introduction of this last-mentioned honored name, and which was borne by him who was the subject of a previous sketch, brings to mind some of the many points of analogy in the career and character of those eminent Kentucky Generals, and Kentucky Governors. They both lived through the Revolutionary period of our country; both came to the "dark and bloody ground," during the early years of its history; both acted conspicuous parts on the great theater of Indian warfare, during the heroic period of the "Great North-west;" both led their gallant hosts to battle and to victory; both were placed, by Congress, in the responsible position of members of the Kentucky Board of War, during the most perilous period in the history of the West; both attained to high and honorable civil positions, in their adopted State, after rendering it most valuable military services; both were elected members of the Electoral College, in the years 1800 and 1804; both were honored, through Legislative partiality, by giving the name of each, to a County in the State which had so profusely showered its honors upon them; and both, through the consideration and favor of their fellow-citizens of Kentucky, attained to the high office of Chief Executive of their adopted State.

It just occurs to me that I may, in conclusion, appropriately, give, as a matter of information to some readers, the names and time of service of the other *early-time* Governors of Kentucky, as well as those of Shelby and Scott.

The list is as follows:

Isaac Shelby	served from 1792 to 1796;
James Garrard	" " 1796 to 1804;
Christopher Greenup	" " 1804 to 1808;
Charles Scott	" " 1808 to 1812;
Isaac Shelby	" " 1812 to 1816;
George Madison	" " 1816 to 1816;
G. Slaughter (<i>acting</i>)	" " 1816 to 1820;
John Adair	" " 1820 to 1824;
Joseph Desha	" " 1824 to 1828;
Thomas Metcalfe	" " 1828 to 1832.

Messrs Breathitt, Morehead, Clark, Wickliffe, Letcher, Owsley, Crittenden, and others succeeded, in the order named,—the latter closing his term of service, in 1850.

But few, if any, of the American States can furnish a list of Governors, "all of y^e olden "time," of superior merit than the foregoing array presented by Kentucky, the first State organized in the "Great West."

I. S.

IV.—HISTORICAL AND PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF CHENANGO-COUNTY, NEW YORK.—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 24.

By S. S. RANDALL, LL.D., LATE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

XIII.—THE TOWNS OF NORTH NORWICH, SMYRNA, BAINBRIDGE, AFTON, COVENTRY, COLUMBUS, AND GUILFORD.

NORTH NORWICH.—North Norwich was formed from the northern part of Norwich and a portion of New Berlin, in 1849. The first settlement of the territory embraced within its boundaries, was made, in 1794, by Joseph Lathrop and Ames Mead. In 1795, Joel Thompson, Jeremiah and Abner Purdy, and Benjamin Ferris came in from Dutchess-county; and, in the succeeding year, General Obadiah German, Jesse Rundell, Jacob Grow, Ebenezer Hartwell, and James Purdy. The first child born in the settlement, was Amos Mead, Junior, in 1794: the first marriage, that of Ebenezer Hartwell and Rachel Mead, in 1795; and the first death that of Mrs. Abner Purdy, in 1796. Thomas Brooks was the first school-teacher; Amos Mead, the first inn-keeper, in 1803; and General German opened the first store. The First Baptist-church, under the charge of Elder Eleany Holmes, was formed in 1796; and Benjamin Hartwell erected the first grist-mill, in 1803. There are, at present, in the village, two churches, three stores, a hotel, wagon-shop, grist-mill, and about two hundred inhabitants. The population of the town exceeds one thousand.

Here resided General Obadiah German, a member of the United States Senate, from 1809 to 1815, and, subsequently, Speaker of the House of Assembly—a prominent and influential politician of the period; and a gentleman of dignified appearance and manners, and great social and moral worth. Edmund G. PerLee and his brother, Abraham, Jarvis K. Pike, and Samuel Hopkins, all of whom have been already alluded to, in speaking of Norwich, also resided here.

North Norwich, although regarded, for many years, as a mere rural suburb of Norwich, was, at an early period, of considerable importance, as the place where the Circuit and County Courts of the County were held, from 1806 to 1809, alternately with Oxford. The old Baptist-church, a few years since destroyed by fire, was occupied for these purposes.

SMYRNA.—Smyrna was formed from Sherburne, which adjoins it, on the East, in 1809. The first settlement of the town, according to Child's *Gazetteer*, was commenced, in 1792, by Joseph Porter. He was followed, in the Spring of 1793, by Joseph Tobey, whose son, John, then three years old, was still living, in 1869. Apolbs Allen came in 1798, with his son Chester, also still living. Joseph Collins, Joseph Billings, William Ladd, Joshua Talcott, Doctor Samuel Burns, David Wilbur, and John Parker were among the other early settlers. Collins and Billings erected a grist-mill and cloth-dressing works, in 1795. The first birth was that of Jerusha Tobey, in 1793; the first death that of Doctor Samuel Burns. The first town-meeting was held at the house of William Ladd. The present population of the town is about two thousand.

The village of Smyrna is situated in the East part of the town, on Pleasant-brook, and contains three churches—Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist—a hotel, a large dry-goods store, and several smaller ones, a tannery, several mechanic shops, and about three hundred inhabitants.

Here, at a later period, resided Russel Case, Doctor Nicholas B. Mead, and Demas Hubbard, Junior, all of whom represented the County in the State Legislature and the latter in Congress: upright and worthy men. The early settlers in that portion of the town which appertained to Sherburne, prior to 1809, have already been specified in the account of the latter.

Russel Case served, for many years, in the capacity of Deputy Sheriff, under Sheriffs Munroe, Mead, Smith, and Welch: and frequently represented the town, in the Board of Supervisors. S. J. Allen, Esq., one of the Editors of the *Chenango Telegraph*, and, for many years, Assistant Clerk of the Assembly, was also a native of the town.

BAINBRIDGE.—This town originally constituted a portion of the township of Clinton, South of Fayette, which was in part appropriated by the State for the relief of the "Vermont Sufferers," including about one hundred and forty-eight persons, whose titles and property had been affected by the cession of Cumberland and Gloucester-counties to the State of Vermont. The town was formed, in 1791, as a part of Tioga-county, under the primitive name of "Jericho," which was changed to Bainbridge, in 1814.

The first town-meeting was held at the house of William Guthrie, at which time the town included within its boundaries portions of the present towns of Greene, Oxford, and Norwich, all of which were set off prior to 1800, and the whole of the present town of Afton, set off in 1857.

The village of Bainbridge was not incorporated until 1821: and is situated on the Susquehanna-river, a few miles below the junction of the Unadilla with that river, and nearly in the centre of the town. It contains, at the present time, four churches, two hotels, two grist-mills, a foundry, two planing-mills, fourteen or fifteen dry-goods and grocery-stores, three harness-shops, two carriage-shops, one drug-store, a printing-office, and about one thousand inhabitants.

From information gathered by the enterprising compiler of the *Gazetteer and Directory of Chenango County*, Mr. Hamilton Childs, it appears that one of the earliest settlers of this town was Reuben Kirby, at about 1787, on a farm now occupied by his son, bearing the same name; and that, in 1789, Henry Evans removed into the East part of the town, where he had obtained from the State three lots of six hundred and forty acres each, as one of the "Vermont Sufferers"—taking up his residence on the farm now owned by Paul C. Underwood. His son, Jehiel Evans, still living, in 1869, was born here, in 1795, and removed into the village, in 1808. The brother of the latter, Ansel Evans, was also, in 1869, still living, eighty years of age, on one of the farms included in the original purchase.

That portion of the Grant on which the present village of Bainbridge stands, was sold by Major Evans, the proprietor, to Colonel Church, in 1793, for the sum of *eighteen cents per acre*. Samuel Bigsby became a settler of the town, in 1789. Elnathan Bush, with his family, consisting of four children—Charles, Japhet, Joseph, and Polly—left Cooperstown, in the Spring of 1786; and, passing down the Susquehanna-river, in canoes, effected a settlement on Stowell's-island, in the present town of Afton, where he remained, until the Spring of 1790, when he

removed to Bainbridge, and settled on the farm now occupied by his grandson, Joseph Bush. His death, in 1791, at sixty-three years of age, was the first which had occurred in the town. His eldest son, Charles, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

William Allison became a settler, in 1795, on the farm now occupied by William S. Sayre, Esq. Gould Bacon, an eccentric old bachelor, located himself, in the same year, in the vicinity of the river, where his residence having been inundated by a heavy Spring "freshet," he was driven to take refuge, with a satchel of provisions and his gun, in a neighboring tree. Having, unfortunately, dropped his satchel into the raging floods, he was compelled to eke out a scanty subsistence upon pumpkins, brought down by the water from the adjacent fields. Well may he have exclaimed, in the midst of his perplexities and troubles, "Pity the sorrows of "a poor, old—"bachelor!"

Among the other early settlers, according to Mr. Childs, were William Guthrie, Abraham Fuller, Heath Kelsey, Eben and Joseph Landers, James Graham, Samuel Nourse, John Campbell, Asahel Bigsby, Deacon Israel Smith, Reuben Bump, Jared Redfield, Simeon Smith, David Hitchcock, James B. Nichols, Richard W. Juliard, Edward Noble, Caesar and Jervis Price, Richard L. and Frederick H. De Zeng, Richard L. Lawrence, David Sears, Solomon Warner, Moses Stockwell, Abel Conant, Reuben Beals, the Pearsalls, Peter Betts, Jabez S. Fitch, Charles Curtis, Ezra Hill, Samuel Banks, Aaron Myers, Perry Peckham, Joshua Mersereau, Hiram Dennison, John Y. Bennett, John Thompson, Timothy Davis, Eli Secley, Orange Benton, Nathaniel and Thomas Humphrey—a representative in the Legislatures of 1819-20—Abner Searles, Jacob, Thomas, and James Ireland, William, Charles, Samuel, and Daniel Lyon, Seth Johnson, and John Nichols. Stephen Stillwell, Joseph P. Chamberlain—afterwards a representative in the State Assembly and Sheriff of the County—Colonel Moses G. Benjamin, and Peter Betts—an Associate Judge of the County Court, in 1807, and a member of the State Legislatures of 1808 and 1811, also lived here.

William Bush was the first male, and Relief Landers the first female, child born in the town—the latter in 1791. The first marriage was that of Charles Bush and Joan Harrington, in 1794. The first inn was kept by William Guthrie, on the place now owned by Philo Kirby, about two miles South of the present village. Phineas and Reuben Bennett erected a grist-mill, on Bennett's creek, in 1789. The first church (Presbyterian) was formed, in 1790, by Rev. William Stone. A Congregational church was subsequently organized, in 1797 or 1798, with the Rev. Joel

Chapin as Pastor. The first school-house made its appearance, at about the same time, in the village, on a piece of land given for a church, school-house, public-green, and burying-ground, by Benjamin S. Carpenter.

The present population of the town of Bainbridge is about two thousand.

AFTON.—In that part of the County now included within the boundaries of sweet flowing "Afton," among the early settlers, in addition to the family of Elnathan Bush, were Seth Stone, Nathaniel Benton, Isaac Miner, Hezekiah Stowell, Orlando Bridgman, and Ebenezer Church—the three last being among the "Vermont Sufferers."

Nathaniel Church taught the first school, in 1790; Asa Stowell was the first inn-keeper, in 1788; Peter Betts opened the first store, in 1805; and David Cooper and Isaac Miner ran the first saw-mill, on Kelsey's brook. The first church was organized, in 1802, by the Rev. Daniel Buck.

This promising little section of the great original "Jericho"—"born out of due time," and ever hereafter to be "known and distinguished" by the most mellifluous of all cognomens—was favored, some forty years ago, in 1828 or '29, by the presence and pervading influence of the great founder and original discoverer of the Mormon dispensation—Joe Smith—who, according to the *Gazetteer and Directory*, at about this time, "made his appearance in "Afton, and attended school in District No. 9," at the ripe age of *twenty-four or five*. He, however, "attended," in the capacity of a prophet, in the chrysalis state, with wings not yet full-fledged; "walked the waters like a thing of "life, daring the very elements to strife," so long as the underlying "plank" was not wickedly displaced by the "wicked boys;" and, finally, having, through this mischance, fallen into the water and "gone down like any other "mortal"—having subsequently essayed, with what success does not appear, to "heat the "sick, cast out devils," and many other miraculous feats, the great founder of Mormonism was ignominiously hauled before the judgment-seat of Joseph P. Chamberlin, Esq., then in the commission of the peace—afterwards Sheriff of Chenango, member of the State Legislature, in 1804, etc., etc.—as an impostor! "Two *jetty-foggers*, by the name of John S. Reed and "James Davison, volunteered to defend him. "Three witnesses testified that they had seen "him cast out devils. One devil 'as large as a "woodchuck," left the man, and run across "the floor." Another 'run off, like a yellow "dog." In the face of such testimony, what "but an acquittal must have resulted? Mr. "Knight, his son, and Mr. Stowell—these three "unexceptionable witnesses—followed the future

"prophet to his glory in the West—not unaccompanied, we may be sure, by the 'wood-chuck' and 'yellow dog,' as well as by the 'Mormon Bibles, under lock and key, guarded 'by an angel,' which fell, with a loud crash, into the door of Mr. and Mrs. Preston T. Wilkins, of Ashtabula-county, Ohio, living at this time, in Broome-county, just across the line—impelled thereto, as we are credibly assured, by honest Preston, himself, who, having been worried and badgered within an inch of his life, by his "hagging" help-mate, whom these Mormon pioneers were endeavoring to convert, manufactured a key, opened the angelically guarded chest, took therefrom a Bible, and placed it in such a shaky position, on or about the door of the domicile, that, on opening that piece of furniture, the catastrophe must needs occur! What effect this miracle had upon the devoutly-inclined Mrs. Wilkins, is left to conjecture; we only know that Wilkins forbade the brethren of the Mormon persuasion, from all future visitations of his house; but whether Mrs. W. "went West where the Saints 'had been commanded to assemble," must ever remain an inscrutable mystery.

The late William H. Bissell, Governor of Illinois, and member of Congress from that State, was, during several years, a resident of this locality—attending school, in the Summer, and teaching, in the Winter.

In Bainbridge, fifty years ago, resided and "kept a hotel," Levi Bigelow—one of the Judges and afterwards first Judge of the County Court—Stephen Stillwell, John C. Clark, Horace Dresser, Moses G. Benjamin, Peter Betts, William S. Sayre, Richard W. Juliand, Philip M. DeZeng, Isaac Bush, Alvah C. Bush, Cyrus Strong, with other less prominent notabilities.

Stephen Stillwell represented the County, in the Legislature of 1823. John C. Clark, was one of the brightest ornaments of the Chenango Bar; with brilliant talents, he combined the most pleasing and graceful manners, and commanded all the essential requisites of a wide-spread popularity. His strongly developed social qualities not unfrequently passed over the boundaries of proper moderation; but his heart was uniformly in the right place. He filled the position of District Attorney, at one time; was afterwards elected to Congress, where his abilities were speedily recognized and appreciated; and was subsequently appointed Solicitor of the Treasury, by President Taylor. His premature death, soon afterwards, was universally regretted. Horace Dresser, at this time, was a promising and eloquent young lawyer; but, having sustained an irreparable affliction in the death of his wife, he removed to the city

of New York, where he now resides. Richard W. Juliand was a brother of Joseph Juliand, of Greene—a representative in the State Legislature, and widely known and respected. Alvah C. Bush removed with his family, several years since, to the City of New York, where he still resides. Cyrus Strong removed to Norwich, and, subsequently, with his son-in-law, John Clapp, and his family, to Binghamton, where he became President of the Binghamton or Broome-county Bank; and died, a few years since, the possessor of a large fortune, accumulated by his financial sagacity and practical business tact and ability. William S. Sayre commenced the practice of the law, in Bainbridge, in 1828, and achieved a high success in his profession. He was a graduate of Hamilton College, in the Class of 1824, and a student, a year or two later, with David McMaster, now or late of Steuben, in the law-office of Messrs. Buttolph and Thorp, in Norwich. Mr. Sayre is still practicing in the Courts of Chenango, Broome, and the adjoining Counties; and is universally respected and esteemed for his abilities and moral worth.

COVENTRY—Coventry, on the West of Bainbridge and East of Greene, was taken from the latter town, in 1806. The eastern part, adjoining Bainbridge, was patented by the State, in 1787, to Robert Harper; and the western was included in the Patent to Walter Livingston, granted in 1788. The first settlement, according to Mr. Childs, was made near the center of the town, in 1785, by Simon Jones. A Mr. Goodell and Mr. Clark settled, near Mr. Jones, in 1786; and Benjamin Jones, in the same locality, in 1788. Ozias Yale and William Starks located a little North of Coventry, in 1792; Elijah Warren, within the present boundaries of the town, in 1804; and Moses Allis, Roger Edgerton, and Ziba Hutchinson, soon after. The first birth was that of William Allis, son of Moses Allis, in 1794; the first marriage, that of Simeon Parker to Polly Sprague; and the first death, that of a son of Roger Edgerton, in 1790. Sherman Page, afterwards of Unadilla, taught the first school; Benjamin Jones kept the first inn, in 1788; and Jotham Packer opened the first store, in 1799, and erected the first grist-mill, in 1795. The first carding and cloth-dressing establishment was opened by A. and W. H. Rogers, at about the same time.

The early settlers of Coventry were from New England; and, though not connected with any established church, listened to the primitive and fervent preaching of good old Elder Camp, until 1807, when a church was organized under the auspices of the Rev. David Harmon, or Harrower, as given by Hotchins, in his *History of the Presbyterian Church in Western New York*.

A very characteristic and amusing story was told, fifty years since, of General Benjamin Jones, in connection with Judge Casper M. Rouse, of Norwich, which I give for what it is worth, albeit not so well authenticated as the famous "certificate" concerning the patent medicine known as "Root's Itch Ointment," which the worthy Judge pompously declared he had used in his own family for *seven years*, and could, therefore, speak *ex cathedra*.

At present, however, we have reference to an incident said to have occurred about the year 1806, when Judge Rouse represented, in part, the Western District, in the State Senate, and General Jones, the County, in the lower branch.

In these primitive times, a journey from the Chenango Valley, to Albany, was a formidable undertaking; and economical considerations were, by no means, out of place. The worthy Judge was, however, not insensible of the superior dignity of his official position, as a grave and reverend Senator, upon whom all eyes, in the rural districts, were naturally turned; and as his good friend, General Jones, of Coventry, and himself, were bound to the same goal, and must, of course, be equally desirous, with himself, to avoid all unnecessary expenditure in the long journey before them, the Senator, with great hospitality, invited him to dine with him, at his residence, in Norwich, on his way to the Capital, and availed himself of the occasion, to lay before him the plan of the campaign. The Judge, it seemed, was a passionate admirer of the dish commonly known as "pork and beans;" and having great abundance of that savory material on hand, specially prepared for the purpose, apprised his visitor of his intention to store, in the recess of his sleigh, a *quantum sufficit* for their mutual refreshment, during the rest of the journey, which they were to perform in company; it being, however, expressly agreed and understood between the high contracting parties that, at each public house, on the route, in which they should stop to dine, they should appear as entire strangers to each other; that the General should quietly produce his savory store of pork and beans, and commence its demolition, while the Judge, in the intervals of affable and condescending conversation with the inmates of the public room, should congratulate his worthy friend on his primitive meal and its appetizing fragrance, who, on his part, should, in a friendly manner, invite him to participate in its enjoyment—an invitation which, after a little "slow, reluctant," "amorous delay," he was graciously to accept. They had not proceeded far on their course, when, towards the close of an inclement day, they entered, separately, a public house, in the bar-room of which a large crowd was assembled,

enjoying the warmth of the large, open fireplace: and among them several distinguished acquaintances of the Senator. Familiar converse, of course, ensued, and the evening was passing away, pleasantly and rapidly. General Jones, in the mean time, entered the public room; quietly helped himself to a spare table and comfortable chair; produced, in grave silence, his well-filled knapsack, with abundant store of pork and beans; and incontinently fell to, with an appetite sharpened by his long day's ride and the inclemency of the weather. The worthy Judge, from time to time, cast significant glances in the direction of his companion, and, with watering mouth and terrific appetite, contrived to detach himself from his distinguished friends, and, in a dignified manner, walked past the table at which the General was seated; inhaled the pleasant odor of the savory meal, and ineffectually sought his friend's distant recognition. Mysteriously failing in this, and urged by the irrepressible demands of appetite, he found himself compelled to take the initiative; and, in a highly pompous, dignified, and gracious manner, he complimented the apparent stranger upon the savory odor of his primitive meal. The stolid countryman could only be induced to express his concurrence in the distinguished Senator's appreciation of the good things he was so rapidly devouring, by an audible, but satisfactory, grunt. Driven to desperation, the Judge was forced to the ultimate necessity of explicit action, as the sole alternative to the preservation of his share of the fast disappearing and highly appetizing edibles. "As it is some time, Sir, since 'I have dined, and observing no preparations 'on the part of our worthy landlord, here, for 'an evening meal, with your permission, I will 'be happy to partake of a portion of the savory 'mess which seems so tempting to your appetite.'" To the surprise and astonishment of the worthy Judge, and the unconcealed and irrepressible mirth of his distinguished friends, the "country stranger" promptly and loudly responded, "Do, do, do! Judge Rouse. *It is all 'your own, you know, Judge; and if you don't 'play your knife and fork, pretty soon, there 'will be precious little left of your good lady's pork 'and beans!'*"

Woodward Warren, a son of Elijah Warren, represented the County, in the Assembly of 1835; and his brother, Romeo Warren, at a subsequent period. Both were highly respectable and worthy men, and participated, to a large extent, in the public confidence. William Church represented the County, in the session of 1840; and was subsequently elected Sheriff. Ezra P. Church was a member of the Assembly of 1848.

COLUMBUS.—Immediately North of New-Berlin, and East of Sherburne, lies the town of

Columbus, formed from Brookfield, Madison-county, and a small part of Norwich, in 1805 and 1807.

The village, situated near the centre of the town, contains three churches, a hotel, tannery, several stores and shops, and some twenty or thirty dwellings.

The original Patent for the lands included within its boundaries was granted to John Tayler, in 1790, at eighty cents per acre. Colonel Converse, according to Mr. Childs, was the first settler, in 1791. In 1792, Henry, Daniel, and James Williams removed into the town, from Rhode Island; and were followed, in 1794, by Thomas Howard, from the same State, Israel Greenleaf, from New Hampshire, Gilbert Strong, Josiah Rathbone, and Melica Tuttle—the latter of whom, in 1869, was still living, at the advanced age of ninety-four years, with his great-grand-children, on the farm where he originally settled, and where, in 1796, with the aid of his boys and a large dog, he slew a ferocious bear, weighing two hundred pounds. Henry Cray was, also, an early settler, in the town, and sustained a high character, as an able, upright, and influential citizen. He represented the County, in the Assembly of 1835, and the town, for many years, in the Board of Supervisors. Anthony Olney was also a conspicuous citizen and a worthy and estimable man. Hamlin Gregory kept an inn, in the South part of the town, near New Berlin; and was the father of Reuben Gregory, murdered by George Denison; on the premises, in 1833. Joshua Lamb came to Columbus, from Worcester, Massachusetts, in July, 1804; opened a public-house; filled, for many years, the office of Post-Master of the town; and, in 1837, was promoted to the bench of the Court of Common Pleas, as an Associate Judge. Elijah Palmer emigrated to the town, from Stonington, Connecticut, at an early period. His son, Grant B. Palmer, at about the year 1830, opened a hotel, in Columbus Centre, which he continued to occupy for upwards of twenty years. He represented the County, in the Assembly of 1855: was an enterprising and successful farmer; for many years, President of the County Agricultural Society and Railroad Commissioner of his time; and died, in October last, at the age of seventy-two years, universally respected and esteemed, as a good man and useful citizen. Samuel Campbell, Sheriff of the County, from 1815 to 1819, also resided, during the greater part of his life, in Columbus. He represented the County in the Legislatures of 1809, 1812, 1813, and 1820, and the District, in the Congress of 1821–22; and uniformly sustained the character of an able, dignified, and worthy man. His son, Samuel Campbell, Junior, afterwards removed to Oneida-county, where he has achieved

eminent civic distinction, as a public man, representative in the State Legislature, and other capacities.

Josiah G. Olney, a son of Anthony Olney, was also a representative of the County, in the Legislature of 1839, and sustained a high character for probity and intelligence. Hiram E. Storrs represented the County, in the Legislature of 1846.

The entire population of the town is at present about one thousand, five hundred.

At the first town-meeting, in 1805, held at the house of Jonathan Brownell, Tracy Robinson, who subsequently removed to Binghamton, was chosen Supervisor, Ambrose Hyde, Town Clerk, and Joshua Lamb, Collector.

The first birth in the town was that of Sally Williams; the first marriage, that of Joseph Medbury to Hannah Brown, in 1794: and the first death, that of Mrs. Dorcas Howard, in 1797. Nicholas Page taught the first school; Colonel Converse kept the first inn: and Amos C. Palmer the first store, in 1797. Job Vail built the first grist and saw-mill, in 1794–95. The last “Wolf’s long howl, on *Unadilla’s* shore,” was heard, in 1803, on the birthday of Amos Tuttle.

GUILFORD.—This town is situated about equidistant from the Chenango and Unadilla-rivers; and here resided the old Sheriff, Smael A. Smith, John Latham, Daniel S. Dickinson, and Asher C. Moses. Here the future distinguished Senator commenced his career as a poor and struggling aspirant to the Bar, reading law in the office of Clark & Clapp, at Norwich, at such intervals as he was able to procure from his business, as a worker on his father’s farm or a teacher of a District School; and it was not until he had attained his thirtieth year that, in 1829, he was admitted to practice in the County Court. Here, too, or in the neighborhood, resided the veteran pettifogger, Joseph Sheffield, whose tall form, twinkling eyes, and homely, sun-burned, humorous countenance, with Cowen’s *Treatise*, in his horny hands, and iron-rimmed spectacles, on his sharp nose, was often to be encountered in the Justices’ Courts of the whole region, round about—not seldom to the utter demolition of the most thoroughly trained professional practitioners.

Guilford was formed from Oxford, in 1813, under the name of “*Eastern*,” and originally constituted a part of the township of “*Fayette*.”

The village, situated in the valley of Guilford Pond-creek, contains three churches, a hotel, a foundry and machine-shop, several stores, mills, and manufactories, and about three hundred inhabitants; Guilford Centre contains two churches and some twenty dwelling-houses; East Guilford contains a church, a hotel, a mill, and about one hundred inhabitants; Mount Upton, on

the West bank of the Unadilla, contains two churches, a hotel, several mills, manufactories, stores, and shops, and about two hundred and fifty inhabitants; and Rockdale, also on the Unadilla, a church, hotel, several mills, a store, and about one hundred inhabitants. Rockwell's Mills, a short distance North of Mount Upton, contains a church, a saw-mill, and an extensive woolen factory, owned by Chester W. Rockwell.

The first settlement of the town, according to Childs's *Gazetteer*, was made by Ezekiel Wheeler, in 1787, a little North of the present village of Mount Upton, on the farm since occupied by his grandson, Silas Wheeler. In 1789, Joshua Mersereau and his brother, from France, settled at the mouth of Guilford creek and erected the first mill in the town. His son, Joshua Mersereau, Jr., represented Tioga (including Chenango) county in the Legislature of 1802. In 1790, James Phelps, Sullivan Reynolds, and a Mr. Button settled near the present Rockdale; in 1791, Robert McLeod, Isaac Fuller, from Guilford, Conn., and Lemuel Cornell; in 1792, Daniel Savage, John Nash, and Nelson Robbins, from Ballston Spa, near the Four Corners; in 1793, Daniel Johnson, John Secor, Gurdon and Wyatt Chamberlin, at Mount Upton; and William and Nathaniel Hyer, in the East part of the town. Among the other early settlers, were John Dibble—who kept a hotel, in 1798, where the Guilford-hotel now stands, and died in 1801—Samuel Mills, in 1798, Ira Hays, in 1795, Uri Yale, in 1796, and Benjamin Yale, in 1799. The latter died only a few years since, in the one hundred and third year of his age. Daniel Cornell, who died in 1871, was also one of the oldest settlers; and Mrs. A. Wood, daughter of Daniel Savage, another. David Hays, son of Ira Hays, born in 1798, is probably the oldest person in the town, born there. Major Richmond and his sons, Joseph and Seth, Asa Haven, Daniel T. Dickinson—father of the late Senator—Caleb Burdick, Paris Winsor, Samuel A. Smith, Samuel Ives, and Joel and William Hendrick came into the town, early in the present century.

In 1805, the Academy at Guilford Centre was built, and placed under the charge of Daniel Mills, as Principal; and, in 1812, the Congregational Church, in the same place, was organized with twelve members, under the pastoral charge of Rev. John L. Jones.

The first child born in the town, according to the same authority, was Prudence Fuller, in April, 1791; the first marriage, that of Mr. Powell to the widow of Isaac Fuller, in 1793; and the first death that of Isaac Fuller, a few months previous. The first inn was kept by Ezekiel Wheeler, in 1796; and the first store by Sullivan Reynolds, in 1790. He also erected the first mill on the Unadilla, in the same year.

The first school was taught by Nathan Bennett, in 1794. The first church, was the Baptist, formed by Elder Orange Spencer, in 1803. The first town-meeting was held at the house of Jehiel Parsons.

Samuel A. Smith represented the County, in the Legislatures of 1816 and 1820, and John Latham, in the Legislatures of 1824 and 1830. The latter was elected County Clerk, in 1842. He was a very intelligent, popular, active, business-man, possessing the confidence and regard of his fellow-citizens, generally. Laman Ingersoll represented the County, in 1851.

Daniel S. Dickinson remained on his father's farm, engaged in agricultural pursuits, varied, at intervals, with mechanical employment and school-teaching, until about the year 1824, when he entered upon the study of law, in the office of Messrs. Clark and Clapp, at Norwich, and, in 1829, was admitted to the Bar. He, however, removed to Binghamton, in 1832; and was successively elected State Senator, Lieutenant-governor, United States Senator, and Attorney-general and was appointed, by the President, United States District-attorney for the Southern District of New York. He died at his residence in Binghamton, in 1866, full of years and honor, and with the well-merited reputation of an eminent statesman and patriot.

Erastus Dickinson, brother of the Senator, represented the County, in the Legislature of 1844; and was a worthy and highly esteemed citizen.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

VII.—THE ANCIENT VINLAND.

[We are pleased to make room for the following papers, which have been sent to us by John J. Anderson, Esqr., the well-known author of the School Histories bearing his name.

The first article appeared, originally, in the *Evening Post*; and the second, from the evidently able pen of Professor P. P. Iverslee, of Iola, Wisconsin, was written, in reply; offered to the *Evening Post*; and, with characteristic littleness, rejected, by the venerable Editor of that paper, nominally because of its extent. As the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE employs a different standard, and measures the admissibility of articles sent to it, by their *literary merit*, rather than by their *brevity*, and has no desire to conceal or begot the truth, by refusing room for proper explanations, a place was asked for it, in our columns, and cheerfully given.

In order to enable our readers to understand the entire subject and to give Professor Iverslee a fair chance, we reproduce the original article, as it appeared in the *Evening Post*, together with the very effective reply.

It is proper for us to say that Professor Iverslee is a native of Norway; the Principal of the large Academy, at Iola, which has been established by the Norwegians, residing in Wisconsin—pretty conclusive evidence of his standing, as a scholar, among the more intelligent of his countrymen—and, for a long time, a careful student of the subject of which he writes. His paper

will tell its own story; and we ask for it the careful attention of our readers.—EDITOR.]

THE ANCIENT VINLAND.

TO THE EDITORS OF "THE EVENING POST":

The recent lecture of Mr. Kingsley has brought to the surface, once more, the subject of the discovery of America by the Northmen. It forms a proper and interesting lecture-theme; and it is, therefore, to be regretted that Mr. Kingsley has been misled, on some points of it, by the over-zealous statements of the Copenhagen antiquaries. It is, indeed, high time that this matter were set right and cleared, once for all, of the absurdities which have been made to cluster around it.

The "Newport Windmill," the "Dighton-rock," the effort to identify the "Hóp" of the Icelander with the modern Mount Hope and the name of Nauset-beach with the Icelandic "nesit" (the Cape), are excrescences for which the simple and honest Saga-men of Iceland are in nowise responsible. The story of the successive discovery, by the Northmen, of Iceland, Greenland, and the mainland of North America, together with the colonization of the first-named countries, as told in the Sagas, is essentially as trustworthy as any historical narration of the same date. It is confirmed, in the case of Iceland and Greenland, by testimony of the most solid and irrefragable character. But what is needed, for various reasons, is a good critical edition of those passages in which the voyages to the mainland are mentioned, edited by some unprejudiced Icelandic scholar. The *Antiquitates Americane* of the Danish Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries and the other publications, embracing the comments and surmises of Professors Rafn and Finn Magnússon, are works which attempt to prove far too much. They have rather hurt than helped the cause which they advocated, since their unfounded statements have either misled historical writers or induced them to look askance at the whole subject of the pre-Columbian discovery of the western Continent.

The four points indicative of the site of Vinland which seem to be fairly deducible from the Sagas, are: 1. That it was a wooded land; 2. That it was within the region of growth of the fox-grape; 3. That the natives were of the Eskimo race; 4. That the twenty-second of December was about seven hours in length. In addition to these facts, it may be considered probable that the land produced some sort of wild grain, that cider-ducks were found on it, and that it was not many days' sail from western Greenland. All the voyagers agree that it was a district of forests. The name given to it, even without the story of the German Tyrker

and his discovery of the grapes, proves that it was within the vine-limit. The appellation bestowed upon the natives—Skraelingar—and the descriptions of them, leave little room for doubt as to their Eskimo character. The statement concerning the length of the shortest day in the year is so precise as to be worthy of credit. But all this points to the Gulf of St. Lawrence or its vicinity. To make it apply to Rhode Island, it is necessary to invent the theory, as the Copenhagen commentators did, that the Eskimos, since the period of the discovery, have been driven far to the North by the Indian tribes; and to give, as they did, an unwarrantable interpretation of the old Icelandic method of reckoning time. With regard to this "astronomical evidence," relating to the shortest day of the Winter, Mr. Gudbrand Vigfússon, one of the foremost Icelandic scholars of the present generation, and Editor of Cleasby's *Icelandic English Dictionary*, just published by the University of Oxford, says (*sub voce eykt*. p. 135): "The word is also curious from its bearing upon the discovery of America"; and, after citing the passage, "This passage refers to the discovery of America; but, in *Antiquitates Americane*, it is wrongly explained as denoting 'the shortest day nine hours long instead of seven: it follows that the Latitude fixed by the Editors is too far to the South.'"

It is hardly probable that Vinland will ever be re-discovered. If a person thoroughly familiar with the Sagas were to set out in a small boat, from the site of the ancient Colonies, in Greenland, and sail to the southwestward, as Leif Eiríksson and the succeeding voyagers did, he might possibly arrive at some interesting results. To him, the meagre description of the coasts would, perhaps, be suggestive. But the Icelandic occupancy of the country was not permanent enough to lead us to expect any decisive evidence of the locality of Vinland, in the shape of ruins and inscriptions, such as bear mute, but indisputable, testimony to the truth of the Sagas relating to Greenland. Nevertheless, the fact remains, that Europeans, five hundred years before Columbus landed in the West Indies, set foot somewhere on the northeastern shores of our Continent.

F.

[REPLY.]

THE SITUATION OF VINLAND.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE "HISTORICAL MAGAZINE:"

In the *New York Evening Post*, of a recent date, was an article occasioned by the lecture of Mr. Kingsley, on the discovery of America by the Northmen. The writer thinks it is high time "this matter were set right and cleared, once for all, of the absurdities which have been

"made to cluster around it." Towards this "setting right" I shall endeavor to contribute my mite, by setting forth the facts, concerning the matter, which I have in my possession. The "clearing away of absurdities" I leave to each reader's own judgment. I shall only remark, that it must be allowable for an investigator of history to record, not only *certainities*, but, also, *probabilities*. From this point of view, it would be very natural and proper to mention the resemblance of the Icelandic "Hóp" and "Mount Hope," "Nauset" and "Nesit," etc.; but, supposing the lack of other and decisive evidence, it could never occur to any person to adduce such things as proof, that Mount Hope and vicinity are identical with Vinland.

The writer in the *Evening Post* thinks "it is hardly probable that Vinland will ever be re-discovered." He is of the opinion, however, that it is not within the limits of the United States; but, rather in the vicinity of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In support of this, he mentions, that, in order to make the statement of the Saga apply to Rhode Island, "it is necessary to invent the theory that the Eskimos, since the period of the discovery, have been driven far to the North, by the Indian tribes; and to give an unwarrantable interpretation of "the old Icelandic method of reckoning time." But, as *Indians* inhabited the shores of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, at the time of the second discovery of America, by Europeans, the theory that the Eskimos were driven away, by the Indians, must be admitted, even if Vinland be located in that region; and with regard to the old Icelandic method of reckoning time, it is by no means proved, or can be proved, that the interpretation of nine hours is unwarrantable.

In determining the site of Vinland, we must, of course, be guided, *first*: by the account given in the Sagas; *second*: by the monuments or inscriptions that the voyagers may have left. Let us turn our attention then to these two points.

Bjarne Herjulfson, the first of the Northern voyagers who saw the American Continent, passed three different points, on the coast. From the first point, he sailed, in two days, to the Northeast, before he came to the second. From here, he sailed, in three days, with a wind from the South-west, before he came to the third. This was an island. From here, he sailed, in four days, to Greenland, with the same wind, from the South-west. Now, a day's voyage was reckoned, by the Northmen, at about thirty Norwegian sea-miles. The distance between Newfoundland and Herjulfssnaes, Bjarne's home, on Greenland, is one hundred and fifty Norwegian sea-miles; so it seems more than probable that the island, which Bjarne passed, was

Newfoundland. This supposition is confirmed by the description given of the island, by Leif; who, on his voyage, arrived, first, at the point of the coast which Bjarne had last visited. The Saga says: "In the interior, were high, snow-covered mountains; but clear from the sea, up to the mountains, the country appeared like a single, flat, snow-covered rock." A modern traveler, Anspach, says, about Newfoundland: "The interior of the country consists of naked, more or less extended, flat rocks, where no shrub grows." From this place, Leif sailed, in three days, towards the South, before he came to another land. This is described as "flat, and covered with woods, and the shores, for a wide distance round, consisted of white sand and were low and flat towards the sea." This description answers to Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Lower Canada. After naming the country "Markland," after its woods, Leif sailed farther, with a wind from the Northeast, and arrived, in two days, in what they afterwards called "Vinland." "In the rivers and lakes, they found abundance of salmon. The climate of the country was so mild that it seemed unnecessary to gather forage to the cattle, for the Winter. There was no frost in the ground; and the grass withered but slightly. Day and night were more equal than on Greenland or Iceland; for, on the shortest day, the sun was on the heavens from 'ogtedag'" [*breakfast-time*] "to 'davremeal'" [*supper-time*]. "There were, also, self-sown fields of wheat," [*maize, probably*] "and a kind of tree which is called 'masur'".

When Thorwald, Leif's brother, visited Vinland, he sent some of his men, in the main-boat, West, along the shore, to explore the country, during the Summer. This, as well as the description above, is another circumstance indicating that Vinland is to be sought in the region of southern Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, the coast of these States extending westward.

With regard to the explorers, the Saga says that "they found the country to be beautiful and rich, in woods; between the woods and the sea, it was only a short distance; and the strand or beach was full of white sand. There were many islands; and the water was very shallow. No habitation was found, either of man or beast; but, on an island, in the West, they found a cornshed, built of wood."

All these—the circumstances of the voyagers touching at three different and, as must be supposed, prominent points of the coast; the length of the voyages; and the description of the country—all these point to the southern part of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, as the

site of Vinland. It must be admitted, under every circumstance, that the Sagas contain nothing which precludes the possibility of Vinland being situated in that region. Even if it be admitted that the average length of time, between the two meals, "ogtedag" and "davre-meal," is seven hours, it is simply foolish to suppose that this manner of denoting time should be so precise that it could never include a space of nine hours. That the "Skrellings" were Eskimos, seems evident, from the Saga; but the theory that they were driven to the North, by the Indians, involves no improbability, and, as I said above, admitting the discovery of Vinland, the theory must be admitted under all circumstances.

Seeing then that all circumstances—among which must not be forgotten the mildness of the climate, in our Northmen's "Vinland," in opposition to the rigid climate around the shores of the St. Lawrence Gulf—point to the vicinity of Rhode Island, as identical with Vinland; we must next consider whether there are any traces left of the Northmen, in that region.

As said above, the resemblance of the Icelandic "Hóp" and "Hoep," "Nesit" and "Nausit," cannot be regarded as proof that the Northmen ever visited Rhode Island. The same may be said of the Newport tower, *provided this monument does not, in itself, show indisputable evidence of being of northern origin.* It has been asserted that this tower was a windmill, built by one of the Rhode Island Governors. If this is the fact, I should like to see the proof of it. It would also be interesting to know whether there was ever another windmill built in such a shape. The prevailing opinion, however, seems to be, that the origin of the said tower is unknown; and the question, therefore, naturally arises: Is there any other structure, on the Atlantic coast of the United States of America, whose origin is unknown, but which may be supposed to have been built by the American colonists?

B. J. Lossing, in his *Pictorial History of the United States*, says, about this tower: "The structure is of unhewn stone, laid in mortar, made of the gravel of the soil around and oyster-shell lime. It is a cylinder, resting upon eight round columns, twenty-three feet in diameter, and twenty-four feet in height. It was, originally, covered with stucco. *It stood there, when the white people first visited Rhode Island;* and the Narragansett Indians had no tradition of its origin. There can be little doubt of its having been constructed by those northern navigators, who made attempts at settlement, in that vicinity."

Another author says, about the same tower: "When the English and Scotch Puritans went to America, and settled in New England, their

"attention was early directed to a very old tower, at Newport, on Rhode Island, which exists yet, and is called 'Port Tower.' The style of architecture is entirely the same as that used in old Norwegian churches, as, for instance, the old church at Hamar is said to have been. To the question of the Puritans, as to *who* had built this tower, the Indians answered, that the 'Giants' had built it. We must remember, that the Sagas call the natives 'Skrellings,' that is, 'small people, of little strength;' so it may be conjectured that the Norse vikings were 'giants,' compared with the Skrellings."

To this I will add, that the writer of this article has seen the ruins of the Hamar Cathedral;* and it must be admitted that the remaining columns have great resemblance to the columns of the tower, at Newport. As to the traditions of the savages, Lossing and the last-quoted author, as we see, differ from each other. But the assertion of Lossing, that the Narragansett Indians had no tradition of the origin of the tower, agrees with the theory, that the Eskimos were driven to the North, by the Indians. For, supposing the tower to have been built while the Eskimos occupied the country, and that the said Eskimos were afterwards driven away, it would be very natural that the conquerors had no traditions respecting the tower. On the other hand, it would not be improbable that the conquerors obtained information from the conquered, that "giants" had built it. But, I repeat what I said above: If the "Port Tower" does not, in itself, show indisputable evidence of Northern origin, it cannot be adduced as proof that the Northmen ever were in that vicinity. But if it is an established fact, that the Northmen visited Rhode Island, this fact may be regarded as evidence that the Northmen *built the tower*, provided that no evidence exists which proves that said tower was built by later colonists.

Having then, disposed of the "Port Tower," and leaving to the judgment of the reader, in what degree it may be connected with the Northmen, I shall next say a few words about the "Skele-ton in Armor." It has been asserted that this skeleton was the remains of a Narragansett Indian, "rigged out in European trappings;" but, as the author of the assertion has neglected to explain how an Indian came to be "rigged out in European trappings," I cannot vouch for its probability. But, following the rule that both

* Bayard Taylor, in his *Northern Travel*, wrongly supposes that Lillehammer, at the head of the Mjosen, was the site of the named cathedral; and says that no traces remain of it; but the cathedral was situated at Hamar, which is a different city, on the East side of the Mjosen-lake.

sides of a question must be considered, I shall quote an author in the opposite direction: "Of the armor, there were sent a sketch and description, as well as a fragment of the armor, to Copenhagen, under an existing correspondence between Professor Rafn, in Copenhagen, and the President of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Mr. Th. H. Webb. "According to the description, the armor corresponded, in every respect, to the old armor preserved from the tenth century; and, by a chemical analysis, the Swede, Berzelius, found that the composition, also, was the same as that used in the North, at that time."

Being unacquainted with the armor of the tenth century, as well as with Chemistry, I can no more vouch for the correctness of this view than for that of the other. I shall only add, that I regard this "chemical evidence" essentially as reliable as any of the evidences adduced in proof, for instance, of geological theories.

Having produced what I know about the "skeleton," I shall next speak of the "Dighton Writing-rock." Foster, in his *Pre-historic Races*, says, about this Rock; "The Runic inscription which the Danish antiquarians profess to recognize on the Dighton-rock, is, to the American ethnologist, but the crude picture-writing of the savage." This assertion I quote only on account of its absurdity; for it is well known that it was not the custom of the savages to engrave "picture-writing" on stones—a very natural circumstance, as they lacked instruments adequate to the purpose. The Indians had weapons and utensils only of stone; while the inscriptions and pictures, on the Dighton-rock, plainly must have been made with iron instruments. Still more absurd the assertion proves to be, when we consider that the inscriptions contain Runic and Roman characters and numbers, Icelandic or Northern names, and, from first to last, agree with the account given in the Sagas.

From 1680 to the present time, the stone or "rock" has been examined, by several learned scholars, and several sketches have been taken of it. It is described as being eleven and a half feet long and five and a half feet high, with a sloping surface, which is covered with rude pictures, letters, and lines. On the middle of the stone, is found represented, on all drawings which have been made of the stone, during a period of one hundred and fifty years, the number CXXXI. The first letter, C, both on the stone and the drawings, more resembles an inverted L: 7; but this character was used, in the Middle Ages, to denote one hundred, like the Roman C. We have here, then, the number one hundred and thirty-one. According to Karlseone's Saga, the number of his followers was one hundred and sixty men. From these, nine separated,

to make discoveries for themselves; thus leaving one hundred and fifty-one men, with Karlseone. Now it was the custom of the Northmen to count one hundred and twenty in a hundred. Therefore, one hundred and thirty-one, according to their reckoning, is one hundred and fifty-one, according to ours. Christianity had been introduced into the North, at this time; so the Northmen had become acquainted with the Roman notation, which was introduced at the same time.

Near the same number, is found, on several drawings, the Norse word "*nam*," which signifies that the voyagers took possession of the country. "*Nam*" is used, in the Norse language, in several combinations; so, for instance, "*land-namsman*" signifies, "A man who takes land."

Under the number, are plainly seen the letters $\text{O} \rightarrow \text{RFIN} \text{Z}$, the form of the first letter, O, being square, and the last resembling the letter Z, inverted. Z, which character again resembles one of the Runic characters, for R. I must here remark that most, if not all, Norse or Icelandic masculine nouns, or names, ended in R. We have, here, then, ORFINR; now we must remember that the first name of one of the voyagers, Karlseone, was THORFIN or THORFINN.

Under the name, is the picture of an animal, which is represented, on most drawings of the stone. This animal, probably, was the bull, which, by its bellowing, frightened the Skrellings.

On the West of the stone, is seen, quite plainly, the Icelandic letter T (th). A picture, resembling a shield, above the number, and represented on all drawings, seems to denote that the voyagers were warriors.

On the West, are found, on almost all sketches, a female form, of considerable size, with a child by her side. This agrees with the account, in the Saga, that Thorfin Karlseone's wife bore a son, while they stayed in Vinland.

On the East, are engraved several human forms, probably denoting the Skrellings that approached the voyagers. There are several other pictures and inscriptions on the stone; but what is mentioned is sufficient to prove their true origin.

As before-mentioned, several drawings have been made of the stone. Among these, one was taken by Baylies and Goodwin, in 1790, and another, by American antiquaries, in 1830.

From what has been said, it is evident that the inscriptions, on the Dighton-rock, are of Norse origin; and, consequently, there is no room for doubt as to the true position of Vinland. Of the dwellings of the Northmen, there are no traces left, as it was their custom to erect such houses only of wooden material; and churches, only, were built of stone. The build-

ings, on Greenland, whose ruins yet are said to excite admiration, were built three centuries later than the first discovery of Vinland.

Besides the Dighton rock, there are other traces of the Northmen, on the Atlantic coast; but, of late, they are becoming more and more scarce. American scholars have complained that several of the stones, with Runic inscriptions, have been used in the construction of bridges and roads.

With regard to "good critical editions of the passages in which the voyages of the Northmen to the main land are mentioned," I must remark that I think such already exist. As regards "prejudice," it cannot make a whit of a difference to Professor Rafu, whether Vinland is situated within the limits of the United States or in Canada; while, on the part of others, there may be a feeling like this: "Let Vinland be anywhere except within the United States of America." But, prejudice or no prejudice, the inscriptions on the Dighton Writing rock are unmistakable, and bear just such "mute but unmistakable testimony," in the "shape of inscriptions," as F., in the *Evening Post*, regards as decisive evidence of the truth of the Sagas relating to Greenland.

IOLA, WIS.

P. P. I.

VIII.—EARLY RECORDS OF TRINITY CHURCH, NEW YORK CITY.—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 12.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, NOW FIRST PRINTED.

[*.*. The words, in italics, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which were *erased*: the words, in Roman, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which have been *obliterated* by time or accident.]

At a Vestry of Trinity Church held in New York Feb^y 19th 1703

Present The Rev^d W^m Vesey Rector

Coll. Tho. Wenham	} Church Wardens
Cap ^t Rich ^d Willet	
Coll. W ^m . Peartree	Mr. W ^m . Smith
Cap ^t . Rob ^t . Lurting	Cap ^t . Eben. Wilson
Cap ^t . Jerem. Tothill	Cap ^t . John Corbet
Cap ^t . W ^m . Morris	Mr. Rob ^t . Skelton

W^m. Anderson

It being mov^d w^{ch} way the Kings Farm w^{ch} is now vested in [the] Trinity Church, should be let to Farm It was unanimously aggreed That y^e Rector & Church Wardens Should wait upon My Lord Cornbury y Governor, to know what part y^e of his Lordship did design towards the College w^{ch} his Lordship designs to have built [& shall make their Report y^e of next Vestry] and thereupon to publish placarts for y^e Letting

HIS. MAG. VOL. III. 8.

y^e of at public outcry to y^e highest bidder.

Ordered that Cap^t Wilson & Cap^t Willet & M^r. D. Jamison do meet wth M^r. Isaac De Rhieuer and treat wth him concerning y^e lot of ground w^{ch} he has laying near to Trinity Church & aggree wth him for y^e Same upon y^e most easy terms they can for y^e Use of said Church.

Ordered Cap^t. Tothill & Cap^t. Sims wait on Major De Brown & get him to Execute y^e Deed for y^t parcell of Ground he pretended to now wth in the bounds of Trinity Church Charter. And that they wth Cap^t Morris, & Cap^t Wilson do also meet with y^e Managers of y^e Dutch Church & endeavour to get them to Sign y^e Resignation of that piece of land w^{ch} they lay pretension to, but is contain'd in Trinity Church Charter.

Ordered that y^e Rector wth y^e two Church Wardens [and?] M^r Jamison Treat wth my Lord concerning some money that was Collected for y^e Redemption of Some Slaves out of [Algeire] Salley. w^{ch} has been given to Trinity Church by order of Council, w^{ch} now lyes in Holland for want of Orders.

Ordered Also y^t y^e Said Com^{ee} do also Discourse my Lord about y^e Money given to Trinity Church by several Gent. who had Advanced y^e Same upon y^e Credit of an Act of Assembly for sending an Agent for Engl^a w^{ch} now lyes in the hands of some of y^e late Collectors or Justices of y^e peace in Ulster and other County's, y^e papers relating to w^{ch} money are in Coll. Bayards hands.

Ordered that Coll. W^m. Peartree & Coll. Tho. Wenham for y^e body of y^e Church, & Alderman W^m. Smith for the Gallery be Collectors in y^e Church for y^e Voluntary Collections for Eight Sunday's after y^e 21st Instant.

Ordered that W^m Huddlestons Acco of £2: 19: 3 for teaching W^m Velsh y^e Son of W^m Welsh to read & write be allowed & paid by y^e Church Wardens

March 30th 1703.

Tuesday in Easter Week

At a Meeting of y^e Communicants of Trinity Church to Chose Church Wardens & Vestry for y^e said Church, w^{ch} are as followeth viz^t

Coll. Tho. Wenham	} Church Warden
Cap ^t Rich ^d Willet	

Vestry

W ^m Morris	Rob ^t Lurting
Ja. Emott	Jerem. Tothill
W ^m Huddlestons	David Jamison
John Borrow	W ^m Peartree
Lancaster Syms	W ^m Smith
Eben. Wilson	Matth. Ling
Tho. Davinport	Juo. Theobald
W ^m Anderson	Barth. Le Roux
John Corbett	W ^m Bradford
Rich ^d Harris	W ^m Janeway

At a Vestry of Trinity Church in Newyork 3^d
June 1703

Present

The Reverend William Vesey Rector

Coll. Tho. Wenham } Church Wardens
Cap^t Rich^d Willet }

Coll. W^m. Peartree Mr W^m. Huddleston
Cap^t . John Corbet Mr . Barth. Le Roux
Cap^t . Rob^t . Lurting Mr . John Burrough
Aldⁿ . W^m. Smith Mr . W^m. Anderson
Mr . David Jamison Mr . Rich^d . Harris
Mr . Tho. Davinport Cap^t . Lancaster Syms
Mr . W^m. Bradford

Coll. Thomas Wenham brought in this day his
Acc^t of y^e Cash belonging to Trinity w^{ch} came
into his hands

Cap^t Rich^d Willet did also this day bring y^e
Acco^t of Cash belonging to Trinity Church, y^e
was in his hands

Ordered that Cap^t Lurting, [Mr. Bradford]
Mr. Davinport, Mr. Jamison & Cap^t Wilson
William Anderson [he] Or Any four of them to
make a Quorum to be a Com^{ee} to Examine the
s^d Acco^{ts} & Report to y^e next Vestry

Ordered that Coll. Winham pay Mr. David
Jamison, what is reasonable for his pains &
trouble in drawing the Deed of y^e Burial place
Granted from y^e City of Newyork to Trinity
Church.

Ordered that Cap^t Willet & Rich^d Harris do
gather y^e voluntary Contributions for y^e body
of y^e Church, & Mr Davinport for y^e Gallery,
& do Collect till further Order.

Ordered That The acco brought in by y^e Wid-
dow of Coll. Steph. Cortlandt dece^d be paid

Aggreed wth Mr Ebets Bricklayer That he point
y^e Steeple, y^e Western part of y^e Church, make
middle brick pillars in y^e Windows & plaister
them sufficiently to be finish'd on or before y^e
15th day of Sept^r next, for w^{ch} he is to be paid
Sixty pounds, by y^e following paym^{ts} : viz. fif-
ten pounds presently fifteen pounds when y^e
work is half done, & the Remaining Thirty
pounds at y^e finishing y^e of The Church is to
find y^e Iron work, —

Ordered that y^e Middle Right hand Front pew
of y^e Gallery be Allotted to the Mayor Phillip
French Esq^r . & his Family.

Ordered that y^e Right hand Front pew of y^e
Gallery be allotted to Mr. W^m. Nicholls & his
family, And also for Mr. Attorney Gen^l
Broughton & his family

Ordered that Cap^t. Codington & his Family
have y^e one half of y^e pew wth Alderman Smith

At a Vestrey of Trinity Church in N. York held
y^e 4th of August 1703

Present

The Reverend W^m. Vesey Rector

Coll. Tho. Wenham } Church Wardens
Cap^t Rich^d Willet }
Coll. W^m. Peartree Mr . Tho. Davinport
Cap^t . W^m. Morris Cap . Jerem. Tothill
Mr . Dav. Jamison Mr . W^m. Huddleston
Cap^t . Rob^t . Lurting Mr . Jn^o . Burrows
Mr . W^m. Bradford M . Rich^d . Harris
Mr . W^m. Anderson

Order that y^e Rever^d. Mr Vesey Rector, Coll.
Wenham & Cap^t Willet Church Wardens, Coll.
Peartree, Cap^t Tothill, & Cap^t . Lurting be a
Com^{ee} to meet wth Mr Regnier, Mr Britt, Lieu.
Hobson, & Mr Carter & they to Confer wth &
discourse Mr Henry Neering Organ-Maker, about
making & erecting an Organ in Trinity Church
in N. York, and if they shall think meet to
agree wth him on as easy terms as possible

Order that Mr David Jamison, & M James
Emot be fee'd as Attorneys for recovering of y^e
Money y^t was Contributed for y^e Redemption
of some who were Slaves in Sallye.

At a Vestry held y^e 10th December 1703 Present
W^m Vesey Rector

Tho. Wenham } Church Wardens
Rich^d Willet }

John Corbet Tho. Davenport
W^m Smith Barth. Le Roux
Lancaster Syms Jerem. Tothill
Jn^o Borrow W^m. Peartree
Ebenezer Wilson Rich^d Harris

It is aggreed That Cap^t. W^m Morris & John
Borrow do-gather y^e Collection in y^e body of
the Church for y^e time ensuing & Mr William
Huddleston in y^e Gallery

Ordered that Mr Tho. Davinport bring in his
Collection to Cap^t Rich^d Willet Church Warden.

Ordered that y^e s^d Church Warden do pay unto
Ebenez^r Wilson five pounds being y^e Remainder
& in full of y^e Twenty pounds due to him on
y^e Acc^t of y^e Farm.

Ordered that Coll. Wenham, Cap^t Wilson,
Cap^t Tothill, Cap^t Syms & Cap^t Corbet or
any three of them be a Committee to Aggree
wth Mr Iohn Ellis, about building a pew for
y^e Gov^r . Council, Mayor & Aldermen according
to a Draught given in.

Ordered that Mr W^m Bradford & his Wife do
sit it y^e half of the pew w^{ch} was formerly
Mr Sam^l Burts., along with Mr Dirk Vanden-
burgh until y^e s Burts male Children are of
years to use y^e Same.

Ordered that Coll. Wenham, Cap^t Wilson,
Cap^t Corbet, Cap^t Syms, Cap^t Tothill, & Cap^t.
Willet be a Committee to Enquire into the
Debts of y^e Church & make their Report thereof.

Thursday the 18th April in Esther Week 1704
now Chosen for the Ensueing year

William Peartree }
 Esq^r Mayor } Ch. Wardens
 David Jamison }

Coll. Thomas Wenham William Janeway }
 Samson Shelton Brough- }
 ton Esq^r } Rob^t Lurting }
 William Sharpas } Patrick Crawford }
 Michael Hawdon } John Burrow }
 Tho Davenport } Ebenezer Wilson }
 Gab Ludlow } James Emott }
 Daniel Honan } Jeremiah Tothill }
 William Bradford } William Anderson }
 John Hutchin Esq } William Huddle- }
 Rich^d Willett } ston }

Att A Meeting of the Rector Church
 Wardens and Vestry men on Wensday
 ye: 19th day of April 1704

Present the Reverend Mr Will Vezey Rector
 Will Peartree Esq^r } Church Wardens
 Mr David Jamison }

Samson Shelton Broughton Esq Daniel Honan
 Richard Willett [Lancaster Symes]
 Jeremiah Tothill William Janeway
 Thomas Davenport John Corbett
 Michael Hawdon John Burrow
 Nathaniell Marston Patrick Crauford
 William Morris William Bradford
 Will Sharpas

Mr Burrow Acquainted this Board that he has
 in his hands the sum of forty five pounds four-
 teen Shilings & three halfe pence New Yorke
 Money Collected in the Church of the Voluntary
 Contributions of the Congregation by him and
 Capt Morris since the twelfth day of December
 last past, and also six pounds more which he
 paid Mr Vezey which in the whole makes 51^{lb} 4-1¹/₂

Mr Davenport also Acquainted this Board that
 he has in his hands Eighteen pounds Seaven
 Shilings & Eight pence which he Collected in
 the Gallery of the Church for [the] part said
 time. y^e rest Coll^d by Mr Huddleston

Ordered that Mr Honan & Mr Bradford Col-
 lect the Contributions of the Church for two
 Months And Mr Tothill in the Gallery for the
 same time.

Ordered that Coll Wenham be desired to write
 to Mr Thrale to procure the Plate & furniture
 given by her Majesty to Trinity Church and that
 he Order Money to Mr Thrale for the paying the
 fees of the Offices for the Effectual Obtaining
 the same, & that this board will satisfie Coll
 Wenham that he shall disburs to that Acct.
 At a meeting of the Vestry June 14th 1704
 Present the Rector Mr Vesey

Coll Peartree
 David Jamison
 Rich^d Willett
 Rob^t Lurting
 Jeremiah Tothill

William Huddleston
 William Bradfurd
 Patrick Crawford
 Gabriel Ludlow
 John Corbett
 John Borrow

Mr Huddleston returned the collection in the
 gallery from february 27th to Easter day £4: 1: 4¹/₂
 Mr Tothill p^d in for Collection in the gallery
 from April 23 to June 11th 1704 inclusive £7:
 7: 4¹/₂

Ordered Mr Ludlow the Cl of the Assembly be
 paid his fees being £4: 12:—[for f] about the
 Act of Assembly granting priviledges &c

Mr Willett paid the ballance of his former ac-
 count being £2: 13: 9

Ordered Mr Bradford the printer be p^d for a
 book to enter the records of marriages & bap-
 tisms and for printing of two laws for our
 Church £4: 4:—

Ordered five pounds two shillings be paid to
 Miles flastor or order being for Cedar plank for
 the use of the Church Anno 1696

O Gsbert Sueits has given the sum of five
 pounds for the use of the Church which is in
 Mr Huddlestons hands

Ordered Caleb Cooper & John Scott each of
 them have a third of the pew that Capt Simms
 setts in paying for the same

At a meeting of y^e Rector Church
 Wardens & Vestry men on monday
 y^e 24th of July 1704

Present y^e Reverend Mr W^m Vesey
 Rector

Mr David Jamison	Col. Peartree
Capt Io ⁿ Corbet	Mr Iohn Burroughs
Capt ^m Rich ^d Willett	Mr Attorney Gener
Col Tho: [Willett] Wen-	Mr James Emmot
ham [Mr Willia]	Mr W ^m Huddleston
Capt Io ⁿ Hutchins	Mr David Honan
Mr W ^m Anderson	Capt Jeremiah Tothill
Capt W ^m Morris	G Ludlow
Mr Crawford	Mr Sharpas
Capt Wilson	Mr Bradford

Mr Tothill Collector for y^e Gallery brought
 in £4: 4: 3 Collected from y^e 17 of June last
 to y^e 23 Instant Iuly inclusive

Mr Honan brought in the Acco^t of y^e Col-
 lections in y^e body of y^e Church from y^e 23
 of Aprill last to y^e 23 July Inclusive amount-
 ing to £35: 18:8 there being 2 Sundays in
 y^e time of w^{ch} he hath not y^e Collections

Mr Willett & Mr Lurting are appointed Col-
 lectors for y^e Body of y^e Church & Capt
 Corbet appointed Collector for y^e Gallery
 for two months Ensueing

Ordered that y^e Church wardens pay[ing s]

Small Incidents for y^e Church from time to time not exceeding £3 at one time & Report the Same to y^e next Vestrey

It is agreed that y^e matter relating to Mr De Remiers pretensions to a lott or peece of ground behind Trinity Church be referred to Mr Barberie Chose Arbitrator for y^e Church & Mr Van Dam Chose Arbitrator by Mr De Riemer to value y^e said lot of ground Ordered that a Convenient place be fitted in the & in y^e Steeple for y^e Rector to retire in & that y^e Same be left to y^e Discretion of the Church wardens

Ordered

That £10 ^{ps} Ann be added to [Mr Huddleston] the Sallary of Mr Huddleston y^e Clerk of y^e Church During the time he officiates as Clerk to Trinity Church in y^e City of Newyork to be paid quarterly

Ordered

That the present Church wardens have power to let out £150 belonging to The Church to y^e best Advantage they can taking good security for y^e Same

Mr Bradford brought in An Acco^t of £5:2:1½ Collected in y^e Body of y^e Church the 2 Sundays Mr Honan was absent being Whitsunday last & ye 23^d July Instant

Ordered

That no Ground be broke up in y^e Church for y^e burial of any person before the fees of the Church be paid to y^e Churchwardens for y^e same

Ordered That the new version of Psalms by Mr Tate & Mr Brady be Sung in y^e Trinity Church as soon as they may be had

Ordered

That Mr Jamison Mr Willet Mr Crawford & Capt Corbet be a Comittee to examine & Inspect who have paid for their Pews

Ordered

That Capt Lurting Capt Tothill Mr Bradford & Mr Honan be appointed to [to] Importune all strangers Benevolence [towards] the Church & steeple

At a meeting of the Rector Churchwarden & Vestry men on Wednesday y^e 23 Aug^t Present y^e Reverend Mr W^m Vesey Rector

Coll Peartree	} Chur: Warden
Mr David Jamison	
Sampson Shelton Broughton Esqr	Mr Honan
Col Thomas Wenham	Mr Huddleston
Mr Hadden	Alderman Hutchins
Mr Bradford	Mr Anderson
Capt Corbet	Mr Wilson
Mr Davenport	Gab ^l Ludlow
Mr Emmot	
Capt Willet	

Ordered that the fees hereinafter menconed be settled & Established as followeth Viz^t

For a funeral Sermon to be preached - - £1:10:—
For y^e Ministers Fee for burying in y^e Church - - - - - 0:13:—

[For y^e Clerk for burying in y^e Church]

For any other part of y^e Church grounds to y^e minister - - - - - 0:9:—

For y^e minister for a marriage - - - 0:13:—

[For y^e Minister for Baptizing a Child

out of y^e Church - - - - - 0:6:9:—

For y^e Clerks fees for attending at a funeral]

The Clerks Fees

For attending at a Funerall - - - 0:5:6:—

For his attendance at a marriage - - 0:6:6:—

[For his attendance at a Christening out of y^e Church]

For y^e Registering a Christening - - - 9:—

Sextons Fees

For Ringing the Bell for a Funeral 0:3:0:—

For making a Grave - - - - - 6:0:—

For every marriage - - - - - 3:3:—

Ordered that every stranger pay Double fees.

Fees [For] to be paid for burials in y^e Church

For burying a man or Woman in y^e Chancel to the Minister - - - } 5:0:0:—

For same ground for a Child above 10 yeares not exceeding 16 yeares - } 2:10:0:—

For a child under 10 yeares - - - 1:5:0:—

Ordered

That Capt. Corbet & his family [be Seated in the] have one half of the with Mr French his Pew in y^e Gallery

Ordered

That Mr. Jamison pay Mr. Ebbets Bill being £ 3: 18: 6: for masons worke Done in the Church.

Ordered

That y^e Church Wardens do lend to Mr Bradford £ 30 or 40th for 6 months on Security without Interest for [purchasing] Paper to Print Common prayer Books

Ordered that [Mr] the Church Wardens provide a very good Book to enter the minutes of y^e Vestrey faire & that G: Ludlow do enter the same accordingly & that the s^d G: Ludlow be Clerk to y^e Vestry for wth he is to be allowed £ 6 ^{ps} Ann for his trouble to be & Commence from y^e 24th July 1704

At a meeting of the [Vestrey] Rector, Church warden, & Vestry men on Wednesday y^e 22^d Nov^r 1704

Present the Reverend Mr Vesey Rector
Col Peartree } Churchwardens
Mr David Jamison }
Mr Attorney Generl Broughton

Col Wenham
Capt Corbet
Capt Lurting
Capt Willet
Mr Burrows
Mr Hutchins
[Mr Hardardin]
Mr Hawden
Mr Davenport
Capt Wilson
Gab^l Ludlow

Ordered, that Mr Sharpas & Mr Hawden be Collectors for the Body of the Church.

Ordered, that Mr Davenport be Collector for the Gallery

Ordered, that Mr Willet pay to the Church Wardens the Collections he hath gathered in y^e Body of the Church being £ 41: 0: 4½

Ordered, that Cap^t Corbet pay to y^e Church Wardens the Collections he hath gathered in the Gallery being

Ordered

That the Churchwardens pay the Bill for Clothing the Sextons boy being £ 5: 7: 11 Mr Jamison [*the Ballance of*] his Acco^t being £ 8: 1: 0 & the bill of building the Vestrey Room^e being £ 10: 17: 9

Ordered

That Mr Lurting pay to the Church wardens £5 given to the Church by Capt Davison & the ballance of the Acco^t in his hand.

At a meeting of y^e Rector Church Wardens & Vestrey men on Wednesday y^e 14 February 1704

Present the Reverend Mr William Vesey Rector

Col Peartree } Church Wardens

Mr David Jamison	
Mr Michael Hawarden	Capt. Corbet
Mr Honan	Mr W ^m Bradford
Capt Tothill	Capt Wilson
Capt Morris	Capt Willet
Capt Lurting	Mr Sharpas
Mr Davenport	Mr Anderson
Mr Burrows	Gab ^l Ludlow
Mr W ^m Huddleston	

The Church Wardens produced a Certificate from y^e Secretarys Office & Letters of Administration of Col Steph: Cortland Peter Jacob Marin & Is Kip & Io^a Kelby & 5 Bills of Exchange wth 5 Letters of Advice drawn on Mr Hero May & Mr W^m Banker in Holland for y^e Sum of two hundred & nine pounds three shillings Sterling & one hundred fifty eight Guilders Hollands-money payable at ten days Sight to y^e present Church wardens & their successors or order Deducting the Charges

Ordered that the Church Wardens Sign the

Bills & send them to Col Lodowick & direct him to remit y^e money to the Church Wardens for y^e time being in such goods as they shall write for & that Col Lodowick be ordered to insure the Said goods

Ordered the Church Wardens pay to W^m Lees & Joⁿ & Highbeen [*and his son* £6] the Bill for hanging the Church Bell & other Expense &c being £6: 17: 0.

[Ord] The Church Wardens Reported that they had agreed wth George Riersen to [*Lease*] let him the Queens flame at 30th B Ann for 5 yeares from y^e first day of May [170] next

Ordered That a H of Jude be prepared & that the Church Wardens do Sign y^e Counterpart & affix one of their seales thereto.

Ordered That the Church Wardens do acquaint madam Broughton that the Vestrey do present her with the Liberty of y^e ground for Burying Mr Attorney Generall.

Ordered that the Churchyard be Inclosed & that the Church Wardens Capt Tothill & Capt Willet do take care & see the same done & that Casements be made in all the windows in y^e Church.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

IX. — "VERMONT CONTROVERSY."

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 35.

A SERIES OF UNPUBLISHED PAPERS, CONCERNING THE RELATIONS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND THE EARLY VERMONTESE, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

[36.—*Letter from Woodbury Langdon, Member of Congress, to President Weare.*]

PHILADELPHIA Octobr. y^e 12th 1779

S^r

The reasons why I have not done myself the honour of writing to you before are these, soon after my arrival here I was taken very ill of a Fever which confined me to my Bed a considerable time and since my recovery General Whipple has gone home who from his long residence and experience at Congress will be able to give you a more perfect Account of the transactions here than can be expected from me.

Since my recovery I have attended Congress with the closest application and shall endeavour to exert myself if my health continues to the utmost of my abilities while here

You will have received sundry Resolutions relative to Vermont from the President of Congress a Copy of the last of which I herein inclose, the others of the 24th September were pass'd while

I was confined and I cannot say are altogether to my mind, this Business in my opinion is of the greatest consequence to New Hampshire and requires her most serious attention for many very weighty Reasons among which give me leave to mention the following, that as the thirteen united States have declared themselves independent which they will beyond all doubt support and at the same time have reserved to each State its particular separate independence and sovereignty and as New Hampshire without Vermont will be very small and weak compared with her neighbouring States and it cannot be expected in the nature of things but that some day or other differences will arise between that State and her neighbours in which case she will be under great disadvantages on Account of her weakness, it therefore is her indispensable duty in the first setting out to endeavour by all proper means to be as much on a footing with her neighbours as possible, of the truth of this I am more & more convinced every day, it will also give her greater weight in the grand Councils of America and be an amazing saving of Tax both which are objects well worthy consideration. the same reasons will apply to Vermont against her being a SEPERATE State and in favour of her being connected with New Hampshire indeed there does not appear to me the least probability that Vermont will be allowed to be a separate State and every step that has been or may be taken by New Hampshire to countenance it weakens her claim far beyond what many Gentlemen of New Hampshire have any conception off and will be so construed in desiding the dispute, therefore I wish most heartily that New Hampshire and the Inhabitants of what is called the Grants or Vermont would for the interest of both lay aside every thought of making the latter a separate State and unite in their endeavours to be one State in which case in my opinion they will succeed, but if Vermont persists in endeavoring to be a separate State and New Hampshire appears to acquiesce they will very likely both be disappointed and in all probability Vermont will be adjudged to New York.—I confess I am anxiously concerned for the settlement of this Matter and when I declare that I have no private Interest in the Tract of Country called Vermont and never expect to have it will I flatter myself be admitted that I can have no view separate from the true Interest of New Hampshire when I endeavour to prevent the Grants from being loped off from New Hampshire of which without vigorous exertions there appears to be danger.—The Delegates of New York, Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire have most of them thought it best to recommend to their several States a particular form of an Act to answer the end of the Resolu-

tions referred to above, in order that there might a similarity in the Acts, the Deligates from the two former States have accordingly sent a form of an Act to their respective States Copy of which I have thought it my duty to inclose herein and the General Court will adopt it or not as they may think proper if it should be adopted it may be very necessary to add a Clause making it of force provided New York & Massachusetts Bay passed similar Acts otherwise not, as it is at present very uncertain which will be done by those States and I hope I shall be pardoned when I say that I hope that care will be taken in forming every part of the Act that no disadvantage or embarrassment may accrue to the State hereafter in consequence of it—

Yesterday was forwarded to you by Express Sundry Resolutions of Congress respecting a Supply of the Treasury the Letter accompanying them together with the inclosed of the 13th Sep^r past sufficiently point out the necessity of the measure without my ading any thing on the Subject, it gives me much pain to find that there appears to be a necessity for calling on the States for such large Supplies and confess that I am not without my fears respecting the success of it, but you must see what will be the consequence if it does not succeed. your Delegates have been able to procure the Proportion of Tax for New-Hampshire to be much lower than what it has hetherto been, but it must be remembered that when hereafter the proportions of the Taxes of each State shall be finally fixed agreeable to some former Resolutions of Congress if it shall then appear that New Hampshire or any other State has been deficient it will be then liable to make good such deficiency and on the other hand if any State has been overrated it will have credit for the same

The peculiar situation of my Family and other concerns renders it necessary for me to leave this place early in December in order to return home, which I hope will not be taken amiss by the Court as they will remember it is agreeable to my engagement with them, it will always be the height of my ambition to render the State every possible service in my power—doubtless care will be taken that such Persons are chosen to represent the State in Congress as are fully acquainted with the dispute relative to Vermont and to instruct them fully that Business. .

I am with all due Respect

Your most obedient

H^{ble} SERV^t

WOODBURY LANGDON

The Hon^{ble}

MESHAKE WEAR ESQ—

[37.—“*Sundry Articles to be complied with, by the Legislature of New Hampshire.*”*]

1st. That the Legislature of New Hampshire spiritedly support their claim to the Grants west of the river Connecticut and exercise Jurisdiction over them when they shall apply there for

2nd. That the Inhabitants of the Territory east of Connecticut river, Who have heretofore been in Union with Vermont, have secured to them the privileges that the rest of the subjects of New Hampshire enjoy

3rd. That the Legislature pass an act indemnifying all persons in the Union aforesaid, who have acted under the authority of Vermont, so far as they have conducted consistent with the common Law, or the Statute Laws of said Vermont

4th. That the Legislature of New Hampshire ratify and Confirm all proceedings of any Courts which have been constituted under the Authority of Vermont, that shall be found not repugnant to Common Law or the Statute Laws under which they acted

5th. That all actions or processes commenced in the Territory aforesaid Under the authority of Vermont aforesaid be transferred to Courts under the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire without cost to the parties, in the same situation they were in before the dissolution of the union Aforesaid

6th. That equitable allowances be made by New Hampshire for the Expenditures of Men and Money rais^d, on said Grants east of the River aforesaid for the defence of the Northern frontiers as well as the General Cause of the United States.

7th. That the Towns on said Grants east of the river aforesaid referred to in a resolve of Congress of the 20th of Sept^r 1779 be excluded from Governmental Taxes heretofore assessed.

[There does not appear to have been any Section 8.—
W. F. G.]

9th That the Act of the Legislature of New Hampshire for Transporting persons from one County to another be repealed

10th That all Towns and Districts on the Grants east of said River be called upon to elect

* There is, on the back of this document, the following endorsement, in the hand-writing of John Farmer :

“Sundry Articles to be com-

plied with by the legislature

“of New Hampshire.”

“No date.

“circa 1779.”

(“Vermont”)

—W. F. G.

and send representatives to the General Court of New Hampshire and also Members to attend the Convention to form a plan of Government, and that the appointment of all Officers in the Counties of Cheshire and Grafton be suspended until said Towns are represented in the Assembly

11th That all deeds and Conveyances of Land authenticated according to the Laws of Vermont be held valid until seasonable Opportunity be had for their being recorded in the County Registries agreeable to the Laws of New Hampshire

12th That the proceedings of the several Towns in Said District in their Town Meetings during the time while they held themselves not subject to the Jurisdiction of New-Hampshire be held valid so far as they have proceeded agreeable to the Laws of Vermont or the usages of New Hampshire or as the Exigencies of that frontier have Rendred necessary for the security of the people against the invasions of the Common enemy; and that all the collectors of Taxes in the several Towns be empowered to Compleat the Collection of monies due no Bills now in their hands unless Where a Land Tax shall have been assessed for defraying other charges then those of the war.

13th That any towns that have been over Rated in assessments for Taxes by the Assembly, shall be equitably relieved.

14th That those Districts which by the Laws or Usages of Vermont have been entitled to Town privileges shall be continued in the enjoyment of them—

15th That a Military force be Stationed on the Northern frontiers sufficient to Secure the inhabitants against the invasions of the Enemy.

[38.—*Draft of letter from President Weare to the Committee of the Continental Congress appointed to confer with the Vermontese.*]

EXETER July 3^d 1779

GENTLEMEN,

A Resolve of Congress of the first of June 1779 by which you were appointed a Committee “to repair to the Inhabitants of a certain district known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, and enquire into the reasons why “they refuse to continue Citizens of the respective States which heretofore Exercised Jurisdiction over the said district” hath been transmitted to the General Court of this State in Consequence of which the s Court appointed Ebenezer Thompson Esq^r. to wait on you at the said Grants, In behalf of the State to answer any matters that may be Offered by Persons heretofore under the Jurisdiction of New Hamp-

shire as reasons for their refusing to continue Citizens thereof—any other things that may come under your Inquiry in which this State is concerned

The Hon^{ble} the Committee appointed by Congress to meet at Vermont

[39.—*Letter from the President of the Congress to President Weare, transmitting documents.*]

PHILADELPHIA June 6. 1780

SIR,

You will receive herewith enclosed an Act of Congress of the 2^d Instant, containing sundry resolutions respecting the District of Country commonly known by the Name of the New Hampshire Grants.

I have the honour to be
with very great respect
Sir

your obed^t hb Servant
SAM HUNTINGTON President

P. S. June 10. You have also enclosed an Act of Congress of the 9th Instant assigning the Second Tuesday of September next for hearing &c the Disputes respecting the New Hampshire Grants in the Manner therein expressed.

I am ut Supra

S. HUNTINGTON President

The Hon^{ble}

The President of the Council of N. Hampshire

[40.—*Letter from General John Sullivan, Member of Congress, to President Weare.*]

PHILADELPHIA Septem^r 16th 1780

DEAR SIR

Congress have not yet come to a Single resolution Respecting vermont Though it has been five Days on the Topic. New york Seems Disposed to have a Determination against its being an Independant State, & then to have Commiss^{rs} appointed to Say whether it falls to new-york or New Hamps^{re} General Foulson & myself have opposed this & urged the appointment of Commissioners in the first Instance, both upon principles of policy, & upon a Conviction of the want of power in Congress To take any other Step agreeable to the Articles of Confederation.

I Last Evening received Letters from Several Persons of note in that Quarter & the adjacent Parts of new Hamps^{re} Expressive of the Sentiments of the people assuring me that a Division of the Grants will be Disagreeable to all; That if Congress are Determined they shall not be Independant Seven Eighths of them will Petition Congress to Reunite them to new Hamps^{re} Col^l.

alcott of vermont waited on me & assured me that this was the General Sentiment of the People—I shall therefore be Less violent in my opposition to that Question in future. I am Exceeding happy to find that new york have appointed three Gentlemen of high Spirits & all Deeply Interested in the Event To appear as agents for that State breathing out nothing but Death & Slaughter against those people who have So Long Set their authority at Defiance & painting the Bitter Enmity which they have Ever Discovered against the Yorkers. To this I have Endeavored to oppose the moderate Spirit of New-Hampshire; her readiness to Acquiesce in the Determination of Congress & Even though the Land is Clearly within her Limits to Submit to its being a Separate State if Congress Should find it for The good of the whole. I have assisted the Yorkers in Establishing the Fact, of an utter aversion in those people to Live under their Jurisdiction; & at the Same time have taken Care to mention the Harmony which has Ever Subsisted between them & new Hampshire This I find is likely to have the Effect Intended the members begins to See that If the Lands are adjudged to new york the Continent must be Involved in a war to Inforce the Determination of Congress which Can only be avoided by adjudging it to New Hamps^{re} & I am Convinced this will finally Turn the Scale in favor of new Hampshire. I wish to have forwarded to me as Soon as possible one of the new Hampshire Law Books in which is Governor Wentworths Commission as the Secretary has only furnished me with an Extract from it without Date I am Indeed ashamed of the papers furnished from New Hampshire & hope for Success rather from Political Consideration than from any other motives a material paper is the prohibition to the Governor of New york in 1767 to Exercise Jurisdiction or grant Lands in that Territory This I cannot obtain new york agents are possessed of but will not produce it. I apprehend it must be in the Secretarys office; the Several papers which I wrote for when at Home or Such of them as can be procured ought to be forwarded The Southern members are as Ignorant of the History of new England as we are of the Lands under the Poles. I procured Some useful papers in Connecticut I hope to obtain more before the final Tryal. I Shall also be glad of Every Evidence that new Hampshire can furnish; & of their Instruction from time to time.

We have nothing new Since Gen^l Gates' Defeat I have seen a private Letter from Gen^l Smallwood giving a particular Account of the Action the Loss on our Side was about two hundred the Enemy's five hundred the Brave Marylanders

after being Deserted by the militia & the Commander in Chief performed wonders, & Retired with Regularity. General Smallwood had not heard of General Gates when he wrote as he had retired 200 miles from the place of Action before he wrote the Letter which So much frightened those who believed it of which I never was in the number. we have this Day rec^d. Intelligence from new york that the Second Division of the French Fleet is on the Coast. I rejoice that Gen^l Washington Gives New Hampshire Credit for Complying with the requisitions of Congress better than any other State I wish her to Continue her Exertions as the Army is Literally Starving—I fear will Disband we are using Every Exertion to Remedy the Evils which Surround us, but it is a very Late Hour for the Business though I hope not too Late—

I have the honor to be most Respectfully
Dear Sir Your most obed^t Servt

JN^o SULLIVAN.

HON^{ble} MESCHIC WEARE ESQ^r

[Superscribed:]

(Publick Service) Honorable

MESCHIC WEARE ESQ^r

President of the Council In

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Far^d by

GENL FOLSOM.

[41.—Letter from General Jacob Bayley to President Weare.]

NEWBURY 6th Nov^r 1780

SIR

I send Inclosed an Extract of a letter from Maj^r Allen to Cap^t Safford which is very alarming to me I question whether Either of the United States May Proceed So far as that Extract Shews they have done they Confine the Truce to this State as they call it The Threats they have made and many other Concurring reasons Induceth me to think the Letters of Importance and Negotiation mentioned in the abstract are no other but in Consequence of Previous purposals by Gen^l, Allen to the Governor of Canada in behalf of Vermont I Cannot Expect any Better of a number on that Side the Mountain if they Cannot have their will than to Join the Enemy and if they do it will be bad for you as well as us. Immediate Care ought to be Taken but the Case is men will not believe till too late I did Give notice to you of the temper of that People and urge that you would Insist^t at Congress for a determination whether Vermont was a State or not and that without Delay in Stead of that I am informed Your Agent at Congress Opposed the motion When Put, therefore the Dispute is not

Settled and time Given to the Enemy to make the Greatest offers to them people, all the Force that can be speared from Canada is at Crown Point and Onion River, and tho, they have been for Six weeks in that Quarter and it has been in their Power to Distress the People on the Grants west of the mountains yet not man Killed or Captivated nor a House Burnt but look on this Side where People are oppressed to the People on the west in their Extravagancys they Burn kill and Captivate and have been and now are watching to Destroy this and other Places on this River also look at York State what Devestations have they made even to Fort miller the Country is Ransacked and burnt is it not Alarming on our Part we Shall Keep a good look out and are Determined to oppose to the last I do Exspect they will make an other attack on this River, I wish you would give orders that the nighest Regt^r in you State To us might be in Readiness, while I am writing L^t White Came in from Onion River Informs that a Party of Enemy are Still on Onion River your Troops are well that are here and I am much Pleased with your Officers I am Gen^l

My most obedient

Humble Servant,

JACOB BAYLEY

[Superscribed:]

The Honble

MESHEC WARE

President of the Council

State—New Hampshire ;

[ENCLOSURE.]

Extract of a letter from Maj^r Allen dated at Orter Creek Oct^r 30th 1780 to Cap^t Safford at Bethel East of the mountains

DEAR S^r I received a letter from General Allen last Evening informing that the Evening before he Rec^d a Flag from the Brittish Troops at Crown Point with letters of Importance from the Commander in Chief at Quebec—Major Carlton hath Pledged his Faith that, all hostilities Shall Cease on his Part During the Negotiation and he Expects the Same on our Part, you are therefore Carefully to observe the rules of war and give Strict order To your Scouts and Troops to govern themselves accordingly.

a copie of this letter you will forward to the Troops Stationed on your Side of the mountains in this State, I Shall inform you of Every move necessary for you moving on this Side of the mountains, if the Spirit of this letter were made known to the Inhabitants on your Side the mountains it would be well I am dear s^r. yours

EBEN^r ALLEN Maj^r Comnd

Copie

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

X.—RECOLLECTIONS OF THE CIVIL HISTORY OF THE WAR OF 1812.

BY A CONTEMPORARY.—CONTINUED FROM VOLUME II. PAGE 319.

NO. IV.—COMMENCEMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATION OF MR. MADISON.

[The three preceding numbers of the *Recollections* contain only the brief view of the policy and acts of the Jeffersonian Administration which was necessary to show the source of the War of 1812 and the state of the tedious and apparently fruitless negotiations for an amicable adjustment of our difficulty with Great Britain, when that Administration came to a close.

The present and succeeding numbers of the *Recollections* will be confined to such particulars of the Madison Administration as concerned or affected the pending controversy between the United States and Great Britain.]

The Inauguration of James Madison, as President of the United States, took place at the Capitol, on the fourth day of March, 1809; the Oath prescribed by the Constitution being administered to him by Chief-justice Marshall, in the presence of ex-President Jefferson, many Senators, Members of the late House of Representatives, resident Ministers of foreign Powers, and a large concourse of the People.

After the ceremonial of the Oath, the President, following the example of his predecessors, delivered an Address such as might have been expected from him, and well deserved the general commendation which it received.

The only passage in the Address which referred to the relations between the United States and foreign Powers, and with Great Britain particularly, was the following: "To cherish peace and friendly intercourse with all nations having correspondent dispositions; to maintain sincere neutrality towards belligerent nations; to prefer in all cases amicable discussion and reasonable accommodation of differences to a decision of them by an appeal to arms; to exclude foreign intrigues and foreign partialities, so degrading to all countries and so baneful to free ones; to foster a spirit of independence, too just to invade the rights of others, too proud to surrender our own, too liberal to indulge unworthy prejudices ourselves, and too elevated not to look down upon them in others. * * * As far as sentiments and intentions such as these can aid the fulfilment of my duty, they will be a resource which cannot fail me."

This brief extract, declaring the principles which should govern the new President in his conduct of the foreign relations of the United States, conveyed an intimation to the Foreign World, as well as to his fellow-citizens and constituents, in terms not to be misunderstood by the one or the other, that War would have no

terrors for him whenever it should become the alternative to the amicable discussion and reasonable accommodation of differences with foreign Powers which should always be preferred. This was undoubtedly the spirit which animated the Administration of Mr. Madison, at its commencement and through its whole course.

The first official act of the President was necessarily the appointment of the heads of the four Executive Departments, constituting, at that day, the entire list of Cabinet Ministers.

The intention of the President had been to select, for his Secretary of State, Mr. Gallatin, who had, as Secretary of the Treasury, been associated with him in the Cabinet during the eight years of Mr. Jefferson's Administration. This design was, however, thwarted by a combination of Federal Senators with a small number of the Republican Senators, who had, for some time, been unfriendly to Mr. Gallatin; and, having the power in their hands, took the opportunity to vent their hostility to him. The President was unofficially advised that if Mr. Gallatin were nominated to the Senate, for the office of Secretary of State, he would be rejected. Having no friends to spare in the Senate, as then organized, the President had no option but to submit, with what grace he could, to this prepossession of the majority of the Senate. Retaining, therefore, Mr. Gallatin in the office of Secretary of the Treasury, Robert Smith, of Maryland—Secretary of the Navy, during the whole of Mr. Jefferson's Administration—was appointed and promoted, over the head of Mr. Gallatin, to fill the vacancy which had occurred, in the office of Secretary of State, by the advancement of Mr. Madison to the Presidency. This was not the first of the feud between these rivals in the favor of the Executive as well as of the People and the Press, and it was far from being the last of it; but it was the first time of its blazing out in full view of the Public. The Cabinet was completed by the appointment of William Eustis, of Massachusetts, to be Secretary of War, and Paul Hamilton, of South Carolina, to be Secretary of the Navy.

The Tenth Congress having expired on the fourth of March, the two Houses were not again in session till the twenty-second day of May, being the day fixed by special law, in anticipation of the annual session, for the meeting of the Eleventh Congress.

In his Message to the new Congress, at the opening of its session, the President, his heart full of sober joy, addressing hearts not less disposed than his own to welcome the glad tidings of probable reconciliation of our differences with Great Britain, announced to Congress and the country, in the following terms, a favorable change which had taken place in the relations

between Great Britain and the United States: "On this first occasion of meeting you, it affords me much satisfaction to be able to communicate the commencement of a favorable change in our foreign relations, the critical state of which induced a session of Congress at this early period.

"In consequence of the provisions of the Act interdicting commercial intercourse with Great Britain and France, our Ministers at London and Paris were, without delay, instructed to let it be understood, by the French and British Governments, that the authority vested in the Executive to renew commercial intercourse with their respective nations would be exercised in the case specified by that Act.

"Soon after these instructions were dispatched, it was found that the British Government, anticipating, from early proceedings of Congress, at their last session, the state of our laws, which has had the effect of placing the two belligerent Powers on a footing of equal restrictions, and, relying on the conciliatory disposition of the United States, had transmitted to their Legation, here, provisional instructions, not only to offer satisfaction for the attack on the frigate *Chesapeake* and to make known the determination of his Britannic Majesty to send an Envoy Extraordinary with powers to conclude a Treaty on all the points between the two countries, but, moreover, to signify his willingness, in the mean time, to withdraw his Orders in Council, in the persuasion that the intercourse with Great Britain would be renewed on the part of the United States.

"These steps of the British Government led to the correspondence and the Proclamation now laid before you, by virtue of which the commerce between the two countries will be renewable after the tenth day of June next."

This session of Congress, after devoting five weeks to the adaptation of its legislation to the changed aspect of our relations with Great Britain, was terminated, on the twenty-eighth of June; the members returning to their constituencies with justifiable anticipations of a prosperous and tranquil future. This was the universal sentiment at the time, under the influence of which an era of good feeling, originating at the seat of government, spread over the whole country.

These dreams of peace and returning prosperity were not, however, of long duration. They were suddenly checked by the disavowal, by the British Government, of the Arrangement with this Government and the recall of their Minister who negotiated it. A new Minister was appointed to succeed Mr. Erskine, as the representative of Great Britain in this country.

The mere announcement of his name was, in consequence of his recently-earned reputation, as a diplomatist—in connexion with the destruction of the Danish fleet, at Copenhagen—very generally considered as the presage of a widened breach, instead of an amicable settlement of differences, between the two countries.

In relating the results of a mission so constituted, and so heralded, we cannot do better than resort to the language in which President Madison himself communicated them to Congress, when again in session, in November, as follows: "The recall of the disavowed Minister having been followed by the appointment of a successor, hopes were indulged that the new mission would contribute to alleviate the disappointment which had been produced, and to remove the causes which had so long embarrassed the good understanding of the two nations. It could not be doubted that it would, at least, be charged with conciliatory explanations of the steps which had been taken, and with proposals to be substituted for the rejected Arrangement. Reasonable and universal as this expectation was, it also has not been fulfilled. From the first official disclosures of the new Minister, it was found that he had received no authority to enter into explanations relative to either branch of the Arrangement disavowed, nor any authority to substitute proposals as to that branch which concerned the British Orders in Council. And, finally, that his proposals with respect to the other branch, the attack on the frigate *Chesapeake*, were founded on a presumption, repeatedly declared to be inadmissible by the United States, that the first step towards adjustment was due from them; the proposals, at the same time, omitting even a reference to the officer answerable for the murderous aggression, and asserting a claim not less contrary to the British laws and British practice than to the principles and obligations of the United States.

"The correspondence between the Department of State and this Minister will show how unessentially the features presented in its commencement have been varied in its progress. It will show, also, that, forgetting the respect due to all Governments, he did not refrain from imputations on this, which required that no further communications should be received from him. The necessity of this step will be made known to his Britannic Majesty, through the Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States, in London. And it would indicate a want of the confidence due to a Government which so well understands and exacts what becomes foreign Ministers near it, not to infer that the misconduct of its own

"representative will be viewed in the same light "in which it has been regarded here."

The conduct of the Administration, in repelling and resenting the offensive language and innuendoes of the British Envoy, was approved, almost unanimously, by the People and by large majorities of both Houses of Congress. In the Senate, so much of the Message as above quoted, being referred to a Select Committee, elicited a prompt Report, in the form of two Joint Resolutions, reciting the conduct of the British Minister, as disclosed in the Message, denouncing it as "highly indecorous and insolent "throughout," and concluding with solemnly pledging the Congress of the United States "to "stand by and support the Executive Government, in its refusal to receive any further "communications from the said Francis James "Jackson, and to call into action the whole "force of the nation, should it become necessary, in consequence of the conduct of the "Executive Government, in this respect, to "repel such insults and to assert and maintain "the rights, the honor, and the interests of the "United States."

These Resolutions passed the Senate by twenty votes to four, and were concurred in by the House, after a most pertinacious and obstinate party resistance, by seventy-two votes to forty-one. So large majorities in both Houses, considering the regularly organized Opposition in each of them, was calculated to strengthen the Administration in its measures; and it had that effect.

On the first intimation from the Government, the British Minister withdrew from Washington to New York, and there remained, until his recall by his own Government, upon the request of the United States, through its Minister, at London. No apology for his conduct attended his recall, nor was any Minister appointed to succeed him for something like a year afterwards.

If we have not hitherto introduced into these *Recollections* any mention of the interest which the Imperial Government of France took in the relations between the United States and Great Britain, and the alternate imputations and oburgations addressed to this Government, through our successive Ministers at Paris and the French Minister to this country, it is because we are relating the civil history of the Declaration of War by the United States against Great Britain, and not a history of the efforts, as vain as they were persistent, on the part of France, to engage the Government of the United States to become an ally in her vast designs for the subjugation, not merely of the Government of Great Britain, but of all the rest of Europe. We have now, however, arrived at a stage in our history at

which it is both necessary and proper to show in what manner, and with what effect, the French Government, through its Minister to this Government, attempted to influence the relations between the United States and Great Britain.

The Minister accredited by France to the United States, at that particular period, was General Turreau, who had risen to the rank of Marshal in the bloody Wars of the French Revolution, and was sent upon his mission to this country partly, no doubt, as a reward for his military services, but partly, if not mostly, because of his irrepressible zeal in the service of "the Emperor-King, his master," of which last quality he gave unquestionable evidence, during his residence among us.

Upon the occasion of the amicable "Arrangement" concluded by Mr. Erskine with this Government—and, subsequently, disavowed by his own Government—a letter was addressed to our Secretary of State, by General Turreau, of such a character that, on ascertaining the nature of its contents from a translation made of it by order of the Department, it was refused a place on the files of that Office, and was afterwards *withdrawn* by the author of the paper. Though the letter of General Turreau was refused to be received by the Department to which it was addressed, and was taken back by its author, it has yet become historical, by the publicity given to it, by the production, in Congress, two or three years later, of the translation above alluded to, or a copy of it, which was then made the ground of a violent onset upon the Administration, by the Opposition, as being evidence of quiet submission by the Administration to offensive imputations and vulgar reproaches by the French Government, instead of being evidence of directly the reverse, the original paper from which it was translated having been treated by this Government as it well deserved to be.

The date of the President's Message to Congress, announcing the conclusion of the "Ers-kine Arrangement" was the twenty-third of May, and that of General Turreau's letter, written from Baltimore, was the fourteenth of June—the proximity of the dates showing the particular state of things which immediately prompted that outburst of arrogant presumption. The history of this rejected epistle, including a copy of the translation thereof, is to be found in the *Annals of Congress*, (Vol. 1813-14) to which we must refer the curious inquirer, for further particulars, as they run to too great length for republication in our columns. But, to give our present readers some idea of the general complexion of this notable composition, we subjoin a few excerpts from it, which may be taken as a fair sample of the whole:

[EXTRACTS FROM THE LETTER OF GENERAL TURREAU.]

"SIR: The Federal Government is going to settle all its differences with Great Britain, and to make a Treaty of Amity, of Commerce, and of Navigation with that Power. You, as well as Mr. Gallatin, have manifested to me a desire also to make a new Convention with France, to take the place of that which expires on the thirtieth of September next.

"I will, for a moment, call to your consideration this double object which the Federal Government proposes to itself, and the difficulties of accomplishing it, in a manner advantageous for all the contracting parties. My just deference for your Government, Sir, does not permit me to make any observation on the haste with which the Executive has received the first overtures of the English Ministry, yet composed of the same men who, very lately, discovered a very manifest aversion to every species of conciliation, and who joined to a denial of justice to the Americans, every asperity of forms, of tone, and of style towards the agents of your Government."

* * * * *

"My correspondence with your predecessor is enough to convince you, Sir, that I have not left him ignorant of the dangers of the crisis of Europe, and its inevitable effects on the destiny of the States of the American Union. Positive and multiplied information on the events of the other Continent, and their probable results, has enabled me, sometimes, to reach a Power who had proclaimed its contempt for the rights of nations; and, without doubt, the Americans were the people the most interested in the success of that political act. There are, however, American merchants who, by all the means of the most shameful deception, have endeavored to elude the measures of France, and to second the efforts of the common enemy to escape them, and have, at length by their multiplied and proven frauds, provoked the more severe dispositions of the Decree of Milan. Thus, not only were the measures of France justified, as measures of retaliation, but they were indispensable to free the American commerce from the yoke which Great Britain had placed on it; to cause to be respected, in future, the flag of neutrals; and to force that Power to acknowledge the common right of nations and the dominion of the seas; and the confiscation, the sale, and the burning of some American merchant-vessels having false papers, and navigating, in contempt of the prohibitions of their own Government, to favor the enemies of France, have been legal measures conformable to the rights of war, and which the force of

"circumstances and the interests of all imperiously required.

"But I appeal to you, Sir, the Cabinet of Washington, of which you were, then, also a member, has it given all the necessary attention to the representations made, on this subject, by M. Champagny to Mr. Armstrong, as well as to those which I considered it my duty to address to the Secretary of State? Has it been possible to make known through the United States all the advantages which the American people ought to find in the accomplishment of the designs of France; to discuss its projects in the calm of impartiality; to cause the voice of reason and of principle to be heard, when the clamations of error or of bad faith, when the influence of prepossessions and the clamors of party-spirit preserved their empire over the public opinion, or rather received a new force from the incertitude or the silence of the former Executive Cabinet? That disposition, almost general, to attribute wrongs to France, by way of weakening the outrages of England, was it foreign to the Administration of which I speak? And that Administration, has it always been willing to hear me, while I made it perceive the consequences of the conduct of the Federal Government in regard to the French Government? Was this Administration well convinced that all Governments are not disposed to forget or to suffer injuries with impunity?

"In recalling to your recollection, Sir, the wrongs of the Federal Government towards France, I only mention notorious acts which my former correspondence has established, observing to you, at the same time, that I include in this category the individual offences of your citizens; for every Government is responsible, in regard to other Powers, for the acts of its subjects, otherwise it would not be a Government, and could not offer either security or guaranty for the execution of its agreements."

* * * * *

"It is also proper to place among the number of grievances with which France has to charge the United States, the want of opposition, or rather the useless opposition, which the Federal Government has made to the impressment of its sailors, seized in contempt of its flag, and with whom the English arm their vessels against us. I have often, Sir, and often in vain, protested against this outrage of Great Britain towards your Government, and which has become a serious offence on the part of your Government towards France. You furnish personal aid to our enemies. What could you do more if you were at war with us?"

* * * * *

"You will find it convenient, Sir, that I

"abridge the enumeration of all the subjects of complaint which the Federal Government has given to Frances since my residence in the United States, and that I refer to my correspondence with the Department of State.

"I confine myself, here, to calling the attention, and the attention the most serious, of the Executive Cabinet, to another grievance of the most serious kind. I know not what could more sensibly offend the French Empire.

"I commence, Sir, by agreeing that no Government has a right to interfere with the particular or municipal laws of other countries, because it is supposed, with reason, that every Government will so far respect itself as to circumscribe the effect of these local institutions, and to stop licentiousness, which the feebleness of laws always gives birth to, and the disregard of which may offend foreign Powers. Can one suppose that it was easy to avoid the just reproaches of Sovereigns for offences of this kind, where the weakness [*la vice*] of the institutions and the want of action or of power in the depositaries of political authority, render useless a trial of the means of repression? You have foreseen, Sir, that I am about to address you on the indefinite liberty of saying every thing, of writing every thing, and of printing every thing.

"I am very far from believing that the excesses of your press have occupied, for an instant, the thoughts of the Emperor King, my master; but, as it respects this subject, I am here as the organ of the whole French Empire; and if I do not see, without pain, the ravages which the delirium of the insolence of the greater part of your periodical writers occasions among yourselves, you will judge that I do not hear, without indignation, all that people permit themselves to say or to write against France, her institutions, and the sacred person of her august representative.

"You will see, Sir, that on this subject, as on all others, the redress of grievances is an indispensable prerequisite to the formation of a new Treaty between the two Powers."

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

XI.—FLOTSAM.

[These scraps have been picked up in various places and brought to this place, "as they are," without any voucher for their correctness and with no other object than to secure for them the attention of our readers.

We invite discussion, concerning each of them; and if any of them are incorrect or doubtful, we invite corrections.—ED. HIS. MAG.]

AN UNPUBLISHED LETTER OF COLONEL TOBIAS LEAR, PRIVATE SECRETARY OF GENERAL WASHINGTON.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE "BOSTON DAILY ADVERTISER:"—

I read, in the last *Evening Transcript*, that a Commission had been formed in England "for the discovery of historical documents in private families," with a view to collection and publication. Every one must be impressed with the value of such a Commission, and feel that a similar one might be of advantage in the United States. There must be a vast deal of such material unappropriated, here, and not yet even gathered up by our Historical Societies; and, in the absence of such a Commission, if those who possess any, would, as occasion and opportunity offer, send it to some journal for publication, they might possibly, now and then, confer a favor on the public.

When I read the paragraph in the *Transcript*, it at once occurred to me that I had something of the kind, myself; and if you deem the accompanying letter, from Colonel Lear, the Private Secretary of Washington, for many years, of sufficient general interest, it might, with fitting propriety, appear in your issue of the 22d.

Very respectfully, SAMUEL P. LONG.

The letter is addressed to his brother-in-law, and is dated "MOUNT VERNON, March 30, 1789;" and, after a few remarks of a private nature, continues:—

"We are now enjoying the sweets of the opening Spring; the labour of the husbandman is to be seen here in all its various forms which the season admits of. I cannot in my situation, avoid acquiring some considerable knowledge of a farmer's life even if I was averse to it (which as I am a rational being I hope I am not). My General is one of the greatest Farmers in America, and I don't think I should be much out if I was to say in the world; From the small farms in New Eng'd you can have no idea of the large scale upon which it is carried on here. The Gen'l possesses in one body where we live near 10,000 acres of land. We employ upon it constantly upwards of 250 hands, we raise none of that pernicious weed called Tobacco, but follow the more rational employment of providing for man & beast.—The land about the Seat (which from its situation & improvements may, in America be called a Palace) is all laid down in Grasses—the farms are scattered round at the distance of 2, 3, 4, or 5 miles. They are not under the directions of Overseers as is usual in this Country, but are superintended by the General himself, who never fails visiting each of them every day unless the weather is absolutely stormy. He directs every minutia that is carried on, he is constantly making various and extensive experiments for the im-

"provement of agriculture, tho' he has no prospect of being benefitted by them himself, he is stimulated by that desire which always actuates him to do good to his Country & benefit mankind—indeed the world in general, as well as America in particular, owes much to this great & good Character.—To give you a better idea of the extent in which we carry on the farming business I will give you the outlines of our Produce, Stock &c.—We keep 24 plows going at all times in the year when it is profitable for a plow to stir, we have this Spring already put into the ground 600 bushels of Oats, we have in wheat upwards of 700 acres, as much more prepared for Corn, Barley, Potatoes, Peas, Beans &c.—near 500 Acres in Grass—& shall sow this summer 150 Acres of turnips—We have 140 horses, 112 Cows, 235 work'g Oxen, steers and heifers and 500 sheep—this is farming to some purpose—we carry on all the trades which are necessary for the support of those farms within ourselves—the Seat and its offices resemble a little village, we have Carpenters, Joiners, Bricklayers, Blacksmiths, a taylor and a shoemaker all of whom are as constantly employed in their several occupations as they are in the largest cities—but notwithstanding all this appearance of income, we are obliged to live at so great an expense that it brings in no profit—almost the whole of the produce is consumed within ourselves—the Negroes are not treated as blacks in general are in this Country, they are clothed and fed as well as any labouring people whatever and they are not subject to the lash of a domineering Overseer—but still *they are Slaves.*"

Colonel Lear, the writer of this letter, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in the year 1760. His father was originally a shipmaster, but, subsequently, owned and cultivated one of the largest and most valuable farms in that section of New Hampshire. His son was liberally educated, and graduated, with honor, at Cambridge, in 1783, in the same Class with Harrison Gray Otis, Judge Prescott, and Judge Ward, of this city. At this time, General Washington, who had just returned to private life, found a need of a Private Secretary, to aid in his extensive correspondence, and also of a tutor for the two children of John Parke Custis, which he had adopted. He stated his wants to General Lincoln, who, with the Rev. Doctor Haven, of Portsmouth, recommended Tobias Lear as a suitable person. He at once took up his residence in the Washington family, and became, in all respects, as one of them, obtaining the entire confidence of Washington, and retaining it to the close of his life. Among the papers left by Doctor Haven was a letter from General

Washington, written some months after Mr. Lear's introduction, stating that he deferred replying until he had ascertained that Mr. Lear had all those qualities for which he was so highly recommended, of which he then was fully satisfied.

Colonel Lear continued with Washington for a period of sixteen years; and, when Washington was on his death-bed, was his chosen attendant, and communicated, through President Adams, to Congress, the information of Washington's death. When Jefferson came into office, he appointed Mr. Lear, Consul-general to St. Domingo, and, subsequently, Consul-general to the Barbary powers, where he continued about eight years. In 1812, the Barbary powers having declared War against the United States, he returned home; and was appointed, by Mr. Madison, Accountant in the War-department, in which office he died, suddenly, on the tenth of October, 1816, at the age of fifty-six.

Colonel Lear was three times married. His first wife was Mary Long, daughter of the Hon. Pierce Long, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. She died in the family of General Washington, in Philadelphia, in 1795. His second wife was Miss Custis, a niece of Mrs. Washington. His third wife was Miss Henley, a sister of Commodore Henley, U. S. N., who survived her husband, many years, and died, in Washington, in 1856. Some few years since, there was a law-suit brought by Commodore Henley's children against the grand-daughter of Colonel Lear, for the possession of his papers; but they failed to establish their claim.

There is one valuable relic among some of Colonel Lear's relations, more precious than any letters—a piece of black satin, of eight by ten inches, framed and glazed, on which are worked, with the hair of General and Mrs. Washington, in Roman letters, the following couplets, written by the mother of Colonel Lear, some time about the commencement of the present century:

"This is worked with our illustrious and beloved General George Washington's hair,
Which covered his exalted head,
But now enrolled among the dead,
Yet wears a crown above the skies,
In relms of bliss which never dies."

"This is worked with Lady Martha Washington's hair, relict of our beloved General:—
I pray her honor'd head
May long survive the dead,
And when she doth her breath resign,
May she in heaven her consort join.
This hair was sent to Mrs. Lear by her good friend, Lady Washington."

XII.—BOOKS.

A.—PRIVATELY-PRINTED BOOKS.

I.—Hon. Montgomery Blair, Postmaster-general during President Lincoln's Administration, to Maj.-Gen. Fitz John Porter. Sine loco, sine anno. Octavo, pp. 6.

The case of General Fitz John Porter—the great wrong under which he is laboring and suffering—is discussed in this letter, by one of Mr. Lincoln's confidential official advisers, not so much on the merits of the case, *per se*, as on the possibility of the President authorizing a review of the subject; the *right*, absolute and unqualified, of General Porter to such a re-hearing; the secret causes which led to his condemnation, by the Court-martial which tried him; and, notwithstanding, the probability that, for reasons assigned, the “case must wait.”

Mr. Blair glances at the principal charge against General Porter—that he had disobeyed the orders of his superior officer,—and he examines it, carefully and with great skill, closing with a comparison of this case with other political wrongs, and an expression of his faith that “public justice will yet come to the “rescue” of his injured friend. With all our heart, we hope that the day is not far distant when the weight which has so long crushed this gallant officer, whom we are proud to recognize as a near and very dear personal friend, may be removed; and that those stern truths which have been so long and so unjustly kept back, may be exposed to the light of heaven, for the vindication of the right and the confusion and condemnation of the wrong.

2.—*The twenty-fifth anniversary of the settlement of E. H. Chapin, D. D., Pastor of the Church of the Divine Paternity, New York, Wednesday, May 7, 1873.* New York: Christian Leader Office. 1873. Small Octavo, pp. 67.

Among those who have manifested the deepest interest in our well-intended labors and by whom we have been most cordially received, and with the heartiest sympathy, the eloquent and truly Christian Pastor of the Fourth Universalist Church, in New York, Doctor Chapin, has been constantly seen; and we have learned to be grateful to him for his earnest sympathy, and to love him for his thoroughness, his earnestness, his boldness in both approval and reproof, his patient unselfishness, his unwavering devotion to that cause which he had approved, his simplicity and tenderness, and his purity of character and reputation. We were deeply interested, therefore, when we heard of the

notice which was taken by his flock, of the twenty-fifth anniversary of his settlement as its Pastor; and we were gratified when we heard that others than Universalists participated and publicly testified to the worth, as a man and a Christian Pastor, of their neighbor and our friend.

The handsome little tract before us contains the record of the celebration to which we have referred, and we thank another of our friends, Hon. D. D. T. Marshall, of this city, for it. It contains the addresses which were made, on that occasion, by Doctors Moses Ballou, Henry W. Bellows, and Thomas Armitage, and those of Revs. J. Smith Dodge, Junior, E. C. Sweetser, and J. M. Pullman; together with Doctor Chapin's response; a sketch of the history of the parish by A. A. Peterson, Esq., the only surviving member of the original Society who is still connected with it; and letters of congratulation from Doctors Samuel Osgood, A. A. Miner, Samuel D. Burchard, Lucius R. Paige, I. D. Williamson, Thomas J. Sawyer, and T. B. Thayer; and, besides being as complete as such a record can be, it is handsome, as a specimen of the workman's handiwork.

We congratulate our honored friend on the evidence which this volume conveys that others beside ourself have ascertained how worthy he is of their highest regard; and we earnestly pray that he may be long spared to his family, his pastoral charge, and the world.

As we have said, the little volume is very neatly printed.

3. *Public Ledger Almanac, 1874.* Geo. W. Childs, Publisher, Philadelphia. Duodecimo, pp. 56.

The publisher of the *Public Ledger*, George W. Childs, Esq., of Philadelphia, presents to each subscriber of that paper, at the opening of every year, an Almanac, “as a household companion “for the year” ensuing. It is furnished them “free of cost;” and as the little volume “is not “published for sale, and none are to be sold,” it is a “privately-printed” volume, in the best sense of the term—it is printed *by* the donor, only for *gifts* among his *friends*, and not for *sale*.

It is worthy of the man whose name it bears, inasmuch as it is filled with matter which is useful. It is worthy of careful preservation by those who receive it, inasmuch as it contains much information, useful in itself, which can be found elsewhere only with much labor and among works not readily accessible.

It is a pattern of neatness, in every respect.

4.—*Biography*. By Charles B. Moore, Esq. Reprinted from *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, for April, 1873. Sine loco, sine anno. Octavo, pp. 16.

We have received from the author a copy of this paper, which seems to have been an address delivered on the fourth anniversary of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, in February, 1873.

The subject of the paper is *Biography*; but there is so little in it which we regard as either instructive or suggestive, that we fancy that *Biography* has neither gained nor lost much from either its delivery or its publication. Indeed, Mr. Moore starts with the declaration that he has nothing new to offer—"I think 'something more should be said about BIOGRAPHY—not, indeed, anything new; the tried 'friends, the wise sayings, and the best wine 'are old,' are his words—and, for the life of us, we cannot conceive why, on one of its festive occasions, he should have bored a Society which needed no more incentive to admire Biography than he, himself, did, by repeating, in diluted forms, what in their greater strength and beauty, his hearers were already perfectly familiar with. If, however, he desired merely to display his own familiarity with Zeno, Homer, Virgil, Richard Pace, Sir Philip Sidney, and other distinguished authors, and to regard them as *biographers*, he was quite successful; but if he meant to do something else, he has been less successful—he cannot make much out of William Alfred Jones, Charles Edward Lester, and Henry T. Tuckerman, nor can he dwarf Washington Irving, however he may labor.

We dismiss the subject to the obscurity which it will serve to intensify.

5.—*The Geneva Award. Insurance Claims and especially the claims of Mutual Insurance Companies*. By Charles B. Moore. New York: 1873. Octavo, pp. 2, unpagcd, 110.

The Geneva Arbitration, as we have already said, was only the beginning of untold new troubles; and, before the glitter of its tinsel reputation began to darken, those who supposed they were to become the recipients of its bounty were startled by others who assumed to have quite as good, if not a better title. Thus, the ship-owner, whose vessel had fallen a prey to the Confederate cruisers and who had already collected his insurance thereon, when he also sought to recover the amount of the loss, which Great Britain had refunded, was confronted by the underwriter who had already indemnified the owner and now sought, as the honest party in interest, to be himself indemnified.

The pamphlet before us is written in defence of the underwriters' claim, in such cases; and *HIST. MAG.* Vol. III. 9.

we are free to say that, as far as we have read it, it is well-written, well-sustained, and every way creditable to its author. As a portion of the literature of the subject of the Geneva Arbitration, whether considered in its legal or its historical character, it cannot safely be overlooked by those who shall study that subject.

B.—PUBLICATIONS BY SOCIETIES.

6.—*Proceedings of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, at the Annual Meeting, January 7, 1874*. Boston: 1874. Octavo, pp. 48.

The Society whose *Proceedings* are recorded in this tract is as widely known and honored, both in Europe and America, as those are which make louder pretensions and are conducted with greater cost and airs of gentility. It is earnest, active, and intelligent in the promotion of the great purposes for which it was organized; and, under the judicious guidance of that eminent and unselfish antiquary, John Ward Dean, it is rapidly assuming a place in the very front rank of Historical Societies.

During the past year it has added one thousand and thirty-six bound volumes and two thousand, four hundred, and ninety-four pamphlets to its library; and, in addition, it has secured the "Knox Manuscripts," numbering fourteen thousand distinct papers; and the "Dunstan Manuscripts," numbering a thousand distinct papers; besides "single manuscripts of 'great value,' drawings, engravings, medals, and other articles of great historical importance. It has also published the *Historical and Genealogical Register*, which needs no commendation to our readers. All this has been done, admirably, at the cost, for salaries, of only one thousand, three hundred, and eighteen dollars—an instance of economy in management which contrasts, oddly enough, with the extravagance which, in the New York Historical Society and elsewhere, consumes the greater portion of the receipts for salaries and reckless expenditures which are forbidden by the Statute, leaving little, if anything, for the purposes for which those Societies were organized.

We hope the day is not distant when the Society shall be enabled to prosecute the great work in which it is engaged, with its accustomed energy and intelligence, and, at the same time, to pay to those experienced hands which are guiding it and doing the necessary work, a compensation which shall be nearer an equivalent than that which it is, now, enabled, from its limited means, to bestow.

The pamphlet is very neatly printed.

7.—*Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. Col. May's Journal and Letters, 1788,—'89. New Series, Vol. I.*

Journal and Letters of Col. John May, of Boston, relative to Two Journeys to the Ohio Country in 1788 and '89. With a Biographical Sketch by Rev. Richard S. Edes of Bolton, Mass., and Illustrative Notes, by Wm. M. Darlington, of Pittsburgh, Penn. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co., for the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. 1873. Octavo, pp. 160. Price \$2.00.

The Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, like various other bodies which depend on the respect which the world has for anything concerning the *Past* of America, has had a checkered career,—if, indeed, it has not had a desperate struggle for the little life which it possesses.

It was originally organized, many years ago, and published a short series of tracts, the last of which appeared in 1854, after which time, the Society seems to have disappeared. A few earnest and unselfish men, however,—Julius Dexter, Robert Clarke, and Manning F. Force, for instance—have recently resuscitated the almost defunct Society; and the beautiful volume before us is the first fruit of their disinterested labors.

As will be seen, it is a complete collection of the journal and correspondence of Colonel John May of Boston, relative to the Ohio Country, as that region was, in 1788 and 1789, and descriptive of his horseback-rides, between Boston and that country and back.

Such a journal, illustrated with his correspondence and the more recent notes of our friend, Hon. William M. Darlington, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, must be both interesting and valuable—it would require more ability to prevent them from being so than the reverse—and the Society has, certainly, opened its new series with great good judgment, and is entitled to the thanks of every student of the history of those times, as well as that of every Western man, the country over. *We wish it may get it, with all our heart; but we do not believe there is respect enough for their grandfather's and grandmother's memory, among the greater number of Western men, to straiten the headstones of those who have been buried, where the hogs have rooted them out their proper perpendicularity, else they would not have permitted The Ohio Valley Series to die for the want of adequate support, and other works of the same class to stagger, from the same cause.*

We regret that the Editor has seen fit to "correct the orthography of common words," in cases wherein his grandfather was not quite orthodox, according to Webster and Worcester: it would have been far better to have let Colonel May tell his story in his own way.

The volume is elegantly printed, on tinted paper, with rubricated title; and it is bound in

that plain, but elegant, style which Messrs. Robert Clarke & Co. have made so familiar to buyers of good books.

8.—*Licking County Pioneer Pamphlet, No. 8. Our Early Times. Historical Sketch of St. Albans Township, by Joseph M. Scott. Newark, Ohio. 1873. Octavo, pp. 11.*

We have frequently called the attention of our readers to the excellent work which, without pretension and at a mere pittance of cost, the Licking-county Pioneer Society is doing for the forthcoming student of Ohio and Western history; and we have pleasure in noticing this addition to its publications. It is a history of the township of St. Albans, Ohio, from its settlement, in 1807; and, in its preparation, Mr. Scott has evidently exhausted the sources of his authorities and faithfully portrayed the doings of the infant community, from its foundation to the present time.

He is entitled to the thanks of every student of our country's history; and, especially, is he entitled to the thanks of all who are interested in the local history of Ohio.

As a specimen of printing, it reflects no credit whatever on the "*American Office*," Newark, Ohio, whence it came.

9.—*Peabody Education Fund. Proceedings of the Trustees at their Annual Meeting, at Washington, Feb. 15, 1870; with their tribute to the memory of Mr. Peabody, and the Annual Report of their General Agent, Dr. Sears. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son. 1870. Octavo, pp. 57.*

Proceedings of the Trustees, at their Annual Meeting, at Philadelphia, Feb. 15, 1871; with the Annual Report of their General Agent, Dr. Sears. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son. 1871. Octavo, pp. 54.

Proceedings of the Trustees, at their Annual Meeting, at Boston, June 25, 1872; with the Annual Report of their General Agent, Dr. Sears. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son. 1872. Octavo, pp. 60.

Proceedings of the Trustees, at their Annual Meeting, at New York, 16 July, 1873; with the Annual Report of their General Agent, Dr. Sears. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son. 1873. Octavo, pp. 61.

Our readers are acquainted with the munificent bequest which Mr. Peabody made to "the 'South,'" very much to some folk's disgust; and there are some, we imagine, who have heard the venerable donor denounced, by narrow bigots, as "a copperhead," for having made that timely and honorable gift. "The 'South'" is enjoying the benefits of this unselfish "copperhead" liberality—as Danvers, and Boston, and other New England towns are enjoying what the same hand gave to them, in loyalty—and thousands of children are rejoicing, throughout the entire South, in the knowledge

which has been communicated to them, mainly through his instrumentality.

The four volumes which we have before us—for which we are indebted to the distinguished President of the Board of Trustees, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop—contain the several Reports of the doings of that Board, where the income of the Fund has gone, what it has effected, and, prospectively, what may be expected from it.

It was a noble gift, judiciously given; and these volumes show that it is managed with seemingly good judgment, as it certainly is with strict integrity and fidelity to the trust.

10.—*Bulletin of the American Geographical Society.* Quarto, pp. 12.

Address at the Annual Meeting of the American Geographical Society, held January 13. 1874, by Chief Justice Daly. New York: Printed for the Society. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 56.

Two tracts published by one of the rising Societies of New York, both of which are well-filled with choice geographical material, all of which is eminently worthy of preservation; but those who control the publications of the Society set all rules at defiance, and make the preservation of them a matter of great difficulty, because of their various and, sometimes, unusual shapes and sizes. It seems to us, there might be some approach to uniformity in the shapes and sizes of the volumes published by the Society. We respectfully suggest an amendment, in this respect, in the practice of those who carry its books through the press.

11.—*Minutes of the Sixty-fourth Annual Meeting of the General Association of New Hampshire, held at Laconia, September, 1873. With the Seventy-second Annual Report of the New-Hampshire Missionary Society.* Bristol, N. H.: R. W. Musgrove, 1873. Octavo, pp. 67, 47.

We are indebted to Rev. Henry A. Hazen, of Pittsfield, New Hampshire, for this copy of the statistics of the Orthodox Congregationalist churches in that State; and we beg his acceptance of our thanks therefor.

Although it is not nearly as complete, in its details, as are those which Deacon Duren sends out, for the Maine churches, this volume is far above the average of such Reports, in every thing which serves to make it useful, both for those, in New Hampshire, who are locally interested in its statements, and for those, outside the boundaries of New Hampshire, who, either now or hereafter, shall desire to know just what that State is composed of and what she is doing. It is creditable to the hand which formed it, whosoever it may have been.

12.—*Statistics of the Foreign Commerce of New York, for the year ending June 30th, 1872.* Compiled from official sources, by George Wilson, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce. New York: 1873. Octavo, pp. 48.

We have already noticed the mass of statistics which gives so much importance to the Annual Reports of the Chamber of Commerce of New York, embracing statements of the Trade and Commerce of the emporium, in all their branches, from official sources.

The volume before us contains that portion of the Chamber's last Report, separate from the other portions of it; and it was prepared in advance of the complete volume, for the use of members and Committees of the Chamber.

The edition numbered only fifty copies.

13.—*Minutes of the Forty-seventh Annual Meeting of the General Conference of the Congregational Churches, in Maine, with the Sermon before the Maine Missionary Society, and Report of the Trustees, at its Sixty-sixth Anniversary, held with the Congregational Church, in Gorham, June 24, 25, and 26, 1873.* Bangor: 1873. Octavo, pp. 128.

The annual record of the Orthodox Congregational Churches, in Maine, published under the direction of Deacon Elnathan F. Duren, the Recording Secretary of the Conference.

We have so often called our readers' attention to the completeness of these Reports, as made up by Deacon Duren, that it is enough, in this instance, to say the volume before us is uniform, in every respect, with those which have recently preceded it.

14.—*Annual Address before the Old Settlers' Club of Milwaukee County, January 6th, 1873, by Judge A. G. Miller, President.* Published by order of the Club. Milwaukee: 1874. Octavo, pp. 14.

Annual Address before the Old Settlers' Club of Milwaukee County, January 5th, 1874, by Judge A. G. Miller, President. Published by order of the Club, Milwaukee: 1874. Octavo, pp. 12.

An historical poem. Milwaukee's early days. By James S. Buck. Read before the Old Settlers' Club, January 5th, 1874, and respectfully dedicated to Dr. I. A. Lapham, President, and other officers and members of the Club. Milwaukee: 1874. Octavo, pp. 16.

A series of local remembrancers, which the old settlers of Milwaukee have published, in order to keep alive the evidence of their early hardships and the progress of their settlements, in the early times.

Such works are always welcome and, when the western country shall have added a century or two to its "civilization," they will be as eagerly sought and as earnestly studied as are those early New English tracts which, to-day, are quoted so often, both by those who regard

the early settlers of that country as little less than the Almighty and by those who regard them as no more than, if as much as, the average of ordinary men. We hope, therefore, the West will continue to send out the reminiscences of its early "civilization," that its pioneer-life will be carefully and minutely portrayed; that its Past and its Present, honestly set forth, "in black and white," may be sent down to the Future, for instruction, admonition, and reproof.

15—*New York City Council of Political Reform. Report on Compulsory Education*, by Dexter A. Hawkins, December 30, 1873. New York: 1874. Octavo, pp. 13.

We do not know, exactly, why, in this instance or in any other, we shall take for granted whatever may be advanced, on any subject, merely because it is endorsed by men who have made a noise in the world, as politicians, partisans, or Puritans; and we do not know why, also, in this instance, quite as much as in some others, we shall not demand evidence in support of averments.

We admit that, "in a Democratic Republic like ours," "no subject can be presented to the citizens, for their consideration, more important than the education of the youth"; but we deny that, were we living under an autocratic government, the subject of education, *per se*, would be any less important than it is, in this case, where the government, oddly enough, assumes to be "democratic republican" in its character and conduct. It is all bosh to pretend that "education of the youth" is less important in Russia than in New York; and those are mere demagogues who pretend the contrary.

We deny, in toto, that "universal education" is essential to free government"; we deny that "universal education" has ever been secured, even within a territory of limited extent; we deny that it can ever be secured, any where, under any circumstances. If anybody is silly enough to suppose that "education" can ever be made "universal," even in the most favored community, he is a fit subject for the strait-jacket, and not competent to make his Will: if it were possible to find a community where "education is universal," a community would be found which is all "government" and no "subjects" and one which would fall apart, from its own weight and the undue individuality of its members, in less than a fortnight. But if "universal education" is really "essential to free government," what kind of a "government" is this, within these United States, where, even Mr. Hawkins will admit, "education" is very far from being "universal,"

either in gross or in detail, and has never been so, more than it is, now? If "universal education" is really "essential to free government," as Mr. Hawkins impudently assumes, that "government" cannot be "free" where "education" is not "universal," whether such "government" is autocratic or "democratic republican," in form; and, as Mr. Hawkins singularly enough admits that "education" within the United States is very far from "universal," the United States must be cursed with what is *not* a "free government," Mr. Hawkins being the witness and his personal and political friends being the administrators of public affairs, and the attempt to form and maintain a Republic, in America, has been, hitherto, in such case, eminently a failure.

We insist that something else than "intelligence in the rulers" is essential to good government, Mr. Hawkins to the contrary notwithstanding—integrity, personal and official, for instance, and "a decent respect for the opinions of mankind;" obedience to the law; respect for the "reserved rights" of individuals; diligence in business. We insist that "free governments" existed in the United States, long before either the States or the Republic began to act as public schoolmasters; and we insist that quite as "good governments" existed, at Washington, at Albany, and at the City-hall, in this city, while Thomas Jefferson and James Madison presided, at the first, Daniel D. Tompkins at the second, and Marinus Willett at the third, as now exist, with General Grant, at the first, General Dix, at the second, and William F. Havemeyer, at the third—of this we are very certain, the President, the Governor, and the Mayor were not, then, selected and elected without respect to their personal integrity and fitness for the offices to which they were respectively called, as they are, now, too often selected, notwithstanding the State had not yet turned school-master, and the free-schools were entirely "sectarian" in their character.

We deny that "an intelligent people seek freedom and an ignorant one despotism," as a matter of course, unless the cities, which are unquestionably more "intelligent" than the rural districts, are more prone to "freedom" and the country to "despotism"—unless, too, in the case before us, while "seeking freedom," we are, *therefore*, more "intelligent" than Mr. Hawkins is, or possibly can be, while opposing us; and he, while advocating what, unquestionably, is one of the most impudent phases of "despotism" is, *therefrom*, to be regarded as one of a vastly inferior grade of "intelligence."

What we need are *honest* voters; and it matters very little whether they are "educated" or illiterate, if they will *be* honest and *act* honestly,

in voting and in otherwise acting, politically. "Intelligence" is not always a guaranty of integrity, either in the voter or the candidate; and, we are sorry to say, the old-fashioned doctrine of total depravity finds quite as many illustrious exemplars among the "educated" and "intelligent" as among the illiterate and the ignorant. If we must needs fall among thieves, let us fall among those who are least intelligent; and our chances will be, thereby, increased of escaping with something in our pocket.

"The founders of our free institutions" did begin the log school-house for the school and school-master; but it was as a part of a *State religion and as an appendage to a State Church*. Does Mr. Hawkins desire to follow in the footsteps of his illustrious predecessors? Why the very same school which "the founders of our 'free institutions'" established, more than two hundred years ago, is still in operation, in this city, under the same order, as an appendage to the same Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, and promulgating the same doctrines, as those under which it was originally established; while the history of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and those other New England States which Mr. Hawkins impudently thrusts before a New York community, as models of good government, shows that they not only established Harvard-college and their Common Schools as *Colonial and State institutions*, side by side with their *State religions*, but that they also insolently refused to allow those who were not members—not merely attendants, but MEMBERS—of their *State churches* to vote for public officers, although they compelled ALL, members and non-members,—Baptists, Catholics, Quakers, and Episcopalians, as well as Congregationalists—to pay for the expenses incurred by the *State Clergy for running the State Churches and State Church Schools*. Will Mr. Hawkins abide by his examples and continue to urge "sectarian schools" and a *State religion*; or will he abandon this path and seek another, like a spaniel who has lost his scent?

We deny that "the school-house" is "the 'nursery of American citizens,'" as pretended by Mr. Hawkins—indeed, since New England has become so notorious for the abortions produced in her family-circles, of which Doctor John Todd and others have told us, so pathetically, we incline to the belief that Germany and Ireland are the principal "nurseries of 'American citizens,'" much as Mr. Hawkins may turn up his puritanic nose at the incomers.

We have seldom seen a bolder fraud on the public, concerning the history of the Past, than that imposed on the readers of this pamphlet, by Mr. Hawkins and his backers, when the former says, under the caption, "Three cardi-

"nal principles of American Liberty," that "These three cardinal principles our forefathers 'never lost sight of, viz., a free State, a free School, and a free Church.'" If Mr. Hawkins refers to the founders of New York, as "our 'forefathers,'" he has either not read the grim records of outrages which were inflicted on the commonalty by those holding political authority—Dutch as well as English—or, having read them, has willingly falsified them. In either case, he has carried himself beyond the pale of ordinary respectability. The Colony—"State," Mr. Hawkins oddly enough calls it—was, in fact, little better than a despotism; the *Schools* were either, on the one hand, appendages of the Churches, supported, as such appendages, either from the contributions of the Venerable Society or from the pockets of the tax-payers, or, on the other, private schools, like private blacksmiths' shops, supported by those who employed them; and the *Church* was not only a public charge, alike on the godly and the ungodly, but it was wholly controlled, first by the Classis of Amsterdam, and, subsequently, by the Bishop of London—both foreign, in fact and in name, to every sympathy with New Netherland or New York.

It is probable, however, that, by the words "our ancestors," Mr. Hawkins means "the 'founders'" of that Massachusetts and that New England which have so faithfully revolved around and received their borrowed light from Boston; and the case is just as bad as before. In that case, "our forefathers" were of those Episcopalians, in England, who, assuming greater "purity," than the great body of their fellow-members of the same Church, disregarded the laws of the Church of which they were members, as well as the duly established laws of the land; bade defiance to the legitimate authorities—Bishops, Canons, and Parliaments—to which, as Churchmen and Episcopalians, they legitimately owed allegiance; and, without pretending to "separate" or to otherwise withdraw from the communion of the Established Church, endeavored to raise up, within the Church, forms of worship which were antagonistic to the Canons and subversive of the discipline, if not of the best interests, of the Church of which they professed to be members. They were, legally and legitimately, schismatics; as such, they were prosecuted, legitimately and legally. The "higher law" did not afford them the safety which they desired, as legislatures were not purchasable, then, nor Judges blinded by distant displays of a corrupt ballot-box; and only flight beyond the bounds of the realm seemed to afford them the opportunity to rule, in Church and State, which neither their own puny numbers nor the laws of England per-

mitted them to hope for, much less to secure, at home. They preferred to "rule in hell," therefore, rather than to "serve in heaven;" and they fled from "persecution," therefore, as many another malefactor has done, before and since, beyond those lines within which the laws of England were operative; strained the law by converting the By-laws of a private body corporate into the Statutes of a community; found a home in the wilds of Massachusetts, which they occupied in open defiance of the laws of both God and man—their descendants being our witnesses—persecuted the legitimate owners of the soil which they thus seized with a spirit of barbarity which has few equals in history; overthrew all the established rules and usages of the Church of which they pretended to be members—only to avoid responsibility to the Bishop in whose established jurisdiction they had squatted, and to enable themselves to rule the Church as they intended to rule the Commonwealth—established a new system of church-organization and a new mode of worship; and became, practically, what, before their immigration, they had been only in theory—despots, who were a disgrace to humanity, and hypocrites such as God himself has not ceased to loathe, from the beginning until now. As instances of the "free State," of which Mr. Hawkins so glibly talks, let us refer, among others, to the election at Newtown—a prototype of those in which so many of that gentleman's friends have subsequently figured, as "pipe-layers," "ballot-box-stuffers," and "shoulder-hitters,"—wherein, by sheer fraud, Henry Vane was defeated and John Winthrop restored to power, by a mere handful of noisy, impudent partisans; to the trial of Mrs. Hutchinson; to the embarkation of the "State" into the business of man-stealing, swapping Indians for negroes, and openly establishing domestic slavery; and to the exclusion of all who were not members of the Established Church from the right of suffrage, no matter how much they paid in taxes. As instances of the "free Church," which Mr. Hawkins unwittingly makes one of the series—the last of the number, of which a "free State" and "free Schools" are the earlier, forming, together, a harmonious whole—let us refer to the persecution of the Episcopalians, Brown; to the barbarities inflicted on the Quakers, so widely known and detested; to the suppression of Mrs. Hutchinson's religious meetings, only when her audiences became greater than those of the Ministers and the Ministers themselves were unable to answer her charges, openly made, against their errors in doctrine and practice; to the exclusion of all whom the Clergy did not favor, from the right of suffrage and that of holding offices in the

Colony; and to the compulsory support of the State Clergy, by *all*, whether they assented to or dissented from the doctrines promulgated or attended or absented themselves from the meetings. With such specimens of "freedom" as we have cited, in the "State" and in the Church, the peculiar character of the "freedom" in the Schools of New England needs little illustration. The early history of Harvard-college bears testimony, in the outrages inflicted on President Dunster, only because he abandoned Massachusetts Congregationalism and became a Baptist, and in other instances of wrong-doing, just what "freedom" the Schools of Massachusetts enjoyed; while the annals of Yale-college present just as little in favor of Connecticut. Such "cardinal principles" may serve Mr. Hawkins: from all such may a kind God deliver us.

We deny that "self-preservation imposes upon" our Government the duty of educating the "people," any more than it does to feed or clothe them. A hungry man is vastly more dangerous, in any community, than a merely illiterate man; and that man who is barefoot, on a Winter's day, will be vastly more likely to steal a pair of shoes than that man will, who, well-shod, has merely not been "educated" sufficiently to tell what parallax is nor why "we" "debit loss and credit gain." If it is the "duty" of the "Government" to "educate" those who are to vote, sufficiently to make them "intelligent," as Mr. Hawkins pretends, how sadly the "Government" has neglected that "duty" these many a year; and who can say how sadly we are paying the penalty? But no one knows better than Mr. Hawkins that the "Government" was not created for any such purpose; that there is no such "duty" imposed on it, either by the Constitutions, the informal will of the People of the State, or the wants of the age in which we live; and that this movement, under his leadership, is only another step in the retrograde movement, throughout the United States, which, before twenty years shall have elapsed, will have plunged the Republic into the hands of either an avowed despot or an equally lawless commune.

Mr. Hawkins next tells of the ambition of "the National Government" to compete with the individual States, in the business of teaching school; but, in this case, as in the other, he is dumb as to its legal authority to do so. If Mr. Hawkins is the lawyer he pretends to be, he knows, very well, that, while the State Governments have legal authority to do, generally, what they are not forbidden to do, by their respective Constitutions, the Federal Congress can do nothing, legally, which the Constitution does not authorize it to do—although

some of our readers may wince under this, we have the warrant of the Constitution and of the Supreme Court of the United States for saying it—and we suspect Mr. Hawkins has only done one-half his intended work when he asks “every legislator and every school-officer in the “United States” to “study” the Report of the Federal Commissioner of Education, and to “heed its facts.”

Mr. Hawkins, forgetting his text—in which “a Democratic Republic, like ours,” figures so prominently—next enlarges on the “magnitude of the School Interest, in the Nation,” and on “the munificence of the Government,” in building “the finest building that springs up in every “village—in our new States and Territories,” as “the public school-house,” exulting over the wonderful fact that, “like the light of heaven “and the water of the earth, it is open and free, “alike, to the rich and poor.”

Will Mr. Hawkins please tell us *whose* money the “Government,” at Washington, is expending while it is so prodigally “munificent,” as Mr. Hawkins pretends? It is very easy to be “munificent” while scattering *other people’s* money, in any case; and “the Government” would be doing its whole duty more honorably, were it to scatter the monies which it has wrung from the tax-payers less freely than Mr. Hawkins tells of, “in every village in our new States and “Territories.” Again, if a comparison is worth anything it is because of its aptness and accuracy; and when Mr. Hawkins talks of the public-school being “like the light of heaven and the “water of the earth—open and free, alike, to “rich and poor,” it would be well were he to tell just what *tax-collector* HAS had anything to do with God’s gift of “the light of heaven and “the water of the earth” before we have enjoyed them; and just what public-school there is, anywhere, which is NOT the result of the *tax-collector’s* unwelcome demands.

If education is to be given to youth, as much of it as possible should be given for the money expended thereon. The money should not pass through an official hopper, merely to enable some pet of those in authority to exact a toll or to concentrate power in the hands of a party; but it should be expended by those who earn it and who are the principal parties in interest, economically and to suit existing exigencies. We should then hear less of “munificence of “the Government,” in constructing school-houses of unnecessary elegance and more of the usefulness of the “education” which the teachers impart to their pupils; and we should see fewer *virtuous* carpet-baggers and not as many party hacks, of questionable virtue, manifesting so intense an interest in the *morality* of the Commonwealth or seeking, so zealously, to

invade the family-circles of its members and to deprive those who are parents of that custody and authority over their children which, by the laws of both God and man, belong only to them.

But we have already devoted as much space to this subject as we can spare; and we must close, with the single remark that that proposition which seeks to place in the hands of “school-boards,” throughout the State—creatures and appointees of the controlling political party—*legal* authority to *require* the attendance at “some school, public or private, during the “school terms and the school hours of *each day* “of *all* children between the ages of eight and “fifteen years, unless, for good and sufficient “reasons, temporally excused,” by such “school-“board,” is the nearest approach to absolutism which we have yet seen, and proves, as we have said, elsewhere, to our entire satisfaction, that ten years will find the Republic either in the hands of a recognized despot or in those of a Commune.

C.—OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS.

16.—*Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates chosen by the Electors of the State of Michigan, in pursuance of an Act of Congress of June 15, 1836; and an Act of the Legislature of said State, of July 25, 1836. For the purpose of taking into consideration the proposition of Congress, relative to the admission of the State of Michigan into the Union; begun and held at the Court House, in the village of Ann Arbor, on Monday, the 26th day of September, A. D. 1836. Published by order of the Convention. Pontiac: Printed by S. N. Gantt. 1836. Octavo, pp. 27.*

This is a re-print of one of the most important of Michigan’s State papers; and those who shall undertake to look into the early history of that Commonwealth will thank those who have been thoughtful enough to re-produce it.

It will be remembered that the inhabitants of Michigan assembled, by their Delegates, duly elected, and organized themselves into a State, adopted a Constitution, and created a State Government; and that the Congress of the United States, in June, 1836, passed a law accepting, ratifying, and confirming the Constitution and State Government thus created, and admitted Michigan into the Union, “upon an “equal footing with the original States in all “respects whatsoever,” *conditioned, however, that that State was to accept certain specified boundaries.* The young State, now no longer in her minority, with her State Government in the exercise of the authority vested in it, by her Constitution, and recognized, the country over as well as by the Congress, met in Convention, by her Delegates, to consider the conditions which had been imposed on her as the price of her mem-

bership in the Union, and *rejected those conditions*, preferring rather to be an independent State, outside of the Union, with her territory unimpaired, than to be a State, within the Union, with her boundaries violated.

The tract before us contains the Journal and Documents of this notable Convention; and our readers will clearly perceive how important a place it occupies in the literature of the history of Michigan.

17.—*Journal of the Constitutional Commission, of Michigan.* Printed by order of the Commission, under direction and supervision of Henry S. Clubb, Clerk of the Constitutional Commission. By Authority. Lansing: W. S. George & Co., State Printers. 1873. Octavo, pp. 2 pages, unpagcd, 243, [Appendix] vii, 56.

The Constitution of Michigan with Amendments thereto, as recommended by the Constitutional Commission of 1873 and reported to the Governor, with an analysis of the changes proposed. By Authority. Lansing: W. S. George & Co., State Printers. 1873. Octavo, pp. vii, 56.

The State of Michigan having been controlled by a Constitution which, in some respects, has become behind the times, in the race of extravagance and corruption, in which the whole Continent is engaged, in April last, the Legislature "authorized and empowered" the Governor to appoint eighteen "able and discreet citizens" to examine and report to the next Session of the Legislature, "such amendments" and revision of the Constitution as, in their "judgment, may be necessary for the best interests of the State and the People." The Governor appointed the Commission which the Act authorized; that Commission met, at Lansing, on the twenty-seventh of August last; and, in the first of the two volumes named at the head of this notice, we find a record of its doings, a copy of the "Proposed Constitution," an analytical index thereto—enabling the reader to ascertain, speedily and accurately, whatever provisions it contains, on any subject—the Report of the Commission to the Governor, an "Index to the Changes" proposed, the "Amended Constitution"—evidently a duplicate of the copy of what we have found, on pages 177–217, under the title of "Proposed Constitution"—and "The present Constitution."

The second of the two works contains the Report of the Commission, the "Index to the Changes," "The Amended Constitution," and the "Present Constitution;" and appears to have been prepared for general circulation, for the information of citizens.

The Legislature has not yet convened to receive these important documents; and as the proposed Amendments have to pass the ordeal of that Legislature and, subsequently, that of the People, itself, the proposed changes in the

Constitution of Michigan, so far, are only propositions. We shall, hereafter, notice the result.

While we shall continue, as we now do, to pretend that the United States are *republican* in their Governments, local as well as Federal, there can be no more important works—there will be none which are more interesting—than those illustrative of the governmental policy of the States and the Republic. We have welcomed these volumes, therefore; and have pleasure in calling the attention of our readers to their great importance, both as material for history and as material for law.

18.—*Sixth Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey of the Territories*, embracing portions of Montana, Idaho, Wyoming, and Utah; being a Report of Progress of the explorations for the year 1872. By F. V. Hayden, United States Geologist. Conducted under the authority of the Secretary of the Interior. Washington: Government Printing-office. 1873. Octavo, pp. xi, 844.

It is proper that the Federal authorities shall be informed of the exact character and extent of the Federal territory; of its capacity of production; of its usefulness, or uselessness, to the Republic and the world. It is proper, also, that the surveys, made for the purpose of obtaining information, shall be well-done, in all their parts, and be made by competent and honorable surveyors.

The Federal authorities, at Washington, have instituted such a survey; and the volume before us is the sixth of the annual Reports which have been made of its doings.

As we propose, at an early day, to make an extended notice of this great undertaking, we confine ourself, now, to a simple notice of the receipt of this volume, which all who are interested in the Geology, Zoölogy, Paleontology, Entomology, Botany, Ornithology, and Topography of the "Far West," may usefully examine.

19.—*Report of the Minister of Public Instruction for the Province of Quebec for the year 1872 and in part of the year 1873.* Printed by Order of the Legislative Assembly. Montreal: 1873. Octavo, pp. xvi, 32, 81.

A very satisfactory report of the public schools in the Province of Quebec, illustrated with elaborate statistical tables.

D.—TRADE PUBLICATIONS.

20.—*The Cyclopædia of American Literature. From the earliest period to the present time.* By Evert A. & George L. Dnyckineck. Edited to date by M. Laird Simons. Volume One. Philadelphia: T. Ellwood Zell. Sine anno. [Parts I.—X.] Quarto, pp. 1.—400. Price 50 cents per part.

This is a re-print of a work which is well known in American literature, "with all the "modern improvements" which wide margins, engraved title-pages, inserted steel-plates, revised and corrected text, and additional examples, either omitted in the original edition or demanded by subsequent events, can secure for it. It promises to be an improvement on the original edition, both in the character and the arrangement of its material; and we happen to know that, as far as it has appeared, the excellent author, Mr. Evert A. Duyckinck, generally approves of the work, in its present form. If the changes and the additions made by this re-arrangement shall not crowd out the exceedingly important paper which the late Buckingham Smith prepared for the work, to illustrate the imperfectly understood history of the *earliest* American Literature, before either Plymouth Rock or New Amsterdam were known or heard of, we shall feel contented; but we very much fear, from present appearances, that that very important portion of the text is to be omitted in this new edition.

Of the work itself, we need say nothing to the greater number of those who shall read this notice. It is a standard history of the literature of that portion of the Continent which is known, now, as the United States; without devoting any attention to the voluminous literature of Greenland, Canada, Mexico, the West Indies, or the Southern American Commonwealths. It begins with New England; and, even in this new edition, we suppose it will end there—the centripetal force of *American Literature* generally does so.

But we ask our readers to examine the work for themselves. They will surely find it an interesting and valuable addition to their libraries; and the neatness of the workmanship will make it as acceptable to the eye as the variety and charm of the narrative will make it acceptable to the taste of the intelligent reader.

21.—*A Commentary on the Holy Scriptures: critical, doctrinal, and homiletical with special references to Ministers and Students.* By John Peter Lange, D.D., and others. Translated enlarged, and edited by Philip Schaff, D.D., in connection with others. Volume XVI. of the Old Testament: containing the Minor Prophets. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874.

The Minor Prophets. Exegetically, theologically, and homiletically expounded, by Paul Kleinert, Otto Schmoller, George R. Bliss, Talbot W. Chambers, Charles Elliott, John Forsyth J. Frederic McCurdy, and Joseph Packard. Edited by Philip Schaff, D.D. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. vi., [General Introduction] 49, [Hosea] 100, [Joel] 42, [Amos] 62, [Obadiah] 16, [Jonah] 40, [Micah] 59, [Nahum] 38, [Habakkuk] 41, [Zephaniah] 38, [Haggai] 25, [Zechariah] 115, [Malachi] 35. Price \$5.

We have so often invited the attention of our readers to this last outgrowth of *German* theological literature, that little remains to be said, now, except to announce and describe this new addition to the battalion of volumes which have preceded it.

The volume before us presents the same peculiarities as the others—it is all *scholarship*: scholarship in labor, scholarship crowding its little offspring into the world of printed literature, scholarship evidently exultant in the fact that it has produced something, whether to honor or dishonor is entirely immaterial. It is, however, *German* scholarship, merely; and *German* theology, just now, needs a little vigilance. Indeed, in the "General Editor's" Preface to the present volume, that gentleman unwittingly tells us that his collaborators were expressly instructed to "enrich it with the "latest results of *German* and *Anglo-American* "scholarship," as if there could not have been found something in "the latest results," of the "scholarship" of England, France, Holland, Switzerland, Russia, or Italy which entitled it to even a passing notice, in such a work as this, for such readers as it is intended for. We have a strong admiration for the Germans, as a class. We live in the midst of them; they are our neighbors and friends; we enjoy their respect and they enjoy ours. But we do not think that *all* knowledge is concentrated in them, nor that they, *alone*, are competent to teach us—with the exception, here and there, of a conceited coxcomb among them, the honest Germans make no such pretence—and if there is anything in which we should incline to seek other leaders, *or to share the leadership*, it would be in matters of theology. With all due respect, therefore, were Doctor Schaff to recognize some merit outside of Germany and avail himself of the best aids from *all* countries, he would make his work more *generally* acceptable, notwithstanding the *dilettanti* in biblical theology might find fewer attractions in it.

The volume is well printed.

22.—*The Holy Bible according to the authorized version (A.D. 1611), with an explanatory and critical Commentary and a Revision of the Translation, by Bishops and other Clergy of the Anglican Church.* Edited by F.C. Cook, M. A., Canon of Exeter. Vol. IV. Job—Psalms—Proverbs—Ecclesiastes—The Song of Solomon. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. v., 702. Price \$5.

We have, already, more than once, expressed the opinion that, for ordinary use, among ordinary folks—clerical and lay—where the ordinary, common-sense, unstrained meaning of the Old Testament is honestly desired, this work is in-

disputably the best Commentary on the Bible that the market can now offer; and we have no reason for changing that opinion—indeed, a careful comparison of it, within the past few days, with all other accessible Commentaries, on a question which we were seeking to answer, for one of our children, has convinced us that no ordinary work of this class, unless Gill's *Commentary*, in nine folios, will stand, for a moment, a comparison with it, for general use, among practical, every-day, Christian people. We need say no more.

Typographically considered, this work is a very handsome one. It is printed from English plates, on excellent paper, by good pressmen; and its binding is a very pattern of modest neatness.

23.—*The Ancient City: A Study on the Religion, Laws, and Institutions of Greece and Rome.* By Fustel de Coulanges. Translated from the latest French edition, by Willard Small. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. Crown octavo, pp. 529. Price \$2.50.

This is a translation of Coulanges's *La City Antique*, a work which, it is said, "was crowned, "on its first appearance, by the French Academy;" and which, in no very long time, has "passed through four editions, in France." Its character is described in its title; but its superior excellence can be ascertained only by reading it.

When we originally opened this volume, we were not fully sensible of its peculiar claims on our attention; but we very soon ascertained that it presented a very minute and, evidently, a very carefully prepared picture of the religion, the laws, the institutions, the politics, and the social life of Greece and Rome; and that, with remarkable clearness and simplicity of style, the author had portrayed Greece and Rome as few others had done. Besides, he had furnished material for thought—honest, careful, earnest thought—to all citizens, whether heads of families or not; and placed before us, squarely and unequivocally, the stern facts of Roman and Grecian law, religion, and government. We have read it with great interest; and we close it with our unqualified commendation, as a volume which should be read and studied, by every one who possesses the faculty and capacity to think and to care for the best interests of his country and of mankind.

It is very handsomely printed.

24.—*Married.* A Novel. By Mrs. C. J. Newby, Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 2 (unpaged) 29—132. Price 50 cents.

Only Temper. A Novel. By Mrs. C. J. Newby, Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 122. Price 50 cents.

The first and second numbers of an uniform series of the fictions of this popular European author, printed neatly enough for transient reading, and at a moderate price.

Mrs. Newby's reputation, in England, is such as will, undoubtedly, command for these volumes the wide support of those who feast on novel-reading.

25.—*The Illustrated Annual of Phrenology & Physiognomy for 1874.* By Samuel R. Wells. New Series. No. 1. New York: Samuel R. Wells. Octavo, pp. 64. Price 25 cents.

This is the tenth number of this interesting annual; and, like those which have preceded it, it is devoted to matters the nature of which entitles them to the careful notice and respectful consideration of every one, young and old.

It is illustrated with wood-cuts and is neatly printed.

26.—*Sunday School Edition. Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy, with an explanatory and critical Commentary.* Edited by F. C. Cook, A.M., Canon of Exeter. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. viii, 493-928.

In another place in this number of the Magazine, we have expressed our opinion of the peculiar merits of *The Speaker's Commentary* on the Scriptures; and we need not repeat that opinion in this place. The volume before us is a portion of the first volume of that excellent work, separated from the rest of the series, for the use of teachers and scholars who are now engaged in the study of the International Uniform Series of Sunday School Lessons.

We have the best of reasons for saying that such teachers and scholars can have no better aid, in the form of biblical commentaries; and they can resort to it, with the best results, whenever they shall need information concerning the meaning of the text of the last three books of the Pentateuch.

27.—*The Superhuman Origin of the Bible inferred from itself.* By Henry Rogers. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co., 1874. Octavo, pp. x, 465. Price \$2.

The announcement of a new volume, from the pen of the author of *The Eclipse of Faith*, would be sufficient to ensure for such a volume a most cordial reception from the reading Christian public; and, in the case before us, such a reception would be richly merited.

The volume before us is an apology for the Bible—a plea for the superhuman origin of the Scriptures—an argument in support of the

thesis: "That the Bible is not such a book as 'man would have made, if he could, or could 'have made, if he would;' and, although it was never read from a platform or pulpit, it is presented in the form of Lectures.

We have carefully examined the work, having been led to do so because of the unusual praise awarded to it by one of our neighbors, whose judgment in such matters is entitled to the highest respect; and we are pleased to say that, in our judgment, it is eminently entitled to all the praise which has been awarded to it, both by our neighbor and by its publishers.

Starting with the averment that "there are 'many points in the Bible in which it seems 'altogether out of analogy with our nature, in 'general, and contradictory to all its prevailing 'tendencies, as exhibited in human history; 'and many other traits which could never have 'been anticipated from the condition of those 'who composed the book;" the author appeals, successively, to the inveterate proneness of mankind, in every age of the world and in every nation, to idolatry, which the Bible, everywhere, condemns; to the equally inveterate proneness of the human family to disregard the existence and sovereignty of God, which the Bible, everywhere, teaches; to the proneness of the human family to make much of conquerors and to be led away by the great events attending the rise and fall of empire, all of whom the Bible utterly disregards; to the general disregard of religion, even among those who have been most moral, among men, while the Bible steadily and sturdily subordinates morals to religion; to the violent contrast between the morality of the New Testament and that which the very best specimens of human nature have produced; to the contrast between Christ and mankind, generally, in their respective lives, actions, and teachings; to the boundless veneration and desperate tenacity with which the Jews have ever clung to their Scriptures, in contrast with what must have been their contempt for them, were the Scriptures spurious histories of their nation; to the incomprehensible anomaly that Jews, by any merely natural process, should have originated such a book as the New Testament and such a religion as it inculcates; to the fact that the New Testament propounds a religion which aspires to universal dominion, to be achieved without violence and only by moral means; to the peremptory prohibition, in the New Testament, of propagating or protecting the religion it inculcates by coercion and penalties, sternly recognizing the rights of conscience as sacred, and consecrating the principle of toleration; to the marked contrast between the uniform tone of the Bible and that of other founders of other religions, of every age and nation; to the contrast between

the Bible and other founders of religions, in relation to the future and invisible world; and to the inconsistency of human nature, merely, giving such a picture of itself as the Bible gives of it—the author appeals to all these, we say, and insists, therefrom, that the thesis propounded in the beginning is true. He then proceeds, with the same deliberate care, to strengthen his argument from what is known of the antecedents of the several writers of the Scriptures; from coincidences between certain statements of the Scriptures and certain known facts of history; from indications of the unity of the Bible, in its several parts; and from other circumstances; and he closes with an Appendix, in which he enlarges on some topics which could not have been elaborated in the text, without creating confusion.

The entire work is written with great power of argument and an unusual variety and force of illustration; and, as its publishers claim, it is, truly, "one of the most important of recent 'contributions to Apologetic Literature."

It is printed in a very superior style.

28.—*History of the Conquest of Peru*; with a preliminary view of the civilization of the Incas. By William H. Prescott. New and revised edition, with the author's latest corrections and additions, edited by John Foster Kirk. In two volumes. Vol. I. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1874. Duodecimo., pp. xxxvi, 510. Price \$2.50.

We have already called the attention of our readers to the elegance and excellence of the new edition of Prescott's works which Messrs. J. B. Lippincott & Co. are publishing; and we need only remind them of the subject, to ensure their attention.

The volume before us is the first of the *Conquest of Peru*, in which, after presenting an elaborate "view of the civilization of the Incas," in all its various phases, the learned author carries his readers over the history of Peru, from its discovery until the capture of Cuzco, by Pizarro, in 1533. The peculiar beauty of Mr. Prescott's style is so well known that we need not attempt to describe it: it is sufficient for us to say that the accomplished editor has done no more, in the text, than to incorporate the author's latest corrections and additions: leaving, for footnotes, over his own initials, such alterations and corrections as he has regarded necessary.

It will interest some of our readers, to be informed that the Preface to this work, which appears in this volume, contains Mr. Prescott's autobiographical narrative of his loss of sight and that of the means which he adopted to remedy that loss, for the purpose of writing his histories. It is a narrative which may be read

and re-read; and if the drones of society could be induced to follow, ever so little, the example, thus presented, they would become better men and their country would be the gainer.

As we have said, these volumes are gems of typographical neatness.

29.—*Modern Doubt and Christian Belief.* A Series of Apologetic Lectures addressed to earnest seekers after Truth. By Theodore Christlieb, D.D. Translated, with the author's sanction, chiefly by the Rev. H. U. Weitbrecht, Ph. D., and edited by the Rev. T. L. Kingsbury, M. A. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. xx, 549. Price \$3.

The author of this volume is Professor of Theology at Bonn; and this is the first of a promised series of volumes, apologetic in their character and purposes, and designed to supply, especially, "the special needs of thinking people, in Germany," as well as to supply, also, "a want that was sensibly felt, elsewhere."

These Lectures, in their present form, are based on a series of public lectures, in defence of Christianity, which were delivered by the author, in London, ten years ago; and the volume before us embraces an examination of "the existing breach between modern culture and Christianity," its causes, extent, and curableness; of Reason and Revelation, their respective natures and the relations existing between them; of the non-biblical conceptions of God—Atheism, Materialism, Pantheism, Deism, and Rationalism—of the theology of Scripture and of the Church; of the negation of miracles; of the modern anti-miraculous accounts of the life of Christ—the "old Rationalistic accounts," Schenkel's *Sketch of the Character of Christ*, Strauss's *Life of Christ*, Renan's *Vie de Jésus*—of modern denials of the Resurrection; and of the modern critical theory of primitive Christianity. The question of the Inspiration of Scripture and special points connected therewith, as well as the objections raised by the votaries of natural science to the narrative of the Bible, concerning the Creation, the Deluge, the Descent of Man, etc., will be included in the volume or volumes to come.

In the discussion of his several subjects, Doctor Christlieb is very thorough, very clear, and very forcible; and, as an apology for Christianity, it has no superior.

30.—*The heart of Africa. Three years' travels and adventures in the unexplored regions of Central Africa, from 1868 to 1871.* By Dr. Georg Schweinfurth. Translated by Ellen R. Frewer. With an Introduction by Winwood Reade. In two volumes. With Maps and Wood-cut Illustrations. New York: Harper & Bros. 1874. Octavo, pp. [I.] xvi, 559 [II.] x., 521. Price \$8.

The author of these volumes was born at Riga,

in 1836; studied at Heidelberg and Berlin; and devoted himself to the study of Botany. Attracted by the flora of Africa, he visited that Continent, in 1863, proceeding through Egypt, to Khartoom, near the confluence of the White Nile with the Blue, or Black, Nile; and, after more than two years' absence, he returned, well laden with botanical treasures. In 1868, he made a second visit to "the heart of Africa," under the auspices of the Royal Academy of Science and the Humboldt Institution, of Berlin; and spent three years and a half in the very center of that Continent, passing beyond the country of the Niam-Niam, and visiting the hitherto unknown kingdom of Monbutto; contributing, materially, to the knowledge previously possessed concerning the Nile; settling the vexed question concerning the race of dwarfs, in that country; increasing, immensely, our knowledge of the natural history of the countries through which he passed, of the character and condition of their inhabitants, and of the structure of the Continent; and, to some extent, breaking the darkness of the heathenism which overshadows it and opening a way to the introduction of what we call "civilization" and its peculiar benefits and evils.

In the two elegant volumes before us, we have the narrative of this expedition and a description of its results, presented in a charming style, and with the precision and accuracy which stamp the author as an accomplished scholar as well as an energetic explorer. His exposition of the system of slave-hunting, in the interior of Africa; his minute descriptions of the flora, the animal life, and the hydrography of Central Africa; his exposition of the political and social status of the negro, in his original home; his description of African Art; and his settlement of vexed questions of both ethnology and geography, justly place Doctor Schweinfurth in the front rank of African explorers, and at the head of those who have made their explorations as useful to the entire range of physical science, as to the mere geography of that Continent.

The typography and illustrations of these beautiful volumes are worthy of the learned author and of his subject; and to the ethnologist, the botanist, and the student of geography, especially, they will be especially useful and unusually welcome.

31.—*Prophetic Voices concerning America.* A Monograph. By Charles Sumner. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. iv., 176.

In the *Atlantic Monthly*, Mr. Sumner published a paper, on this subject, which attracted a great deal of attention, not only because of the pecu-

liarity of the subject but of the scholarship, in its author, which it displayed: in the volume before us, Mr. Sumner has re-produced that article, "revised and enlarged."

Opening with the remarkable lines of Seneca, in the chorus of his *Medea*, concerning the "new worlds" which, "in later ages," should appear in "ocean"; quoting, also, the still more definite conclusion of scientific Strabo, concerning the existence of "two and indeed more inhabited lands prolonged into the Atlantic"; the guess of Petrarca concerning the "far-off nations in a world remote"; and the more positive averment of the Italian poet, Pulci, that "men shall descry another hemisphere"—all written before Columbus lifted the veil which hid the New World from the Old—he proceeds to quote from Milton, Cowley, Sir Thomas Browne, Sir Joshua Child, Doctor Charles Davenant, Bishop Berkeley, Samuel Sewall, the Marquis d'Argenson, Turgot, Horace Walpole, Marquis de Montcalm, and various others, of more recent date, whose partisan or national prejudices have led them to speculate, more or less intelligently, on England's downfall and America's elevation.

That this paper served to illustrate Mr. Sumner's varied scholarship, is true; but we must be excused from regarding the greater number of his quotations as "prophetic voices." Thus, Milton makes no pretense to prophecy—he simply laments the evil policy of a Government, as an "ill-boding sign," when "the inhabitants, to avoid insufferable grievances, at home, are enforced by heaps to forsake their native country;" Cowley told of "distracted" and "forlorn" Europe, which would need "to be pitied" even by America—which has not yet come to pass—in connection with his extravagant "prophecy" concerning America, *which is equally unfulfilled and ever will be*; Sir Thomas Browne prophesied merely of Africa ceasing to sell her people for slaves and America ceasing to "send out her treasure," but employ it, at "home, in American pleasure," both portions of which, are, now, and are likely to remain, wholly false "prophecies"; Child and Davenant, reasoning from known causes to certain effects, were simply intelligent economists, indicating known results from the "frugality, industry, and temperance," which were seen in the colonists, "and the happiness of the laws and institutions" under which they were supposed to have lived; and others, of later date, are equally unworthy of being regarded as "prophecies," on any subject. It is very true that Seneca and Strabo, Petrarca and Pulci wrote of what, *we suppose*, they knew absolutely nothing; but, with the exception of Bishop Berkeley, the race of the *prophets*, concerning

America, began and ended with them, unless the *false* prophets, who told of matters which have not come to pass and which, very probably, never will be realized, are to be counted among them.

As we have said, Mr. Sumner's scholarship is seen in every page of this volume; but it affords, also, an apt illustration of his weakness, as a statesman, and his extravagance, and consequent uselessness, as an authority, in anything.

The volume is elegantly printed and illustrated with an admirable portrait.

32.—*The Outlaw's Daughter*; or, Adventures in the South. By Emerson Bennett. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, and Haffelfinger, 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 343. Price \$1.50.

Villette Linden; or, the Artist's Bride. By Emerson Bennett Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, and Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 414. Price \$1.50.

Mr. Bennett is widely and favorably known as a writer of popular fiction. His stories are generally founded on frontier life; and his descriptions of manners and incidents are written with great power and startling effect.

He has secured a well-established and widespread reputation, as one of the leading writers of modern American fiction; and as his writings are voluminous and of permanent interest, it is proposed to re-produce them, in uniform style, at a moderate cost. The volumes before us are the first two of the series; and as they are well-printed and bound in a very attractive style, they will undoubtedly secure a very extended circulation.

33.—*Lincoln and Seward*. Remarks upon the Memorial Address of Chas. Francis Adams, on the late Wm. H. Seward, with Incidents and Comments illustrative of the Measures and Policy of the Administration of Abraham Lincoln, and Views as to the relative positions of the late President and Secretary of State. By Gideon Welles, Ex-Secretary of the Navy. New York: Sheldon & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 215.

Portions of this volume have already appeared in the *Galaxy*; but the entire work, as prepared by Mr. Welles, appears, for the first time, in the volume before us.

Mr. Adams, in his Eulogy on Mr. Seward, displayed, as he is apt to do, an insufficient acquaintance with his subject to do justice either to it or to himself. We do not know what his habits are nor what his facilities to acquire information; but he must be either very indolent or very ill-supplied, as we remember the lamentable botch he made, a couple of years ago, when he attempted to tell the New York Historical Society concerning American Neutrality; and we perceive, now, that he was quite as much unprepared to eulogize Mr. Seward, as Mr. Sew-

ard ought to have been eulogized, when he subsequently attempted, at Albany, to perform the latter duty.

It could not have been necessary to belittle anybody, in order to add to Mr. Seward's reputation; and Mr. Seward himself, could he have heard such an attempt, would have indignantly denounced any such injustice. But Mr. Adams, like his grandfather and his father, must *needs tear down*, in order that he may the more surely elevate his subject; and, in this case, Mr. Lincoln was thrust aside in order that Mr. Seward might be unduly elevated. It is well, therefore, that Mr. Welles has regarded it as a duty to protect his Chief, one of whose chosen advisers he was; and it is well, too, that his bravery is equal to his ability, prompting him to proclaim to the world, fearlessly, the ugly truths which his practised pen has recorded, without stopping to inquire who shall be pleased or who displeased, because of it.

Mr. Welles, very properly, regards Mr. Lincoln as the real head of the Administration; and, generally, he was truly so. Mr. Stanton, it is true, was permitted to bully even Mr. Lincoln, sometimes, and, sometimes, Mr. Seward took the responsibility of doing what Mr. Lincoln disapproved and would not have authorized; but, from the beginning, as we happen to know from Mr. Stanton himself, Mr. Lincoln's habit was to take the responsibility and to act, for himself, without consulting anybody—to lead, rather than to be led. *He* was unquestionably the real head of the Administration; although the heads of Departments sometimes assumed to be something more than subordinates.

There has been no more important work issued, concerning the history of that eventful period than this; and those who shall seek information on the subject, will thank Mr. Welles for so timely and so valuable a help, as this volume will continue to afford.

34.—*Our Missions*. A Lecture delivered in Westminster Abbey, on December 3, 1873. By F. Max Müller, M. A. With an Introductory Sermon by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 77.

It is a clear indication of the drift of sentiment, in the Established Church of England, that Max Müller, the learned German philologist, was admitted to the Nave of Westminster Abbey, to unite with the Dean of that ancient seat of English ecclesiastical authority, in presenting to England's leading classes, the subject of "Missions"—missions to the heathen, for the propagation of the Christian Faith. It was, certainly, an innovation on established usage; and, as Max Müller does not pretend to be es-

pecially orthodox, if, indeed, he pretends to be anything, in religion, it was equally remarkable, as a general principle.

The lecture presented the different kinds of religions—Semitic, Aryan, and Chinese; missionary and non-missionary—the similarity of the three missionary religions—Buddhism, Mohammedanism, and Christianity—in the spirit of truth and the spirit of love which have originated and sustained them; the decline of the non-mission religions—Judaism, Brahmanism, and Zoroastrianism—the triangular fight, for pre-eminence, between the three missionary religions, which must inevitably arise; the object of missions; the character of mission labor—parental and controversial; the effect of *toleration*—passive toleration—on those who are favored with it, in neutralizing the bad traits of all religions; the "inspiration of the Vedas" of Indian literature; the limits of missionary efforts; what is and what is not "true Christianity." All these matters were discussed with a distinctness of utterance which is refreshing—Müller's trumpet sent forth no uncertain sound—and the result is that those who are engaged in the work of missions, foreign or domestic, have new material for thought, which they may very usefully ponder over.

35.—*Woman's Wrong*. By Mrs. Eiloart. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Sine anno. Duodecimo, pp. 2, unpagged 19—408. Price \$1.75.

A novel, full of interest, illustrative of the effect of that feature, in law, which gives the father a right, in the testamentary appointment of a guardian for his children, to define the residence of those children, after his decease, and the extent of the jurisdiction over them of that guardian, even to the exclusion of the mother's care. It is one of those fictions which have points in view and to be established; and it furnishes food for reflection to every parent, whether of noble or ignoble descent.

It is very neatly printed.

36.—*My Hero*. By Mrs. Forrester. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Sine anno. Duodecimo, pp. 2, unpagged, &—371. Price \$1.75.

A story of senseless devotion, in a female, to a "hero" who was a vagabond, even in the face of the most indisputable evidence and of the most honorable efforts of others.

It is very neatly printed.

37.—*The Dead Secret*. A Novel. By Wilkie Collins. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Co. Sine anno. Duodecimo, pp. 4, 637.

The character of Wilkie Collins's writings is so well known that we need not attempt to describe it; and the volume before us is not an exception to the general class of his writings. It will be acceptable to the greater number of those who have pleasure in reading works of fiction.

It is very neatly printed.

38.—*Lord of Himself.* A Novel. By Francis H. Underwood. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 512. Price \$1.75.

A story of life, thirty years ago, in the interior of Kentucky, while slavery was a living fact and abolitionism merely a misty phantom.

It is said to be a faithfully drawn picture of country life, in Kentucky, at the period referred to, say in 1844; and, as such, it possesses an interest far beyond any mere novel, because such pictures are seldom seen, and those who can draw them are, year by year, becoming less numerous.

The author is well known as one of the editors of the *Atlantic Monthly*, in its early days; and his practised pen has certainly enabled him to produce a well written and very attractive work.

39. *The History of Greece.* By Professor Dr. Ernst Curtius. Translated by Adolphus William Ward, A.M. Vol. IV. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 530. Price \$2.50.

We have hitherto noticed this work, and little now remains but to announce the appearance of another volume, uniform in style with the three which have preceded it, and not less meritorious as an authority in Grecian history.

The periods embraced in this volume are that (B. C. 404-379) when Sparta was the ruling power in Greece, and that (B. C. 379-362) when Thebes controlled. It includes, of course, the history of Athens under the Thirty and after the restoration of the Constitution, to the death of Socrates; the relations of Sparta and Persia; the Corinthian War; the consequences of the Peace of Antalcidas; the uprising of Thebes and her struggle for her rights; and the offensive wars of Thebes; closing with the Battle of Mantinea and the death of Epaminondas.

There is very much in every portion of this excellent work which American citizens may usefully read and reflect over—very many lessons which they may profitably study in connection with their own country's history and destiny. There are, therein, warnings, enforced by illustrations, which our country cannot safely disregard; warnings which will not be disregarded,

unless in a spirit of utter recklessness and dissipation.

The typography of the work is very excellent.

41.—*A Self-made Woman*; or, *Mary Idyl's Trials and Triumphs.* By Emma May Buckingham. New York: S. R. Wells. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. 343.

A well-told story of "a self-made woman"—a woman who, from a low estate and under physical disadvantages, by her own unaided exertions, overcame all difficulties and attained position and affluence.

It is, of course, a novel, and possesses all the characteristics of the better works of that class; but it may be usefully read by all who desire, honestly, to better their condition and honestly labor to accomplish it.

It is very neatly printed.

41.—*Sabbath-school help.* An exposition of the International Lessons [in Mark] for 1874. By Alfred Nevin, D.D., LL.D. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 96.

An excellent "help" for Sunday-scholars, in their studies of the lessons in Mark. It is simple in style, without undue elaboration of the subject; and the accompanying Parallel Passages and Questions add, very materially, to its usefulness.

It is a very neat and convenient little volume; and is worthy of an extended circulation.

42.—*The Hidden Sin.* A sequel to *The Delthroned Heiress.* By Miss Eliza A. Dupuy. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Since anno. Duodecimo, pp. 2 pages, unnumbered, 18-357. Price \$1.75.

In our January number, we noticed *The Delthroned Heiress*, as an *unfinished* work: we have before us, in the work under notice, the sequel to that work, finishing the story.

We have not yet found time to do more than glance over it; but we perceive that the interest of the former volume—little as we found in it to interest us—is kept up in this; and we commend it to those readers of sensational literature who delight in crime and its consequences, colored far beyond the ordinary shades of such actions, in real life.

The typography of the work is very neat; and its substantial binding adapts it to the handling which such works generally receive.

43.—*Sunday School Edition.* A Commentary, Critical, Expository, and Practical, of the Gospel of Mark for the use of Bible-classes and Sabbath-Schools. By John J. Owen, D.D., LL.D. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pages 4, pp. unpagged, 147-501.

A portion of a larger volume, extracted and bound in separate form, for the use of Sunday-schools.

The exposition, in this work, is not very elaborate, although, as far as it goes, it appears to have been written carefully and conscientiously. It will be found very useful to all students of Mark's Gospel who shall not desire to dive into the depths of biblical philology and sectarian discussion.

44.—*The Autobiography of Edward Wortley Montagu.* With a Preface by R. Shelton Mackenzie, LL.D. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Bros. Sine anno. Duodecimo, pp. 540. Price \$1.75.

This is, certainly, a very remarkable work; and, although it probably belongs among the historical and the biographical, it seems to belong rather to the class of romance.

The author is said to have been the only son of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, of whom the world knows a great deal, and her husband, who was the British Ambassador to Turkey, a member of the Ministry, in the days of George I., and the personal friend of Swift, Steele, Addison, Congreve, etc. He was unfortunate enough to secure the ill-will of both his parents, from his infancy; and he was, consequently, brought up in neglect and subjected to harsh treatment, from servants and understrappers of the household. His manhood was equally forbidding; and he evidently regarded the world of fashion with the utmost disgust. As a necessary consequence, his parents were treated with the same contempt which he extended to the rest of the world; and neither monarch nor subject, male nor female, nobleman nor commoner, is spared from his terrible strictures.

Those who are interested in the history of English society, during the reign of the first George, will be especially interested in what are said to be life-like pictures of the notables of that period, which this volume presents.

It is very neatly printed and substantially bound.

45.—*Sunday School Edition. The Gospel according to Mark explained* by Joseph Addison Alexander. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. xxiii, 444.

It is hardly necessary, at this late day, to say anything, to our readers, of the late Doctor Alexander or of his writings; but a re-print of his exposition of the Gospel by Mark, for the use of Sunday-schools, calls for more than a merely passing notice.

A very carefully prepared *Introduction* is followed by a very thorough exposition of the text of the Gospel, *verse by verse*, from the standpoint of an "Old School" Presbyterian, of the most strait-laced class.

The great ability of Doctor Alexander is matter of history; and the careful production of the solid scholarship and patient research of such a man is always entitled to the highest respect. But there are times when even scholars like Doctor Alexander encounter unwelcome facts—facts which, honestly regarded, tend to unseat ancient prejudices and overthrow inaccurate teachings—and, in such cases, not even such as he can seek to evade those facts, or to belittle them, or to create fictions to offset them, without belittling their own characters as scholars, honest men, and Christians. Such an instance occurs on pages 10, 11, of this volume, in the author's unworthy attempts to evade the force of the words, "and was baptized of John in 'Jordan'" [Mark i., 9] and "straightway coming 'UP OUT OF THE WATER, he saw the heavens 'opened'" [*Ibid.* *verse* 10] in order to fit the Gospel to the standard of the Westminster Catechism; and we need hardly say that Doctor Alexander, in thus dodging the record, in order to screen his own and his church's unauthorized mutilation of a positive ordinance of the Head of the Church, merely for their own personal convenience, has lowered himself in the scale of Christian commentators as well as in that of faithful Christian Ministers.

The volume is very neatly printed.

46.—A NOVEL CATALOGUE.—We have just received a small pamphlet, which, coming as it does when the mercury is beginning to rise, has a most peculiar interest. It is a complete Catalogue of works on *The Devil*, comprising his History, Adventures, Tricks, etc.

It is divided into two parts,—the first, including books treating of his Satanic Majesty, as viewed in Theology, Philosophy, and Ethics; the second, presenting the humorous side of the subject, each being chronologically arranged. Quotations, Aphorisms, and Proverbs enrich the pages of this brochure, and make it, what is almost unknown to Catalogues, pleasant reading in itself.

This Catalogue is issued by Scribner, Welford, and Armstrong, 654 Broadway, New York; and is, we believe, the only one wholly devoted to this subject, of books, actually for sale, ever published. We would urge all our readers not only to see this pamphlet, but also the curious collection of books it describes.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

Vol. III. THIRD SERIES.]

MARCH, 1874.

[No. 3.]

I.—DIARY OF ENSIGN CALEB CLAP, OF
COLONEL BALDWIN'S REGIMENT,
MASSACHUSETTS LINE, CONTI-
NENTAL ARMY, MARCH 29
UNTIL OCTOBER 23, 1776.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, BELONGING TO
CAPTAIN THOMAS W. RIPLEY, OF GREENFIELD,
MASSACHUSETTS, A GRANDSON OF THE AU-
THOR.

[The author of this interesting manuscript was CALEB CLAP, who, at the time covered by this Diary, was an Ensign in Captain Thomas Mighill's Company, in the Twenty-sixth Regiment of Massachusetts troops, commanded by Colonel Loammi Baldwin, but, subsequently, was called to the command of a Company, either in that or in some other Regiment.

Captain Clap was a native of Sudbury, Massachusetts, where he was born on the ninth of February, 1752—one of twin brothers, Caleb and Joshua.

He entered the Army of the Revolution, at an early date—in August, 1775, he was Sergeant-major of Colonel Doolittle's Regiment of Massachusetts troops—and served throughout the War, with honor and usefulness. Subsequently, he settled in Greenfield, in his native State—his brother, to whom he was ardently attached, having settled in Montgomery, Vermont—and engaged, extensively, in trade; and on the fifth of June, 1812, after having spent a life of active usefulness, he died, suddenly, at Greenfield, regretted by all who knew him.

We copy the following notice of Captain Clap, from the village paper, published in the town of his residence—the *Franklin Herald*, published at Greenfield, on the ninth of June, 1812:

"Died, Suddenly in this town on the morning of the 5th inst. "Capt. Caleb Clapp, An Officer of the Revolution.

"With those who knew him, his Moral Worth & Virtue, "And the Social qualities that Adorned his Character, the death "of Capt. Clapp Will be learned with an heartfelt Sorrow, deep "and lasting.

"A life of 60 years, full of Services to his Country and Society in general, will Speak the best and truest Eulogium.

"His humanity And Benevolence were Attested through the "extensive Sphere of his Acquaintance: Wide was the Circle "of his Charities. His Sense of honor Such as becomes both the "Soldier And the Christian: and the purest integrity, the truest "bravery And A Sincere And rational piety Consummated his "Character."

The Diary before us is a portion only of the complete work, all, except this volume, having disappeared within a few years
His. MAG. Vol. III. 10.

past; and we have been kindly permitted, by Captain Thomas W. Ripley, of Greenfield, a grandson of its author—through the good offices of our untiring friend, Captain C. W. Elwell, of this city—to present it to the readers of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

It is a small quarto volume, containing memoranda of other matters than those referred to in the Diary; and those memoranda are mixed with the record of passing events, without any regard to the disorder thus produced. The order of the entries is further disturbed by the frequent entry of circumstances, *under their proper dates*, out of their chronological order—possibly when the information reached him—and, in one or two cases, he has noticed the same event, more than once.

We have carefully copied the first portion of this volume; and the remainder will follow, in successive issues of the Magazine. The memoranda of other matter than that detailed in the Diary is omitted, entirely: the different paragraphs, placed out of their chronological order, in the manuscript, are brought together, under their several dates, in this copy of it: in no other respect, as far as we have knowledge, has there been the slightest shade of an alteration of the text, as its author left it, in his original manuscript.

This portion of Captain Clap's Diary covers the period of time extending from the twenty-ninth of March, until the twenty-first of October, 1776—embracing the entire period of time when the main body of the Continental Army occupied New York City and a portion of that occupied by that Army in retreating towards White Plains, in Westchester-county. It possesses considerable value, as an historical authority; and we deeply regret that a sickness, which has sent us to a sick-room, prevents us from annotating it, carefully, for the more general information of our readers.

As we have said, the remainder of this valuable volume will be published in the future issues of the Magazine.—EDITOR.]

Cambridge March 29th 1776

Five Regiments March^d for New York, from Cambridge Col^d Baldwins Regiment Left Cambridge at 3, O,Clock P.M, march^d to Waltham the first Day, the Second Day as far as Marlborough, the 3rd Do to Grafton the 4th to Bellingham, the 5th to Providance, the 6 day Lay at Providance, the 7 March^d to Coventry (in Rhodiland) the 8th to Plainfield the 9th Norwich the 10th New London arrived there at 7 O.Clock P.M, drawed 6 Days Provision and Embark^d About 9, O,Clock the next morning for New York had fair Wind, About 11 O. Clock PM We run O Ground at Huntington beach on Long Island Lay there till the 10th In-

stant then She Sail^d, and arived at New York the 11th Day—

The 14 day, the Asha Sail^d out at the Narrows General Washington arived at New York the 13th Instant, his Life Guard the 16 Instant—
Co^l Poor Patterson Bond & Greation have this Day Received orders to Embark for Quebeck April 15th—

Embark^d April 20th

23 of April A man belonging to Co^l Poor Regiment, was found dead in one of the unclean Houses on the Holy Ground

Six Regiments were ordered to Embark for Quebeck the 27 Instant of April Co^l Reed Stark Wayne Ewing Ivine & Dayton, two from Hampshire two from the Jersies & two from Pensylvania, were the orders of the Congress and that the Regiments belonging to the Middle Colonies, Shall Receive the Same pay, as what the other Continental Regiments have, from the first of May next on Account of their going to Canada, (April 29 1776)

New York May 4th 1776

Saterday morning I went to the Jews Synagogue about 8 O,Clock, went in with my hat off Soon was added to A Genteel Seat, and Seeing that they all had their hats on, I used the freedom to put my hat on. The Seremonies being very Strange to me, when I first went in, they all had on Silk or Linnen Mantles and were engaged very deeply either in reading or Singing, but their discourse being in Hebrew, and their Tune So Strange to me that was not Able to distinguish between reading and Singing, only as they Somtimes raised their voices, (then I Concluded it was Singing) the whole time of Exercise, they all Sing, and read, with the Minster, it Seems their is Several that Assists him by geting Up one at a time and waiting upon him, Speaking a few words in A Low tone to him and then he Speaks very Lowd to the Assembly.—About half an hour before the Exercise is over, the Minster with three or four with him goes to A Large Alter, taking out the Law which is roled Up in two Large Roles of Silk, with two balls on the top, Surrounded with A [number*] 12 of Small bels (to appearance) which make a great ginging I went to the Lutherin Church, the People was Called Germans, their discourse was in High Dutch, I Suppose, I could not understand one Word, their Singing was very Curious, with the assistance of the Organ.

the Regiments Encamped May 6th 1776

We Encamped May the 6th 1776

On the North River A Mile from the City

News Arived here May the 17th that our People were defeated at Quebeck, the 4 Instant

The Guards are to be increased to the following Number. May 18th 1776.

	Capt	Sub.	Sergt	Corp ^l	D. F.	privates
Main Guard	1	2	2	2	2	50
Harrisons Brewry	1	2	2	2	2	60
Commissary Guard	0	1	2	2	1	24
Lower Barrack	1	2	2	2	2	50
G ^s Putnam Guard	0	0	1	1	0	12
North River	1	2	2	2	2	60
Hospital Guard	0	0	1	1	0	12
East River	1	2	3	3	2	60
Fort Spencer	0	0	0	1	0	8
Battery Ship Yard	0	1	1	1	1	24
Lord Sterlings	0	0	1	1	0	12
Provost Guard	0	1	2	2	2	24

Total 5 13 19 20 14 396

About the 18th Instant A Gentleman Arived here, who was taken towards Quebeck Last Summer by Some of His Majesties Forces, and Cary^d home to England, in Irons, he Arived their and was discoured by the Mare and Alderman and Received no further Examination and was Set at Liberty he brought Several Letters to General Washington though they were not Sign^d An Account of the Destination of the Troops this Summer, General Washington Supposed he was Acquainted with the hand writing.—

In consequence of these Letters, I am informed the General was Sent to by the Hon^{ble} the Continental Congress he Set out the 23rd is Supposed to Return the 29th Instant May the 24th

General Gates having an Appointment from the Congress of Major General, and Supposed to take the Command at Boston, Co^l Mifling having of A Brigadier May 24—

We had the news of the Great Prise taken in Boston 75 Tun of Powder besides other Articles, this being taken 17th of May this news arived here the 24th Instant

Captain Putnam Left New York the 25 of May, in order for Boston to bring 25 Tun of the Powder here Taken the 17th Instant and as many of the Utensils as Cou^d be Spared.

It is reported that there is 10 Tun of Powder more done up in cartridges and in Boxes in the Magazine ready for immediate Action

Our cannon here have been Prov^d but one Split that being A 32 pounder One piece of it flew upward of 40 Rods went through a house in to the Seller but did no Damage—

The Congress being brought to New York She

*This word is *erased* in the original, and the figures "12" interlined, as substitutes.

has been Discharged twice with (almost) A Double Charge and holds Yet, and appears Sound

By all information we have met with A great Loss at Quebec it appears by the best information that General Worcesters [] to take the command was disagreeable to General Arnold, caus^d Some difficulty and General Arnold went to Moreall and Some of his Men with him, his Men it Seems did almost as they had amid the Small pox was amongst them and the men were Scattered all over the Country, and was Anoculating, Some Hunderds had Anoculated themselves Left their arms behind in Camp.

Upon Major General Thomas's Arival he found the Men in the Situation that I have just mentioned he cou^d not Muster but 244 Effective Men he was much Surpriz'd but determin'd to Retreat as fast as Possible till he was reinforc^d and save all the Baggage he cou^d he had prepar^d to March the next Night and an Irishman Diserted and went inter the City and informed the Enemy of their Situation, and the enemy Salied out immediatly, and drove them back took 1 brass 24 pounder Several Smaller 500 Stand of Arms and A great part of their Utensils took some prisoners besides a number that ware Sick this conduct it Seems gives the French and Indian great incouragement, and that we can not purchased Provision with Continental Munney. Since the Retreat, but their is no time Lost in Conveying Provision Ammunition Utensils &c to our Men. the Troops Sent from New York Since March consist of About 6000.

25th May A woman was Suspected to have communication with her Husband On board of the Asia, and was confined, and A number of Letters were found, one in A particular Manner that bore a Late date her Husband intreated her to get all her affects on board if Possible, and Also Acquaint some of her Friends that the Enemy purposed to Attack the City immediately without any dispte, and they must not Let any time be Lost in Securing their Affects, as the City would, be in the hands of the Enemy in A Short time

June 11th the Citizens of the City of New York Gethered together a number of them and went round among them which they Supposed to be Tories, Striped a number of them and was at the Trouble of carrying them about the Streets, on a Rail, and then confined them in Geol others they Visited and they appeared to be so Humble they Let them alone after making Promise to comply with their Directions (I happened to have the Command of the Picquet that Day) the General Sent for all the Picquets in the three Brigades in order to Surpress them but seeing So many under Arms they Dispered Quick—

June the 13th an Express arived here from the Hon—the Continental Congress for to have all the Militia Called for and for to have them come in Companies or any other way, that would Hasten their Dispatch, for they Desputed not but the Enemy wou^d attack the City of new York with in Ten days—

The Provincial Congress of the City of New York, Rosolved that the Commanding Officers of Compnies Shoua meet and Review their Men and Se that they ware Acquipt—(this being as much as You cou^d Expect for the City of New York)

June the 19th 2 Regiments of Men came in from Philadelphia

the 20 Instant there was 9 Hundred men called for Fatigue

Several French Vessels has arrived here Loaded with Sugar Rum has gone to Albany to Load for France

June 20th A Gentleman Frenchman Arrived here from Paris, what his business is I cannot inform, but it Seemes the Genecal wait on him with the Greatest Pleasure and why may we be displased with his Arrival, Rejoice o, ye and be Glad—&c &c

June 21st , at Evening the Mayor of the City of New York was taken up and a number of the Citizens with three of General Washington Life Guard, and some others belonging to Different Regiments, it is Reported to the amount of 40 are now taken, some are now in Irons, other Confined in the State House, the Mayor is confined in A Publick House by the state House, this arising from a Chest of Arms being sent from here to Long Island in order to be conveyed to the Asia, in the Chest was A List of A number of the Tories that givin there Name to Stand by the British Forces, and when We eware attack they was te Destroy the Magazine and these two of the Life Guard was to Kill General Washington (one of the Life Guard had Several Half Johanaees in his pockett when he wa taken) others ware to fall on our Artilemen and Kill them and Play with the cannon on our Men beside other Plan they had contrived—

I have taken considerable pains to find the Circumstances but cannot Satisfy myself Yet—

It is Reported that there is two Hundred, that have now Signed this paper, but as te the truth of it I cannot asert

It is Reported the Mayor of the City is at the of this Plot

A few Days Since the Rifle took two Negroes which going to the Asia and got information by them that we had enemies amangst us—

General Thomas Deceased May 28th, at Canadg, with the Small Pox

Major General Gates is going to Canada to take

the Command, he is now preparing for the March June 22nd,

June 22nd 1776

I saw several of the Prisoners myself in the State House most of them appeared to be rough Men, but with a very Pale countenance, and I beleive felt as bad as they look^d—

The Reinforcement of the Guard at the City Hall or State House consists of 200 Men, being Ogmented on account of the Prisoners

June 23rd, A Man belonging to the City who informed his name was Roberts

he was passing the incampment with A white Cockaid in his hat, was suspected to be unfriendly to the cause, A Gentleman asked him whether he belonged to the Army Yes what Brigade, Lord Sterling's, what Regiment he could not tell, he is now confined with two others in Co^l Reed Guard, one goes by the name of George Prat, the other John Dutton—

there is now 7 of the General Life Guard confined William Green Drummer, Johnson Fifer Lary Procter Hitchings Barns (and Mecarter) this Plot being found out by a Lad that Pretented to be freindly to them, found out all he cou^d, and then informed General Washington One Furbush being next to the Mayor in this Plot he is now in Irons

It is Reported that Governor Tryon has furnished these Men with Money—

June 23rd news have arrived here this Day that Ten Thousand British Troops have arrived at Quebec—

Lt Riggs of Co^l Nixons Regiment Confined for being an Enemy to his Country, being Cashired for Asuming to be the Officer of the Day—

June 25th the Mayor this Day is carried from his arrest, and confined in Prison, with several other Gentlemen, who are concerned in the Plot with him—

June 25th two Men, from the Men of war Deserted and came to General Washington, informs that they are put to much Trouble for want of Water, and that they have no fresh meet only small Craft with a Calf or so which the Officer mak use of

these Men inform that they begin to Dispare of having any assistance, and that if they have no releif soon they will be obliged to move off June 26 a number of Helanders brought to Head Quarter this Morning

June 27th after the Prisoner was Sentenced to Receive Death after his Sentence was Read to him, the General asked him if he wou^d have a Chaplin, he answered that they wear all Cut throats—

June 26th, this Prisoner, Thomas Hickey was tried by A General Court Martial, the 28 Instant he was Executed About 12 OClok A.M, he sed

but very Little, but Left something in writing for those wche he Left

June 28 & 29 Shiping have arived to the amount of 80 or 90 at Sandy Hook

June 30th two Deserted from the Enemy, who have Latly arrived at the Hoeck, they bring inteligence the enemy are very Sickly that they through over board, the value of 8 or 10 in A Day

July 1st About 40 Tories are brought from Long Island, and confined here for Trial—

July 2nd, It is Reported that A Letter was found on Long Island, which gives an account of the Enemies comming to Land at Red Hook, and that the Tories are 4 Hundred of them to come into the Fort as Friends, to assist Cap^t Foster and then take him and his Company, and then be taken aboard the Ships—

This Report being very inconsistant, but I cannot Say but that it may be their Design

These Prisoners who have Latly deserted, bring account of the Hessian Fleet, consisting of 400 Sail

July 3rd Co^l Nixon^s Regiment is ordered to March on to Goverors Island, Co^l Nixon to take the Command—

July 3rd, about Ten O Clock AM three large Menofwar came up through the Narrows with two Tenders, they came to an Anchor, Against Stratton Island, about 12 o Clock—

After those Ships appeared this side the Narrows A Signal was Hoisted, two Guns fired from the North Battery, and the whole Army was immediately under Arms, ready to Receive them

About 5 O Clock P.M. the Ships was under Way and moved up Slowly fired several Shots on the People on Stratton Island—

General Putnam with A Detachment of 5 or 6 Hundred Men is gone on to Long Island in order to prevent the enemy^s Landing

this sudden alarm put the Citizens in the greatest confusion they are moving out of Town as fast as Possible

I conclude almost all the sloops and Craft that Lay about the Town are gone up the Rivers (North and south)

About 6 o Clock two Ships come through the Narrows, up to the other Ships—

About half Past Sevin O, Clock About 43 Sail come through the Narrows and joined the Rest of the Fleet

orders July 3rd, that no officer nor Soldier Leave the Camp out of Call of the Drum without Leave in writing from the Commanding Officer of A Regiment

July 3rd, after the Ships hove in sight, our People on Stratton Island drove of about 400 Head of Cattle; soon after that the enemy Landed, and is Reported that took about 30 of our Men—

July 3rd, at Night it is Reported that some Tory

Shot one of our Sentries, supposed with white Powder, he was Shot through the ancle
July 3rd, at Night it is Reported that there was an Officer (Supposed to be a Captain) took Prisoner by our People, besides the other Regulars—

July 3rd, at Night A Schooner went Up by Stratton, our People went up with two 12 Pounders and fired so that they Left the Sloop but had not a boat of her

July 4th the whole army turned out and Mann^d the Lines A Little before Day

July 4th the Admiral came through the Narrows about Ten o Clock with About 20 Sail in Company with him,

About Seven o Clock PM 10 or 12 Sail came up through the Narrows and Joined the fleet

July 4th, Ten pieces of Cannon ware carried to Elizabeth Town in order to prevent thair Landing and Pilleging that Town

July 5th Man belonging to Co^l Bailey Reg^t attempted to fire his Gun, after he had taken his Gun from his face, the Brich being against his Breast, it went of and Kicked so that it Killed Dead
July 5th one of Co^l Baileys Regiment Attempt^d to fire his Gun after he had taken it from his face it went of and Killed him

July 7th upward of 5000 Men hav within the course of this Week arived here from New Jersey Long Island & Yesterday afternoon Arived the first Devision of the Coneecticut forces Comanded by the Hon^{ble} Brigadier General, Warterbury and Wadsworth, and this Day the remainder are Expected to arive being in the whole 5000 well Acquired and Disciplined

A sentry a few Nights since, who Stood at the Larbatory was supposed be shot by A Tory, was Shot in his heel and since has bled to Death—

This and many other Circumstances, makes it appear that we are in the Midst of our Enemies, and always had need be on our watch, as their has been several of this, and the Like Instances Latly among us, & about the City—

July 7th Seven Seaman Deserted from the Shipping and was brought before the General, two of which was born in New England

July 7th A Regular Deserted one who formerly Lived in New York. he brings news that their Well Men are Landed and their sick are Aboard Yet, he informs they expect A Reinforcement soon that they, not One burn [?] Ship but several Menofwar and the Rest are tenders and transports the whole to the amount of 170 Sail

the 6 7 & 8 Instanes have arived from Conneticut A Number of these Men, well Aquept with Pistole and Guns &c

About 130 Sail are now, this side the Narrows, towards strattou Island July 8th—

It is Reported that on strattou Island the soldiers are not allowed on shore, that the Officers go Shore, and that the Inhabitants sell them sauce and Milk, and thay behave very Civil, and will not Let the soldiers abuse them

It is Reported that this fleet, consists of only what was in Boston, except about 300 that was drove of Last fall, that General Washington does not expect they will attack these Lines, till they have a reinforcement, some way or other, It is expected Admiral Howe will arive soon, from England, as we have accounts that he sail'd in the Eagle Man of war some time since, but no account what Troops he has with him, but supposed Heshsians if any

But come as soon as they will, I hope we Shall be able to give them a warm Reception, (God Willing)

July 8th 1776 About 4 O Clock P, M,

One armstrong a Prisoner in Goal for Killen his Wife, the Goal Keeper going into the Room to carry him some Victuals, he struck him so that he fell Down, and then the Prisoner told the sentry at the door he would go out, He answered him that he shou not alive, he then steped back and took a Gun Presented it, at the Sentries Breast, the sentry fell and the Ball went over his head, and as soon as he Recovered he shot the Prisoner through the Body, he Expired about 20 Minutes

July 9th several Frinch Gentlemen have been at the Generals, and have been to the Congress, and are now come back to the General It is Reported that we may depend on their Assistance by sea,

July 9th, this Day the Declaration was read of the Indepentant State of America

The Enemy Expect A reinforcement of 12 thousand every day, but whether it may be soon or not we cannot determine, the deserters that have come from them latly bring news that they are 9 thousand Strong now, but we don^t Cridit their Report—

We expect Manly in soon with A 34 Gun Ship, besides A number of small Privateers to the amount of 30 or more.

their is now several small ones, that Cruce round here a Nights to watch the movements of the Enemy and see that the Tories do not go aboard which are very suspicious they wait for an oppertunity, Scarcely a day but what some desert from the Eenemy, either from the Navia, or Regulars—

several New England men that have been taken, some that have been with them 3 Years, and they improve every opportunity of deserting that favours

July 9th this day the Declaration of the Indepen

dant States of America was read at the Head of the Brigade after which a part of the 80 Psalm was sang, and then Mr Leonard made Prayers, after that the whole Brigade give three Cheers

[To BE CONTINUED.]

II.—THE SECOND BRIGADE, AT MONTEREY.

REPORT OF ITS OPERATIONS, BY PRESIFER F. SMITH, COLONEL COMMANDING.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, IN THE PAPERS OF GENERAL WILLIAM J. WORTH.

HEAD QUARTERS, 2^d BRIGADE,
MONTEREY, September 27th 1846—

Lieutenant I. C. PEMBERTON,
A. D. C & Ac^t Ass^t Adj^t General

SIR—

I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of the corps under my command, near, and in this City,—

On the morning of the 21st inst, the Division marched from its bivouac west of the Saltillo road—the 1st Brigade leading—the 5th Infantry and a section of Mackall's battery remaining to guard the baggage—passing under the fire—at long range—of the guns on the height over the Bishop's Palace, without material loss—About 6 A. M. the advance with the leading Brigade engaged the enemy, and the section of Mackall's battery was pushed to the front in support—the rest of the 2^d Brigade was first held in column to reinforce any part of the first line, and as the enemy was driven back, was formed on its left, thus occupying the Saltillo road and cutting off the communications of the enemy with their rear, being the first operation proposed by the Gen^l Commanding the Division—

The force was thus put in position across the valley—the 5th & section of Mackall's battery having brought up the baggage—From this point a detachment under Capt C. F. Smith, 2^d Ar^y, was sent to storm the 1st height on the right bank of the stream which washes the southern side of the City; and in about three quarters of an hour Cap^t Miles, with the 7th Infantry was ordered to support him—Capt Smith's detachment not having found a fordable place returned some distance up the stream to a point where it could be crossed—Cap^t Miles going more to the left found a spot where, tho with great difficulty and under the fire of the enemy, it could be crossed and took a position under the bluff foot of the height where he, having passed by the shortest line, arrived before the first detachment: here his skirmishers

drew the fire from those on the hill, and now the General Commanding the Division—lest there should be some difficulty or obstacle, hid by the nature of the ground from his position, which might interfere with the attack—ordered me with the 5th Inf^y & Blanchard's Company of Louisiana Volunteers to cross & support the others and take the command of the operations on that side—I accordingly crossed the ford on the right of our position with the troops named, under command of Major Martin Scott, 5th Inf^y, and finding a path, only interrupted here and there with fences, which led directly to the foot of the height. On this side was clearly visible a large work on a lower hill of the same ridge and eastward from the first. As we approached Cap^t Smith's attack was making up the hill side and Captain Miles with the 7th formed to support it, but seeing the superior force of the second work, I directed Major Scott to file to the right, and followed by Cap^t Miles with the 7th and joined with the Louisiana Volunteers, to carry the latter, this was accordingly done and the 5th led by Major Scott, the 7th by Cap^t Miles and Blanchard with his Volunteers charged up the face of the second hill and carried the work, while the force under Cap^t Smith having captured the gun on the first height turned it on the Second—and, under its fire, poured down to join with the other corps in storming the work there—The enemy were driven out and fled down the hill towards the ford near the Bishop's Palace, carrying with them a strong reinforcement of infantry sent to their succor—Two brass Mexican 8 p^{ds} with large quantities of ammunition, entrenching tools, some tents and other things were captured—One of the guns was immediately turned with effect on the Bishop's Palace—Maj Scott with his command was sent further eastward to occupy the third height on the same ridge—Cap^t Miles with the 7th occupied the work on N^o 2, and a portion of Capt Smith's command on N^o 1, to prevent their recapture, and the rest of the force was sent back to the Division Head Quarters—During the night pickets were posted on the roads to Saltillo and a patrol sent towards St Catherina to advise of the approach of reinforcements to the enemy reported to be in the neighbourhood. On the morning of the 22^d Maj Scott with the 5th Inf^y and Louisiana Volunteers, was detached to support the attack making by the 1st Brigade on the height above the Bishop's Palace and Cap^t Miles with three companies of the 7th was ordered to advance down the hill towards the ford as threatening an attack on the South flank of the Palace itself—these movements drew the fire from the enemy's position and induced them to collect a body of Cavalry to take him in flank should he advance

—On seeing the Capture of the height on the other side this detachment resumed its position—Reports having been brought in that reinforcements were approaching from Saltillo, notice was sent to Genl Worth, who in the evening sent Lieutenant _____ with a detachment of Texas Mounted Riflemen to reconnoitre. In the mean time the Bishop's Palace was carried by the forces on that side—Blanchard's Company of La Volunteers acting with the advance and entering the work among the first—

During the night the detachment of Texas Riflemen examined the roads in the rear by St Catarina and returned after daylight reporting no enemy in that direction—On the morning of the 23^d one of the captured pieces was sent to the height No 3. overlooking the town, under charge of the 5th Infy which service it performed and the piece did the enemy great injury by its plunging fire into the city—

Lieutenant Whitall's Company 5th Inf and the Louisiana Volunteers under Capt Blanchard were crossed to this side where they joined a detachment under Major Brown, 4th Art^y, and marched to take possession of and fortify the mill at St Catarina in the rear—In the mean time an attack on the east end of the City was commenced from the other Divisions and orders were given from the Head Quarters of the 2^d Division to support it by an attack on the West end—The Corps were ordered over from the other side and from the rear—Captain Chapman 5th Inf, being directed to remain with his Company to bring down the Captured pieces firing on the town—The attack was in two columns entering by the two principal streets from the west end—The left column was composed of detachments from the 1st Brigade, the right of three companies of the 7th Inf under Capt Holmes, the other three remaining in support under Capt Miles in rear until Capt Ross' Company was detached to escort a section of field artillery, under Lieut Mackall, into the town, Major Monroe coming up at this time with the 10^{inch} mortar from the rear, Capt Miles with his remaining two companies and one of the 8th Inf commanded by Lieut Longstreet, was ordered to escort it into the town to the position it was to occupy I was at the same time ordered forward to take command of all the troops engaged in the attack. I found the advance up with the first barricade on both columns, and having passed it the enemy opened a fire in our front from the tops of houses with musketry and with artillery from other barricades in front, the artillery under Lieut Mackall with the right column and Lieut Martin, of the same battery, with the left was so posted as to do efficient service by its fire and the left having reached the square where they have since been quartered.

The Infantry were directed to enter the houses and yards and cut their way through the walls manning the tops of the houses as they advanced and clearing those in front of the enemy—This was done most effectually and the attacking troops were then disposed in the following manner—Capt Holmes with 3 companies of the 7th on the right near the river bank and Col Hays with his Texan Rifles advanced together—Capt Ross with his Company joined by Capt Paul with his, were posted a little in rear of the right to cover that flank, holding a sort of redoubt found there—the other companies of the 7th on the left of Capt Holmes in the two streets by which the column advanced—Col Childs with a portion of his Artillery Battalion in the centre with part of the 5th Infy, under Major Scott, and a portion of the 8th under Captain Scriven on his left, a body of Texas Rangers in front under Lieut Col Walker, one square behind, in strong position, was a support of three companies of the Artillery Battalion under Captain Vinton and about a quarter of a mile in the rear, at the Campo Santo, was the reserve with the mortar—The attack was gradually advancing with great success until after dark when the danger of firing on our own men and the necessity of getting some supplies of ammunition being apparent, the troops were ordered to maintain their positions, to replenish their ammunition and take some repose, every thing being ready for a most energetic attack in the morning—Col Hays finding it necessary to take his men back to feed and secure their horses left in the rear, Capt Holmes' command, thus isolated, was withdrawn towards the support of Capt Vinton—Ammunition was brought up, more pick axes and crowbars supplied, preparations made for mounting a six p^{dr} in the second story of a house, and in the morning of the 24th the firing had begun when a flag of truce from the enemy produced a cessation of hostilities which terminated in their Capitulation—Since which the troops of this Division have held nearly the same position they occupied then, about a mile from the point at which they entered the city

In all these various combats the bravery of the officers and men has been most remarkable—Major Martin Scott, commanding the 5th Infantry, in leading his regiment to storm the fort on the second height on the other side was conspicuous from his gallantry—Captain D. S. Miles, commanding 7th Infantry, in crossing the river under a fire of grape and in the attack on the same post distinguished himself for the same gallantry, and in the attack on the town both led their troops with equal courage and skill—Captain Blanchard at the head of his Company of Louisiana Volunteers displayed great coolness and courage—and Lieut W Mackall in the service

of one of his pieces in the street of the town under a heavy fire of grape and musketry excited the admiration of all who saw him—Capts Merrill and Chapman of the 5th and Captains Holmes, Ross, Paul and R. C. Gatlin (who was wounded) all merit special mention for their conduct—Lieut G. Deas Adjt of the 5th and Lieut Page, Adjt of the 7th are reported by their commanders as having distinguished themselves—L^{ts} Mc Phail, Rossell, Whitall & Rosecrantz commanding companies—Lieut Hamilton, Seldon Strong, Farely, E. K Smith & Pitcher of the 5th Lieuts Little, Gantt & Potter (wounded) and especially 2^d Lieut F. Gardner of the 7th, won the highest admiration from all who witnessed their conduct—I rejoice to record the good conduct and daring of Qr Master Sergeant Thomas Henry of the 7th Inf. Corporal Manson & Private Henning of 'D' Co—Sergeant Cross of 'C' Company—Serg^{ts} Rounds, Bradford (color Sergeant) and Wragg, 'E' Company—Privates Dyer, Burk and Howard Co 'F,' Sergeant Bailey 'I' Co. and Sergeant Ballard, Corporal Oakley and Private White of 'K' Co. were remarkable for their daring—

The young gentlemen who were serving on my staff were conspicuous on all occasions for their gallantry. In storming the heights Lieut Earl Vandorn, Assistant Aid-de-Camp—Lieut C. Hanson acting commissary, of the 7th Inf, and Lieut I. C. Robinson, of the 5th Infantry, Acting Qr Master, charged with their Regiments—(Lieut Pitcher being the 1st and Lieut Hanson the second officer who entered the work) and in the attack in the streets where their duties led them to constant exposure to a heavy fire they all displayed the greatest courage and activity in the conveyance of orders—

Nor were the appropriate duties of each neglected, for obtaining possession of a bakery within the first barricade while the contest was still hot at the doors Lieut Hanson had organized the ovens and workmen within and in a few hours afterwards issued to our men a refreshing ration of warm bread—

I take particular pleasure and pride in recalling to the mind of the General what public report has already made known to him the courage, carried to the extreme of daring, displayed by 2^d Lieut E. Nicholls and R. W. Nicholls of the La Volunteers in the various combats, but particularly in the attack on the Bishop's Palace—

I have not made particular mention of many brave officers of the 1st Brigade because their conduct will be brought to the notice of the General through a more direct channel, but I cannot omit my tribute to the coolness, courage, and skill displayed by Captain Vinton, 3^d

Artillery, In the attack on the city they were remarked by the whole command—

A special Return having been made of the killed and wounded I will not here report it—It must be highly gratifying to the General that his Division has obtained such signal advantages with so little loss—

PERSIFER F. SMITH
Col. Com 2nd Brigade

[Endorsed.]

Monterey, Mexico—
September 27th 1846

P. F. SMITH
Col Com^{ds} 2^d Brigade
2^d Division—

Report of the operations of the 2^d Brigade against Monterey—

III.—HISTORICAL AND PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF CHENANGO COUNTY, NEW YORK.—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 96.

By S. S. RANDALL, LL.D., LATE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

XIV.—REPRESENTATIVES IN THE FEDERAL AND STATE LEGISLATURES—DISTINGUISHED CITIZENS—THE CHENANGO BAR—CLERGYMEN—PHYSICIANS—POPULATION—ETC.

REPRESENTATIVES—The County of Chenango has been only once represented in the Senate of the United States—in 1809-15—by General Obadiah German, afterwards, in 1819, Speaker of the Assembly—a man of a commanding presence and marked abilities, as a statesman and politician. The *Valley* has, however, been long and ably represented in that body, in the State Senate, and in the Executive Department, by one whom Chenango has a legitimate right to claim as one of her own most distinguished citizens, Daniel S. Dickinson, of Binghamton. For twenty years, from his earliest boyhood, Mr. Dickinson labored on his father's farm, in Guilford, varied only by occasional intervals of teaching; and, in that town, or its immediate vicinity, he married the amiable and excellent partner of his long and eventful life, a daughter of Doctor Colby Knapp. With Messrs. Clark and Clapp, of Norwich, he prosecuted and completed his law studies. At the Bar of the Chenango Common Pleas, he was first admitted to practice; and there he gained his earliest laurels. The County of Chenango was a part of the Sixth Senatorial District, which placed him in the Senate and made him Lieutenant-governor, and constituted, with Broome,

the Congressional District in which he resided. Well, then, may Chenango claim the greatest share in the brilliant and patriotic career of the great Senator, who, side by side with John A. Dix, abandoning all party allegiance, clung determinedly and to the last to the imperilled Union.

It was not until the year 1803, that Chenango formed part of a separate Congressional District, with Broome and Tioga. Previous to that date, it was united with Herkimer and Tioga. General John Patterson, of Broome, represented the County, in Congress, in 1803-5, and was succeeded, in 1805-7, and, again, from 1809 to 1813, by Uri Tracy, of Oxford. Joel Thompson, of Norwich, succeeded Mr. Tracy, in 1813-15; James Birdsall, of Norwich, in 1815-17; John R. Drake, of Tioga, in 1817-19; Lot Clark, of Norwich, in 1823-25; Elias Whittemore, of Broome, in 1825-27; John C. Clark, of Bainbridge, in 1827-29 and, afterwards, in 1837-39; John A. Collier, of Binghamton, in 1831-33; Doctor Henry Mitchell, of Norwich, in 1833-35; Doctor William Mason, of Preston, in 1835-37; Demas Hubbard, Junior, of Smyrna, in 1837-43; Smith M. Purdy, of Norwich, in 1843-45; Stephen Strong, of Tioga, in 1845-47; Ausburn Birdsall, of Broome, in 1847-49; and Henry Bennett, of New Berlin, during the ensuing ten years, from 1849 to 1859.

In the State Senate, the principal representatives, during this period, from Chenango, which originally formed a part of the great Western, and, afterwards, Middle, District, and was subsequently included with Broome, Tioga, Otsego, Cortland, and Delaware, in the Sixth Senatorial District, were Casper M. Rouse, of Norwich, from 1810 to 1814; John Noyes, of Norwich, from 1816 to 1820; Tilly Lynde, of Sherburne, from 1820 to 1826; John F. Hubbard, from 1828 to 1836; Alvah Hunt, from 1839 to 1843; and, at subsequent Senatorial terms, John Noyes, Junior, John F. Hubbard, Junior, and James G. Thompson, the latter gentleman having been elected, in 1873, from the District composed of Chenango, Otsego, and Schoharie, by one majority.

In the Assembly, Benjamin Hovey, of Oxford, was the earliest representative, in 1798-99, of that portion of Chenango-county, then included in Tioga; and Isaac Foote, of Hamilton, of the Northern portion, included in Herkimer. In 1800, the County was represented by General King and Peter B. Garnsey, of Norwich; in 1801, by Jonathan Forman, of Madison, and James Glover, of Oxford; in 1802, by Joshua Mersereau, Junior, and Nathaniel King; and in 1803, by James Green, Joel Thompson, Stephen Hoxie, and Uri Tracy. During the ensuing twenty years, the County was represented, at

different times, among others, by General German—who was elected Speaker, in 1816—Judge Thompson, Peter Betts, of Bainbridge; General Mead, John Noyes, and Hascall Ransford, of Norwich; Samuel Campbell, of Columbus; Ebenezer Wakely and Daniel Root, of German; Denison Randall, of Pharsalia; Silas Holmes, of Plymouth; Robert Monell, of Greene; Samuel A. Smith, of Guilford; Perez Randall, Edmund G. Per Lee, and John F. Hubbard, of Norwich; Tilly Lynde, of Sherburne; Simon G. Throop, John Tracy, and Austin Hyde, of Oxford; Stephen Stilwell, of Bainbridge; John Latham, of Guilford; and Doctor William Mason, of Preston.

In 1825, Russel Case, of Smyrna, and Charles Medbury, of New Berlin, were members of the House; and, in 1827, James Birdsall, of Norwich, Augustus C. Welch, of New Berlin, and Joseph Juliard, of Greene. Judge Tracy again represented the County, in 1826; Robert Monell, in 1825, 1826, and 1828; Judge Lynde and Doctor Henry Mitchell, in 1828; Amos A. Franklin, of Oxford, and Abel Chandler, of Pitcher, in 1829; Charles Squires, of Greene, and John Latham, of Guilford, in 1830; Jarvis K. Pike, of Norwich, in 1831; Colonel Joseph Juliard, in 1831 and 1832, and Ira Wilcox, in 1831. Noah Ely, of New Berlin, represented the County, in 1832, with Mr. Per Lee and Colonel Juliard; Austin Hyde and Abel Chandler, in 1833, with William M. Patterson, of Greene; Richard W. Juliard, of Bainbridge, became a member in 1842; Joseph B. Chamberlin, Colonel Wells Wait, and Milo Hunt, in 1834; General Hendrick Crane, of Pharsalia, Woodward Warren, of Coventry, and Henry Crary, of Columbus, in 1835; William Knowlton, of Smithville, and Nicholas B. Mead, of Smyrna, in 1836; Squire Smith, of Norwich, in 1836 and 1837; John F. Hill, of McDonough, in 1837; and Demas Hubbard, Junior, of Smyrna, in 1838, 1839 and 1849.

DISTINGUISHED CITIZENS.—The County of Chenango has, during the past sixty or seventy years, given to the Union and the State many of their most illustrious and distinguished citizens. In the Senate of the United States—the most august legislative body in the world—she has been represented by Obadiah German and Daniel S. Dickinson, the latter of whom also filled, successively, the position of State Senator and Lieutenant-governor, and the former graced the Speaker's chair of the Assembly, and presided over the County Court. John Tracy was, during a long period, a prominent and leading member of the State Legislature; for six years, occupied a post of Lieutenant-governor; was a Regent of the University; President of the Constitutional Convention, of 1846, which framed the present Constitution of the

State; and officiated, for many years, as First Judge and Surrogate of the County. John F. Hubbard faithfully represented the interests of his County and District, for eight years, in the Senate; Thurlow Weed was conspicuous, for more than a quarter of a century, as a prominent politician and the conductor of a leading political organ; Robert Monell was a distinguished Representative, for many years, in Congress and the State Legislature, and Circuit Judge of the Sixth Judicial District; John C. Clark was also a leading Representative in Congress, for several terms, and, afterwards, Solicitor of the Treasury of the United States; John W. Allen, originally of Oxford, was afterwards a distinguished member of Congress from Ohio, and Mayor of Cleveland; Lot Clark represented the District in Congress, and was an influential leader, at Washington and in his own State; John Birdsall, after a brilliant legal career, in his native County, was, for many years, a distinguished Judge of the Eighth Judicial District, State Senator, and Attorney-general of the Republic of Texas, before its admission as a State; Anson Jones originally a druggist from Norwich, became the successor of Sam Houston, as President of Texas; William H. Bissell, Governor of Illinois, obtained his education at Afton; William M. Fenton, of Norwich, was Lieutenant-governor of Michigan; and Anson Burlingame, a native of New Berlin, after having achieved a brilliant and successful career, as Member of Congress from Massachusetts, as Minister to Japan, negotiated the first Treaty with that nation.

THE CHENANGO BAR has, at all times, since the organization of the County, in 1798, comprised an amount of legal excellence and talent, unsurpassed in any other rural section of the State. While comprising within its limits the present Counties of Oneida, Herkimer, Tioga, and Broome, Thomas R. Gold, Joseph Kirkland, Nathan Williams, Stephen O. Runyan, Nathaniel King, Arthur Breese, Peter B. Garnsey, Medad Curtis, Erastus Root, of Delaware, Sherman Page, of Unadilla, Erastus Clark, and Platt Brush were among the Attorneys and Counsellors of the Circuit and County Courts. Subsequently to the reduction of the County, substantially within its present limits, in 1800, and prior to 1830, James Birdsall, John Birdsall, David Buttolph, William M. Price, James Clapp, Henry Van Der Lyn, John Tracy, Simon G. Throop, Charles A. Thorp, Henry R. Mygatt, Abial Cook, Smith M. Purdy, Noah Ely, Nathan Beardslee, Robert Monell, John C. Clark, Lot Clark, John Clapp, Daniel S. Dickinson, Henry Bennett, and William S. Sayre gave tone and character to the Chenango Bar.

Fifty years ago, nearly all these distinguished advocates were to be seen and heard in the trial

of civil and criminal causes; and, not unfrequently, in the days when Ambrose Spencer, William W. Van Ness, and Samuel Nelson respectively presided at the Circuits, and Uri Tracy and John Tracy at the Common Pleas and General Sessions, among these resident Counsellors, were to be found Joshua A. Spencer and Henry R. Storrs, the leaders of the Oneida Bar, S. L. Viele, of Troy, Samuel Sherwood, of Delaware, Samuel Starkweather and John Cox Morris, Otsego, John A. Collier, of Binghamton, Philo Gridley, of Madison, and Henry Stephens, of Cortland.

Of these eminent advocates, John Birdsall, subsequently Judge of the Eighth Judicial District and Attorney-general of Texas, unquestionably bore away the palm of eloquence from all competitors. Next to him, among the native Counsellors, Abial Cook was regarded as the most popular and successful advocate, and James Clapp as the soundest lawyer. In all litigation pertaining to real estate, growing out of the complicated provisions of the old English law, as expounded by Coke, Littleton, Blackstone, Cruise, and other black-letter lore of the Middle ages, Henry Van Der Lyn, (or "Count "Van Der Lyn," as he was termed) was almost invariably in requisition. This was his specialty; and, here, he was in his native element. Profound, courtly, graceful, and accomplished, he seldom failed to carry the Court with him; and, for the Jury he entertained a feeling of the utmost indifference.

Subsequently to 1830, and under the administration of Judge Monell, who succeeded Judge Nelson, in the Circuit Courts of the District, a younger class of Attorneys and Counsellors sprung up and, to a great extent, monopolized the legal tribunals, under the new Code of the Revised Statutes and new Rules of Practice and Proceeding. Among these were Benjamin F. Rexford, James W. Glover, Samuel McKoon, Robert O. Reynolds, James M. Banks, the present Judge Balcom, Samuel B. Garvin, George M. Smith, Joseph Benedict, Roswell Judson, John Wait, Alonzo Johnson, H. O. Southworth, William M. Patterson, Robert B. Monell, and Dwight H. Clark. At a still later period, the legal ranks were recruited by others, following in the wake of the advancing spirit of the profession, but unaccompanied by the prestige of those "old lawyers" who heralded the van of the procession, when the study and practice of the profession tasked the most powerful intellects, and were profoundly appreciated by the entire community; when none could be admitted to the outer courts, even, of the Temple of Justice, until after a long and thorough apprenticeship in the mysteries of Bacon's *Abridgment*, Cruise's *Digest*, Tidd's *Prac-*

tice, and Blackstone's *Commentaries*, and a searching probation by the most eminent and experienced "Counsel learned in the law."

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION of the County was, fifty or sixty years since, represented by Doctors Jonathan Johnson, Joseph Brooks, Henry Mitchell, and Harvey Harris, of Norwich; Perez Packer, Austin Rouse, and George Mowry of Oxford; Charles Josslyn, Levi Farr, and William D. Purple, of Greene; Asa White and Israel Farrel, of Sherburne; Banks, of Bainbridge; Royal Ross, the elder, and Daniel Bellows, of New Berlin; David McWhorter, of German; Colby Knapp, of Guilford; Nicholas B. Mead, of Smyrna; William Mason, of Preston; and others of lesser celebrity or a less extended practice. At a later period, these were succeeded, in Norwich, by Doctors Charles H. Mitchell, James G. Thompson, H. K. Bellows, and Harvey H. Beecher; in Oxford, by Doctors William G. Sands and Horace Packer; in Sherburne, by Doctors Deville White and Rufus S. Rose; in New-Berlin, by Doctors Royal Ross, Junior, Russel B. Burch, Harmon Gray, and Stanford C. Gibson. It is impossible, from the scanty means at our command, to fill up this meagre list. Doctors Johnson, Henry Mitchell, William Mason, and Asa White were universally regarded as at the head of their profession, in those early days; and their practice extended far and near. The widow of Doctor Johnson, daughter of Hascall Rainsford, who came to Norwich from Conway, Massachusetts, in 1790, is still living, in the ninety-fourth year of her age, with her eldest son, Homer Johnson, in Norwich.

THE CLERGY.—Among the pioneer Clergy of that period, may be enumerated the Rev. Manassah French, Elders Jedediah Randall, Eleany Holmes, and Ransom, of Norwich; the Rev. William B. Lacy and Leverett Bush, of Oxford; Elders John Lawton and Sett Williston, of German; Rev. Samuel Manning and Joshua Knight, of Sherburne; Elder Cutler of New Berlin; Elders Nathaniel Kellogg and Jeduthan Gray, of Greene; Rev. John L. Jones and Elder Orange Spencer, of Guilford; Elder Camp and the Rev. David Harmon, of Coventry; Rev. Joel Chapin, William Stone, and Daniel Buck, of Bainbridge; Rev. Mr. White (Methodist) of Plymouth; Elder Hascall and Rev. Hazard Burdick, of Preston; Elder Gray, of Smithville; Rev. Luther Clark and Stephen C. Nichols, of Otselic; Rev. Oliver Hitchcock, Luke Babcock, John Peck, and Abner Benedict, of Pharsalia.

Many years later, in 1845, the Baptist denomination numbered twenty-seven Churches, in the County; the Presbyterians and Episcopalians, eight, each; the Congregational,

thirteen; the Methodists, twenty-two; the Universalists, five; and the Catholics, one—eighty-four in all. Elder Jedediah Randall was succeeded, in Norwich, by Rev. Mr. Allerton, Rev. Mr. Spaulding, and Elder Jabez S. Swan, successively; the pulpit of a Congregational Church, organized by Rev. John Truair, was occupied, in succession, by himself, the Rev. Mr. Clark, Rev. Lyman S. Rexford, Rev. Edward Andrews, Rev. John Sessions, and Rev. H. P. Bogue; Elder Lawton, in Pitcher, was succeeded by Rev. Samuel R. Clark; and the Rev. Doctor Andrews was transferred from the Congregational Church, at Norwich, to the Episcopal Church, first of Oxford, and, subsequently, of New-Berlin, in the latter of which he was succeeded by the Rev. John Hughes, and the Rev. Dr. De Lanery. The Congregational Church of Smyrna, organized in 1824, had the following named Pastors, before the present incumbent, Rev. Charles C. Johnson, was called, viz.: E. Woodworth, Luther Clark, Charles E. Avery, Samuel Manning, Elias Childs, Sidney Mills, Lemuel Pomeroy, D. F. Judson, M. C. Bunson, A. Hunnington, Charles Barston, Mr. Crawford, A. C. Shaw, J. H. Mason, S. M. Keeler, H. M. Grant, and H. Carpenter. Of the succession of the Clergy of other towns, no reliable information has been obtained. The most prominent divines, during this period, were the Rev. Doctors Leverett Bush, of Oxford; Edward Andrews and Elder Jabez S. Swan, of Norwich; and Doctor J. H. Ingraham, of Greene.

POPULATION; ETC.—The total population of the County, including that of the present County of Madison, then forming part of its territory, was, in 1800, fifteen thousand six hundred and sixty-six. *Sixteen Slaves* were then enumerated. In 1810, subsequent to the elimination of Madison, the total was twenty-one thousand seven hundred and four, with *thirteen* slaves. In 1820, it had increased to thirty-one thousand two hundred and fifteen, with *seven* slaves; in 1830, to thirty-seven thousand four hundred and four, with *four* slaves, belonging to Sherburne, three of whom were upwards of one hundred years old; in 1840, to forty thousand seven hundred and eighty-five; in 1845, it stood at thirty-nine thousand nine hundred; in 1850, at forty thousand, three hundred and eleven; and, in 1860, at forty thousand, and thirty-four.

In 1840, more than half the population of the County were farmers, or cultivators of the soil; four hundred and fifty-eight persons were engaged in commercial pursuits; three thousand, four hundred and sixty-four, in manufactures; and four hundred and eighty-nine, in the various professions. Upwards of a hundred Revolutionary Officers and soldiers, in the en-

joyment of pensions, at this time, resided in the County.

Of the five hundred and fourteen thousand, eight hundred acres of land comprised in the entire area of the County, three hundred and nine thousand, eight hundred and fifty-one were under cultivation; and the remaining two hundred and five thousand (omitting fractions) consisted of woodland and water.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

IV.—THE GOSPEL PIONEER IN WESTERN NORTH CAROLINA.

BY PROFESSOR E. F. ROCKWELL.

The wise man asks, "what can the man do that cometh after the King? even that which hath been already done."

The same may be asked in regard to the labors and researches of Doctors William Henry Foote and E. W. Caruthers, in gathering and recording facts and traditions connected with the early history of North Carolina, and especially that of the Presbyterian-church therein.

But we think that some other things of interest can be gleaned with regard to one name that filled a prominent place in our church, a little more than a century ago—the name of one who was diligent and active, "in labors more abundant," from 1715 to 1753, but who disappeared from public view, and sank into the grave almost unnoticed and unknown in this then wilderness, and not a stone tells where he was buried.

We refer to the first Missionary and Gospel pioneer in Western North Carolina, Rev. John Thompson, who traversed this region before the days of McAdden, McWhorter, Spencer, Craighead, etc.

He was a native of Ireland, and came to New-York, as a licentiate, with a family, in 1715. Soon after, he went to Lewes, in Delaware, and was ordained there, in 1717. After a few years, for want of support, in 1729, he went to New-castle in the same State, and remained there only till 1732, when he removed to Chestnut Level. In 1739, being appointed by Donegal Presbytery, to itinerate in the Valley of Virginia, he visited that region.

A call for his labors was presented to his Presbytery, by the congregation of Opequhow, and he requested a dismission from his charge to remove to Virginia, but his request was not granted; nor was he released till 1744, when he made his home in the Valley, being entrusted with the charge of missionary operations, in Western Virginia. In fulfillment of the duties

of his office, this same year, he, for the first time, visited North Carolina.

This must have been after May, of that year; for, in the Records of the Synod of Philadelphia, we find that "a representation from *many* 'people of North Carolina, was laid before the Synod showing their desolate condition, and requesting that Synod would take their estate into consideration, and petitioning that we would appoint one of our number to correspond with them. Ordered, that Mr. John Thompson correspond with them." What part of the State this petition came from, does not appear: in this part of it, the first settlements began between 1740 and 1750: in Jones's *Defence*, it is said that the first settlers in Mecklenburg came in 1750. Mr. Foote says, "Scattered settlements were made along the Catawba, from Beattie's Ford to Mason's, some time before the country became the object of emigration to any considerable extent, probably about the year 1740. * * * By 1745, the settlements, in what is now Mecklenburg and Cabarus-counties, were numerous; and, about 1750, and onward, for a few years, the settlements grew dense for a frontier, and were uniting themselves into congregations."* It is probable, then, that the evangelist visited, at that time, people who petitioned in Counties farther North and East, which would, naturally, be first occupied; although, Wayne, Franklin, Caswell, Rockingham, etc., according to Doctor Caruthers, were not settled till about 1750.†

But he also says that; "From 1745 to 1758, the two Synods of Philadelphia and New-York appointed missionaries frequently to North Carolina, as well as to the other Provinces of the South." Mr. Thompson did not probably remain long on that visit—Mr. Foote says that he was here at the time of his appointment; and he is recorded absent from Synod, that year. That he was a prominent member of the Synod of Philadelphia, appears from his being appointed on important Committees to prepare papers, conduct correspondence, etc. Thus, in 1738, he was on a Committee to draft a letter in reply to a letter from the Synod in Ireland. At the same Session, he was on a Committee to draft instructions for another Committee to wait upon the Governor of Virginia to procure the favor and countenance of the Government of that Province, in behalf of the Presbyterian settlers in the back part of it. He was on the commission of Synod, in 1739; and attended most of the meetings of Synod to the time of his death, in 1753.

He had no unimportant share in the division

* *Sketches of North Carolina*, 201.

† *Life of Caldwell*, 93.

of 1741, into what was called "*The Old side*" and "*The New side*." He took an active and, "in some respects," says Doctor Hodge, "a very mistaken part in opposition to Mr. Whitefield" and Mr. Tennent; yet no one can read his writings without being impressed with respect for his character and talents. And it "is a gratifying fact that Mr. Tennent himself, after the excitement of controversy had subsided, came to speak of him in terms of affectionate regard. Indeed, were nothing known of these men but their controversial writings, the reader could hardly fail to think that, in humility, candor, and Christian temper, Mr. Thompson was greatly superior to his opponent."* He published several discourses and, in 1741, a pamphlet on Church Government, which was answered by Rev. Samuel Blair, of New Londonderry, Pennsylvania. Of this answer—called *A Vindication of those opposed to Mr. Thompson*,—we have a copy. In 1742, he published a sermon on the Nature of Conviction for Sin and, in 1749, *An Explication of the Shorter Catechism*. Of this latter, we have often heard, in the country above us, but have never seen a copy: in Webster's *History of the Presbyterian Church*, one is spoken of in the hands of Rev. B. M. Smith, D.D., at Union Seminary, Virginia.

His descendants, in this region, have a tradition that he published something for the special benefit of his daughters, of whom he had three, his wife having died early. They probably allude to this Catechism. An old gentleman in this vicinity speaks of it as well known here, in early times, and in common use.

And here, as the sentiments of the quotation are so valuable in themselves; and as it serves to show both the talents of the man and his piety, we cannot forbear to insert, in this article, an extract from his work on Church Government, made by Doctor Hodge, in his *History of the Presbyterian Church*, and with his introductory remarks:†

"As it has become common to speak in very disparaging terms of this gentleman [Rev. J. Thompson], and as he seems to have been a really good man, it is a pleasure and honor to be allowed to vindicate his memory. This can best be done by letting the reader see how he spoke of the state of religion in our church, and of the duty of ministers, before the convulsion which unhappily tore the church asunder. In these reflections, after describing the confusions and divisions which had begun to prevail, he says to his brethren; 'This matter belongeth unto us in a special manner—firstly, by virtue of our office

"and station; and, again, because we have had a guilty hand in bringing in the evil, we should, therefore, strive and endeavor to have a prime and leading hand in healing and removing it. In order to this, I think these things are undoubtedly incumbent on us: First, that every one of us endeavor, with an impartial severity, to examine and look back upon our past conduct and behaviour, as Christians and as Ministers of the Gospel, calling and setting our consciences to work, to compare our past behaviour with the divine law, which is holy, spiritual, just, and good; weighing ourselves in the balances of the sanctuary, with the same exactness with which we expect to be weighed by our holy and impartial Judge, that we may be convinced how far we have come short of our duty, even of what we might have done, as Christians and Ministers, for the glory of God, our own and others' salvation: and, especially, how far we have come short of that exemplary piety, circumspection, and tenderness of walk, and spiritualness of converse with others, which, as Ministers of the Gospel of Christ, we should have studied, as also how far we have failed in degree of love, care, zeal, and tender concern for the souls of men.

"2. Another thing incumbent on us is, that whatever our consciences lay to our charge in these matters, we confess the same before the Lord, and bewail them with grief and sorrow of heart, in deep humiliation, earnestly praying for pardon: and resolving in the strength of divine grace, to amend and reform all we find wanting or amiss in these or any other particulars, resolving still to grow in the exercise of every grace and the practice of holiness.

"3. Another thing incumbent on us is, that we labor to be possessed of an earnest care and concern for the salvation of our own souls; and particularly to make sure of a work of grace and regeneration in our own hearts, so as never to be at ease and quiet without some comfortable evidence of it, in the discernible exercise of grace in our hearts, together with the suitable genuine fruits of holiness in our lives.

"4. Let us earnestly labor to get our affections weaned from the world, and all sublunary things, and to set them on things above, that our love to God and to our Lord Jesus Christ, our concern for his glory, in the faithful performance of duty, or the promotion of the kingdom of grace, by the conversion and edification of souls, may so employ and take up our thoughts that all world-interests may appear but empty trifles in comparison with

* *History of the Presbyterian Church*, Part I., Pages 152, 159.

† *Ibid.* Part I. pp. 160, 161.

"these things" * * * "There is a great difference between preaching the Gospel that we may get a living, and to desire a living that we may be enabled to preach the Gospel. And happy is that minister who is enabled cheerfully and resolutely to do the latter, and truly and effectually to avoid the former.

"5. Another thing to be endeavored by us, is to strive to suit our Gospel ministrations, not so much to the relish and taste, as to the necessities of our people; and, in order thereto, to endeavor by all proper means to be acquainted with their spiritual state, as far as practicable, by us: that, knowing their diseases and wants, we may know how to suit our doctrine thereunto. And particularly we should endeavor to bend our forces and to use our best skill to suit the prevalent disposition of this carnal and secure age, striving with all our might to rouse secure sinners and awaken them out of their sleep; and drowsy saints from their slumber and carnal security. For this purpose, we should not only assert and maintain the necessity of regeneration and converting grace, and of a righteous and godly walk, and of increase and advancement therein, but also endeavor to press the same home upon their consciences with all earnestness, as if we saw them perishing and would gladly be the means of their deliverance.

"6. It would also contribute not a little to promote and revive a work of grace, if we could effectually revive congregational discipline, in order to convince sinners and make them ashamed of their scandalous outbursts. For I am afraid that most of us are too lax and remiss in this matter, so that the highest privileges of Christ's church, I mean external privileges, are too often given to such whose conversation is very unsuitable to them."

"These few extracts," says Doctor Hodge, "will show the spirit of the work, and the manner in which the 'notorious Thompson,' thought and wrote on these subjects. Such a man does not deserve to have his name cast out as evil."

In 1745, he and Messrs. Alison, Steel, Griffith, and McDowell were appointed on a Committee to draw up a plan of union to be presented to the Presbytery of New-York. This was presented, and we have it in the records of the Synod of Philadelphia for that year; but it proved unsatisfactory to the New-York brethren; who proposed to erect an independent Synod. The same Committee was appointed to draw up an answer to this proposal—they did so, made their report, which was "approved."

At the same meeting, he was also appointed on

other important Committees; where he was, for the next few years, does not appear.

At the meeting of Synod, in 1749, a Thompson was present; but it was probably Samuel, for, in the course of the Session, the delegates of the Synod of New-York were present and conferred with them about a plan of union, and it was "ordered that Mr. Griffith write to Mr. Thompson, in Virginia, on this head," though his name is not recorded among the absentees. He was present, in May, 1750, and was appointed on a Committee to settle some difficulty at Brown Meeting-house, in Virginia; and also to loose an obligation of marriage rashly entered into between a young man and woman; the former of whom was, it seems, culpable in the matter, and by order of Synod, was publicly admonished by Mr. Thompson. It appears, from the records of the next year, that he did not fulfill his appointment in Virginia, and was excused. He was absent from the Fall meeting of that year; but was in attendance, for the last time, on the twenty-seventh of May, 1752, when his "last year's absence was excused for indisposition." On the twenty-fourth of May, 1753, it is recorded that, "The Rev. Messrs. John Thompson and Hugh Conn died since our last Synod;" and no further notice is taken of his death.

He is disposed of, in Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, in a note of about ten lines in length.

We have mentioned, some distance back, that he had three daughters: one of these was married to a Rev. Mr. Zanche, who lived at Buffalo, Prince Edward, Virginia. Another to Roger Lawson, who removed from Iredell-county, then Rowan, North Carolina, to Georgia, the ancestor of Roger Lawson Gamble, a man of some prominence in that State, a few years ago, and a connection of Judge Hugh Lawson White, of Tennessee. A third one, but the order of their ages is not known, by the name of Elizabeth, was married to a Mr. Baker, one of the oldest settlers on Davidson's-Creek, in the lower end of Iredell-county, and in what was afterwards Centre Congregation, near the road from Salisbury to Lineolnton, by Beattie's Ford, and about five miles from the latter.

Now it appears from the traditions of the country, that he came out here to the house of his son-in-law, in the Summer of 1751, which explains, in part, why he was absent from the Fall meeting of Synod, in September of that year. He was the first Minister of the Gospel, probably, of any denomination, who visited this region, to preach. It is supposed that he came at the solicitation of Moses Winslow, George Davidson, and other settlers on the same Creek, in the vicinity of his son-in-law, who had known him in Pennsylvania. The latter was

living, in 1751, near the ford on that Creek, on the road, by Centre Church, to Statesville. He seems to have come out here for the purpose of remaining; and hence it is difficult to understand a statement in Foote's *Sketches of North Carolina*, page 213, where he speaks of "Mr. Patillo and another young man, who had engaged to go to Pennsylvania, and commence their studies under the care and tuition of the Rev. Mr. John Thompson, who was at this time [1751] in Carolina on a mission to the new settlements. While waiting, in the Summer of 1751, for Mr. Thompson's return from Carolina, the young man who had engaged to go with Mr. Patillo, to Pennsylvania, abandoned the design of preparing for the ministry."

Like the prophet of old, travelling to the mount of God, the old man having fought a good fight and contended earnestly for the faith, in the Middle States and Virginia, took his staff and came to lay a foundation where others had not been before him.

An anecdote is told of his travelling, from Prince Edward, here, on foot. At some house, where he lodged, he inquired, in the morning, how his horse had fared during the night. The lady of the house replied that he had fared very well, she knew, for she had fed him with her own hands. He said to her, "Do not tell me a falsehood, my good lady, for that is 'all the horse I have,' pointing to his staff.

While here, he visited the new settlements around, within a radius of twenty miles, from home. He had a *stand*, as it is called, for preaching, at William Morrison's, near Concord-church, on Third-creek, six miles North-west of Statesville; another in the bounds of what is now Fourth-creek-church; another in Third-creek congregation; another at Cathey's Meeting-house, (Thyatira) ten miles from Salisbury; another where was Osborne's Meeting-house; another, just below Davidson College, a little to the right of the road, near the lower end of the village, as you go South, where is now standing a large poplar tree, (*liriodendron*) about twenty feet in circumference, a little above the ground, beneath which, according to tradition handed down by old men, they had preaching in the first settlement of the country; and some commenced burying their dead there, in expectation of a church being erected on the spot. Probably, he had another stand further South, in the region of Hopewell and Sugar-creek Churches. It is said that he went on his circuit on horseback, prepared to encamp whenever night overtook him; hopping his horse and turning him loose to feed upon the abundant and luxurious pea-vines which continued green nearly all winter.

People, in these new settlements, went great distances to his appointments; sometimes, it is said, he had twenty infants to baptise at one service.

He made these circuits, and justly, sources of profit to himself, by looking out and having surveyed for himself, tracts of the best land, which he conveyed to his friends for a small consideration, as they emigrated hither. The deed from him, for a tract of six hundred and forty acres, on Fifth-creek, about five miles East of Statesville, to the father of the Rev. James Hall, D.D., is in our possession, witnessed by his daughter, Elizabeth Baker. Nine pounds, Virginia currency, is the consideration mentioned in this deed—about thirty dollars. In it, mention is made of two other tracts surveyed for him, on the same Creek. The date is February, 1752. The place where Colonel Thomas A. Allison now lives, on Fourth-creek,* three miles from Statesville, was surveyed for him, in 1751.

We have spoken, above, of his making his home with his son-in-law, Baker; but the latter was not a man of such habits as to be always agreeable society to the aged preacher, for we must suppose that he was at least sixty years old, by 1753; and he had a cabin built a little distance from the house, in which he spent most of his time, when at home. And, at length, where he studied and prayed, there he died; and where he gave up the ghost, there, under the floor of his cabin, as in the case of the great impostor, Mohammed, "he was piously interred, by the hands of his nearest kinsman, on the same spot on which he expired."† And where he was buried, there he will be raised, at the last day; but no one now knows the very place—no monument was erected—an old lady, Mrs. White, who died a few years ago, could point out the part of the grave-yard in which he was laid; but not the exact spot. This was the beginning of what is known, in the country, to this day, as Baker's grave-yard—one of the oldest in this region. The matter of building a church near the spot seems never to have been agitated; though it is a very uncommon thing for Presbyterians to deposit their dead, except where there is, or there is expected to be, a church erected. But most of the families, in the neighborhood, began to bury by the side of the grave of the man of God; and they have, in many cases, continued to do so, until the present day, though it is not on any public road, and a stranger

* These creeks are affluents of the South Yadkin, and are reckoned First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, going West from Salisbury.

† *Student's Gibbon*, 465. It is said that Doctor James Muir of the District of Columbia, was, at his own request, buried in a grave, thirteen feet deep, under his own pulpit.

might pass along quite near it, without knowing the vicinity of the sacred spot. The names of Brevard, Winslow, Wilson, Connor, McConnel, Givens, Lawson, White, etc., are here found on the monuments.

This daughter, who married a Baker, had a family of five children; and her husband died soon after her father. One of her sons inherited the farm, and occupied the homestead, for a time; when he, with other members of the family, migrated to the South-west. At the close of the late War, some young men, who had been in the Army, in Virginia, descendants of the family, came through the country to visit the old spot, *cunabula gentis*, of which nothing now remains but the cellar of the original dwelling-place, the house being transferred to the opposite side of the Creek.

Mrs. Baker can hardly have remained long a widow, for she married, for her second husband, Charles Harris, of Cabarrus-county, and, in addition to her former family, had two sons. The elder of these, Samuel Harris, went to Princeton-college, and was graduated, there, in 1787; taught school, for a time afterward, in the Clio Academy, in Iredell-county, North Carolina; returned to Princeton, and officiated as Tutor in the College, where he died in 1789. The second son, Charles, was born in 1762, and became the late Dr. Charles Harris, a physician of great repute in his day—the father of the present Charles J. and William Shakspeare Harris, who are among the most respectable citizens of the County. Mr. Harris died on the fourth of July, 1776, and his wife a few weeks afterwards.

It seems strange that a man of so much talents, piety, and usefulness—so prominent in the history of the Presbyterian-church, in this country—should thus have passed out of view, and the very place of his burial remain so long unknown. Webster's *History of the Presbyterian Church* quotes Dr. Alexander as saying, "He 'lies in Buffaloe' [Va?]" "graveyard, without a 'stone.'" Mr. Foote, the author of *Sketches of North Carolina*, when preparing that volume, seems not to have known the place, though he must often have passed along the public road, within a short distance of it—a cultivated field lies between it and the road leading from Salisbury to Lincolnton.

Rev. Messrs. McMordie and Donaldson were sent out by the Synod of Philadelphia, in 1753, with special direction to pay attention to the vacancies in North Carolina, between the *Yadkin* and *Catawba-rivers*. This would exactly cover the ground occupied by Mr. Thompson. That year, Rev. Hugh McAdden was graduated at Princeton-college; and, in 1755, he was licensed and came through this region of country, on

a missionary tour—he kept a journal of his travels and of the places he visited, a part of which is given in Foote's *Sketches*.

From this, we learn that he passed South, and returned again, within two miles of Mr. Thompson's grave; lodged repeatedly in the neighborhood; preached at some of the same places as Mr. Thompson, in his circuit, yet makes no allusion to his predecessor, who had so recently died.* But we presume that most, if not all, the missionaries, who came to build on his foundation, were men who sympathised, in opinion, with the *New-side*; while he was the hated and maligned leader of the *Old*. The troubles of the Indian and French War, for a time occupied, a good deal of attention; there were no religious newspapers; and few papers of any kind were published in the country. Soon, also, the disturbances and calamities of the old Revolutionary War came on.

Born by the side of the river Foyle, in the North of Ireland, where he first opened his eyes on the world, he closed them, in the wilderness, on the banks of the Catawba: an ocean rolls between his cradle and his grave, the emblem of his stormy life. Ireland gave him birth; Iredell-county a grave; the heavenly Jerusalem, a final rest.

E. F. R.

STATESVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA.

V.—THE HISTORICAL STATUS OF THE NEGRO, IN CONNECTICUT.—CONTINUED

FROM PAGE 85.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE NEW HAVEN COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

By WILLIAM C. FOWLER, LL.D.

SPECIMEN ADVERTISEMENTS.

I

"To be sold, a strong and healthy negro man, '29 years of age, and brought up in the country 'to farming business. Also, an able body'd 'wench 16 years old (with a sucking child) 'can do all sorts of housework—for no other 'fault but her breeding. Enquire of the 'printer.'"—*New London Gazette*, October, 1766.

II

"Ran away from the subscriber, a negro girl 'named Gin 24 or 25 years of age, a good looking girl. Whosoever will return her to the 'subscriber, or secure her, and give notice shall 'be generously rewarded, & have all charges 'paid.

"MERIDEN, March 17, 1787. ELIJAH SCOVEL."

* See *Sketches*, 167, 168, etc.

III.

"FIVE DOLLARS REWARD. Run away from the subscriber, of Windsor, on the 13th of May, a negro fellow named Tom, about five feet four inches high, is about 40 years old. All Masters of vessels and others are forbid harboring or taking away said negro, as I shall pay no cost if he become chargeable.

"FREDERIC PHELPS.

"HARWINTON, Aug. 27. 1790."

IV.

"To be sold at public vendue, on Tuesday, 29 of Nov. instant, at the dwelling house of Capt. Enos Atwater of Cheshire, deceased, a good negro wench, about 20 years old." *New F'en Gazette*, November, 1786.

Elsewhere, similar advertisements were published.

EFFECTS OF EMANCIPATION.

The effects of emancipation were diverse, in different cases, sometimes being a benefit and sometimes an injury to the slave or his master. In most cases, so far as I have heard testimonies on the subject, for the last forty or fifty years, it was more advantageous to the master and less injurious than it was to the slave.

Charles James Fox, in the British Parliament, when the Slave-trade was under consideration, said, with truth, "that it might be as dangerous to liberate a man used to slavery, as, in the case of one who had never seen daylight, to expose him, at once, to the Meridian Sun." But, in Connecticut, the emancipation was so gradual that it gave no shock to the feelings or the interests, and no great advantage, to the parties concerned. And yet, even in Connecticut, in 1793, when the process of emancipation had been going on, and was to be completed by the Legislative enactment, there were seen to be evils connected with it. In an Essay, published that year, in Hartford, where he then resided, Noah Webster, Junior, Esqr. made the following remarks: "Nor does the restoration to freedom correct the depravity of their hearts. Born and bred beneath the frowns of power, neglected and despised in youth, they abandon themselves to ill company and low, vicious pleasures, till their habits are formed; when manumission, instead of destroying their habits and repressing their corrupt inclinations, serves to afford them more numerous opportunities of indulging both. Thus an act of strict justice to the slave, very often, renders him a worse member of society."

In conversation with intelligent men, born not far from the year 1760, I often heard the sentiment expressed that the slaves, in Con-

Hts. Mag. Vol. III. 11.

necticut, were more moral, more religious, had larger families of children, and lived longer, than the free blacks.

From undoubted testimony, I have learned that many of the slaves lived to a great age—to a greater age than the free blacks. It is to be considered that there are now a greater number of mulattoes, in proportion to the whole number of blacks, than there were in the last century; and mulattoes are not as hardy, and do not live as long, as the pure negro or the pure white.

In the year 1822, I visited the State-prison, or Newgate, as it was called, at Granby. If I recollect right, something like a quarter of all the prisoners were blacks. In the July number of the *Christian Spectator*, for the year 1828, it is said, that "in Connecticut, one out of thirty-four of the whole population, are blacks, and one out of three of the convicts, are blacks." This is an enormous disproportion. It shows that there were more than ten times as many blacks as whites who were convicts, as compared with the whole population. In the same article, it is said that, in Connecticut, "in fifteen years, thirty-seven thousand dollars" were expended in supporting the black convicts.

From the Warden of the Connecticut State-prison, in Wethersfield, I learn that, in the year 1839, the total number of convicts was one hundred and eighty-three, of which the whites were one hundred and thirty-five and the blacks forty-eight. In 1849, total, one hundred and fifty-seven—whites, one hundred and fifteen; blacks, forty-two. In 1859, total, two hundred—whites, one hundred and seventy-four; blacks twenty-six. In 1867, total, two hundred and seven—whites, one hundred and seventy-seven; blacks, thirty.

In view of these and other facts, it is impossible for me to resist the conviction that there has been a great falling off in the morals of the negroes, in the successive generations, since their emancipation, in Connecticut.

To this there may be exceptional cases, in those cities where especial pains have been taken to promote the moral improvement of the negroes.

As to the increase or diminution of the negroes and mulattoes, I have the following statistical statements. Before presenting them, I would say, that, as a general fact, the blacks, in the agricultural towns, are not as numerous, absolutely or relatively, as formerly. In Durham, for instance, in 1774, there were forty-four blacks, the most, or nearly all, of them, slaves. In 1868, there were three. In the cities, there have been, in some cases, an increase, absolutely, but not relatively. They do not incline to agricultural labors so much as they do to

domestic service, as cooks, waiters in hotels, barbers, shoeblacks, or other menial servants.

It should be mentioned that the negroes have two Congregational Churches—one in Hartford, the other in New Haven—four Methodist Churches—one in Hartford, one in New Haven, one in Norwich, and one in Bridgeport—also a Union Church, in New Haven; also an Episcopal Church, in New Haven. What is the whole number of churchgoers and the whole number of communicants, compared with those of former times, I have no means for determining.

CENSUS OF THE NEGROES, IN CONNECTICUT.

In 1756, there were one hundred and twenty-six thousand, nine hundred and seventy-six whites; and three thousand, six hundred and thirty-six blacks: in 1774, there were one hundred and ninety-one thousand, four hundred and forty-eight whites; and six thousand, five hundred and sixty-two blacks: in 1782, in Hartford-county, including Middletown and Tolland, there were fifty-five thousand, six hundred and forty-seven whites; and one thousand, three hundred and twenty-six blacks: in New Haven-county, there were twenty-five thousand, and ninety-two whites; and eight hundred and eighty-one blacks: in New London-county, there were thirty-one thousand, one hundred and thirty-one whites; and one thousand, nine hundred and twenty blacks: in Fairfield-county, there were twenty-nine thousand, seven hundred and twenty-two whites; and one thousand, one hundred and thirty-four blacks: in Windham-county, there were twenty-eight thousand, one hundred and eighty-five whites; and four hundred and eighty-five blacks: and in Litchfield-county, there were thirty-three thousand, one hundred and twenty-seven whites; and five hundred and twenty-nine blacks: making a total, in the entire State, of two hundred and two thousand, nine hundred and two whites; and six thousand, two hundred and eighty-one blacks.

In 1800, there were two hundred and forty-five thousand, six hundred and twenty-one whites; four thousand, three hundred and thirty free blacks; and nine hundred and fifty-one slaves: in 1820, there were two hundred and sixty-seven thousand, one hundred and sixty-one whites; free blacks, seven thousand, eight hundred and forty-four, and ninety-seven slaves: in 1840, there were three hundred and one thousand, eight hundred and fifty-six whites; eight thousand, one hundred and five free blacks, and seventeen slaves: in 1860, there were four hundred and fifty-one thousand, five hundred and four whites; eight thousand, six hundred and twenty-seven free blacks; and sixteen Indians: and, in 1870, there were five hundred and twenty-seven thousand, five hundred and

forty-nine whites; and nine thousand, six hundred and sixty-eight free blacks.

From the statements, above, it appears that, in 1782, two years before the act of emancipation was passed, the number of the blacks, as compared with the whites, was one black for every thirty-two whites; and that, in 1860, the number of the blacks, as compared with the whites, was one black for every fifty-two whites. This shows a great relative diminution of the blacks. But, in order to come to an exact opinion, it would be necessary to take into the account the great emigration of the whites, to other parts of the country, and the great immigration of foreigners, for the last thirty years, on the one hand, and the coming in of fugitive slaves, on the other. It is believed, however, that the negroes have not, since their emancipation, by natural increase, kept their number good, as compared with the whites. It is also believed that the number of mulattoes, from illicit intercourse, has increased as compared with the pure negroes.

Whether the emancipation of the negroes, in Connecticut, in its effects, was a mercy to them, in improving their condition, or a punishment for their being unprofitable servants, I leave for others to say.

THE NEGRO MADE PROMINENT, AT CERTAIN EPOCHS.

In 1819, '20, and '21, the public mind, in Connecticut, was excited, for the first time, to a high degree, on the subject of slavery, by a proposed restriction on Missouri. On the thirteenth of February, 1819, a Bill was called up in the Federal House of Representatives to admit Missouri as a State. Mr. Tallmage, of New York, moved an amendment to the Bill, by which slavery would be prohibited. Missouri was admitted, without the restriction, on the twenty-eighth of February, 1821, three years after the Bill was presented. In this period, an excitement was got up, in Connecticut; and, when the Bill passed, a Senator of the State who voted for it, was burned, or hung, in effigy, I think in Norwich; and one of the Representatives was, for a time, put under the ban. I remember seeing, in College-street, New Haven, a company of boys, marching to music, and bearing pictures adapted to make slavery and slave-holders, in Virginia, odious. A pamphlet, entitled *Pochohonias*, was prepared and published, at the same place, for the same purpose. This demonstration took place not far from the time of Mr. Monroe's election, for the second term—the fourth President elected from Virginia, for two terms each.

If, in 1817, Mr. George Cabot, or Rufus King, or De Witt Clinton, had been elected President,

instead of Mr. Monroe, the restriction on Missouri would not have been heard of.

NEGRO COLLEGE.

“NEW HAVEN, Saturday September 10th 1831.

“It will be seen, by an advertisement in this paper, that a call is made on our citizens, to meet, this day, and express their opinion on the expediency of establishing a College, in this city, for the education of colored persons. We do not know, but we are slow of heart to believe, but we confess we cannot think there are just grounds to fear the establishment of any such institution in this town. Notwithstanding all the idle reports, we do not believe that money can be raised for such a purpose, to make it worth while for any man or body of men to spend time in talking in favor or against such an institution. Besides, who would think of locating a School or College in a town where forty-nine-fiftieths of the inhabitants are against the project? There is, to be sure, one individual citizen, who has publicly engaged in favor of the project, and has, for some time, shown an honest and commendable zeal in the work of civilizing and christianizing the blacks, among us. There is, probably, not a man in the town of more honest and upright intentions: but, in this project, zeal has eaten up his better sense. If there are half a dozen others, whose feelings correspond with his, it is enough to say that they are somewhat delirious. We repeat it, we see no cause for such an excitement (growing out of a project that hardly begins to be talked of, by its friends) as to call for a City-meeting, at present. We dislike these hasty City-meetings. We once knew our citizens vote, in a hurry, to involve themselves in a debt of one hundred thousand dollars. We say, give us time to hear, with ears.

“One word more—if it is necessary to have an African College, in Connecticut, may not the projectors of it, on mature consideration, conclude to locate it in the town of Cornwall, and there occupy the buildings prepared to their hands by the friends of Indian Colleges, who flourished in these parts, a few years ago? Cornwall possesses many advantages for such an institution, over other places: and it is not among the least of them, that the ladies of that town readily give themselves, better for worse, and worse for better, to the colored gentlemen. This and other considerations may have a strong tendency to draw the proposed College to that town. We hope, therefore, that our citizens will act with coolness, on this subject.”

The inhabitants of New Haven met, according to appointment, and passed strong votes, by great majorities, in opposition to the establishment of a Negro College, in New Haven.

On the tenth of September, 1831, the demonstration, already mentioned, took place, designed to prevent the establishment of a negro-College in New Haven. At this meeting of the Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and Free-men of the City of New Haven, Resolutions were passed in opposition to the propagation of abolition sentiments, and to the establishment of the proposed negro-College; and the reasons for this opposition were distinctly set forth.

In 1833, the Legislature of Connecticut passed an Act by which it was rendered penal to establish schools in the Commonwealth, for the instruction of negroes from other States. The reason is given in the Preamble to the Act, namely “that they would tend to the great increase of the colored population of the State, and, thereby to the injury of the people.”—substantially, the same reason which was given for the suppression of the Slave-trade. In Connecticut, under this Act, Prudence Crandall was convicted of having set up such a school: in Canterbury. In administering the law, it that trial Judge Daggett, who presided, said, “The persons contemplated in this Act are not citizens within the obvious meaning of than Section of the Constitution of the United States, which I have just read.”

In 1835, public meetings were held, in Hartford and New Haven, which passed Resolutions condemning the operations of the abolitionists for sending incendiary and seditious publications into the Southern States. The sentiments embodied in those Resolutions were in harmony, it is believed, with the sentiments generally entertained by the intelligent and patriotic people of the State.

In the year 1838, the Legislature of the State passed an Act nullifying, in part, the fugitive slave-law of 1793, which was signed by George Washington and voted for by the Connecticut delegation, at that time. For such an Act the title was remarkable: *An Act for the fulfillment of the obligations of this State, imposed by the Constitution of the United States, in regard to persons held to service or labor in one State and escaping into another State, and to secure the right of trial by jury, in the cases herein mentioned.*

In the year 1854, the Legislature of the State, passed an Act nullifying the Fugitive Slave-law of 1850. The Act was entitled, *An Act for the defence of liberty in this State.*

In 1865, the Legislature of Connecticut voted to amend the Federal Constitution, for the abolition of slavery in other States.

PRIVILEGE OF SUFFRAGE.

From the first, through a period of something like two hundred years, it was no more expected that Negroes should have the right of suffrage, in Freemen's meetings and in Town-meetings, than that Indians, or women, or children should have that right. No law was necessary on the subject, as to either of these classes. It is not known that they wished to vote or that respectable Freemen wished them to vote. A property qualification for voting effectually prevented the great mass of them from exercising the privilege of suffrage, even if public opinion had allowed it. The people of Connecticut were practical, and believed that our two-fold Government was created by and for *white* men.

In the May Session of the Legislature, in 1818, an Act was passed confining the privilege of suffrage to white male citizens of this State.

By the State Constitution, adopted by the People, on the first Monday of October, 1818, the privilege of suffrage was confined to "white male citizens of the United States."

In 1847, an amendment to the Constitution was proposed, by which negroes should have the right of suffrage, but the People of the State, by their vote, refused to alter the Constitution.*

In 1865, a similar amendment was acted on, by the People, who, by their vote, refused to alter the Constitution.†

INDIAN SLAVES.

It is not the purpose for which this paper is prepared to present the history of Indian slavery, in this Commonwealth. It may not, however, be out of place to say, in addition to what has already been stated, that, in the Wars with the Indians, slaves were distributed, in small numbers, in the Colony or elsewhere. There grew up a mixed race, to some extent—a cross between the Indians and the Negroes, some of whom I have seen. I heard aged people discuss the comparative merits of Indian slaves and Negro-slaves; and they always gave the preference to the latter. They entertained, to some

extent, the opinion of Mr. Palfrey, as to the inferiority of the Indian race.

As to the origin of this inferiority, they could get no clue from the Bible, their text-book in science as well as in religion; and, when the old question came up, in regard to the descent of all men from one pair, some rustic philosopher, *abnormis sapiens crassaque Minerva*, seeing, before him, specimens of three great races—the Caucasian, the African, and the American—would say, a miracle, recorded in the Bible, produced the African, and a greater miracle may have produced the Indian.

As compared with the Negroes, the Indian slaves were not favorites. Their passions were stronger, though their appetites were weaker; they were equally lazy, improvident, and unprofitable.

In the inventory of Gabriel Harris, of New London, in 1684, an "Indian maid-servant" is valued at £15.

In the *History of New London*, it is stated that John Prentis, in his Will, in 1711, distributed his "Indian servants," as follows: "To my son-in-law, Thomas Hosmer, of Hartford, one black girl, Simone, till she is 30—then she is to be free. To my son-in-law, John Bulkley, Bilhah—to be free at 32. To my daughter, Sarah, Zilpha—to be free at 32. To my daughter, Elizabeth, a black boy, named Hannibal, to be free at 35, To Scipio, I have promised freedom at 30. Rachel, the Mother, I give to Irene—also a little one, with her, named Dido, who is to be free at 32."

APPRENTICESHIP.

Formerly, a great system of apprenticeship, borrowed from England, prevailed in this country. In that system, parents or Select-men of the town indentured boys, at fourteen years of age, and girls, perhaps, younger—the former to stay with a Master or Mistress, until twenty-one years of age, and the latter until eighteen. Parents often felt that it was a great privilege to place their children, in this way, in respectable, intelligent, and religious families. Like the children of the family, like the slaves, they were to receive family instruction and, when necessary, family punishment.

When apprentices or slaves became discontented and ran away from their Masters, they were advertised, in the newspapers, after they were established. It must be in the recollection of some, present, that runaway apprentices were advertised in almost every paper published in the State, or in some parts of the State.

In the same way, at an earlier period, runaway slaves were advertised.

* In the year 1847, the question of striking out the word "white" was first submitted to the people—Yeas, 5,353, Nays, 19,148. Majority *against* the Measure, 13,795

† In the year 1865, the same question—result, Yeas, 27,217, Nays, 33,489. Majority *against* the measure, 6,272.

In the year 1869, at the May Session, the Legislature ratified the amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing Negroes to vote—Senate; Yeas, 12; Nays, 5; House; Yeas 126; Nays, 104.

Had this question been submitted, directly, to the People, for decision, in 1869, it is believed that the decision would have been different and in accordance with former decisions.

LAWS RELATING TO SLAVERY.

There have never been any laws in the Commonwealth of Connecticut, creating property in slaves, any more than there have been laws creating property in horses. Such laws were deemed unnecessary, inasmuch as property can exist independently of law. The dogma that property in slaves is the creature of local law and the figment that all property is the creature of law, were not accepted, in Ancient Connecticut. These slaves, whether purchased or inherited, the people regarded as, in the language of Scripture, their "money." There were, however, many laws passed recognizing slaves as property, chattels. The people did not regard slaves as having any political rights which they were bound to respect.

In the year 1660, Massachusetts passed the following law establishing Negro slavery in the Colony :

AN ACT RESPECTING BOND-SLAVERY.

"It is ordered by this Court and by Authority thereof; That there shall never be any bond-slavery, villanage, or captivity amongst us, unless it be Lawful captives, taken in just Wars, [or such] as [shall] willingly sell themselves, or are sold to us; and such shall have the liberties, and Christian usage which the Law of God, established in Israel, concerning such persons, doth morally require, provided this exempts none from servitude, who shall be judged thereto by Authority.—1641" *Massachusetts Laws*, Ed. 1660, P. 5.

This law establishing slavery in that Colony, Connecticut, though often disposed to "trot after the bay horse," appears not to have adopted; though, in many other respects, the legislation of Connecticut, in regard to slavery, was similar to that of Massachusetts.

SLAVERY, IN 1816.

The following, from Judge Reeves's work on "*Domestic Relations*," Page 483, illustrates this subject: "At present, 1816, it is difficult to find, in the State of Connecticut, a slave. A Statute of this State, previous to March, 1784, was enacted, declaring, that all persons born of slaves, after the first of March, 1784, should be free at the age of twenty-five; and a subsequent Statute enacts, that all so born, after the first of August, 1797, should be free at twenty-one. These Statutes, with a Statute forbidding the importation of slaves, by land or water, will, in a short time, put a period to slavery in this State; as those born before 1784, most of them, have been emancipated by their masters, so that scarcely a slave can be found. The law, as heretofore practised,

"in this State, respecting slaves, must now be uninteresting. I will, however, lest the slavery which prevailed in this State, should be forgotten, mention some things, that show that slavery, here, was very far from being of the absolute, rigid kind.

"The master had no control over the life of his slave. If he killed him, he was liable to the same punishment as if he killed a freeman. The master was as liable to be sued by the slave, in an action for beating or wounding, or for immoderate chastisement, as he would be, if he had thus treated an apprentice. A slave was capable of holding property, in character of devisee or legatee. If the master should take away such property, his slave would be entitled to an action against him by his *prochein ami*. If one should take away a slave from the owner, without his consent, trover could not be maintained; but a special action on the case. From the whole, we see, that slaves had the same rights of life and property as apprentices; and that the difference betwixt them, was this: an apprentice is a servant for time, and the slave is a servant for life. Slaves could not contract, in Connecticut; for this is specially forbidden by Statute.

"If a slave married a free woman, with the consent of his master, he was emancipated; for his master had suffered him to contract a relation inconsistent with a state of slavery. The right and duties of a husband are incompatible with a state of slavery. The master, by his consent, had agreed to abandon his right to him as a slave. So, too, it has been holden, that a minor child is emancipated from his father, when he is married. *Ld. Raym.*, 356. A slave might be sold, in Connecticut, and the evidence of the sale must be a Bill of Sale, and he might be taken in execution, and sold at the post. When it is observed, that slavery is not known at Common Law, it is not denied that men may be punished with slavery for life, for crimes, with perfect consistency with the principles of the Common Law. If the Legislature can make laws, the transgression of which may be punished with death, they can surely condemn to a loss of liberty."

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

SCRAP.—Luke Chapman of Collinsville, Connecticut, has the old flintlock musket with which General Putnam killed the wolf in the den at Pomfret. Prof. Hitchcock has tried in vain to get it for the cabinet at Amherst College, and Barnum for his show.

VI.—RECOLLECTIONS OF THE CIVIL HISTORY OF THE WAR OF 1812.

BY A CONTEMPORARY.—CONTINUED FROM
PAGE 114.

NO. V.—MR. PINKNEY, AT LONDON—THE FEUD BETWEEN MR. SMITH AND MR. GALLATIN—EXTRACTS FROM MR. GALES'S DIARY.

Having omitted, in its proper place, to mention the return of Mr. Monroe from his mission to London, leaving his associate, the chivalrous and true-hearted Pinkney, sole representative of the United States, at London, our readers ought to be apprised that he arrived at Richmond, early in the Winter of 1807-'8. He had taken offence, whilst abroad, on several points on which he had supposed himself to have been slighted and ill-treated by the Administration of Mr. Jefferson; in some of the cases not without reason—such, for example, as the rude and disrespectful manner of its rejection of the Treaty, concluded with so much pains and labor with the British Government, by himself and Mr. Pinkney—but the great part of them the fruits of an acute sensibility that was natural in him. This sensitiveness was not lessened, but, of course, aggravated, by the discovery that he had been grossly misled by sanguine friends and heated partisans, on this side the water, who had held out to him the promise of being selected, on the approaching retirement of Mr. Jefferson, as the Virginia candidate for the Presidency, with the probable certainty, in that event, of being chosen by the People, to that high office. On this point, he was soon undeceived by the nominations, simultaneously made by the Republican members of the Legislature of Virginia and by the Republican members of Congress, of Mr. Madison, as their preferred candidate for the Presidency. If he was not, at once, undeceived, also, in other points, by Mr. Jefferson's kind expostulations with him, his occasional visits to Washington, during the three years following his return from Europe, could not but have essentially modified his first impressions of men and things. During all this time, however, he did not emerge from private life.

Mr. Pinkney remained in London more than two years after Mr. Monroe's return, earnestly engaged in efforts to induce the British Government to relax its desolating warfare upon neutral commerce and its enormous pretensions to the right of impressment of seamen from vessels of the United States. Finding all efforts to accomplish, or even to advance, these objects to be in vain, he left England, in the month of May, 1811, leaving Mr. John S. Smith in charge of the affairs of the United States Legation at London.

It was not long after the commencement of Mr. Madison's Administration that the feud, between the new Secretary of State and the old Secretary of the Treasury, alluded to in a preceding paper, manifested itself in the Cabinet to such an extent as to become the subject of conversation in private circles, in Washington, and of newspaper speculations, elsewhere. As early as in September, 1809—six months after the formation of the Cabinet—Mr. Gallatin, in a letter to Mr. Jefferson, expressed an intention to resign his office of Secretary of the Treasury, because of the dissension in the Cabinet; from which purpose Mr. Jefferson, in replying to that letter, earnestly dissuaded him, as well as he might, on the ground of his political ability as well as his universally acknowledged financial talent. This heart-burning in the Cabinet seems, however, to have been subdued and quieted, for awhile, probably under a sense of what was due to higher influences than mere personal feeling.

Before the next session of Congress, a change took place in the position of the writer of these *Recollections*, which afforded him a nearer and clearer insight into the views and feelings of the different members of the Administration than he could before have enjoyed. It has, indeed, seldom fallen to the lot of any one so comparatively young and inexperienced, as he then was, to become suddenly an actor in a scene in which he had hitherto regarded himself as a looker-on, only.

It was in the month of August, 1810, that Mr. Smith, the founder and owner of *The National Intelligencer*, proposed to J. Gales, Junior—who had, for a year or two past, been associated with him, as Assistant Editor and Reporter of Debates—to become the purchaser and, consequently, Proprietor and Editor, of that journal. This offer took him wholly by surprise. It was a thing that he does not now "recollect" ever having even so much as thought of, until it was thus proposed to him. The offer thus made was a tempting one, however; so kindly tendered, and on terms so accommodating, as could hardly be declined by any one who had even less ambition or confidence in himself than the person to whom it was made, and by whom it was accepted.

On the first day of September, 1810, the *National Intelligencer* was issued, for the first time, with the Imprint of its new Proprietor and Editor. It may be added, as a remarkable feature in this change of hands, that the transfer by the old Proprietor to the new one was attended, by no conditions or restrictions, nor any engagement, express or implied, on the part of the new Editor, to pursue any particular line of conduct towards the Public or towards the Administra-

tion. Nor is it believed that any Member of it was consulted by the retiring Editor upon the subject. The President was enjoying, at his country seat, his annual visit to Virginia, and could not have been consulted in the matter.

The particulars of the dissension in the Cabinet, between the leading members of which there had been, from the beginning, no concord, would be of little interest to readers of the present day, were it not an important link in the chain of circumstances which led to the great event of the Declaration of War with Great Britain. In this view of the subject, the author of the *Recollections* is of opinion that he cannot do better than communicate to his readers certain fragments of a Diary, commencing on the first day of September, 1810, continued, at intervals, for some months, and then discontinued, not for the want of incidents, certainly, but for the want of time to post them up.

[*Extracts from the Diary of "A Contemporary."*]

"SEPTEMBER 1, 1810.

"Having some business at the office of the Secretary of State, who returned to the city on Sunday, the 2d, I called at the office. He said he wished to have some conversation with me, and showed me the article respecting the appointment of Mr. Morier, as Secretary of Legation, and Jackson's recall. He observed that it was of importance, as an official announcement that a successor would be appointed; and that Mr. P. had written him that he had no reason to change the opinion expressed in his private letter (of the publication of which in the newspapers he must have heard) that a Minister of high rank, character, and talents would be sent out. The letter from the British Government, announcing the recall of Mr. Jackson, considered abstractedly, was, he said, satisfactory; and the letter appointing a Chargé d'Affaires was accompanied by many professions of amity, which, though generally meaning nothing, yet, taken for as much as they are worth, indicated a desire to be, at least, thought friendly. The Federalists, he said, had chuckled at the idea of Mr. Morier being appointed merely Secretary of Legation, in which case an introduction through Mr. Jackson would have been necessary to enable him to be acknowledged, but the feelings of the American Government had been consulted and a more conciliatory course pursued.

"He said he had received, from Mr. Pinkney, a letter involving some delicacy, in relation to the speeches attributed to him at public meetings, etc. The publication of the letter itself would subject him, perhaps, to ridicule in England; and yet it could not be suffered to sleep without covering him with injurious

"imputations which, he said, were daily made on him, alluding, particularly, to the charge of corruption on Mr. P., grounded on his wife's wearing jewels, which appeared to be untrue. "If it were to be stated even that we" [*the Editor of the National Intelligencer*] "were authorised, it would be directly asked, where was our authority. It was necessary, however, that the current against Mr. P. should be checked; for, notwithstanding what had been said, Mr. P. fully possessed Mr. Madison's confidence, and Mr. M. was included in the censure bestowed on him. He intimated the possibility that town-meetings would be called soliciting or demanding the recall of Mr. P., which, under the circumstances, would be extremely unpleasant.

"In order to enable me properly to refute the allegations against Mr. P., I said, 'perhaps I ought to see his letter,' which Mr. S. immediately gave me to make what use of it I thought proper. Whatever I might say, though disputed, would be fully proved, if Congress would call for the letter, as it was possible they might, Mr. P. having thought it of sufficient importance to send duplicates of it. The following is the letter:

"LONDON, June 27, 1810.

"DEAR SIR: As some importance has been attached, in America, to an account, or, rather, to different accounts, given, some time ago, in the London newspapers, of a few observations made by me at Lord Somerville's Agricultural Dinner, thanking him (as is usual on such occasions) for proposing my health and the company for drinking it, and expressing in general terms the sense I entertained of the friendly sentiments towards my country, declared by Lord Somerville and received with evident pleasure and even with enthusiasm by all present, I have deemed it necessary to give authority to the Editor of the *Courier* to contradict a statement published in the *Times* of the 23d instant, in which another short speech of thanks delivered by me, on a more recent occasion, was so extravagantly misrepresented that scarce a word of the statement bore any resemblance to what I said. Of this speech (if speech it may be called) an account has been published, in the *Morning Chronicle* of the 25th instant, drawn up by the Committee of the Society of Friends of Foreigners in Distress. That account is, I believe, correct enough, with the exception of the good-natured praises bestowed upon the eloquence, etc., of my remarks.

"The several newspapers above-mentioned (the *Times* of the 23d instant, the *Courier* of the same date, and the *Morning Chronicle* of

"the 25th instant) are enclosed. I beg you to excuse me for troubling you with so small a matter, and to believe me to be, Dear Sir, your faithful and obedient servant, WM. PINKNEY.

"P. S. This letter was suggested, as well as the step which it mentions, by an article in a Virginia newspaper, called *The Argus*, the date of which I have forgotten. I have not adverted in it to the miserable insinuation which the same article bottoms on my poverty, which, as it has been earned in the public service, might, one should think, have been respected; but upon reflection it occurs to me that it may not be improper to say that the writer of that article, adopting the established exaggerations of those who prepare the descriptions, as they appear in the English newspapers, of the dresses of the ladies who attend the Court, has decked Mrs. Pinkney in diamonds which she never wore and never had, and has converted a dress of ordinary cost into one of unsuitable expense.

"I am almost ashamed of this postscript; but, having written it, I suffer it to remain.

"WM. PINKNEY,,"

[Endorsed] "Received 22d August, 1810."

"We pursued conversation on other topics. He alluded to the state of parties, and, among other things, to Duane's *Diplomacy Unveiled*. He said he (D.) was attacking them all, and so was the *Kentucky Reporter*, the *Baltimore Whig*, etc. It was all a mask, their attacking the *National Intelligencer*, because, while they did so, they spoke very highly of the Editor of it; that the attacking Mr. Gallatin and Macon's Bill (those things they thought most vulnerable) was the same; for, said he, Duane knows, as well as you or I, that the bill called Macon's Bill was an Executive measure, and no more Mr. Gallatin's than any other, except that, relating to his Department, it became necessary for him to draft it. Mr. Madison thought it a measure the best calculated for existing circumstances; that, although certain persons were ostensibly attacked, other persons were aimed at. What could be Duane's object? Was he one of Monroe's men? This fighting one another was very disagreeable, and very wrong. As to Mr. Pinkney, the fact was that he had the full confidence of Mr. Madison, and ought to be supported."

"After other conversation, Mr. S. observed that he saw I had undertaken the sole management of an arduous concern; that he wished me all possible success; that I might consider this not mere profession, but sincere expression of his sentiments; that he was always desirous to serve young men, and would do every thing in his power to assist me. He

"spoke with great apparent sincerity. He said he would take the liberty to give me one piece of advice—above all things, to avoid altercation with other Editors. It was always disagreeable to readers, and a paper was more respected for carrying itself above it; that the former Editor had sometimes condescended to notice these things, etc. 'You ought no more to condescend to do it,' said he, 'than the Secretary of State would.'"

"SEPTEMBER 25, 1810.

"This day arrived the letter from the French Minister of Foreign Affairs to Mr. Armstrong, predicated on the Act of May 1, 1810, declaring the Berlin and Milan Decrees to be hypothetically revoked. The Secretary of State sent down the supplement by the servant, with information that he had arrived in the city."

"SEPTEMBER 27, 1810.

"Finding myself in great difficulty, on the subject of the new attitude taken by France, which I believe firmly to be a snare for the credulity of our merchants, but which the President may consider himself obliged, by law, to meet, I waited on the Secretary of State, feeling rather awkward. I was admitted immediately. I told him that, as it was known he was in the city, whatever appeared in the *National Intelligencer*, on the French subject, would be placed to his credit; and, under those circumstances, I had deemed it proper that he should be consulted. He talked a good while about the supposed official character of the *National Intelligencer*, attributed to it, in England, as well as here; talked of the State papers, and the *British Gazette*; and that, perhaps, a paper here would succeed which should be only a matter of fact paper. He said, and he might now say it, without hesitation, that it was not for long-winded essays it contained, but for its original information, that the *Intelligencer* was taken abroad. He beat a good deal about the bush; his object was to convince me that I should not make any comments at all, but be a mere pliant instrument. Coming to the question, he professed not fully to have considered the subject; but inclined to the opinion that the President must take the declaration for the fact, in this case. The arguments he used in favor of the expediency of the measure were that France might be in earnest; it would bring England to the point, and would, besides, have a favorable influence on our elections.

"He again spoke of Duane, the course of the *Whig* and other Opposition journals. Federalists were taking advantage of it, and copying, from the Republican papers, abuse of each

"other. What could be Duane's object? He said he knew that he disliked all the Executive Officers, Rodney perhaps excepted. He repeated what he had before said, about Duane's knowing Macon's Bill, so called, to have been an Executive measure, and his attacking that and Gallatin, only because *most vulnerable*, in his estimation. He repeated his hope that I would hold myself above altercation with them, etc."

"OCTOBER 4, 1810.

"Mr. Gallatin called on me, to-day, about some office business. He spoke familiarly and kindly. On the subject of French affairs, he thought the President must issue his Proclamation: but the question was, whether now or when the Decrees shall cease to be in operation, viz. on 1st November, which would involve an awkward dilemma, he said, 'as Congress would not be in session when news would arrive of the determination of the Court of St. James, on the matter; as they must adjourn on the 4th, and news could not be received before the 15th.'"

"OCTOBER 17.

"After much hesitation between my desire of paying a proper respect to the Chief Magistrate of the Union, on the one hand, and my desire to avoid intrusion, on the other, I, at length, after passing the door, several times, before I could muster courage to ring the bell of the door, summoned resolution enough to pay a visit to Mr. Madison. He received me, politely, and shook hands with me, civilly.

"I immediately commenced conversation, by expressing surprise at the delay in receiving official intelligence of the revocation of the French Decrees. Mr. M. accounted for it by the incidental arrangements which might be required, the time it would take for dispatch, the messenger to get to the coast, etc. I mentioned the state of West Florida, (Mr. Barlow having this morning told me that Colonel Cushing and four Companies had been marched to Fort Stoddard to repress any risings of the people within the United States). He observed that he imagined measures had been adopted which would prevent our being involved by the ardor of our citizens. As to the independence of the Floridas, if Bonaparte was sincere in the declarations he was said to have made, he would not object to it: if he was opposed to their independence, policy should induce him to let them alone, for his interference would immediately throw them into the arms of Britain. He thought the British party, together with the refugees from justice, deserters from the United States Army, and land-jobbers, would constitute a

"majority who would be unwilling that West Florida should come under the jurisdiction of the United States. I stated that I had understood differently, from good authority, Mr. Poindexter, etc., etc.

"The steps taken by the British, in South America, were the strangest he had seen lately; for this Colonel Robertson would not dare to act as he had done, unless authorized by the British Ministry. If authorized, they were, at once, aiding a Power, professedly, and encouraging its Colonies to rebel against its authority; that this was a politic course of the independent party, to give this eclat to the British commercial favors, as it would strengthen their party; but that the adherents of old Spain would immediately look upon the British with a very jealous eye. I questioned whether the South American Provinces would ever maintain a republican form of government; whether they would not, as France had done, before them, recur to a despot Government. He said it was very probable; but still they would have their choice of the form of government, and, so far, be independent.

"Mr. M. observed that an attempt, he saw, had been made by the Federal prints to produce an impression that the bare repeal of the British Edicts, known by the style of *Orders in Council*, would comprise all contained in the requisition of our Act of May. This was not the fact, he said, for a measure violating our neutral rights would not violate it the less because it bore the name of a Proclamation; that the whole doctrine of paper blockades was contrary to the law of nations, as laid down by Britain herself, in 1793-'94. They must be revoked or our law would be in force against her. He spoke earnestly on this subject, explaining it to me. I remarked that I had purposely forbore from comment on the late Decrees, etc., because whatever might be said would, abroad, be deemed official, however I might mean. He said he did not mean to intimate that a different course ought to be pursued.

"Although the President was very civil during this interview, I felt embarrassed during it, knowing that I was dealing with a great man, a man extremely different from—, with whom I can converse without the least embarrassment. Mr. M., withal, when in a serious mood, has an air of severity about him which is any thing but encouraging. I performed a duty to myself and my establishment by visiting him."

"OCTOBER 24.

"The Secretary of War sent me an address of the Governor of Guatemala, in a pamphlet

"form, the translation, etc., of which is ascribed to Don Luis de Onis, upon which I determined to make a few remarks, as will be found in to-morrow's *National Intelligencer*."

"OCTOBER 25.

"Last evening, the first Drawing Room, at the President's, since his return from Virginia, to which I went, more from a belief that my duty required it than from inclination. Present, Secretaries of State and Navy only, Turreau, Morier, etc. The Lady Presidentess was coolly polite. The Secretary of Navy polite, and invited me to his house. Secretary of State very civil. The Secretary and Mr. Morier conversed apart, for half an hour.

"M. Turreau said, 'So I see you are sole proprietor of the *National Intelligencer*?' 'Yes, Sir.' 'Well, Sir, I recommend myself and my nation to your consideration, etc. I see a piece in your paper, to-day, which seems just 'right.' I am suspicious it is wrong, because 'he thinks it right.'"

"OCTOBER 25.

"News arrived, to day, that West Florida is declared independent, by Convention; official information received same day. The Cabinet was in close session, for at least three hours, thereupon, I fancy.

"The office of Judge of the Supreme Court is vacant by the death of Judge Cushing. Candidates, I learn, are Messrs. Story, Morton, and Blake, of Massachusetts, all Yazoo men, and a gentleman from Rhode Island whom I do not recollect. Granger is also spoken of as a candidate. Levi Lincoln is wished by the Administration to accept; so said Mr. Gallatin and Mr. Rodney, the first of whom said he would himself write pressingly on the subject to him."

"NOVEMBER 13.

"Called on Mr. Gallatin about business. Conversed on different subjects. The return of Mr. Weeden, who was probably dissatisfied by being displaced, three days before General Armstrong left Paris. The Mr. Russell, who was left, was, he said, a man of talents, and had shown both them and prudence in a correspondence which had taken place between him and the French Government, since General Armstrong left Paris. Spoke of Gen. A.'s political views; said that, although he had a high opinion of him, it was a circumstance against him that he was returning on the invitation of a party, probably the Vice President, etc. His views were probably first to be Governor of Pennsylvania, and afterwards Vice President. We spoke of the probability of his obtaining it. I thought the Senate of

"the United States would have been the proper theatre for him, if that were his object. Mr. Gallatin thought with me. I supposed, however, that there might be too many conflicting claims in that body; and spoke of the influence of each party. Mr. Gallatin said that Gen. A. would there make a party round him of the Vice President's party, Leib, Gilman, etc.; that Giles was a good public speaker, declaimer—but not one atom of judgment—and that he would have no weight. The old Vice President (Mr. Clinton) seemed to increase in ambition the older he grew. When Gen. A. saw the little prospect there was of turning out Snyder, he would probably wait for the public sentiment in his favor, and not suffer an attempt to drive, etc. We should have had much further conversation but were interrupted."

"NOVEMBER 19.

"Dined at the President's, by invitation; present, Mr. Gallatin, Mr. Granger, and others. After wine had circulated, the President became conversable. We sat to the table, the President, Mr. Gallatin, and I, after the others departed from table, and he talked much of divers matters; of proceedings of Congress; of the Yazoo question, in which he seemed to doubt the decision of the Judges."

"WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 21.

"This day, at the *Agricultural Exhibition at Georgetown*, the President addressed himself politely to me on the subject of news. Asking him if he was acquainted with Doctor Kent, the newly-elected Representative for the neighboring district, then in the room, he said not. I then offered to Doctor Kent to introduce him, and did so, the President receiving him in the most friendly manner."

NO. VI.—THIRD SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH CONGRESS—CHANGE IN THE CABINET—FURTHER EXTRACTS FROM MR. GALES'S DIARY.

The last Session of the Eleventh Congress, which commenced on the first Monday in December, 1810, and ended on the third of March, 1811, was consumed in prolonged debates and violent altercations in the House of Representatives, the sittings repeatedly running into the midnight hours; and, in the Senate, in rejecting Bills of a really important and commendable character, which, notwithstanding the violent conflict of parties, the friends of the Administration, in the House of Representatives, had succeeded in maturing.

One of the measures thus defeated was a Bill to renew the Charter of the old Bank of the United States, (established under the Administration of Washington, and then about to ex-

pire,) which the House of Representatives passed, upon a favorable Report thereon, from the Secretary of the Treasury. This was a measure which every intelligent man, who duly reflected upon what would be the condition of the Treasury, already exhausted by the long Embargo, in the event of a foreign war—an event which actually happened in little more than a twelvemonth—could not but acknowledge to be a measure indispensable to the support of the national credit. After a protracted debate, which did not change a single vote, the question was taken upon a motion to strike out the first Section of the Bill—equivalent to a rejection—and stood as follows: Yeas, seventeen, Nays, seventeen. This equal division of votes threw the casting vote upon the Vice President, the venerable George Clinton, who voted in the negative: so the Bill was rejected.*

On looking over the list of Yeas and Nays, on this question, by which a most important Cabinet measure was frustrated, the conclusion is inevitable that its defeat was attributable to a factious combination, referable, in part, to

* The Yeas and Nays, on this important, question were as follows: YEAS—Messrs. Anderson, Campbell, Clay, Cutts, Franklin Gaillard, German, Giles, Gregg, Lambert, Leib, Mathewson, Reed, Robinson, Smith of Maryland, Whiteside, and Worthington.

NAYS—Messrs. Bayard, Bradley, Brent, Champlin, Condit, Crawford, Dana, Gilman, Goodrich, Horsey, Lloyd, Pickering Pope, Smith of New York, Tait, Taylor, and Turner.

The Senate being equally divided, it became the duty of the Vice President to decide the question by his vote; previously to which he made the following observations:

"GENTLEMEN: As the subject on which I am called upon to decide has excited great sensibility, I must solicit the indulgence of the Senate while I briefly state the reasons which influence my judgment.

"Permit me to observe that the question to be decided does not depend simply upon the right of Congress to establish, under any modification, a Bank, but upon their power to establish a National Bank, as contemplated by this Bill. In other words, can they create a body politic and corporate, not constituting a part of the Government nor otherwise responsible to it but by forfeiture of Charter, and bestow on its members, privileges, immunities, and exemptions not recognised by the Laws of the States, nor enjoyed by the citizens, generally? It cannot be doubted but that Congress may pass all necessary and proper laws for carrying into execution the powers specifically granted to the Government, or to any Department or officer thereof; but, in doing so, the means must be suited and subordinate to the end. The power to create Corporations is not expressly granted; it is a high attribute of sovereignty; and in its nature not accessorial or derivative by implication, but primary and independent.

"I cannot believe that this interpretation of the Constitution will, in any degree, defeat the purposes for which it was formed. On the contrary, it does appear to me that the opposite exposition has an inevitable tendency to consolidation, and affords just and serious cause of alarm.

the "dissension" in the Cabinet which has already been more than once spoken of in these papers.†

Every other measure of any consequence, suggested by the threatening aspect of our Foreign Relations, that was proposed and matured in the House of Representatives, by the friends of the Administration, shared the same fate, in the Senate, through the influence of the same party. Even Henry Clay, who was in the Senate, for a few weeks, this Session, to fill a casual vacancy, voted against this measure, making an elaborate speech against it, which was ably replied to, by his colleague, Mr. Pope. The only measure which prevented the actual stoppage of the wheels of the Government was an Act authorizing the President to negotiate a Loan of five millions of dollars to meet the ordinary expenses of the Government.

Speaking of this brief service of Mr. Clay in the Senate—in which body Mr. Clay, in after days, won so glorious a fame—let us add that he foreshadowed the part he was soon to enact in the House of Representatives, in debate on one of the Bills, in the following memorable words: "Your whole circle of commercial restrictions, including the Non-importation, Embargo, and Non-exportation Acts, had in

"In the course of a long life, I have found that Government is not to be strengthened by an assumption of doubtful powers, but by a wise and energetic execution of those which are incontestable—the former never fails to produce suspicion and distrust, while the latter inspires respect and confidence.

"If, however, after a fair experiment, the powers vested in the Government shall be found incompetent to the attainment of the objects for which it was instituted, the Constitution happily furnishes the means for remedying the evil by amendment; and I have no doubt that, in such event, on an appeal to the patriotism and good sense of the community, it will be wisely applied.

"I will not trespass upon the patience of the Senate any longer than to say, from the best examination I have been able to give on the subject, I am constrained, by a sense of duty, to decide in the affirmative—that is, that the first Section of the Bill be stricken out."

† The rejection of the Bill for the renewal of the Charter of the old Bank of the United States, which, for the sake of distinction, we will designate as *Mr. Crawford's Bill*, (he being the father of it,) which was supported by a majority of the staunch supporters of Mr. Madison's Administration, was, after all, effected in a manner which was very far from affording conclusive evidence of the unconstitutionality of that measure. We refer to the casting vote of the then venerable Vice President, George Clinton, against it. The circumstances under which the vote was given, as we are about to state them, have never, that we know of, been disclosed to the Public, but are not the less true.

What was Governor Clinton's previous opinion concerning the Bank question, the writer is not advised; but it is notorious that he was hostile to Mr. Madison and his Cabinet, and not unwilling to thwart any purpose which they, especially the Secretary of the Treasury, were supposed to favor. The op-

"view an opposition to the offensive measures of the belligerents so justly complained of by us. They presented *resistance*—the peaceful resistance of the law. When this is abandoned, without, I am for resistance by the sword.

"No man in the nation wants Peace more than I; but I prefer the troubled ocean of War, demanded by the honor and independence of the country, with all its calamities and desolation, to the tranquil and putrescent pool of ignominious peace."

To resume the thread of our history. On the fourteenth of February (1811) Mr. Serrurier, who arrived in this country, a few days before, as successor to General Turreau, late Minister to the United States from France, was presented by the Secretary of State to the President.

On the twenty-seventh of the same month, Joel Barlow was announced to have been appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to France, to succeed General Armstrong, resigned.

On the twenty-first of March, it was announced in the *National Intelligencer*, no doubt correctly, that the position of Minister to Russia had been offered to the Hon. Robert Smith; and, from a passage in the Diary of "a contemporary," which accompanies this number, it appears that he would, until differently advised, have had no hesitation in accepting. In the *National Intelligencer* of the sixth of the same month, appeared an editorial article, evidently suggested by the incident of the day, magnifying the im-

portance of preserving a free and friendly intercourse between the United States and Russia, etc., concluding with the following sentences: "Under these impressions, we view the mission to Russia as one of the utmost importance to the commerce of the United States, and the most honorable appointment abroad that is in the gift of our Government. That it is deemed by the Executive of high importance that we should be properly represented at the Court of St. Petersburg, may be inferred from the selection which has been made of so distinguished a citizen as the present Secretary of State, as our Envoy to that Court, and from the promptitude with which a successor to Mr. Adams, late Minister to that Government, has been appointed."

On the second of April, it was officially announced that Mr. Smith had resigned the post of Secretary of State, and that James Monroe, Esq., of the Commonwealth of Virginia, had been appointed to succeed him. In the same paper, of the eleventh of April, is copied from a Virginia paper, a paragraph stating that Mr. Smith had declined the mission to Russia, which, when first tendered to him, he declared he should have no hesitation in accepting.

What passed between the President and the Secretary of State, in the conference which preceded and induced the resignation of that officer, (Mr. Smith,) is not, of course, to be found on record. The most reliable version of the substance and manner of their interview is to be found in Professor Tucker's *History of the United States*; from the second volume of which we extract it, for the information of our readers, as follows: "In addition to the difficulties experienced by the Administration, from the Foreign Relations, were those which proceeded from a want of harmony in the Cabinet. The feud which had long existed between Mr. Smith and Mr. Gallatin still continued, without abatement; and no efforts of Mr. Madison had been able to allay it. Believing that the public service required that one of these gentlemen should leave the Cabinet, and believing, moreover, from information received through several channels, that Mr. Smith was not cordial in the support of his Administration, he decided on retaining Mr. Gallatin, and in making a change in the office of Secretary of State.

position to the renewal of the Bank was composed, as above shown, of those who were opposed to the renewal of the Bank Charter on constitutional grounds and of those who were opposed to it from party or personal feeling, or from a desire to supplant the Philadelphia Bank by a new Bank to be established elsewhere. The opponents of the first class were, of course, the most formidable, because the most conscientious. It was a great object with them to secure the vote of the venerable Vice President on their side, in case of an equal division; and they succeeded. He consented to vote against the Bill; and, having done so, he called upon one of them, or rather upon the gentleman who had the most influence with him, in this emergency, to prepare for him a paper containing the reasons he was to assign for that vote. That gentleman was Caesar A. Rodney, of Delaware. Mr. Rodney readily complied with his wish; and the reasons which the Vice President read to the Senate, on giving that memorable vote, were the reasons prepared for him by Mr. Rodney, and not his own. We admit that the "reasons" were well conceived, and that the occasion of their delivery was an imposing one. It imposed even on "the contemptary," who was familiar with such scenes. But, if diligent search be made among the papers left by Mr. Rodney, after his death, we have very little doubt that his original draft of the Vice President's speech will be found among them. The fact of his having written them was received from his own lips under no injunction of secrecy, several years afterwards.

"After some explanations between Mr. Madison and Mr. Smith, in which the President, with his wonted courtesy and caution, intimated to the Secretary the change on which he had decided, and some of the motives which led to it, it was arranged between them that, at the end of the current quarter, Mr. Smith was to resign his office; and, to soothe the pain of dismissal, he was offered the

"honorable post of Minister to Russia, then about to be vacant by the return of Mr. Adams to the United States. The offer was at first gratefully accepted, as it presented to the world a sufficient motive for quitting the State Department; but, in no long time, it was declined, as it was rumored and believed, by the advice of General Armstrong; and, to remove all doubt of his present position, Mr. Smith published a pamphlet, in which he freely but urbanely disclosed the disagreement between himself and the President, ascribing it to the difference of their views as to the Foreign Relations of the United States, and especially as regarded those with Great Britain."

[*Further Extracts from Diary of "A Contemporary."*]

"In a conversation which took place with the Secretary of State, [Mr. Smith,] at his office, I think in June, 1810, subsequent to the receipt of a packet of despatches, he spoke to me of our relations with France, and the probability that we should be in a War with her. He expatiated on the facility with which it could be carried on; he spoke of the disposition of the French Government towards this country; that Turreau wrote home the most infamous statements respecting us; that French agents were dispersed in this country; etc. He asked whether I thought it possible that Congress, after all that had been said against it, would turn round and declare War against France? Would not Democratic Editors come out, immediately, against it, such as Duane, the *Whig*, etc.?"

"In course of conversation, he observed that the House of Representatives wanted a good Speaker; that Mr. Varnum was superannuated, etc.: that it was a very strange thing his appointing Mr. Macon Chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations. 'When he came to consult with me,' said Mr. Smith, 'I would as soon have opened myself to John Randolph; I talked round and round, but said nothing; I buttoned myself up; I could not unbosom myself to him.'

"We spoke of the law passed by Congress for restricting Consuls, which I applauded as the best measure of last Session. 'Yes,' he said, 'it was well enough; he disapproved L——'s conduct; but the law was wrong, in many points, for he and the President were obliged to hold consultations how to get round it.'

"At times, when speaking of Mr. Pinkney, our Minister in London, he would express himself in this way: that Mr. Pinkney was an honest man, he believed; he always thought

"so; but, some how or other, too long a residence at Court, etc., etc."

"1811.—JANUARY 30.

"By conversations, this evening, at the drawing-room, with the President and the Secretary of State, I find that their views, on the subject of our relations with France, differ essentially—the President being in favor of suspending the Non-intercourse law, as to France, notwithstanding the news from France to January 1st, and the Secretary of State being in favor of postponing the decision of that question until we learn that France has actually revoked her Decrees. The President explained his ideas, at length, and appeared to be afraid to think that France would not fulfil her engagement. The Secretary of State differed from him, upon this point; and, for once, I agreed with him."

"FEBRUARY 1.

"On consulting Mr. Eppes," [*Representative from Virginia*,] "I find that he is of the same opinion as the Secretary of State; and, before the documents, yesterday brought to the House, and the letter from Mr. Russell," [*then Chargé d'Affaires at Paris*,] "he had addressed a letter to the President, informing him that, under present circumstances, a Bill upon the subject, if carried through the House of Representatives, at all, of which he was very doubtful, would be carried by a feeble majority."

"FEBRUARY 14.

"This day, M. Serrurier (the successor of General Turreau) arrived."

"FEBRUARY 18.

"Called upon Mr. Robert Smith" [*Secretary of State*,] "with a purpose of inquiring into the present state of affairs with France. He says that Serrurier has nothing to say; that he is a young man, obscure, and not trusted with the secrets of Buonaparte; that he had seemed much surprised at the position in which he found himself, here; that he seemed to have no idea that he had come here to be questioned: he thought he had nothing to do but to dictate! The Secretary then spoke about the suspension of the Non-intercourse law, and said that they did not know what to do, or what Congress would do, etc. I mentioned to him, that it was a common subject of conversation that a difference existed between him and the President of the United States, on the subject of French affairs. He wondered how such an impression could have arisen, etc., for he had never given any reason for it." [*But he did not seem sorry that such a report had got abroad.*] "On the same day, Mr. Miller, of the House of Representatives,

"moved his Resolution calling for information on French affairs, and told me that he had previously shown it to the President of the United States, who had suggested modifications of it, etc. On the same day, when I got home from Congress, I found a note from Mr. Graham, then Chief Clerk of the Department of State, enclosing newspapers containing articles on French affairs, with a request to insert them in preference to other matter. This, by direction, no doubt, of the President.

"One evening, (I cannot precisely say of what day,) about the last day of January, I stepped over to Dupont's cotillon-party. Robert Smith (the Secretary) soon laid hold of me, and conversed for a considerable time. We spoke of parties, politicians, etc. He said, very emphatically, that 'there were some persons who were doing an immense deal of harm to the Republican party, by their conduct, in writing home of divisions in the Cabinet. Now, whatever difference might exist in the Cabinet, it was never shown in their public acts or determinations,' etc. I said to him, if so, why not authorize me to say that there is no difference in the Cabinet? He said it was true there was no difference, on his part, but an hostility towards him had commenced in some way unintelligible to him. I said that it was attributed to the business of Degen, Purviance, & Co., regarding which Secretary Gallatin had recently made a Report, in answer to a call made by Congress. He said it was anterior to that. The first he discovered of it was when Mr. Jefferson was about to leave the city, after Mr. Madison's inauguration. Mrs. Smith and he thought that they must give him a parting dinner, and invite every one of the Cabinet who had served out the eight years with him. In conformity to this determination, Mr. and Mrs. Gallatin were invited. They did not come. He found, from the tenor of the note in reply to the invitation, that some offence had been taken, without knowing what.

"A day or two afterwards, dining at the President's, in company with Mr. and Mrs. Gallatin, he perceived, in addressing Mrs. Gallatin, that something certainly was the matter. When he came home, he told Mrs. Smith, who was surprised at it, and thought, from the manner in which it happened, that he should wait upon Mrs. Gallatin and learn the cause. He accordingly waited upon Mrs. G., the next morning; and she refused to see him. He had not the least doubt, upon this, that Mr. Gallatin would wait upon him, the next day, as it was his duty to have done. But he never came. 'If I had not been in the Administration, with him,' said he, 'I

"would have shot him, the next morning, or 'I would have disgraced him.'"

"MARCH 20, 1811.

"Received, on the evening of this day, by 'the hands of Mr. Colvin,' [a confidential clerk in the Department of State.] 'the following paragraph, in his hand-writing, for publication in the *National Intelligencer*: 'We understand that the Embassy to the Court of St. Petersburg has been offered to the Hon. Robert Smith, Secretary of State.'

"The paragraph was published as requested. On the same evening, he, Mr. Colvin, informed me that they were about to lose the Secretary of State. He avowed perfect ignorance of who was to be his successor. He said that Robert Smith would probably remain in office, until the first of the next month. etc. I was much surprised, because I did not expect it, having seen Mr. Smith two or three times, within a few days, when he appeared so completely free from all embarrassment that I could not suppose that the reports circulating on this subject could be true."

"MARCH 25.

"This day, called on Secretary Smith, at his office, to consult with him on the propriety of saying any thing more in the *National Intelligencer*, concerning the Russian Mission, etc., and he spoke of his acceptance of it, as a matter of course. He added that he could say to me that he had previously determined to resign his office of Secretary of State, and had been waiting for an opportunity to do so. etc.; and that he, the Secretary, before the President mentioned the subject to him, had written to his father-in-law that he would resign; that he found there was not a coincidence of opinion, in all points, between him and the President of the United States; nor had there been, since the end of the Session of Congress before the last; and, although there never had, as yet, been an open difference, as related to matters in the Department of State. He had thought it proper, independently of personal considerations, to retire from the Department, and his determination to do so had become fixed by his dislike to the situation under existing circumstances, etc., etc. Who was to be his successor he did not know, and should not know until he had determined to accept the appointment."

"APRIL 13.

"I dined, by invitation, at the President's. Before dinner, I had a long conversation with Mrs. Madison concerning the late change in the Cabinet. She seemed to have taken the conduct of the retiring party in bad part, etc.,

"and thought that Secretary Smith had behaved very foolishly, and had occupied a station he was not fit for. After dinner, conversed with the President about our affairs with England, particularly. He was very kind and in good humor."

"APRIL 16.

"I called at the Secretary of State's office to see if there was any news from abroad. The Secretary," [Mr. Monroe,] "hearing of my being there, told Mr. Graham, the Chief Clerk, that he wished to see me; and I went into his room. He said that he was glad of the opportunity of seeing me. The *National Intelligencer* had been considered as the Administration paper. He was willing that it should still be so considered: but that, whenever any thing came to me from the Department of State, he wished it to come directly from himself or from the Chief Clerk, and not from any other person attached to the office," [evidently alluding to a person who had been a clerk, and had been ordered to be dismissed from the office].

"Mr. Monroe intimated that whenever any thing was to be said by the Department of State, he would, himself, communicate with me, directly. The Secretary was very civil throughout this conversation.

"After coming back to Mr. Graham's room, he said he guessed the subject of our conversation, and mentioned, incidentally, that, when Mr. Monroe saw the piece in the *Intelligencer* of the preceding day, on the subject of our relations with Great Britain, he inquired if the Clerk above alluded to had not written it. Mr. Graham told him 'No,' etc.;" [but this question showed the idea which, in his retirement, he had conceived of the source of the Editorials of the *National Intelligencer*]. "A day or two after this, I was much surprised by seeing in a Philadelphia paper, a letter on the subject of Mr. Monroe's opinion about that piece.*

* The "piece" which had attracted the attention of the Secretary of State was strictly editorial, but founded on suggestions gathered in a previous conversation with the President himself. The object of the article was to prepare the public mind for the failure of the mission of Mr. Poster. The new Envoy, then on his way to this country, to any more favorable result than that of Mr. Erskine, whose acts had been disavowed by his Government. The last paragraph of this article, containing the first indication, from any source, approaching to official authority, of a disposition to resort to any more effective measures than Embargoes and Non-importation Acts, was as follows: "If things should eventuate as we apprehend, (and we have no pleasure in contemplating the prospect,) it will be for the people of the United States, speaking through their delegates, to nerve the Executive arm, by enforcing rigorously the present Non-importation, or substitute for it some measure more consonant to the feelings of the nation."

"and, viewing this, in connection with our conversation, I determined to notice it, and did so, in a becoming manner, according to the advice of my late senior in the *National Intelligencer* establishment. For two weeks after this" [piqued at this incident] "I did not call upon or meet with the Secretary of State or any other officer of the Government."

"APRIL 17.

"This being Drawing-room day, I attended it. Had much conversation with the President. He was quite agreeable: spoke more freely than I ever knew him to do." [It was the day after the publication which appeared in the *Intelligencer* concerning our relations with England, of which I had taken the leading ideas from his own conversation.] "He spoke of Mr. Pinkney and the hardship with which he had been treated by the public journals. Our affairs with France he did not consider satisfactory, by any means. I spoke with him, exclusively, for half an hour."

"MAY 11.

"At the launch of the *Hornet*, sloop-of-war, which had been hauled up for repairs, I saw Mrs. Gallatin, who said she wished to speak with me before I went away. No opportunity offering, she asked me, upon getting into her carriage, to call to see her in the evening. I accordingly went. Mr. Gallatin was dining out. She said that what she had wanted to say in the morning was, perhaps, what I would not thank her for—that I must not publish any more such pieces as had appeared in the paper of that morning." [It was a communication by some person whose design was to show that Mr. Smith's removal from office involved no disparagement to him.] "She said it was certain that Mr. Smith would have been removed, if he had not resigned; there could be no doubt of it. I reasoned with her that she must have read the piece slightly and could not have understood its bearing, etc. "I stated my respect for Mr. Gallatin, very candidly. She said he had a high value of me, etc. I took an early leave, without waiting for tea, for I was much mortified at seeing my good intentions so much misinterpreted. "On my going away, she said she hoped I had taken no offence at what she had said, I replied, 'Certainly not; if I had done so I should have told her of it.'"

"MAY 12.

"Senator Brent was at my house, to-day. In course of conversation, speaking of Gallatin's family, he said they had a great respect for me, etc."

"MAY 13.

"Colonel Monroe was at the launch, to-day, and took the opportunity of shaking me very cordially by the hand. He sent me a large bundle of English papers, the moment he received them. On the evening of the same day, he called at my room, whilst I was at tea, and left his card, with his compliments. "Another gentleman was in company with him, "whom I presume to be Senator Brent."

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VII.—ANNALS OF THE CITY OF BANGOR, MAINE.—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 88.

BY THE LATE WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON, THE HISTORIAN OF MAINE.

MILITARY.

The events of 1775, such as the battle of Bunker Hill, the burning of Falmouth, and the dismantling of Fort Pownall, awakened the people on the Penobscot to a sense of their exposure, and to measures for their defence. That year, Orono and other chiefs or captains of the Penobscot Indians, with one Andrew Gilman, who had, years previously, joined himself to the tribe, went to the Massachusetts Government, and offered their services, professing to be staunch Whigs. After their return home to Penobscot, a company was raised by order from Government, which consisted of twenty white men and ten Indians, organized thus: the aforesaid Gilman* was commissioned lieutenant com-

* This Andrew Gilman originated from old York, or its vicinity:—an inferior, mean-spirited man, of small stature, and little mind, though of some energy and cunning. He was appointed lieutenant, only because of his influence among the Indians. For he had been with them so long that he could speak their language as well as themselves. He cohabited with them: dressed in an Indian garb: hunted and traded with them. He was never married, but is supposed to have had an illegitimate son by one of the females of the tribe. At this time, he was about fifty years old: had no more principle than self-interest dictated: and was really respected by no one. To finish what is known of him, before the close of the war, he and one Piel, an Indian, together with Piel's squaw and a son of nine or ten years old, went hunting, back of Pushaw Pond; and, at the end of the hunt, he claimed half of the fur; but the Indian, on account of his squaw and the boy, who skinned and cooked the game, claimed to have two-thirds. To settle the quarrel, Gilman procured a keg of rum, and incited to his aid, Archibald McPheter, Jun, and James Page, and all returned to the camp, where they killed the Indian, and took the whole of the fur. During the murder, the squaw and boy both fled, and, in their hiding-place, saw it committed. On her complaint, Simon Fowler, Esq., issued a warrant, and John Brewer, a Deputy sheriff, arrested all three, and after examination, committed them to gaol in Pownalboro'. But a few days before the term com-

mandant: Joseph Mansell was orderly sergeant, William Patten was also a sergeant, and Ebenezer McKenney and Samuel Low were the two corporals. These were all the officers of the company, which was probably the first military band ever formed in the vicinity of Kenduskeag. Their head-quarters, or place of lodgement, was in the angle between the road to Orono and that on the margin of the river, two hundred rods above Penjewalk stream, below where William Lowder now resides. Here was a kind of rugged fort or shelter. The company continued together, acting as rangers, until the British took possession of Bagaduce neck.

After this, most of the settlers took, as required, the oath of allegiance to the Crown, and went down and worked on the Fort; but some refused to do either. Hence, all the obstinate were threatened, and the houses of several were burnt to ashes. For instance, old Jos. Page's house, at Penjewalk, and James Nichol's house at the Bend, in Eddington, were committed to the flames. To the laborers, who went down, and worked, were delivered rations. The carpenters received a dollar by the day, and others at first a pistareen: afterwards, about 4s. 6d. Gen. McLain commanded at first: a cool, deliberate man. He was succeeded by Col. Campbell, a violent, hot-headed fellow. One Harcup, the chief engineer, commanded when Cornwallis was taken. Mowett, who burnt Falmouth, commanded the naval force at Bagaduce. He was of middle size, forty or forty-five years old—good appearance—fresh countenance—wore a blue coat, with lighter blue facings, and had his hair powdered. The troops stationed at Bagaduce were English and Scotch Highlanders, who talked pretty good English. The latter were in kilts, their military costume. At one time, the settlers being required by fresh command to work on the fort, and determining not to go, sent a message to the American officer at Thomaston, to hinder and keep them from that service. In return, a whale-boat, with twelve brave Yankees, starting off up the river, were discovered and pursued by a British schooner of ten guns, and a party of forty Highlanders and twenty Tory rangers, commanded by "Black Jones," a Kennebec tory, and came near being taken: being prevented by Mansell.

Capt. Mansell says, after the British took Penobscot, he went to Machias. He had a Lieu-

mened for their trial, a story was put in circulation, among the Indians, that the trial was to be a week later than the reported true time. No witness therefore appeared at Court against the prisoners; and, consequently, they were discharged. But Gilman never returned to Penobscot. Note. Those who attended Pownalboro' Court, went by water to Camden or Thomaston, and thence across.

tenant's commission, and did duty there, six months. Machias Fort was between the West Branch and Middle River, where the west village now is. John Allen,* a Lieutenant Colonel, commanded there. He was a hot-headed whig from Nova Scotia, where he had been a Judge of the Common Pleas: a man of good learning, of superior abilities, and of great activity. Displeased with some act of the Provincial Legislature, he left that country, and joined the American cause. He had studied the Indian character, and had the faculty to render himself exceedingly agreeable to them. His command over them was complete, especially at Passamaquoddy and St. John river. By firing two nine-pounders, in quick succession, he could raise an alarm that would reverberate, by means of the Indian relays, and reach even to Halifax. Major George Stillman was second in command. The whole force consisted of one Infantry company, officered by Capt. Thomas Robbins, Lieut. Dyer, and Lieut. Joseph Mansell: a small artillery company commanded by Lieut. Albee, and an Indian company commanded by Capt. John Preble, son of Brig. Gen. Preble. His Lieutenant was Lewis Delesdernier.† The whole number of Indians there and elsewhere under pay, was perhaps sixty in all.

After his return to Penobscot, and before the close of the war, there was a militia company formed, embracing all the able bodied men on each side of the river, from Sowadabscot stream upwards,—the first one established up the Penobscot: of which Capt. James Ginn, (of the present Orrington) was the commandant, and himself, Joseph Mansell, was the Lieutenant. After the war closed, there was a new arrangement of the militia. Capt. Edward Wilkins‡ had command of the company below Penjajewalk stream,—and he, Mansell, had the command of the one which embraced all the soldiers above on that side of the river, and also all on the other, on the eastern side.§ When Wilkins resigned, he was succeeded by Capt. James Budge,|| who had been an adjutant. Ultimately, the soldiers

of Bangor and Orono were classed together, and for many years formed one company. Of the upper company, Capt. Mansell resigned about 1799, and was succeeded by Capt. William Caven, of Stillwater, who had been Mansell's lieutenant. Emerson Orcutt was ensign. Some years, or a year before, Mansell had removed over on the west side of Penobscot. The first settler at Stillwater was Joshua Sayres, his house being on the flat, eastwardly of the present village. Next, was Jeremiah Colburn. The plantation was first called "Deadwater." But one Owen Madden, a schoolmaster, a discharged soldier from Burgoyne's army, who had been stationed at Stillwater, New York, changed the name from Dead to Still-water, as a better sound. He was a schoolmaster in Bangor and Orono. He would occasionally drink to excess, but possessed a good disposition, and was well educated. Philip Lovejoy was the first settler on the plains; his house being near where Ashbel Harthorn now lives. He married Polly McPheters.

REV. SETH NOBLE.

Capt. Mansell says Mr. Noble came to Kenduskeag, in 1786-7, and describes him as a man "thin faced, spare, not tall, light complexion, "fresh countenance, active, quick, smart, nervous—a very good preacher." Capt. M. thinks he had a public education.* He was between forty and fifty when he came to Kenduskeag. He had been a Methodist, but became a Congregationalist. Late in the fall, perhaps December, while Mr. Noble was here, a vessel, on its way from this river to Boston, was wrecked on House Island, near that place, in the midst of a thick and cold snowstorm. Among those lost, were young Robert Treat, Sylvia Knapp, and Seth Noble† the minister's oldest son, all of Bangor. On a subsequent Sabbath, from the text "Is it well with thy husband: is it well with the child: is it well with thee?—And she answered, "It is well,"—preached a most pathetic discourse. He was quite gifted in prayer—often pungent and very impressive in his sermons,—preached with notes, and sometimes they were pretty old. But he drank occasionally too much for a minister. His wife died, and what caused him to leave Kenduskeag, was not only the small emolument he received, but too great familiarity with his house-keeper before he married her.

Rev^d James Boyd did not possess so good abilities, nor so much learning, nor did he preach so well as Mr. Noble. His complexion was light—he was proud,—rising disagreeably on his toes when preaching.

* Col. Allen was afterwards the owner of Allen's Island, in Passamaquoddy Bay.

† Delesdernier was Swiss:—was taken prisoner with one Moore who went to Passamaquoddy to negotiate with the tribe.

‡ Capt. Wilkins removed to Charleston, in this County. His sons, John and Daniel, were men of some eminence.

§ Another account is, that "in 1786, Mansell was Captain of "all in Bangor, below Penjajewalk, in Bangor, and all in Brew-er."

|| Capt. James Budge was formerly the owner of the whole Point, embracing one hundred acres. He was a thick-set man—a very ready, fluent speaker, and, for several years, engaged largely in business. But ten or twelve years after the war, he became involved in debt: was intemperate and insane.

* I find none other who supposes he had a liberal education, though his education was good.

† He had three sons, one was in Bangor, in 1836.

INDIANS.

Of the Indians, Capt. Mansell has considerable knowledge. The chiefs in succession were:

1. Tomer, died before the Revolutionary war, aged 110.
2. Osson: had a Justice Commission: died 100 years old.
3. Orono, died about 110 years old.
4. Aitteon, died about 1814.
5. Jo. Loring, or Lolan.
6. John Aitteon, Gov: John Neptune, Lt. Gov: Capt. Francis, Capt. Pees, Capt Mitchell, and Capt. Aitteon: all made in 1816.

Loring was the son of Joseph Percis, who died before his wife, "old Margaret," a very handsome squaw, who had a fresh look, and red cheeks, and was much respected.

Capt. Mansell says that chief, in Indian, is "Chesungurmur:"—second in rank is called "Sungurmur." Never heard the Indians use the word "Sachem," or any word like it. Old-town island was originally called Penobscot island. Stillwater, in Indian, was "Narumsuckhangan."

OF THE HARTHORN FAMILY.

Capt. Mansell says, (April 5, 1838.)

Silas Harthorn went into the army of the Revolution; had the small pox, and died. His children were

1. Silas, who married Lucy Pitcher, and died in Bangor.
2. Ashbel, who married her sister: had a large family.
3. David, who married Abigail Burley: had a large family.
4. Elizabeth, who married Capt. Jos. Mansell.
5. Mary, who married Abraham Allen: died in Bangor.
6. Hannah, who married (1.) McLaughlin: had two children by him, (2) Sam. Babbidge. Had several children: he died in Ohio. (3) one Lambert, and (4) Capt. Joseph Mansell. I had a personal acquaintance with all of them except Silas and his wife, and McLaughlin.

Solomon Harthorn died at Sunkhaze. His wife was a Gates. Their children were

1. Eben: lived up the river: was killed by a cart.
2. Gates, died.
3. Solomon: died at Wenthams: settled at Brewer.
4. Jesse: lived up river: drowned at Great woods.
5. Eli: lived up river: had a family.
6. Ruma: married a kinsman named Gates.
7. Eunice: married eastward.
8. Polly, married Jacob Cook, of Dixmont.
9. Betsey: married.

I knew several of these: they were always an honest people.

FIRST FRAMED HOUSE.

The first framed house in Bangor was built by Jedediah Preble, before the beginning of the Revolution. It was one story, and stood on the southerly side of Penjajewalk stream, four or five rods from its mouth, and four to six rods from the bank of the Penobscot. Capt. Jannison kept tavern there, the first tavern in Bangor. Maj. Treat lived there, before he lived where he died. Levi Bradley built the first house which stood where the Rose Tavern now is which was burnt by fire used in baking for house-warming. Before the conflagration Bradley had sold to Elijah Smith, and to aid him in rebuilding a house, neighbors helped put up the present Rose Tavern: there Maj. Treat lived and died.—As to Mr. Preble, he was a great tory, and undertook to escape in a boat to the enemy's vessels. In approaching a prominent rock, out of or beyond Castine, and in attempting to reach it, the sea being very rough his leg was caught between the boat and rock and was crushed. Yet he drew himself upon the rock, and there lived a while: suffered and died. Having means of writing, he detailed his sufferings: repented of his course,—died penitent, perhaps a good man. This writing was found upon him. Such was Preble—quite enterprising—and he and his family thought highly of themselves.

On the plain, there used to be horse-racing, &c., on public days,—Fourth of July, after the Revolution, especially along by the Pumpkin Tavern. One Tobias Trafton, brother of Major Theo. Trafton, in racing a horse there, means of a dog running across the road, which threw the horse down, was crushed by his weight, and lived only a short time.

FIRST DWELLING-HOUSE IN BANGOR. SPOT WHERE IT STOOD.

Jacob Buzzell came with his family to Bangor, in the autumn of 1769. This twelfth day of October, 1843, Capt. Joseph Mansell aged 93 last January, went with me to the spot where Jacob Buzzell's first house stood. Capt. Mansell viewed the land all around, walked over the ground, and spent nearly an hour in the view. The spot on which he settled as determined as the true one, was southerly of spring below where Deac. Boyd's old house stood. In pacing, I found the spot was about one hundred and thirty-five or one hundred and thirty-eight paces from the margin of Penobscot river, and about one hundred and ninety or one hundred and ninety-eight paces from the southerly line of Newbury street. Northerly, and we found, which we found, and nearly southerly of the same spring appeared the cavity of an

cellar; supposed to be Buzzell's cellar. Capt. Mansell said he was "satisfied" that was Buzzell's first place of residence.

John Boyd, son of Dea. Boyd told me when his father removed from Bristol, he, (John) was a boy. But he remembers while his father lived in what has been called "the Boyd house," there were the remains of an old log-house, not far from said spring: but who had lived there, he never heard, or could not recollect. Old Mrs. Howard says Buzzell's first house was in that same quarter, though she thought it somewhat nearer Main street: but Main, the present State-street, passed along nearer the water than it now does. Jacob Buzzell afterwards removed and lived many years father up the river.

N.B. Capt. Mansell says he was at a wedding in the first house of Jacob Buzzell, when his daughter was married—perhaps the first marriage in the place.

In the fall of 1774, the largest oak in the neighborhood, standing not far from the hither end of the bridge over the main river, was by some of the high liberty men trimmed of its lower limbs, and called the "liberty tree." Here they brought David Rogers, a sea captain, and declared they would hang him if he would not swear to be true to the country. He refused, and a rope was prepared: all drank new rum pretty freely, and Rogers took the oath.

VIII.—EARLY RECORDS OF TRINITY-CHURCH, NEW YORK CITY.—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 105.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, NOW FIRST PRINTED.

[*]. The words, in italics, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which were *erased*: the words, in Roman, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which have been *obliterated* by time or accident.]

Tuesday y^e 10th April in Easter week 1705 were Chosen for y^e year Ensuing

	Col Peartree	}	Church Wardens
1	Mr David Jamison		
	ol Wenham	}	Col Bayard
	apt Lurting		Mr Crooke
	apt Willet		Mr Elias Neu'
5.	Emmet		Mr Davenport
r	Honan		Mr Marston.
	apt Clark		Capt Mathews.
	Anderson		Capt Syms.
	Bradford		Mr Attorney Gen ^l
P.	Huddles-		Bickley
	ton		Capt Tudor.
	Sharpas		
6.	Harding		

Munday y^e 30th of Aprill 1705 A Vestrey held
Present y^e Reverend Mr W^m Vesey
Rector

Mr David Jamison	} Church Warden
Col Wenham	
Capt Syms	[Col Wenham]
Mr Anderson	Mr Honan
Capt Willet	Mr Crook
Mr Sharpas	Mr Marston
M Neu'	Capt Lurting
M Huddleston	Capt Tudor

Mr Jamison presented to y^e Vestrey [*the*] an Acco^t of all money. reced & disbursed [*on y^e Acco*] by y^e Church Wardens of Trinity Church in y^e period of Col Peartree & Mr Jamesons being Church wardens from Easter 1704 to Easter 1705 w^{ch} was Comitted to Col Winham Capt Lurting Mr Neu Mr Willet & Capt Syms [*to audit y^e said Acco^t*] or any three of them, to Audit y^e said Acco^t & make report thereof to y^e Vestrey.

W^m Welsh late Sexton of Trinity Church [*Deced*] being dead his son James Welsh applying to y^e Vestrey for [*y^e*] being Sexton in his stead.

Ordered that y^e said James Welsh be appointed to be Sexton of Trinity [*of*] Church, [*provided &*] & to receive the perquisites thereunto belonging. provided he give security to [*pay unto &*] account & pay unto the Church Wardens for y^e time being, the fees & perquisites due & to be demanded in right of Trinity Church & pay unto y^e Church Wardens for y^e time being [*during the Life of the Widd Welsh his mother,*] the fees & perquisites of a Sexton of Trinity Church to be disposed of to y^e subsistence of James Welsh, his mother [*& her youngest son*] family & brother untill the first day of April 1707

Mr Hawdon & Mr Sharpas returned an acco^t that they had Collected £46: 10: 10⁴ in the body of the Church from Nov^r 26 1704 to April 29th 1705 & 2: 6^d sterling

Ordered the same be paid into y^e hands of the Church Wardens.

Ordered That [*Mr Crooke*] Capt Lurting & Capt Syms be Collector for y^e body of the Church & Mr Crooke Collector for y^e Gallery

Ordered that Rob^t Drummond & his family [*have*] hold & enjoy one halfe of the [*pay*] pew possessed by Rich^d Sacket he paying [*according to*] one half of y^e value of y^e pew, according to y^e regulation of y^e Church.

Ordered that Col Bayard & family possess & enjoy the one moiety of the pew formerly allowed to [*Mr*] Capt Blarderidge & M Taylor.

Ordered that no Corps be buried to y^e South

ward of the fence of the old Church yard till further order [&]

Ordered that no Ground be broke up in y^e Church Yard but by the Sexton of Trinity Church

Ordered that y^e Seal of the Corporation of Trinity Church be left to y^e Contrivence of the Rector & Church Wardens.

At a Vestrey held the 13th Day of Iune. 1705

Present the Rev ^d M ^r W ^m Vesey Rector	
Col Peartree	} Church Wardens
M ^r David Jamison	
Capt Theo: Clark	M W ^m Bradford
M ^r Davenport	M ^r Neau
Capt Willet	M ^r Nath: Marston
M ^r Daniel Honan	M ^r W ^m Anderson
Capt ^r Io ⁿ Tudor	M ^r Huddleston
M ^r Mich: Hawdon	M ^r Io ⁿ Crooke

Col Wenham Capt Syms & Capt Lurting Report That pursuant to an order of Vestrey they had Examined the Church Wardens acco for y^e year 1704. w^{ch} they beleieve to be Iust & find the Ballance Remaineing in the hands of M^r Jamison in Cash to be Ninety pounds Seven [*pounds*] Shillings & five pence half peny & a Bond payable by Benj^a Feild of Nassau Island [*dated*] y^e 15th of May 1706 for Sixty three pounds [*all*] w^{ch} was read & approved

Ordered,

That M^r Davenport be Joined wth Capt Willet instead of Capt [*Lurt*] Tothill Dec^d to Survey the workmen Employed about the Church

[*Ordered*]

That the Church Wardens present to the Reverend M^r Ebbon that Serves y^e Church at Kingstown without allowance with twenty Dollars [towards his Assistance, Subsistance,] to [Support] Supply his present necessities

Ordered

The Church Wardens present to y^e Reverend M^r Ebbon who hath no benefice or Sallary with twenty Dollars to Supply his present necessitys.

Ordered

The Church Wardens get an Address drawn up to be presented to [*be the*] his Excell^t to grant to Trinity Church the Queens [*family*] flarme & y^e Queens Garden. & that the Vestry present the same

Ordered

That Capt Tudor Capt Willet Capt Clark M^r Marston & M^r Hawdon or any three of them be a Com^{ee} to Examine w^t persons [*whether*] have paid [*have pai*] for their pews & what right they have to Sit in them & make report thereof to y^e Vestrey.

[*At a Vestry held the 2^d July 1705*]

Present

The Reverend M^r W^m Vesey Rector

M^r David Jamison } Church Wardens

At A vestrey held the 22^d day of O'ber Ano Dn 1705

Present

W^m Vesey Rector

W^m Peartree Esq Churchwardens

M^r Jamison

Capt Mathews

M^r Sharpas

M^r Neau

M^r Honan

M^r Anderson

M^r Davenport

Capt Willett

W^m Huddleston

M^r Howden

Capt Clark

Ordered that Conⁿ Wenham be desired by the Churchwardens to send for two serplases by the first opportunity

ordered. that Capt Clark and m^r Howdo Collect in the body of the Church, and m^r Davenport in the Gallary for three months nex ensuing

At a vestrey held y^e 27th Febr^y 1705

Present

The Rector M^r W^m Vesey

Col Peartree

M^r David Jamison } Church Warden

M^r Hawdon

M^r Attorne

M^r Davenport

Generⁿ

M^r Marston

Capt Clark

M^r Huddleston

M^r Anderson

M^r Bradford

M^r Emmet

M^r Crooke

} Vestrey men

Capt Syms

Col Bayard

Capt Lurting]

M^r Honan

M^r Neu

Capt Tudor

M^r David Jamison produced a Letter from M^r Geilwick & Lodwick dated from London 1 Sept^r 1705. w^{ch} gives advice of £170: 2: Sterling laid out in 38 half peeces of Strow waters & shipt on y^e Newyork Merch^t Cap^t Jeffe Comand^r as B^l Bill of Lading & [*an*] Invoice with an Acco Currant being y^e net produce of £190: 12: 2 Sterling [*being*] remitted [*by*] fro [*Holland*] M^r Heromoy & W^m Banker out of Holland w^{ch} were intended for redemption of slaves out of Sally, failing y^t use was assign^d to [*Col*] Trinity Church in N. York, w^{ch} we read & M^r Jamison own'd y^e receipt of y^e S^a goods & informed this board & that his Lord was pleased on M^r Vesey's—applicacon to him, give a bill of stores for the Customes of s^a goods amounting to £20.

There being £13:3^d Sterling over shipt 1 Geilwick & Lodwick of London merch^t It ordered y^t y^e Church w^{ds} for y^e time being agree with Johannus Schuyler for y^e Same pay him Said Ballance according to y^e order.

Ordered, that Mr Jamison & Capt Lurting be Impowered to dispose of y^e 38 half peeces of Strouds to y^e best advantage for y^e use of y^e Church [*without any reward for their so doing.*]

Mr Jamison produc'd an Acco^t for Clothing the wide Welsh's boy last Winter amounting to £7: 15: 3⁴ w^{ch} was allowed

Ordered

That Mr Glencross & Capt Norwood hold the middle pew on the right hand of y^e Gov^rs seat as assigned to them & their Heires they paying £45: for y^e same.

Mr Jamison produced the Gov^rs Patent for the Kings Farme now called the Queens Farme & the Queens Garden w^{ch} was read & acquainted the Vestrey that his Excel^t Mr Attorney General Bickley & Mr Secretary Clark gave their Fees for passing thereof.

Ordered

That this Vestrey do return his Lordp thanks for his many great favours to y^e Church particularly for his Excel^t Patent for y^e Queens Farme; y^e Queens Garden & Bill of Store^r for y^e goods y^e came from England & that Mr Jamison, Mr Attorney General & Mr Emmet draw up an address to his Lordp accordingly.

Ordered

That the Church Wardens return y^e thanks of y^e Vestrey to Mr's Attorney General Bickley & Mr Secretary Clark for their fees for passing his Excell^t said Patent.

Ordered,

That Mr Emmett, Capt Clark, Mr Crooke, Mr Hawdon & Capt Syms or any three of them be a Commee to agree for stone & Lyme towards y^e Carrying on y^e Steeple of Trinity Church.

[To BE CONTINUED.]

IX.—MAJOR CHILDS, U. S. A.

EXTRACTS FROM HIS CORRESPONDENCE WITH HIS FAMILY.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS.

[Continued from the December number.]

Friday, Feb'y 3^d—The officers who went with Abraham, after Jumper, returned without seeing him. Abraham continued on; and, about seven o'clock, came into camp; saying the Chiefs would be, in the morning, about ten o'clock.

At the appointed hour, they made their appearance, on the opposite side of a deep morass, where they were met by General Jesup and his Staff; and there they held a talk of five or six hours: the result of which was that Jumper and Alligator, who were present, as well as four or five inferior Chiefs, said that they were anxious for Peace, but they could not make any

definite arrangements without consulting Micanopy, the Governor; that he was too far off to get word to him, on so short a notice; that they had sent a runner to him, with General Jesup's message. They agreed to meet in Council, in fifteen days, at Fort Dade; and, in the meantime, hostilities are to cease. Jumper was anxious to have General Jesup understand that his men were out in small parties; that it would be impossible for him to get word to them, immediately, of the "talk" held to-day; and that, if any blood should be shed, on either side, it was not to interrupt the Council: this he mentioned, six or eight times; and we thought it indicated that they were anxious for Peace. After the "talk," General Jesup asked Abraham to spend the night, with his Indians, in our camp; he said he was not afraid, and would, if General Jesup wished it; but he preferred remaining where he was; and would visit him in the morning. We can now see the light of their fires from our camp.

Feb'y 4th—This morning, Jumper came into camp; and there was a great rush to see him. I find he looks like most other Indians—is fifty-five years old, six feet high, poorly dressed, and very dirty. I then went over the marsh to see Alligator, who declined to come into camp. He is about five feet high, well built, with a good countenance, and a Roman nose. When I returned, having shared my tobacco with the Indians, I found the troops had taken up the line of march.

FORT KING, Feb'y 16th 1837.

Since my last date, we have remained in inglorious ease—the main army at Fort Dade, fourteen miles below; five Companies of Regulars and one hundred and fifty Indians left to guard this post, myself in command. Our only excitement is the arrival of an express and a certain anxiety, from two o'clock in the morning until daylight, during which time we double our sentinels, and are on the look-out, notwithstanding the armistice; as the well-known treachery of the Indian character renders all precautions necessary.

An express has arrived, bearing the account of Fanning's action, to General Jesup, now at Tampa Bay. It has set us all a wondering—all we can hear is that Captain Mellon was killed.

Our hopes, doubts, and fears, at the present moment, are all of the most unpleasant kind, in regard to the termination of this War. As the time approaches for the Indians to come in, our doubts and fears increase. That it is a stratagem of theirs to gain time, is confidently asserted by many, and but feebly contradicted and argued down by the most sanguine. Two days more will put all these surmises at rest.

It appears that Fanning* was attacked in his pickets, just before daylight, on the morning of the eighth, by from two hundred and fifty to four hundred Indians, who maintained the fight, for three hours, killing Captain Mellon and wounding fourteen privates. Fanning had three hundred and fifty recruits and Indians.

Feb'y 22^a.—On the eighteenth, I went down to Fort Dade, to witness the arrival of the hostiles. I arrived about twelve o'clock—nothing had been heard from them—all were desponding—at two o'clock, in came Abraham, and one dirty Indian. He said they had all started from different camps, and would probably be in, the next day. The next day came eight or ten negroes; on Monday, twelve or fifteen Indians, no Chiefs; on Tuesday, the party was increased by some five or six more, none of note. Towards night, Abraham was mounted on a horse and started out of camp—the object not known—but a thousand rumors afloat.

Feb'y 24th.—An express has arrived, on his way to Black-creek, bringing the news that Jumper is sick. Abraham has returned. All is doubt and uncertainty.

Feb'y 25th.—None of the principal Chiefs have come in, as they promised; and the excuses rendered for their absence, were not satisfactory. The opinion becomes quite general that their object was to procrastinate and induce us to trifle away the Winter; as they well know that we must leave the field on the approach of Summer.

The evening of Thursday put quite a different aspect on affairs, and revived all our hopes. Holar Toachee, nephew of Micanopy, the principal Chief, and heir to the chieftainship, on his death, came in, with "the talk of Micanopy"—that is; he came to speak for Micanopy; accompanied by Alligator, another important Chief, commanding what is called the "Alligator band"; by Black Cloud, another great warrior and Chief, attached to the same band; and Abraham. The next morning, they came into Council. The three Chiefs, with some of their relatives, took seats opposite General Jesup, who had his Staff and General officers on his right; on the left, the interpreters—Abraham, for the Indians; King Hujo and Tom, a Creek negro, for General Jesup. The object of having so many interpreters was that they might act as a check on each other—their interests being different, whatever was said would be truly rendered into Indian and English. Holar Toachee said, on the part of Micanopy, "You have driven us from all the best part of the country, to a very bad place in the swamp.

"I do not want to fight any more; but I wish for Peace; and I want you to let me live where I now am. I want you to let me live on a little place way down there," (pointing).—The result of the Council was, that they understood, distinctly, that nothing would satisfy us but their going out of the country; and that they would not be treated with, fully, until Micanopy came himself. They asked how many weeks the General would give them for Micanopy to come in. General Jesup replied: "Weeks! tell them. "Hujo, they are trifling with me. I want a "straight talk." They said they were sincere; and, at last, agreed to have Micanopy in Council on Saturday next, the fourth of March; and gave, as hostages, twelve of their young men. Holar Toachee said he would remain in camp. if General Jesup wished it; but that he preferred encamping with his family, about two miles out; that he had a great many things hid away in the swamps; and would employ himself in collecting them. He is a young man, about thirty years of age; well dressed; and wears his white plumes very gracefully.

I am happy in being stationed a few mile from the army and living, undisturbed, by the noise and vices of a large camp. The congregation of masses of men is prolific of evil; and no country can be long in a state of war, without suffering deeply from its demoralizing influence.

FORT ARMSTRONG *March 1st 1837.*

When we ask our Heavenly Father to guard us from dangers, seen and unseen, it is almost impossible, when one is in peace and quietness, surrounded by friends and in the bosom of a Christian society, to comprehend fully the expression. It is then, I fear, too frequently used in formal, I might almost say, unmeaning, manner. But, situated as we are, in Florida, contending with a cunning, stealthy, untiring foe, who watches your going out and coming in, lying in wait for blood; who cautiously and silently approaches, like a cat, the object of his vengeance, and, as quick as lightning, rushes upon his victim—then it is that one feels the import of the words "dangers, seen and unseen."

Although the armistice still continues, all hostages are in the camp, below, still such the proverbial character of the Indian, of treachery, that we have no assurance of safety. Hence the necessity of constant watchfulness and continual vigilance. ***

The express has arrived and says that two hundred warriors have come in.

FORT DADE, *March 6th 1837.*

The Indians have determined to make Peace, and all that is now to be done is to fix the time

* In command of Fort Mellon, on Lake Monroe.

when they are to leave the country. I came down, to-day, to see them, and to witness the final act. The articles of agreement were headed "*Capitulation of the Seminole Indians and their allies.*"

1. Hostilities are to cease.
 2. After the first of April, no Indian is to go North of the Hillsborough-river, without permission, in writing.
 3. The Indians are to be in camp, at Tampa-bay, by the tenth of April, ready to emigrate.
 4. In nine days, Micanopy is to come in and remain. In the mean time, they are to leave hostages.
 5. The Indians are to have all the negroes belonging to them, that have been taken prisoners; and the Government is to pay, at a fair valuation, for their cattle and ponies.
- This was signed by the Chiefs, present, and by General Jesup; and witnessed by sundry officers, myself among them.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

X. — "*VERMONT CONTROVERSY.*"— CONTINUED FROM PAGE 109.

A SERIES OF UNPUBLISHED PAPERS, CONCERNING THE RELATIONS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND THE EARLY VERMONTESE, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

[42.—*Letter from General Jacob Bayley to President Weare.*]

NEWBURY 22nd Nov^r 1780

S^r

The Season is Such that the Enemy is not likely to do any more Mischeaf at Present we thought the Soldiers had better be Discharged and I Suppose Maj^r Whitcombs Soldiers will be Furlough'd therefore you need no Issuing Commissary here, but I Should think if Major Childs or any other man Should Continue Purchasing (which I Should think adviseable) that Col^o Charles Johnson Should be appointed to Receive, it will Doubless Necessary that at least two Hundred men is Sent here Soon as the first of Feb^r as then the Snow and Ice will be hard, and fit for Snowshewing, I understand General Allen has made Peace for Vermont till that time but as we Dont own that State we Shall be thier only butt, if the United States and your State for Particular do not Take notice of Such Treasonable Conduct we had better let the Cause drop, if you had the Jurisdiction of the whole Grants which I am Sure you Could if you only Desire it the Country would be Saft but if you Split at the rut you keep all In Confution and must Still defend for your own Safty and Reap

no Benefit neither by Tax nor Vacant Land which is very Considerable while the matter hangs in Suspence the Enemy may Take Possession (they Claim it by the Quebec Bill as well as, Part of your State) then where is your State, for my Part I am determined to fight for New-hamp^r and the United States as long as I am alive and have one Copper In my Hands, but if our Exertions are not Greater and more Effectual another Year will End the Desspute not in our favour. The United States Suffer themselves to be attacked Front and Rear and on the Islands did General Burgoin Get Clear when that was the Case with him, our Chariot is in the Mire, Praying To Hercules or France without Putting too the Shoulder with all our might will not do, this Frontier is the only one for five Hundred miles west Remaining it is near the Enemy it is of Great Importance to you as well as the other New England States and the Cause in General. Shall we for ever be on the defensive and yet not able to Defend our Selves as it is impossible we should while Canada is in the Hands of the Enemy Shall we not make an attempt on Canada that Harbour for, Spoiler, thieves, and Robbers. I must Confess the Cause is Sinking So fast in my view I am willing (as I See no other remedy) To make the attempt I run Ten Chances to one to die in the attempt S^r I hope you will Excuse my freedom and Give me leave to Subscribe
my Self your Honrs Most obedient

Humble

Servant

JACOB BAYLEY

Hon^{ble} MASHECK WARE

[*Superscribed.*:]

The Hon^{bl}

MESHECK WEARE

President the Council
the State New hampshire
Exeter

[43.—*Letter from the Governor and Council of Vermont to the President of New Hampshire, demanding an acknowledgement of her Independence.*]

STATE OF VERMONT, IN COUNCIL, BENNINGTON
DEC^r. 12th 1780
SIR

Inclosed I transmit your Excellency a Copy of my Letter to Congress of the 25th of July last, which together with this, I request may be laid before the Legislature of the State over whom you preside, for their perusal and Consideration.

The Arguments and Representations therein exhibited, are equally applicable for the Consid-

eration of the several Legislatures of the United States separately. —

Many and great are the Evils which Vermont labour under, Congress claiming a Jurisdiction over them, three of the United States claiming their Territory in whole or in part, and Vermont at the same Time a Frontier in part to those very States, and exposed to British Invasions, who being possessed of the Lakes, can suddenly bring their whole Force into this State, which beyond Hesitation will be their Object next Campaign (unless some immediate Measures are adopted to prevent it) As they have already destroyed the frontier Settlements of the State of New-York. In a Word, their Force will undoubtedly be so great that it will be out of the power of this State to form Magazines, and support a Body of Troops sufficient to withstand them, and the Consequence must inevitably be either

That the Inhabitants of this State be sacrificed, or 2^{dly} be obliged to retire into the interior part of the United States for Safety, or 3^{dly} be under the disagreeable necessity of making the best Terms with the British that may be in their power—

Nearly the same would be the Condition of either of the United States separately considered from their Union (as they would be unable to withstand the British power.) Which may abundantly serve to evince, that it is out of the power of Vermont to be further servicable to them, unless they are admitted into Union.—

This State are of Opinion that it is high Time she had better Assurances from the several States now in Union, whether at the Conclusion of the present War, she may without Molestation enjoy her Independance, or whether she is only struggling in a Bloody war, to establish neighbouring States in their Independance, to overthrow or swallow up her own, and deprive her Citizens of their landed Estates—

I do therefore, in Behalf of this State demand Your Legislature that they relinquish their Claim to Jurisdiction over any, and every part of this State; And request them to join in a solid Union with Vermont, against the British Forces which invade the American States.—

Such a Union for the mutual Advantage of both States, I am ready to ratify and confirm on the part of this State.—

I have the Honor to be,
with Sentiments of Respect &
Esteem, your Excellency's
very Obed^t

Humble Servant
THO^s CHITTENDEN.

P. S.

I would recommend to your Excellency's

favourable Notice, Maj^r Fay the Bearer, who is a Gentleman in whom the highest Confidence may be put for any farther particulars of Intelligence

T. C—

His Excellency,
MESHECH WEARE Esq^r ;
President of the Council
of the State of New-Hampshire—

[44.—*Resolutions of the Legislature of New Hampshire, concerning the "Vermont Controversy."*]

STATE OF NEW } In the House of Representatives
HAMPSHIRE } January 12th 1781

Whereas this State is subjected to many hardships & Inconveniencies on account of the unsettled Situation of the Inhabitants of the Tract of Land called the New Hampshire Grants, west of Connecticutt River—A respectable number of whom, being desirous of having said Tract confirmed to this State, considering the same as part thereof—And it being highly necessary as well for the good of this State, as for the Interest of the Inhabitants of said Tract that a speedy Decision he had thereon—

THEREFORE RESOLVED, that the Agents & Delegates from this State to the Continental Congress be instructed, and they hereby are instructed to use every possible means to induce Congress to make a speedy and final determination of the Disputes relating to the Tract of land aforesaid—and, as soon as Congress shall proceed in said matter, it is the Opinion of this State, that the said Agents and Delegates ought to use their Endeavours to have the Question "Whether the said Tract of Land shall be : "separate & Independent State," first determined—

That, if the same shall be determined in the Negative, they and each of them urge all proper Motives & Arguments to have the said Tract confirmed to the State of New Hampshire—for which purpose they are directed to make use of the papers now in their possession respecting said Dispute—and to procure such others as may be of Service—

It is further Resolved that the Honorable the President be desired to enclose an Atteste Copy of this Resolve & transmit the same to the said Agents & Delegates as soon as may be—

Sent up for Concurrence
JOHN LANGDON Speaker

IN COUNCIL JAN^y 13th 1781 Read & Concurr'd
M WEARE Pres^t

[45.—*Letter from Joseph Fay to the President of New Hampshire, enclosing a letter from the Governor of Vermont.*]

BOSTON 3^d Feb^y 1781.

SIR

Herewith your Excellency will Receive a letter from Gov^r Chittenden, which I intended to have had the honour of Dilivering in person, but as I am informed, your Assembly are not Sitting at this time, Earnestly request your Excellency to take the Earliest opportunity to Communicate them for their Consideration, and an any determinations thereon, must beg your Excellency to Transmit their doings to Govern^r Chittenden, which will be acknowledged as a favour by your Excellency^s

Very Ob^t Hum^{ble} Serv^t

JOSEPH FAY

His Excellency

MESHECH WEARE ESQ^r.

[46.—Letter from General Sullivan to President Weare.]

PHILADELPHIA JULY 10th 1781

SIR

mr. Livermore and myself were honored with your Letter of the 20th June with the Enclosures rec^d by yesterdays Post. which were immediately Laid before Congress and refered to a Committee, with Directions to report as Soon as possible when the Report is brought in & considered we Shall give you official Information I Expect the Result will be a prohibition to the pretended State of vermont Exercising any Jurisdiction East of the River and an appointment of a Day for proceeding upon the Examination of the Dispute.

This will End in the appointment of a Committee to Determine thereon. The Reason why this has not been Sooner done is because there has not been a Competent Congress Since Last fall untill within a few weeks past I am Every Day more and more convinced of the Danger and impolicy of Suffering the Question of the Independence of vermont to come upon the Tapis for if it Should be denied new york alone will receive the advantage for the Reasons mentioned in my former Letter. But I apprehend that this would not be the Case I rather Incline to think that the present members would make Desperate Struggles in favor of its Independence I scarcely Dare trust my Thoughts on paper but be assured Sir that the Policy of vermont has Induced them to make Enormous Grants to men of Influence in Several States & Even to members of Congress—Mr. Livermore & myself no doubt will Concur in the proper plan to avoid the Danger arising from this & other Quarters The only plausible argument in favor of Determining the Question of Independence is That this is not Simply a Dispute between New York, & New Hampshire but between them & a people claiming to be Inde-

pendent of both. The answer to this is Simple & plain, viz that New Hampshire & New York, both by ancient & modern determinations Joins upon Each other of Course no Independant State can possibly Exist between them & their claim of Independence can no more operate to alter the mode of tryal pointed out in the confederation than if Massachusetts & New-Hampshire both Laid Claim to the County of Essess & the Inhabitants were to Declare themselves Independent of bothe here the first Steps should be to Settle the Dispute between the States & if it was Determined to appertain to Mass^t no other Question would be necessary—besides if we admit for a moment the possibility of its being Independent we declare it out of the union, & oust ourselves of any Jurisdiction as we have nothing to do with more than thirteen States a fourteenth would have a right to Deny the Jurisdiction of Congress which it Seems Vermont has already done. The Safest ground therefore for New Hampshire is to Trust that as there is no intermediate Spot between new York & new Hampshire & That as Congress have Included Vermont within the Limits of the Thirteen united States it must belong to Some one of them and Therefore Congress ought to Determine to which agreeable to the rules Laid Down in the Confederation

I confess myself astonished at the proceedings of Vermont & more So at the Conduct of the Inhabitants in our Counties. I am unwilling to believe them Influenced by the British but a variety of Circumstances have almost Confirmed me in this opinion—I Suppose whatever can be done here will be done in a week or fortnight at farthest The Commissioners will no Doubt meet at Springfield or Hartford where the titles will be Discussed & the Right Determined of Course my attendance here will be no Longer necessary on that Account. I wish therefore that m^r. Gilman may be directed to Set out to relieve me immediately as my Domestic concerns will oblige me to Set out perhaps before his arrival. Should the State call on me to argue the Cause before the Commisseroners I shall attend with pleasure

I have the honor to be with
the most perfect Esteem Dear

Sir your most obed^t Serv^tJN^o SULLIVAN.Hon^{ble} MESHACH WEARE ESQ^r

[47.—Letter from General Sullivan to President Weare.]

PHILADELPHIA 17th July 1781

SIR

The affair of Vermont is not yet Decided—I Expect by Next post we Shall be able to forward

you the Results of Congress. I take the Liberty of Inclosing you the paper of this Day and have the honor to

be with much Esteem &c
Sir your most obed^t Serv^t
JN^o SULLIVAN

Hon MESHACH WEARE Esq^r

[48.—*Letter from Timothy Ellis to the Committee of Safety, of New Hampshire.*]

KEENE, Aug^t 7 1781

GENTLEMEN,

I am informed that you have rec^d some late Intelligence from Gen^t Sullivan respecting the N Hampshire Grants—if it is anything favourable to the friends of N Hampshire I wish it may be published & sent to us by the next Post; for we are in a very distressing and dangerous Situation, and need every possible Encouragement & Assistance to enable us to support the Rights of N Hampshire against the rapacious Claims of Vermont. They have by a Resolve of their general Court appointed and authorised a Committee to take the Records of the Court of common please in this County, and have order'd the Clerk to deliver them up for the use of (what they call) the County of Washington—they have laid a tax of 10s Silver money upon every hundred Acres of our Land, and are making hasty Preparations to collect it—they have commissioned Judges for their County Court which is to be held at Keen the 14th Day of August inst. and I suppose will proceed to do Business under Vermont, unless prevented by New-Hampshire. In this critical Juncture I have to ask your Advice & Direction; and hope you will bear us in mind, and not forsake us in our Distress.

I am, Gentlemen with much Respect
your humble Servant

TIMOTHY ELLIS

[*Superscribed:*]

TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY AT EXETER

[49.—*Letter from Hon. Samuel Livermore, in Congress, to President Weare.*]

PHILADELPHIA Aug^t 21st. 1781.

DEAR SIR

A Com^{tee} of Vermont has been here by an appointment^t in June to unite their state with the united states and to sit in Congress. They knew nothing of the resolution of the 7th Aug^t untill their arrival in this city. After sundry maneuvers

Congress informed them by a Resolution yesterday (Aug^t 20th) That it would be an indispensable preliminary to their independence and being admitted into the union, that they

relinquish all pretensions east of the west banks of Connecticut river &c

The Committee will return home to consult their constituents.

The enclosed paper will give good news.

I am Sir Your most obed^t Servant

SAMUEL LIVERMORE

Hon. Presid^t WEARE

[50.—“*Letter from several Inhabitants of Haverhill to the Committee of Safety of New Hampshire, 1781.*”]

TO THE HON^{BLE} THE COM^{TEE} OF SAFETY OF THE STATE OF N. HAMPSHIRE.

GENTLEMEN

Doubtless the State of Vermont is the subject of much Conversation with you as well as in the other parts of the Continent, but we are uncertain whether you have obtained some intelligence which we immagin of great importance—we take this opportunity to State a few facts for your Consideration

The State of Vermont (as it is called) has settled a Cartel with the Enemy in Canada—and the unjust Basis upon which it is founded gives us occasion to believe that no Authority, but that of Vermont, was privy to the same

This new modled Carteel according to the best information we can get—allows the British to receive a Soldier for a Citizen—this being the Case the inhabitants on our frontiers are bargained to the Enemy at a very cheap rate & no doubt will be plundered—as it will be easier for the Enemy to obtain their prisoners by plundering the inhabitants, than by getting our soldiers by the fate of War

Since this Carteel was settled a proclamation has been issued, whereby not only all prisoners in the County that have a mind to return to the British, are encouraged to make the best of their way to Bennington but that all those who have deserted into the Country should to the utmost of their power be apprehended & conveyed there in order to be exchanged Many of the above are settled, and have taken up arms for the Country, and are our fast friends, but are carried off by force

Two prisoners captured at Ticonderoga made their escape from the Care of one Watson at Hartford & on their way from Coös to Canada were taken up & sent back But

P.S. There have this instant come in since the writing the within Six Deserters from Canada who declare that there was a report in Canada that the Inhabitants taken from Vermont & confined in Goal there were to be exchanged for prisoners taken at the point of the Sword—And that said Inhabitants nobly Scorned so base a proposal & said they had

rather lay in Goal a Year longer than to be exchanged on such a footing as it would open so wide a Door for the plundering the Inhabitants of the frontiers—So noble a Spirit ought to raise a blush on the assumed authority of Vermont

N. B. It would be agreeable that our names might not be exposed before necessity may require it.

[NOTE. The above document is not signed. It is endorsed,—
"Letter from several Inhabitants of Haverhill (Coos) to the
"Committee of Safety of New Hampshire, 1781."]

[51.—*Memorial of inhabitants of Chesterfield to the
General Assembly of New Hampshire.*

To the Honourable the Counsel & house of Representatives of the State of New Hampshire in General assembly Convened

The Memorial of Nathaniel Bingham Michael Cresey Will^m. Lee & James Robinson Gentlemen it is with the utmost Regret that we make mention of the Deplorable Situation into which we are fallen by the madness & folly of many of our People in these parts in thinking to Revolt from the State of New Hampshire in Such an unjust & unRighteous a manner as has ben attempted. your honurs are Sensable that our Confusion is Great & that it is Very Difficult to know what to Do at a time of Such Disorder. we know it has bin Commonly Reported that this town has Refused all orders from the State of New Hampshire & that they are unanimous in the Revolt from you altho there is a Considerable Number of faithful friends to you Among us who have used their utmost Endeavours to Pacify the People & to make them Sensable of their folly in Such Proceedings but being So unhappy as to have the most of our town & Military Officers on that Side of the Question were Not able to Stop their Proceedings as a town Nevertheless we have the happiness to Inform your Honours that on a motion made to know how many of the Inhabitants Disapproved of the measures taken Eighty of the Inhabitants Namly

Nath^l Bingham
Mich^l Cresey
Will^m Lee
James Robinson
Phinhas Brown
Elisha Rockwood
Theodorus Bingham
Will^m Symonds
Tho^s Harris
Tho^s Chamberlin
Sam^l Nichols
Henry Cresey
John Darling
Ezekiel Davis
John Pierce

Jon^a Hutchens
Auther Latham
Jacob Winslow
Moses Gary
Jewet Darling
Will^m Dodge
Eph^m Russell
Benj^a Coburn
Joseph Prentice
Abner Harris Jr
Israel Johnson
Andrew Hastings
Eben^r Safford
Nathan Thomas
Josiah Hastings,
Noah Emmons
Jon^a Farr 2^d
John Cobleigh
Oliver Brigham
Jon^a Cresey
Joseph Titus
Peter Wheeler
Jon^a Cresey Jr
Will^m Coburn
Eleazer Stoddard
Lemuel Stoddard
Moses Cresey
Zadock Barret
Joseph Wheeler
Amos Streeter
Benj^a Wheeler
Aaron Smith
Isaac Barret
Tho^s Holmes
Moses Smith
Archabald Robartson
Will^m Robartson
Joel Streeter
Joseph Hartwell
Jon^a Farwell
Benj^a Farwell
Will^m Read
Amos Blodgett
Levi Farwell
Oliver Farwell
Will^m Farwell
Elisha Walton
Sam^l Walker
Silas Richardson
Josiah Gates
Philip Lock
Eliphalet Wood
Abraham Stearns
Abner Albee
Increase Daniels
John Daniels
John Grandy
Will^m Kimball
Benj^a Parker
Adam Bartlet

Zadock Bartlet
John Grandy Jr
Parker Grandy
Eli Partridge
Eleazer Jackson

voluntarily Signed the following Declaration Declaring it to be their Real Sentiments; (v:iz) that Whereas it has bin Reported that the People in Chesterfield are Unanimously agreed in the Union taking Place Between the State of Vermont & the Grants on this Side of the River this is to acquaint the world that we whose Names are under written are of Opinion that the measures alReady taken are Illegal & unjust they are Conducted & we are altogether against those measures unless they are Carried on with more General Satisfaction to the United States & to the State of New hampshire in Particular whose Subjects we profess to be till we are Legally Set of by the United States —

CHESTERFIELD August 23^d 1781

And whereas there are many Illegal & unjust measures Carrying on against the friends of New hampshire & Safty of the State as we Judge we are therefore at a Loss to know what to Do our Eyes are therefore unto you as our Patrons Confiding Intirely in your wisdom to Direct us in our Duty we therefore beg your advice & Protection & Conclude by Subscribing ourselves your Legal & affectionate Subjects

NATH^l BINGHAM
MICHAEL CRESEY
WILLIAM LEE
JAMES ROBERTSON

CHESTERFIELD August 25th 1781

[52.—*Proceedings of "certain persons from ten of the Towns in the County of Cheshire."*]

at a meeting of Sundry Persons from ten of the Towns in the County of Cheshire on the New-Hampshire Grants East of Connecticut river at Keen y^e 21st of September 1781 Viz: Keen, Swanzey, Richmond, Winchester, Chesterfield, Westmoreland, Walpole, Surry, Gilsom, and Alstead, Benjamin Bellows Esq^r in the Chair—After mature and deliberate Consideration of the Disturbances and confusion which have arison on account of the right of Jurisdiction over said Grants; It was very unanimously agreed by the Persons convened as aforesaid that some person be appointed to wait on the Hon^{ble} Committee of Safety at Exeter as soon as Possible; and to lay before them the State of this County respecting the aforesaid dispute, and in particular that those persons who adhere to the late unhappy Union of the New Hampshire Grants are either Ignorantly or Willfully blinded in regard to the Construction they put upon the Resolves of the Hon^{ble} Congress of the

7th & 8th of August last which serves in some Towns to confirm some Persons, who are for the Union in their former Opinion and some who were not fully Established have (by some means or other since the said Resolve became Publick) consented to the Union, and some who are Attached to New Hampshire say the Congress have not determined whether we shall belong to Vermont or not, that the difficulties in this Quarter are rather likely to be increased than deminished by what is already done to remove the same— It was also agreed that the Hon^{ble} Committee of Safety be requested (if they think proper) to send printed Copies of the aforesaid resolves to the several Towns upon the Grants East of Connecticut River at least to those in the County of Cheshire with their Explanation, advice &c and that they Acquaint Congress with the aforesaid Primises if they shall think it advisable—

The above was Unanimously Voted—

VOTED that Cap^t Burt be impowered to wait upon the Committee of Safety with the above Proceedings

BENJ^A BELLOWES Chairman

TO THE HON^{ble} COMMITTEE OF SAFETY AT EXETER

[53.—*Letter from Hon. Samuel Livermore, in Congress, to President Weare.*]

PHILADELPHIA Octo, 2^d 1781.

DEAR SIR,

I am informed that a com^{tee} of our house and council have proceeded to Connecticut river to treat with the people concerning their attachm^t to Vermont, or something to that effect. I did not hear the names of the Comtee. However I hope the measure will be attended with good consequences. That com^{tee} will doubtless be returned before this reaches you. I should be glad to be immediately informed of the result of their proceedings; as it may relate to the subject before Congress and strongly influence their resolutions. 'Tis probable the com^{tee} of Vermont will be here before the last of Octo. for a final decision of their affair. I am very anxious to get this matter settled and to return home I shall presume the state will not be against my returning when this business is finished. I long to see the county of Grafton active and our whole internal policy settled.

I am Sir Your most obedient
humble servant

SAMUEL LIVERMORE

HON. PRESIDENT WEARE.

[54.—*Petition of inhabitants of Landaff, for protection from the assaults of the Vermontese and "Emesseries of the Coledg."*]

LANDAFF October 3: 1781

We the inhabitants of the S^d Landoff having a Laudebel attachment to the State of New hampshire and Likwise to the thirteen united States of America and as We Live wheir Vermont Claims Jurisdiction have Recieved Lennancy inside from that Quarter and are Now in Verry Grate fecar of Being inSulted by them Especcally from the Emesseries of the Colledge Do humbly Petition to the Honourabel Court of New: hampshire for ade and Protection Against the insults and abuses of the Vermonters and especily the Emesseries of the Coledg Which your Petitoners in Duty Bound Shal ever Pray

JOHN CLARK JUN
JOHN CLARK
JAMES CRISSY
EBENEZER CLARK
JONATHAN CLARK
WILLIAM CHURCHIEL
NATHANIEL RIX

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

XI.—FLOTSAM.

[These scraps have been picked up in various places and brought to this place, "as they are," without any voucher for their correctness and with no other object than to secure for them the attention of our readers.]

We invite discussion concerning each of them; and if any of them are incorrect or doubtful, we invite corrections.—ED. HIS. MAG.]

CONTRIBUTION TO EARLY AMERICAN HISTORY.—The Rev. Edward D. Neill, of this city, while preparing a work upon the *English Colonization of America*, which was published in London, in 1871, by Strahan & Co., discovered among the Cottonian manuscripts deposited in one of the great libraries in England, a report or journal of a voyage about Cape Cod, at least five years before the Puritans landed at Plymouth Rock. Mr. Neill had the journal copied; and as it has been entirely unknown to Bancroft, Palfrey, and other historians, we present it to our readers. The letter is directed "To his "worthye good frend Captayne John Smith, "admerall of New England," and we do not alter the worthy old sailor's unique mode of spelling. Some of the leaves had been badly burned; and the copyist was only able to give, of some of the lines, fragmentary words:—

[REPORT OF CAPT. EDWARD BRAWNDE TO ADMIRAL JOHN SMITH.]

"We had a conuenient wind to Manhegin—
"for it pleased God to deriect him there—
"and after hauinge ended his voyage in—
"departed the harbor of Manhegin the 22 July
"————there was another ship called the

"*Blessing* of ———whereof one Arther
"hitchens was Mr wichh departed out of plim."
[outh] "last of January and havinge a contry
"passedge did not arive——the
"country before the first of Maye or the last of
"Aprill and si——
"wasted her salt was a means of hendering of
"her voyage she cam ———
"——the country the 22 of July bounde for
"England and arived the 27 of August.
"And a shipp called the *daved* of Plimouth
"whereof one John Mintren Master being of
"the burthen of 120 tunnes and departed out
"of plimouth about——
"the midds of February and ariued into the
"countrye about the 5 or 6 daye of Aprell, she
"hath made a good voyage and departed the
"countrye the 21 of July bound for England
"and ariued in Plimouth the first of September.
"There was also a shipp of London called
"the——, of the burthen of 200 whereof one
"Edward Brawnde was M^r wich departed outt
"of darttmouth the 8 of Marche and fell in with
"Sodquin" [or *Kennebeck, E. D. N.*] "the 20 of
"Aprell & was harbourd in Manhegin the 24
"of Aprell and hauing his boats detaineyd by
"Sir R^d Hookins was constravned to build
"all his boats & having great store of trade
"his voyage was very much damnified, yett
"eusing his best endeavor he and his companye
"made wth in litell of any voyage. * * * *
"——M^r Brawnde came out of Manhegin
"the 21 of July and left his pinness in the
"countrye being bound about Cape Cod for
"the discovery of serryne perell wich is told
"by the Sauvages to be there.
"M^r Brawne arived there the 28 of August
"——the adme-
"rall arrived into England——Auguste, the
"other aerived about the 5 or 6 of September"—
[of the year after Brawnde touched at Cape Cod.
E. D. N.]
"To all whome this doth concerne, this is to
"be sertified—Ther ar greet voyages to be made
"in New Englande upon fish take the times of the
"yeere and likewise upon fers so far as "[they]
"be not spoyled by the meanes of towne many
"factors ther. * * * I dow engage mysele
"and men to loade a shippe of 200 betweene the
"firste of Marche and the" [The letter, here, in
sentences nearly destroyed, states that a ship com-
manded by Wm. West arrived, and also the Triall,
at a later period.] "midds of June, for in Marche
"Aprill and Maye is the best time of making of
"drye fish. A shippe that will carrye 400,000
"Friesland fyshe will not carye above 7 or 8
"score from New Englande.
"the countrye is good and a healthhye cle-
"mett, for ought that I can se or understand the
"sauveges are a gentell natured peopell and

"frequent the Englishe vere much, the countrye
 "is worthye of prayes and if I were of abbilitye
 "and able to venture I would venture that waye
 "as soone as anye waye in anye countrye that
 "yeldeth such comodities as that doth.
 "though my means be not able to venture yet
 "my life and labour is willing and industrious
 "att the uttmost of my power.

"The Mr is Edward Braund
 "his chief mate John Bennett
 "The sebond mate Briane Tocker
 "The owner 'or shippe William Treedell
 "The M'rehantt John Edwards
 "The bosone John hille

"The gonner and pilott William Gavneye
 "his matt James Farre

"The bosone's matt John downe

"The quarter m'rter's is Nicholas Collins

"Thomas Weber
 "John Barrens
 "Hennerly Batteshill

"The steward "John Brinnelcome

"The cooks, "Nicholas Head &
 "John Hutton

"Some of the comen mens names are

"John Wiles
 "Phillip Wiles
 "Thomas Roberts
 "John Hept
 "Thomas Tobbe

"I hope I need not writt enye more of my mens
 "names

"So I end commending all wishes and good

"adventures in this voyage to pr'teedion of

"the Almighty I rest

Your loving frend

EDWARD BRAWNDE

"To his worthye good frend

"Captayne John Smith

"admerall of New England" }

—*Minneapolis Tribune.*

THE OLD PARISH HOUSE. A LANDMARK IN OUR LOCAL HISTORY TO BE OBLITERATED.—A building which was, for scores of years, the seat of justice, in Springfield, was knocked off, at auction, Tuesday, for fifty-five dollars, and is to be demolished. It was built considerably more than one hundred years ago—precisely when, no record saith—and in its early days stood on, or rather partially in, Main-street, at what is now the corner of Sanford-street. There primitive justice was dispensed; and, when castigations appeared to be demanded for the public good or for private rectification, the subjects thereof were taken out and publicly whipped, at the whipping-post, under the old elm, in front of Lombard's store, which was just below where H. & J. Brewer's drug-store now is.

The people of Springfield lived, in those days, in Hampshire-county, whose chief county-seat was Northampton, but Springfield was a hamshire-town; and Courts were held here at least once a year, for the convenience of the people.

It was this building which Daniel Shays, the leader of the Shays's Rebellion, took possession of, with three hundred armed men, one fine morning in December, 1786—the day when the Court was to be held there. Shays "petitioned" the Court not to assemble, and the Court took the hint and kept away; but this incident was the turning point in the rebellion, and the State Government, instead of pursuing longer a lenient policy toward the belligerents, thenceforward adopted the vigorous measures which eventually crushed out the rebellion.

Some time before the beginning of the present century, the old Court-house was moved eastward so that it stood nearly on the present eastern line of Market-street; while the warehouse leading to it, from Main-street, was called "Court-house-lane." Market-street had not been opened in those days; and Court-house-lane (now Sanford-street) ran plump against the Court-house and stopped.

The building, as it stood in this locality, is well remembered by many of our citizens now living. Its floor presented a curious number of ups and downs, Judges, lawyers, juries, Sheriff, Crier, and spectators being all put literally upon different levels. Here were kept, for many years, the "first" and the "second" Springfield Libraries, each owned by "proprietors," and neither having more than one hundred and fifty volumes.

When Hampden-county was cut off from Hampshire, in 1812, the Court-house was enlarged by the addition of twelve feet to the front; and the entrance, after that, instead of being directly into the Court-room, from the street, was between two little lobbies for the juries, over which a gallery for spectators was built. Before this time, the Court-house was used for town-meetings; and then, and for many years afterwards, it was the only public hall in Springfield, except a hall used exclusively for dancing. Even in those early days, it was often too small for town-meetings; and on exciting issues, when the "house" was divided, the voters would sometimes run in long lines, through Court-house-lane, as far as Main-street.

The present Court-house was built in 1820 and the Town-hall (now Military-hall) in 1827. Previous to the latter date, the old Court-house had been abandoned for town-meetings, and had become the property of the First Congregational Parish, and was thenceforth known as the "Parish-house." The floor was reduced to one level and the room was occupied, for nearly twenty

years, for the prayer-meetings of the Society, which were generally led by Rev. Dr. Osgood. Here were also held those stormy and memorable parish-meetings which gave vent to the bitter theological feud that finally resulted, in 1815, in the withdrawal of the Unitarians, and the formation of the present Unitarian church. Here were likewise held those pleasanter and more harmonious assemblages, the famous singing-schools of Colonel Warriner, whose music echoes through so many of the traditions of Springfield. In 1843, when the South-church withdrew from the First-church, they worshiped in the old Parish-house until the erection of their present house of worship, on Bliss-street; and the mother church, after a slight contest, presented the Parish-house to the new Society with her benediction. It had then been moved around so as to occupy nearly the site of the present Colored-church, on Sandford-street. The South-church sold it to the late P. F. Wilcox, who moved it to the other side of the street, and leased it as a carriage-factory, for which purpose it has been used until within a short time. Scarcely another building remains in Springfield around which cluster so many memories of the early days; but necessity compels its destruction, and the march of improvement will stop for none of these things.—*Springfield (Mass.) Republican*, April 12, 1872.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS.—CURIOUS PREHISTORIC REMAINS RECENTLY FOUND IN GREENE-COUNTY, MISSOURI.

Twelve miles North of this city and two miles East of the Bolivar-road, is one of the most wonderful artificial works which the dwellers of a remote antiquity have left for our conjecture and investigation. This remarkable curiosity consists of an immense mound, evidently a relic of the prehistoric race of mound-builders; and its exact location is in Township 31, Range 22, Greene-county.

Armed with the necessary implements for excavating, and accompanied by a couple of assistants, I struck out for the scene of the mound, a few days ago, determined to spend at least one day exploring and investigating.

The mound is located on the higher point of a hill, which gradually rises to an elevation of about three hundred feet above the level of the surrounding country, and is shaped similar to the base of a cone severed from the apex. The mound proper has a diameter of one hundred and thirty-one feet across the summit, with a circumference of base of one thousand five hundred feet. The perpendicular altitude is sixty-two feet.

Encompassing the mound, on all sides—save the

causeway on the North—is a trench or excavation, about two hundred feet wide, and now about five feet deep, though it has apparently filled several feet in the ages that have elapsed since its construction. From this excavation was doubtless taken the earth used in rearing the mound. The approach, or causeway, which leads across the trench, from the North, is ten feet in width. Ascending from this causeway to the summit of the mound, are the remains of a rude flight of stairs, constructed originally of roughly hewn stones. Most of these steps are now displaced, and quite a number have rolled down into the trench below; but there is unmistakable evidence that they were, at one time, arranged in regular order of ascent, and could doubtless be again replaced in position by an intelligent architect.

On all sides of the mound, from base to dome, large boulders crop out. These stones are evidently scattered through the body of the mound, and materially add to its solidity and endurance.

Wherever these rocks are exposed to the elements, the surface presents a most remarkable appearance, and can only be compared to worm-eaten hickory or ash, though the fissures are much deeper and the surface more rugged. The rock is of limestone formation, and is composed, largely, of the petrifications of mollusks, ammonites, etc.

In the trench surrounding the mound, are numberless petrified mollusks of all conceivable shapes. What is most singular, many of these shells have petrified into iron, instead of limestone or flint.

I found that, about a foot beneath the surface, there was a regular and solid platform of stone covering the entire top of the mound. This platform, though constructed by rude and unmechanical hands, is placed in position with a precision and firmness that might well defy the ravages of the elements in all coming ages.

About twelve feet from the northern edge of the mound, and directly on a line with the approach and stairway, I noticed a very perceptible elevation of the earth, covering an area of about twenty by fifteen feet; and driving a pick into the elevated ground, the point struck upon solid rock, a few inches below the surface. Knowing the rock struck was considerably more elevated than the general level of the layer of stone, I drove my pick into the elevation in several other places, always finding solid rock near the surface.

Determined to investigate further, I called my assistants to my aid, and soon a considerable portion of a large flat rock was laid bare. Pushing our work, we soon unearthed a piece of workmanship that an antiquarian would have worked a week to bring to light. The newly

discovered curiosity consisted of a flat rock, twelve feet long, ten feet wide, and eleven inches thick. The centre of the stone was hollowed to a depth of six inches, with a margin of about one foot around the edge.

At the South end of the stone, a round hole, five inches deep and four in diameter, was drilled. Among the dirt taken out of this basin, hewn in the stone, were a large fossil tooth, a piece of a small broken stone column, and several bits of pottery-ware.

The mound presumptively belongs to the pliocene period, contemporaneous with the race of mound-builders; while the mollusks and other petrifications belong to the paleozoic age and the lower silurian period. There is abundant evidence to show that, at some remote period, all this southwestern country was submerged in water.

In viewing the wonderful antediluvian relic, just described, the question arises, What was the object of its construction? Was it intended for a fortification, a place of abode, or could it have been designed as a place of worship? Though so much at variance with the popular ideas of savans, I am constrained, from the appointments of the mound, to hold to the latter theory. That the large stone reservoir on the summit was fashioned for the purpose of immolating victims at the shrine of some deity, I think there can be no question. The appearance of the surroundings and débris all confirm that hypothesis. The remains of the broken column, found in the hollow of the altar-stone, was, in all probability, a portion of a torch-holder made to fit in the hole drilled at the head of the sacrificial urn; while the molar would indicate the remnant of an immolated victim.—*Springfield (Mo.), Correspondence of the St. Louis Times.*

XII.—NOTES.

HOUSES, NOS. 1 AND 3 BROADWAY, NEW YORK CITY.—“You are in error about No. 1 and No. 3 Broadway; and, as I wish you always to be right, I send you Abstract of Title.

“Eve Bayard sold No. 3 Broadway to Archibald Kennedy, on the seventh and eighth of June, 1745, for five hundred pounds sterling. “The property originally consisted of *two* houses and lots—the one next the corner, seventeen feet, three inches, and the inside lots, twenty-three feet, five inches, on Broadway.

“Hon. Mr. Kennedy left it to his daughter, Catharine, wife of Jonathan Mallet, whose children, uniting with their father, sold it to “my grandfather” [Hon. John Watts] “on the twenty-seventh of February, 1792, for two thousand pounds sterling, a price which seems

“to me enormous for that date. Almost all “Deeds—or, rather, Leases and Releases—“on record.

“One hundred and seven thousand dollars were offered to me, as Agent, for this property “in 1836, and was refused by my grandfather “about ninety-three thousand were bid for it, “1836 or ’37; and it was eventually sold, about “two years ago, for thirty-seven thousand, five “hundred dollars.”—*Extract from a letter from General J. Watts de Peyster to Henry B. Davis, dated “TRIVOLI, April 15, 1861.”*

THE CAPTURE OF FORT WASHINGTON, BY THE BRITISH, IN 1776.

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Harrison to Major General Schuyler.

“HARLEM, NOV^r 20. 1776

“Before this reaches you, you will have heard “of the Loss of Fort Washington, and of the “Captivity of the Troops who garrisoned “(about Two Thousand. The Particulars of this “unhappy affair, or the Terms of Surrender, “have not obtained yet. I can only inform “you that on Saturday, the 16th about “O’Clock, the Enemy made a general Attack “upon the Lines on the Heights, which having “carried, our men retired within the Fort; and “that being invested on all sides, was Surrounded [Surrendered?] that Morning. The loss Sustained on both Sides is not ascertained. “I know the Lines were warmly disputed in some “Parts, particularly on the Pass above the Fort “leading to Kingsbridge. In that Quarter the “Engagement was of long Continuance, and “heavy; and by the Information of one of the “Train, who escaped on Monday Night, attended with a considerable Slaughter among the “Hessians. The Firing there lasted, it is said “and was incessant from 2 & $\frac{1}{4}$ to 3 Hours. “The Artillerist adds that Lieut. Col. Rawlin “who was posted there, maintained his Ground “a long Time, within Three or four Rods of the “Enemy, and at Length was obliged to give “Way, on Account of their infinitely Superior “Number, and a constant Succession of Troops. “His Major, Otho Williams Esq^r, a young “Gentleman who promised much good Service “to his Country, is reported to have fallen. “Our Loss in killed is supposed to be considerable.

“10 O’Clock. This Minute, an Express from “Orange Town advises that some of the Enemy “have landed on this Side, between Dobb’s “Ferry and Fort Lee. A Smart Firing is already “heard below Fort Lee, towards Berghen. “is probable the immediate Object they have “in View is to shut in such of our Troops and

Stores, as lay between Hackensack and Hudson's River. I trust they will be disappointed. They seem determined to push Matters, and the Weather is most favorable for 'em.

"Having several Despatches on Hand, I must be done, after adding that I have the Honour to be, with great respect,

"Sir, Your most Obedt Servt

"ROBT H HARRISON"

[From the original,
in the Schuyler Papers.]

THE NEW HAMPSHIRE REGISTER.

The bibliography of the *New Hampshire Register* seems to be about this:

The first was published in 1772, if we disregard the one included in *Mein and Fleming's Register for New England and Nova Scotia*, which was published in Boston, in 1768.

Then we find *Osborne's New Hampshire Register*, with an *Almanac*, which was published in Portsmouth, in 1787, 1788, and 1789.

There seems to have been none issued in 1790, 1791, 1792, or 1793; and *Ladd's Pocket Almanack*, with a *New Hampshire Register* appended, was published in Dover, in 1794.

The Register of New Hampshire, with an *Almanack*, followed, from Exeter, in 1795 and 1796.

The United States and New Hampshire Register was published in Dover, in 1797.

The Gentleman's Pocket Almanack, for the year 1798, to which is added a *Register of New Hampshire*, followed, from Exeter, in 1798.

Nothing appears to have been issued in 1799.

Then followed *Curtis's Pocket Almanac* to which is added a *New Hampshire Register*, which was published at Exeter, in 1800 and 1801.

Another work, of a similar character, in opposition to Curtis, was issued in 1801; but the title is not given.

Mr. Curtis continued his *Pocket Almanac*, with the same title as before, from Walpole, in 1802; from Exeter, in 1803 and 1804; and from Amherst, in 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, and 1809.

In 1810, appeared *The Concord Pocket Almanac and Register of New Hampshire*.

The New Hampshire Register appeared, in Exeter, in 1811.

The New Hampshire Register and United States Calendar appeared, in Exeter, in 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, and 1817. In 1818, 1819, 1820 and 1821, it was published in Concord. In 1822, it was published in Portsmouth. In 1823, it was returned to Concord, where, we believe, it continued to be published until it was discontinued, in 1867. John Farmer edited it, from 1825 until '73. *s. Mag.* Vol. III. 13.

1833, both years inclusive, when Jacob B. Moore succeeded him, and issued it, in 1839 and 1840. Asa Fowler published it in 1841, 1842, 1843, and 1844; G. Parker Lyon, from 1845 until 1865, inclusive; and Edson C. Eastman, in 1866 and 1867, "when it died."—*From a letter from Captain W. F. Goodwin to Henry B. Dawson, dated "CONCORD, N. H., Jan'y, 13, 1871."*

EDWARD RANDOLPH'S VOYAGE TO NEW ENGLAND.—Appended to *The Present State of the Islands in the Archipelago . . . by Bernard Randolph* . . . Oxford, 1687, on page 98, is "A Relation of a Storm and great Deliverance at Sea, in a Voyage from New England. In the year 1683, I embarked aboard the Rose Frigate (Captain William Phipps Commander) with my Brother Mr. Edward Randolph who was sent to New-England with the *Quo Warranto* against the Charter of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay. About the 12 of September we departed from the Downs, and in 5 weeks arrived in the Port of Boston, which is the Principal Town of all New-England. Upon our arrival a Court was called to consult how they should proceed, and it was carried in the general, that they should defend their Charter at Law, and resolved they were to defend it; which was all the Answer that my Brother could get from them. So he resolv'd to Embark upon the first ship bound for England, which was a small Pink called the Adventure, John Balston Master, belonging to New-England. The 12 of December we imbarqued; Several other Passengers were with us, viz. Captain Mark Talbot Son of the present Earl of Tircconnel (who came by land from New York to Boston) Mr. William Wharton, Mr. Robert Johnson, and 4 or 5 men more with three women, one . . . near her time, having with her two small Children. About 9 of the Clock in the morning we weighed anchor, and with a fresh N. W. wind got clear of the land by Sun set."

BOSTON, MASS.

J. W. T.

XIV.—QUERIES.

LA HONTAN.—Can you, or any of your numerous readers, inform me whether the name of the pseudo Baron La Hontan is to be found in any History, State Paper, Letter, or other similar document, prior to the publication of his so-called Travels?

A long and tedious search, by me, fails to elicit any thing of the kind.

BUFFALO, N. Y.—

ALEX.

AN OLD BALLAD.—I remember a ballad which was sung, many years since, in words something like these:

"In good old Colony times,
"When we lived under the King,
"Three men of yore,
"Were turned from the door,
"Because they could not sing.—

"The first he was a Miller;
"The second he was a Weaver;
"The third he was a little Tailor;
"All three great rogues together.

"The Miller he stole corn,
"The Weaver he stole yarn,
"The little Tailor stole broadcloth, for
"To keep these three rogues warm.

"The Miller fell into his dam;
"The Weaver was hung with his yarn;
"The Devil ran away with the little Tailor,
"With the Broadcloth under his arm."

Can any of your readers give any information concerning this ballad, its origin, hidden meaning, etc?

NEW YORK CITY.

DE L.

THE AMERICAN FLAG.—I. By whom were the first Stars and Stripes hoisted in New York, in 1783?

II. What was the name, can anybody tell me, of the lady—the Barbara Fritchie of our American Revolution—who, on the twenty-fifth of November, 1783, ran up the American Flag in Chamber-street, New York, before the British had wholly evacuated the city and defied the whole British authority, as represented in Provost-marshal Cunningham, to pull it down? Miss Mary L. Booth, in her *History of the City of New York*, describes the affair but does not name the woman.

III. Where was the building located; and is there any drawing or engraving of it extant? "Pull down that flag," exclaimed Provost-Marshal Cunningham, with an oath; "the city belongs to the British until noon!" "The flag shall not come down," said the woman; and she had her way; for "where woman wills" she wills," etc. Cunningham stormed and swore, and finally attempted to tear down the colors with his own hands; but the woman assailed him so vigorously, with her broomstick, that he was forced to leave the Stars and Stripes in quiet possession.

That woman's name ought to be preserved.

IV. It is said the original flag hoisted on the evacuation of the city was long preserved in the American Museum, at New York, and was destroyed when that building was burnt. That

was, probably, the flag hoisted over Fort George or was it the flag hoisted over the Chamber-street boarding-house and so stoutly defended by this woman, the wife of the proprietor?

CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

G. H. P.

POCAHONTAS AND CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH.—In the September No. of the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, I find, in your notice of the book of A. H. Stephens, on the *History of the United States*, that the author is blamed for repeating "the exploded story of Pocahontas rescuing Captain Smith," etc.

I have never seen the book of Mr. Stephens but suppose he has followed the narrative found in the *History of Virginia*, by Captain John Smith. I confess my ignorance of the authority upon which Smith's own account of the transaction has been "exploded," as well as the authority upon which the subsequent incidents in the life of Pocahontas, as taught me when a boy, have been proved to be unfounded. If it will not be troublesome for you to answer such inquiries, please let me know the publications on which you make your statement; and if any of them are to be found only in libraries, please inform me where to look for them. We Virginians have been taught to honor the Indian Princess who did so much to preserve the infant Colony; but I am ready to give up any prepossession in her favor, if I am satisfied she was undeserving of it.

RICHMOND, VA.

W. W. HENRY.

XV.—REPLIES.

PATENTION OR PALENTION—PETER S. DEYGERT—CANOUTES. [*H., M., I.*, x., 20.]

On looking over Volume X. of the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, on page 20, I notice an inquiry, from Brunswick, Maine, signed "B."

He says he has in his possession an original manuscript of which he gives, in the Magazine, a copy. He asks where is "Patention or Palention," the place of its date?

Peter S. Deygert, was a Justice of the Peace of the town of *Palatine*, then in Tryon-county (now Montgomery), and was one of the first Justices appointed in and for the County, on the organization of our republican State Government. The name is common just around me; and is now written "Dygart." It is an early German name, and was variously spelled, in former days, but, most frequently, "Deygert."

The first Court of "General Quarter Sessions," held at the Johnstown Court-house, under the new order of things, was in 1778; and, from that time, for some years, the Bench, for the

transaction of business, consisted of Justices of the Peace; and, at the March Term, 1779, the Court was held by the following eleven Justices:—William Schuyler, Frederick Fisher, Volckert Feeder, Zephaniah Bachelor, Andrew Wemple, John Smith, *Peter S. Deygert*, William Deygert, Charles Van Eps, Isaac Marselis, and David McMaster, Esquires, Justices.

At the December Term, Peter S. Deygert was gain on the Bench, and, repeatedly, afterwards, in the Court-record, which is before me, the orthography is as above given. Those names are all still lingering in the Mohawk Valley.

At our town-meeting on Tuesday last, I met an octogenarian, who informed me that George Knouts, who was living in the Springfield settlement, a few miles to the westward of Cherry Valley, had his family broken up by the enemy; that his wife was scalped by the Indians, in his absence from home, but recovered, and lived to be one hundred and fifteen years old. She died, he thought, within some thirty years.

The Justice did not know how to spell the German name in the affidavit, but wrote it "Canoutes;" and, when spoken by the Germans, it sounds as though written for two syllables. The name came into this town, Minden, with the early settlers; and I have seen it written, several times, in print and spelled "Knouts."

There was a John Knouts and family of five, killed, in this town, only three or four miles from Fort Plain, in 1780.

I may add, in this connection, that John Abeel—not "O'Beal," as given in Drake's *Biographical Dictionary*—married into this Knouts family. This same Abeel was an Indian trader, at an early day; and, while trading among the Senecas, seduced a Princess maiden, who gave birth, from this liaison, to the celebrated Chieftain, Cornplanter. The latter made his father a prisoner, in an incursion, in 1780; but, giving the old man his choice to go and live with him, or to return and live with his white children, he chose the latter course; and Cornplanter sent him back to the vicinity of his own home, under escort of his confidential warriors. But all this you are, perhaps, familiar with.

Abeel lived and died half a mile West of my house. Some of our best families sprang from his paternity. Cornplanter visited him, after the Revolution, and was well treated.

Your friend and well wisher,

FORT PLAIN, N. Y. J. R. SIMMS.

MRS. GENERAL ARNOLD AND THE SHIPPEN FAMILY.—[*H. M. II.*, viii, 363; *III.*, i, 372.]

Turning to a record of Colonel Burd, fallen into my hands since the publication of a note from me in your excellent Magazine, June, 1873, touch-

ing the relationship of Burd's wife to Mrs. General Arnold, it is found that James Burd was of Ormiston, Scotland; *m.* Sarah, daughter of Edward Shippen, of Lancaster. This lady was *sister* of Edward Shippen of Philadelphia; who was *son* of Edward, of Lancaster. Judge Edward was father of Margaret, who *m.* Arnold. Mrs. Burd was, consequently, her aunt.

Edward Burd, son of James, married a sister of Mrs. Arnold, his cousin-german. Edward Burd was a Major in the Revolutionary Army.

It is proper that this explanation should be made, as an incorrect statement, such as I made, might mislead future writers, who choose to elaborate the history of the persons who figured during a most critical period of our national existence. It may, with propriety, be added that Colonel and Mrs. Burd died at "Tinian," near Harrisburg, and are buried at Middletown; and that a dispute about military rank, in 1776, led Burd to resign, after twenty years' service, as an officer of high rank under the Provincial Government. His son, as above, and two sons-in-law were active officers, during the Revolution. Burd the elder did not occupy any public position, after 1777.

HARRISBURG, PENN.

A. B. H.

XVI.—BOOKS.

NOT RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

1.—*First Biennial Report of the progress of the Geological Survey of Michigan*, embracing observations on the Geology, Zoölogy, and Botany of the Lower Peninsula. Made to the Governor, December 21, 1860. By Authority. Lansing: Hosmer & Kerr, Printers to the State. 1861. Octavo, pp. 339.

Three Lectures, delivered before the Michigan State Agricultural Society, at its Annual Meeting, at Lansing, January 17, 1865:

The Undeveloped Regions and Resources of the State of Michigan, by D. Bethune Duffield, Esq., Detroit.

The State Agricultural Society, its Means and Ends, by A. S. Welch.

The Soils and Subsoils of Michigan, by Prof. A. Winchell. Published by order of the Legislature. Lansing: John A. Kerr & Co., Printers to the State. 1865. Octavo, pp. 96.

The Climate of Michigan. By A. Winchell. *Sine loco*, sine anno [1872?] Octavo, pp. 8.

Geological Survey of Michigan. Upper Peninsula from the commencement of the Survey to 1872 accompanied by an Atlas of Maps. Part I. Paleozoic Rocks. Dr. C. Rominger. Part II. Copper bearing Rocks. Prof. R. Pumpelly. Part III. Iron bearing Rocks. T. B. Brooks. Published by authority of the Legislature of Michigan, under the direction of the Board of Geological Survey. Julius Bien, New York. 1872. Octavo, pp. 108.

Salt Manufacture of the Saginaw Valley, Michigan. *Sine loco*, sine anno. [1862?] Octavo, pp. 15.

Descriptions of Fossils from the Marshall and Huron Groups of Michigan. By Alexander Winchell. [From the Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia; September, 1862.] Octavo, pp. 24.

Descriptions of Fossils from the Yellow Sand-stones lying beneath the "Burlington Limestone," at Burlington, Iowa. By Alexander Winchell. [From the Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, January, 1863.] Octavo, pp. 25.

Descriptions of Elephantine Molars in the Museum of the University. By Prof. A. Winchell. *Sine loco* [Ann Arbor?] sine anno. [1863?] Octavo, pp. 3.

Fossils from the Potsdam of Wisconsin and Lake Superior. *Sine loco* [New Haven?] sine anno [1864?] Octavo, pp. 8.

The Oil Region of Michigan. Description of the Baker Tract situated in the heart of the Oil Region of Michigan, the property of L. Baker, Toledo, Ohio. [By Professor Winchell.] Detroit: 1864. Octavo, pp. 5.

Descriptions of New Species of Fossils, from the Marshall Group of Michigan and its supposed equivalent, in other States; with Notes on some Fossils of the same age previously described. By Professor Alexander Winchell. [From the Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia, for July, 1865.] Octavo, pp. 109-133.

Notes on Selandria Cerasi Harris, as it occurred at Ann Arbor, Michigan. By Professor Alexander Winchell. [From the Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History, for February, 1865.] Octavo, pp. 321-325.

Some Indications of a Northward transportation of drift materials in the lower Peninsula of Michigan. By Professor Alexander Winchell. [From the American Journal of Science and Arts for November, 1865.] Octavo, pp. 8.

Michigan State Geological Survey. A. Winchell, Director. Schedules of Instructions for Observers and Collaborators. Octavo, pp. 7.

Outline of a proposed Final Report of a Survey of the State of Michigan to be made in pursuance of an Act approved March 26, 1869. By Alexander Winchell, Director. Ann Arbor: 1869. Octavo, pp. 8.

The Marshall Group: A Memoir on its Geological Position, Characters, and Equivalencies in the United States. By Alexander Winchell. [From the Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, for March, 1869, and May, 1870.] Philadelphia: McCalla & Stavely. 1870. Octavo, pp. [Part I] 57-63 [Part II] 385-418.

Notices and Descriptions of Fossils, from the Marshall Group of the Western States, with Notes on Fossils from other Formations. By Alexander Winchell. [From the Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, for January, 1870.] Octavo, pp. 245-260.

The Isothermals of the Lake Region in North America. By Alexander Winchell. [From the Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, for August, 1870.] Octavo, pp. 13, and two Maps.

Report on the progress of the State Geological Survey of Michigan. Presented to the State Geological Board, Nov. 22, 1870. By Alexander Winchell, Director. By Authority. Lansing: W. S. George & Co., Printers to the State, 1871. Octavo, pp. 64.

The Diagonal System in the physical features of Michigan. By A. Winchell. [From the American Journal of Science and Arts, for July, 1873.] Octavo, pp. 7.

Michigan. Being condensed popular Sketches of the Topography, Climate, and Geology of the State. By Alexander Winchell, LL.D. [Extracted, by permission, from Walling's Atlas of Michigan.] Printed by the Claremont Manufacturing Co. 1873. Octavo, pp. 121, and a large Map.

The above constitutes a portion of a mass of material which has been sent to us, by our honored friend, Professor Winchell, to aid us in our work of presenting a full and accurate history of the several scientific Surveys of that State; and we have thought that others who are engaged in similar pursuits might be assisted by a publication of the tracts throwing light on that important subject which have thus been placed in our hands. We do not pretend that these are all which relate to the Geology and Paleontology of Michigan—we have many others—but these are not common, and the record of their several titles can do no harm.

As will be seen, some of them are taken from scientific journals in which they originally appeared; but by far the greater number of these are printed in separate form, for their author's use, and many of them have independent covers and titles, making them independent tracts.

We are sure our readers will consider our space well occupied, while we thus assist American students, in their laborious occupation while developing American resources or elevating the standard of American scholarship.

2.—*Western Pioneer Life. Sketch of the career of Hon. Leonard J. Farwell, ex-Governor of Wisconsin.* One of a series of Sketches of the Times of the Pioneers. By an old friend. Chicago: Alexander Duncan. 1871. Octavo, pp. 20.

Governor Farwell was born in Watertown, New York, in 1819; removed to the West, in 1838; became a merchant in Lockport, Illinois, and in Milwaukee; became a large real-estate owner, in Madison, Wisconsin; was elected Governor, in 1851; Examiner in the Patent office, at Washington, in 1863; was instrumental in saving the life of Vice-president Johnson after President Lincoln was shot; and, when this sketch was written, was still living, respected by all who knew him.

This tract is said to be a scarce one; and we notice it, here, because it is devoted to the life and character of one of the most distinguished of the Pioneers of Wisconsin, and may, therefore, become useful to those who shall, some time, explore the Past of Wisconsin.

It is very neatly printed.

3.—*A Discourse delivered before the Congregational Church and Society of Waterford, Maine, November 7th, A. D. 1871 at the Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the settlement of the Pastor, Rev. J. A. Douglas.* Published by request. Bridge ton, Maine: The News Press. *Sine anno.* Octavo, pp. 15.

It is not often that an American church can celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of its existing Pastor's settlement; and, if for no other reason,

the tract before us would possess unusual interest. But, in addition, it is an admirable historical paper, illustrative of the history of the town and that of the church; of the social condition and manners of the inhabitants of Waterford, fifty years ago; and, incidentally, of many who have lived there. It is, therefore, to Maine "local" of very considerable interest; and we can, unreservedly, commend it to the consideration of all collectors of such works.

It is neatly printed; but the paper is too light.

4.—*Indianapolis. A historical and statistical sketch of the railroad city, a chronicle of its Social, Municipal, Commercial, and Manufacturing Progress, with full statistical tables.* By W. R. Holloway. Indianapolis: Indianapolis Journal Print. 1870. Octavo, pp. 390.

We have received from our honored friend, General Jefferson C. Davis, U.S.A., a copy of the above-named western local; and we have pleasure in noticing it as one of great merit. The history and description of the city of Indianapolis are carefully written, well illustrated, and apparently very complete; and, although four years have probably produced great changes in that progressive city, it must continue to possess interest to all who are interested in the rise and progress to greatness of that enterprising community.

It is very neatly printed.

5.—*Fairmount Park. Sketches of its Scenery, Waters, and History.* By Charles S. Keyser. Fifth edition. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, and Haffelfinger. 1872. Duodecimo, pp. 161.

A hand-book of Fairmount Park—that lovely fourteen-miles-long suburb of Philadelphia, corresponding with our Central Park, into which all Philadelphians may wander, along the paths of which they may walk, and from which they may depart, as proprietors, and without seeking permission from anybody.

It is a complete guide to and, at the same time, a tolerably complete history of the various localities embraced within the Park; and it is interspersed with biographical and other notices of the noted men who, from Penn to Breck, have been proprietors within its limits. It is illustrated, very profusely, with excellent wood-cuts; and a well-executed map of the Park serves, still further, to make it thoroughly complete, as a hand-book of what is equally an attraction to Philadelphians and to strangers.

It is printed very neatly and bound in handsome style.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

A.—PRIVATELY-PRINTED WORKS.

1.—*The Vestry-book of Henrico Parish, Virginia, 1730-'73, comprising a history of the erection of, and other interesting facts connected with the venerable St. John's Church, Richmond, Virginia.* From the original manuscript, with Notes and Introduction, by R. A. Brock. Printed for Private Distribution. Richmond, Va.: 1874. Quarto, pp. vi., v.—xvii., 3—222.

The greater number of our readers are acquainted with the series, entitled *Wynne's Historical Documents from the Old Dominion*, which was commenced, before the recent Civil War, with what is ordinarily known as *The Williamsburg Orderly-book*; and they will remember, too, the notice which, in the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for August, 1873, was made of the Series, generally, and of the *Memoir of a portion of the Bolling family*,—No. IV. of the Series—in particular. It is now our agreeable duty to notice the fifth volume of the Series, in the volume before us.

The ancient Parish of Henrico is one of Virginia's most notable localities, both because of its situation, the historical associations which cluster within and around it, and the distinguished men who have figured in its history—it embraced the site of Richmond and its vicinity; it comprised within its limits the second settlement in the Colony, effected under Sir Thomas Dale, in September, 1611, to say nothing of subsequent events; and, beginning with Sir Thomas Dale, in 1611, and ending with General Benjamin F. Butler, during the recent War, the line of prominent men who have participated in the conduct of affairs, within that ancient parish, has been especially noteworthy, in every respect.

It was within the walls of "the Parish Church" of this Parish that revolutionary Virginia met, in March, 1775, when Patrick Henry demanded either Liberty or Death; therein, in 1788, triumphant Virginia ratified the *Constitution for the United States* and continued to be a member of the great trans-Atlantic Confederacy; and therein Virginia's leading families have worshipped, from the beginning until now. The records of the Vestry of such a Parish, therefore, cannot be otherwise than especially important, locally, if not to the general reader, outside of Virginia; but the careful student, in any event, will turn to it for material to illustrate the social life, if not the political history, of the Old Dominion.

In the historical *Introduction*, with which Mr. Brock has introduced the Vestry Minutes to the reader, we find a carefully-prepared sketch of the Parish and of its several Rectors, from Mr. Whitaker, in 1611, to Doctor Wall, in 1874; and his supplementary Notes, extending from Page 159 to Page 204, are such as only a prac-

tised hand, familiar with all the sources of local history and biography, could possibly have written. To every one who is interested in the history of Virginia or in the biography of leading Virginians, this volume will continue to possess the highest importance. A very complete Index closes the work.

The liberality of Mr. Wynne, at whose sole expense this series of volumes has been printed, is worthy of all praise, both within and beyond Virginia; and we are under heavy obligations to him for having favored us, from time to time, with the successive numbers of the series, even that which is the rarest. They are among the most valued of our collection, not only because of their own worth, as important material for history, but as mementos of a friendship which we have enjoyed for many years past and which, we fondly hope, will be continued until, to us, "time shall be no longer."

The typography of the volume reflects no credit on the taste or skill, as workmen, of the printers at Richmond—the correction of the proofs, especially, was most negligently performed.

The edition was one hundred copies, of which the volume before us is "No. 27"; and it was printed exclusively "for Private Distribution."

2.—*Col. Timothy Green, of the Army of the Revolution.* By William H. Egle, M.D. Harrisburg, Pa.: George Bergner. 1874. Quarto, pp. 24.

Our readers are already acquainted with the modest zeal, in his pursuit of information concerning the past, which distinguishes our dear friend, Doctor Egle, in whatever he undertakes to do therein; and they will, therefore, be prepared to receive, in this tract, another addition to the supply of material, concerning the War of the Revolution, which is so rapidly accumulating.

Colonel Green was one of those Scotch-Irish Colonists who did so much to establish the independence of the Colonies; and Doctor Egle, while narrating the events of the Colonel's life, very often lifts the curtain and throws light on matters in which his hero had no personal part—as, for instance, in the illustration of the long unsettled question concerning the exact date when the Irish emigration to Pennsylvania occurred.

The Colonel was born of Irish parents; commanded a Company in the Indian Wars, prior to the Revolution; commanded at Fort Hunter, in 1763-4; was among the earliest to oppose the Home Government, in 1774; commanded the Hanover Rifle Battalion, in 1775; remained in the Army until the Peace of 1783; was made Judge of the County Courts, in 1785; and died in 1812.

The career of this notable man, as well as the record of his family, is fully noticed in this memoir; elaborate foot-notes are devoted to those who are incidentally referred to, therein; and a supplement is devoted to *The Barnetts and Allens of Hanover*, who were connected, by marriage, with Colonel Green's family.

The little volume is a valuable addition to the local history and the genealogy of Dauphin county, Pennsylvania; and Doctor Egle is entitled to the thanks of all who are interested in those subjects, for having written it.

It is very neatly printed.

3.—*Narrative Remarks, Expository Notes, and Historic Criticisms, on the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, and incidentally on the Massachusetts Historical Society.* Albany: Munsell, Printer. 1874. Small quarto, pp. 56.

It is very well known, among historical students, that there has never been anything but bad feeling between the leading members of the Massachusetts Historical Society and those of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, both seated at Boston, in Massachusetts; and it is very well known, too, that the first-named Society has seldom failed to confront the last-named, whenever the latter has attempted to move, in public, in the discharge of its duties. That antagonism was originally prompted by the late James Savage, who was then the President of the Massachusetts Historical Society; and, we suppose, it is continued, with constantly decreasing virulence, however, by some of those who are now members, partly because it is the apparent mission of the *old* Society to oppose the *new* one, and partly because of personal animosities between certain members of the two Societies.

Such enmities, from such causes, and to such an extent, are unworthy of full-grown men; and it were better to give and forgive, in the settlement of such a meaningless quarrel, than to intensify it, by fanning the rapidly disappearing embers of the smouldering fire, and piling fuel on them. The volume before us, therefore, was received with much regret—not that we suppose that the young Society had not reasonable ground for complaint, when the old Society, which are not noticed in this tract; but because after so long a time has elapsed and only to remember the circumstances, it were better to have "let bygones be bygones" and to have allowed the animosity to die out—and we cannot otherwise than feel sorry that it has been printed.

The early history of the Massachusetts Historical Society, as well as that of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, of course, is a

ly ventilated in this work; and the adverse action of the former, against the latter, when the latter originally sought an Act of Incorporation and, subsequently, an amended Act, is presented in all its minutiae. It is, therefore, an important Boston "local," as well as an important addition to the existing material for New England history and biography; and as it is evidently written by one of Boston's best known writers, and is, to some extent, autobiographical, it will not fail to receive the attention which its subject and evident temper demand for it.

It is elegantly printed, by Munsell.

4.—*The first visit of De La Salle to the Senecas, made in 1669*, read before the Buffalo Historical Society, March 16, 1874, by Erasmus H. Marshall. Privately printed. *Sine loco; sine anno.* Octavo, pp. 45.

De La Salle, so well known to all who have cared to learn anything concerning the early history of North America, was born in Rouen, on November, 1643; embarked for New France, in 1666; and after exploring our northern lakes and western rivers, was assassinated, in Texas, in 1687.

A large mass of papers, illustrative of his explorations, have been recently recovered by M. Pierre Margry, of Paris, and are in course of publication; and, in the tract before us, Mr. Marshall has availed himself of a manuscript journal, among M. Margry's papers, to describe, from its pages, a journey by La Salle and two Sulpician Missionaries to the Senecas, in 1669, preceding it, however, with a sketch of La Salle's early career and one of the Jesuit's intercourse with the Iroquois, prior to that of La Salle, in 1669.

The extract from the journal of Father Galinée, one of La Salle's companions, contains all that is said of La Salle's visit to the Senecas, which was a mere call, for the purpose of procuring a guide, while on his way to the Ohio, and this is followed by a mere *résumé* of what was done, afterwards, by La Salle and his Sulpician companions, and by an *Appendix*, containing an elaborate paper on the meaning of the word "Seneca."

Although much importance cannot be attached to La Salle's first visit to the Senecas, Mr. Marshall has illustrated his subject, so admirably, that nothing, concerning either La Salle or the Indians, appears to have been left unnoticed; and, consequently, the reader closes the tract with entire satisfaction. It is an interesting little "local;" and Mr. Marshall is entitled to thanks for the care with which he has prepared it and carried it through the press.

It is very beautifully printed.

5.—*The Old Streets of New York under the Dutch.* A paper read before the New York Historical Society, June 2, 1874, by James W. Gerard. New York: 1874. Octavo. pp. 65.

Although this paper was read at a later date than that which this number of the Magazine bears, we embrace the opportunity afforded by the late date of our issue and notice it in this place.

Mr. Gerard, the son of one of the best known and most respected of the recent residents of New York, opened his paper with a glance at antecedent discoveries and settlements in the region round about New York, by other nations than the Dutch, ending with the well-known narrative of Hudson's voyage and explorations up the North-river, introducing the settlement at Castle-island, the formation of the West India Company, and the settlement on Manhattan-island. The topography of the island is next noticed; and then Mr. Gerard "takes a stroll about the City of 'Nieuw Amsterdam,' describing the young city, as he supposes it to have been, from 1653-'60. The town is described; the style of building is minutely portrayed; the furniture within the houses is described, with great particularity; and the morals of the burghers are very carefully burnished—the whole very much after the fashion which makes every soldier of the Revolutionary Army wear buff and blue, with cocked hat, knee-breeches, with silver buckles, and ruffled bosoms and wristbands. Then come descriptions of localities, sketches of family histories, and portraits of individuals known to us, principally, because of their associations with known transactions, all pleasantly told, always without much precision, and, sometimes, without much accuracy. The church, within the Fort, and those who worshipped there are graphically described; and, then, the streets of the city are referred to, one after the other, and described, by name and history. A fancy sketch of an evening at the Widow Wessel's tavern follows, in character very much like the sketches previously referred to; and, then—probably, the best portion of the tract—the celebrated claim of the Annetje Jans family is carefully stated, with the cool precision of a practised lawyer and in marked contrast with the looseness which marks some other statements, scattered throughout the volume.

This paper was probably prepared more for the amusement of its author than for purely historical purposes; and it undoubtedly served the purpose of amusing one of those mixed audiences which assemble in the lecture-room of the New York Historical Society, once a month, quite as well as a more carefully prepared paper would have done.

As we have said, it is not marked with any

appearance of great research; nor can it justly lay claim to any very great degree of precision of statement. Were we to regard Mr. Gerard's paper as a true picture of the social and moral standing of those who, in 1658-'60, inhabited Nieuw Amsterdam, we must necessarily regard them as refined, courteous, and moral; as living in handsome, well-furnished houses; and as prone to church-going and psalm-singing as the veriest Puritan; but those who have read the records of those times where only they can be accurately read, will bear witness, sadly, that the Dutch of Nieuw Amsterdam were entitled to no such pre-eminence, then nor thenceforth. Like all other purely commercial settlers, in a wilderness, many of whom were only boors, sent over as hired-men and women, they were mostly coarse in their manners, parsimonious in their style of living, without much regard to what we should regard as neatness, and without an over-supply of what, even then, was regarded as good morals. If Mr. Gerard had taken the trouble to have looked over the records of the Burgomasters and Schepens—he need have gone no further than the portions which we have published in THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE—he would have found ample evidence of the over-estimate he has made of the good morals and good manners of our Dutch forerunners in this City.

The tract is very well printed, although not always with very much good taste.

6.—*The Antinomian Controversy of 1637.* By John Adams Vinton. [Reprinted from the *Congregational Quarterly*, 1873.]
Sine loco; sine anno. Octavo, pp. 88.

"The Antinomian Controversy," so called, during the past few years, has assumed an importance among the literati of New England, which, previously, it never even promised to reach. We remember, very well, when we spent more than a year on our *Life and Times of Anne Hutchinson*, that we had nothing before us, except the Winthrop-Welde tract, the Winthrop Journal, the *Wonder-working Providence*, Ellis's biography, and the ordinary histories of the State; and that we had to glean, here and there, in fields very unpromising and very distant from each other, the few ears of good grain which we were enabled to pick up and to prepare it for our guests, unaided by any one who had especially considered the subject of that controversy. Now, the "Antinomian Controversy" is a staple article, in the New English market; and poor Anne Hutchinson is presented, in this and that compound, to suit every taste of heterodox or orthodox Massachusetts. The tract before us is the last of the series which we have seen or heard of; and we opened it with a promise of entire satisfaction—a prom-

ise, we are sorry to say, which has not been realized.

Mr. Vinton commences, after the standard fashion, by informing us that "*the fathers of New England* are, in an eminent degree, entitled to the reverence and gratitude of their descendants. They were," he continues, "in truth, a remarkable, an extraordinary, race of men; and he tells us, very carefully, that "they were descended from excellent families in England; that "they were men of enlarged information, awakened intelligence, and cultivated minds"—"distinguished, in the old country, for talent and learning; most of the Ministers and the leading laymen received their education at Oxford and Cambridge; many of them were well-instructed in the literature and sciences of the day, especially in the languages; etc. But we have failed to find any evidence to support this pretence—unless the settlers at Sagadahoc are to be regarded as "the fathers of New England"—and Mr. Motley, whose authority will be recognized in Boston, if anywhere, expressly tells us, in his *John of Barneveldt*, that those very "fathers of New England" were only plain artisans, making no pretension to gentility or scholarship, and leaving Leyden when they came to what is now New England, without causing a single ripple on the surface of that staid old municipality. It seems to us that Mr. Vinton may usefully begin again, with Mr. Motley's help, and regard his "fathers of New England" as nothing else than ordinary men and the results of their emigration as depending on something else than their general blood and collegiate education.

But Mr. Vinton must needs lay a foundation of gentility, education, reverence for God, etc., else he could not construct such a superstructure as he evidently desired; and it was eminently proper, in such case, that a falsehood should be employed as the cornerstone of what, when complete, would have little truth in its composition. The "fathers of New England," therefore, are made, in the commencement of the paper, to reverence the Bible and make it "their pole-star, their guide, their universal directory." They are made to "adhere, strictly, to principles, and to duty," preferring to encounter all kinds of hardships rather than to "sacrifice conscience." They feared God, and feared nothing else, as he says. They were not bigots; they were "deep and fervent piety;" and they "cordially accepted the doctrines of the cross"—including, we suppose, that which required them to convert others as they would others should do unto them. Good souls, these "fathers of New England" were, unquestionably, to a certain extent; but their goodness and greatness were not quite as well developed as these pretensions of

Mr. Vinton would seem to warrant or his apology require. On the other hand, in order to equalize the strain on the truth, which he imposes, Mr. Vinton has under-estimated Mrs. Hutchinson's mission, even in the face of the written testimony and of the carefully considered conclusions of such Massachusetts-men as Messrs. Upham, Barry, and Lunt; and he has made her far below her true standard as he has made the fathers of New England "above that which truly belongs to them.

Having thus protested against the very foundation of Mr. Vinton's paper, and declared our conviction that, in every respect, it is unfaithful to the truth, as presented in the evidence, we may be excused if we decline to follow that gentleman through all the eighty-eight pages of his apology. But we cannot forbear to stamp his description of the Baptists of the seventeenth century as a caricature; and his concealment of what was endured by Henry Dunster, because he was a Baptist, as a fraud. His statement concerning the original settlers of Rhode Island is written in the spirit of a self-diffusing advocate with a weak cause, belittling his opponent, rather than in that of a sincere student of history, honestly weighing the testimony, and ready and willing to follow whithersoever the weight of that testimony shall lead; and his plea in extenuation of the condemnation which Winthrop and his haughty associates so entirely earned, in their dealings, with Mr. Wheelwright, Mrs. Hutchinson, and their friends, is an insult to the common sense of his readers and an outrage on the decency of truth.

The Antinomian Controversy has not yet been fully presented to the world, in all its integrity; and every day renders the prospect less promising that it ever will be. It was as much a political movement, by the friends of Winthrop, to restore him and themselves to the political authority, in the Colony, from which they had been dismissed, as it was a theological question; and it was, also, as much a conflict between Boston, on the one hand, and the country towns, on the other, for political supremacy, as it was anything else. As a merely theological quarrel, too, the race of those who sympathise with Anne Hutchinson is so nearly extinguished, that the pens of the historians of the Antinomian Controversy must needs be held by those who are antagonistic to her views, if not, indeed, by those who do not understand what those views really were, and who, therefore, are wholly incompetent to describe them accurately or to accord to her or her friends the merit which justly belonged to them. It need not be expected, therefore, that that great and good woman and those who were associated with

her, as witnesses of the great truth of Salvation by Grace—"not of Works, lest any one should "boast"—shall be regarded as anything else than brawlers and disturbers of the peace of the Colony, as they are regarded by Mr. Vinton; nor that their condemnation shall be treated as anything else than the righteous judgment on those who were, at once, enemies of God and of the community. So let it be, until that great day when John Winthrop and Anne Hutchinson will be judged by an unerring tribunal and Mr. Vinton and his kind be enabled to learn some truths which, so far, they seem to have entirely and willingly overlooked.

7.—*A Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets, belonging to Daniel M. Tredwell, relating to the Great Civil War between the North and the South, or the Free and the Slave States of the American Union; and constituting a fair, comprehensive, and complete history of the entire country, civil, military, and naval, from the breaking out to the close of this unparalleled struggle. Together with about 500 portraits of military men and civilians, who were Participants in the Civil Strife. [Brooklyn, N. F.] E. F. de Sel-ding. Sine anno, Octavo. pp. iv., 220.*

A very handsome volume, containing a Catalogue of a large and valuable collection of Books and Pamphlets, more or less relating to the recent War, collected by our friend, D. M. Tredwell, Esqr., of Brooklyn.

In such a collection there must, necessarily, be much that is valuable; but we are free to confess that we miss many works which, we think, are necessary to make it really as complete as its owner seems to suppose it is, without them.

The collection of such a library involves great labor and expense; and Mr. Tredwell has done well in printing a good Catalogue of it.

8.—*Evidence (after-discovered) in support of Appeal for Re-hearing, in case of Gen. Fitz John Porter. Morristown, N. J. 1874. Octavo, pp. 13.*

Brief Suggestions in the Case of General Fitz John Porter. Morristown, N. J. 1874. Octavo, pp. 31.

In our last number, we noticed a letter from Hon. Montgomery Blair to General Porter, on the subject of the re-hearing which the latter has asked for, from the President; and we have pleasure in calling the attention of our readers to the two additional tracts, on the same subject, which we have referred to, at the head of this notice.

The first-named of the two contains letters, concerning the troops which confronted General Pope at the second Battle of Bull Run, fought on the twenty-ninth and thirtieth of August, 1862, and addressed to General Porter, by Generals Robert E. Lee, James Longstreet, J. B. Hood, C. M. Wilcox, Jubal A. Early, and Bev-

erly H. Robertson, and by Colonel Charles Marshall, the latter of whom was the Chief of General Lee's Staff.

A more triumphant vindication of General Porter cannot be desired by his best friends, than is afforded by these letters; and it will be difficult to find more important material for history, relative to the important question of the Confederate troops who were in the field, at Manassas, on the occasion referred to.

The last-named of the two contains a series of *Brief Suggestions* concerning the Record and Testimony, in the case of General Porter, in which only the Record, the undisputed evidence, the after-discovered evidence, and recognized historical facts are referred to.

Our views, concerning this case, are known to all our readers; and we need only say that, with this additional "after-discovered" testimony before us, we, more than ever before, regard the wrong which is inflicted on General Porter, by the President, in refusing to re-open his case, as one of the most flagrant on the records of the Republic.

9.—*Legal Bibliography. The Catalogue of the Library of the New York Law Institute*, by R. S. Guernsey. Octavo, pp. 7.

Mr. Guernsey published, in a recent number of *The New York Daily Register*, a very carefully-prepared article on Legal Bibliography, in which he noticed the several published Catalogues of Law-Books which have appeared, from that of Thomas Bassett, published in 1671, until that of the Law Institute of New York, recently issued; and, as it embraced a great deal of bibliographical information and was regarded as an important addition to the literature of that subject, it has been re-printed, in tract form, for more convenient preservation.

Our legal friends will be pleased with it; and to many of them it will be useful and very acceptable, in this form.

10.—*Pedigree of the Family of Reichel, descended from Valentine Reichel the elder, of Geising in Sazony.*

We have received, through the mail, from some unknown hand, the two beautifully-printed sheets, forming, together, the very large broadside, containing the Pedigree of the Reichel family, from Valentine, the elder, who lived in the early part of the seventeenth century, until the present generation, many of whom—among them, the excellent historian of the Moravians, in America—are now residents of Bethlehem and its vicinity, in Pennsylvania.

It appears to have been the work of Rev. Oswald Joseph Reichel, of Sparsholt, Berkshire,

England; and as it has been approved by the H. oldsaint, at Berlin, and the College of Arms, London, it is, probably, entitled to the respect of all who shall desire to study the genealogy of the Reichel family, in its various branches.

As we have said, it is very large; and is very handsomely printed by Mitchell and Hughes, London.

11.—*Journal of a Cruise in the Fall of 1780 in the private sloop of war, Hope*, by Solomon Drowne, M. D. of Providence, R. I. With "Notes," by Henry T. Drowne. New York: 1866. Octavo, pp. 27.

This is, certainly, a curiosity of typography, and, quite as surely, it is nothing else than a "privately-printed book." It is the work of two lads, Masters C. L. Moreau and H. Drowne—sons, respectively, of our long-time friends, Messrs. Charles Moreau and Henry Drowne—on a parlor printing-press, in residence of the former; and when we consider that the young printers were only thirteen and fifteen years of age, and, in no sense, practical printers by profession, the skill displayed by them is really surprising. Although they were compelled to "work off" no more than one page at a time, and although they dared not venture to print on more than *one side* of each leaf, for fear of destroying "the register," the typography would put many a country veteran to the blush and, certainly, would not discredit any ordinary city office.

But the typography of the little volume is its only peculiarity. It is a publication, from the original manuscript, of a Journal, kept by the privateer sloop, *Hope*, in the days of the American Revolution, by Master Drowne's great-grandfather, narrating the events of a cruise of that gallant craft, and her success in capturing a well-laden West-Indiaman and carrying her into port, without the loss of a spar or the souring of a temper—a contribution to the naval history of that period which, in any form, would have been very acceptable to all students of the history of that period. Illustrative Notes and a sketch of the life of the author of the Journal, from the pen of Master Drowne's father, add to the interest of the work, making it more valuable, for reference.

Altogether, this is one of the choicest morsels of book-making which we have seen since the fever of 1866-7, for works of this kind, seldom published; and we congratulate our young fellow-laborers on the success which has attended their adventure.

The edition numbered, in the aggregate, more than a hundred copies.

B.—PUBLICATIONS BY SOCIETIES.

2.—*Society of the Army of the Cumberland Seventh Reunion, Pittsburgh, 1873. Published by Order of the Society. Cincinnati: Bert Clarke & Co. 1874 Octavo, pp. 224.*

It has been our privilege, year by year, for nearly the entire period of the publication, to notice the Reports of the annual Re-unions of the gallant Army of the Cumberland; and when the volume before us, therefore, with especial pleasure.

The readers of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE having been favored with a copy of the Oration, by General Durbin Ward, we need not enlarge on its peculiar merits, as it appears in this volume; and as the after-dinner speeches, by Generals Sheridan, Sherman, Fullerton, and others, were only fair specimens of such productions, they, too, need no particular notice.

The volume is ornamented with a portrait of General Hooker, which is not true to the original; and the typography reflects credit on those handy workmen whom Robert Clarke & Co. so well know the value of.

13.—*Sixteenth Annual Report of the Corporation of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, for the year 1873-'74. Two parts. Compiled by George Wilson, Secretary. New York: Press of the Chamber of Commerce. 1874. Octavo, pp. 232, 232*

Tabular Statements from 1840 to 1870, of the Agricultural products of the States and Territories of the United States of America, classified by their proximity to the Oceans and other navigable Waters, natural and artificial. By Samuel B. Ruger. New York: Press of the Chamber of Commerce. 1874. Octavo, pp. 50.

Annual Banquet Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, Delmonico's, May 7, 1874. Toasts and Speeches. New York: Press of the Chamber of Commerce. 1874. Octavo, pp. 32.

We have so often referred to the solid worth of the contents of the *Annual Reports* of the Chamber of Commerce that we need not repeat the story; and we content ourselves, therefore, by merely referring to the first-named of the three works, at the head of this notice, as fully equal, in importance, to the preceding volumes of the series, and equally worthy of the attention of our readers.

The second-named is one of those tracts in the preparation of which Mr. Samuel B. Ruger amuses himself, without securing much practical good to anybody, except the printer who prints them on paper.

The last-named of the three works contains a record of "the Annual Banquet" of the Chamber—that celebrated supper which was the occasion on which Hon. William E. Dodge and Judge Noah Davis—the victim and the victim-

izer—so zealously embraced and said pleasant things each of other.

All these works are creditable to the Chamber; and to those who preserve files of the publications of this venerable corporation, they will be very welcome.

14.—*Session 1873-4. No. IV. Bulletin of the American Geographical Society. New York: Printed for the Society. 1874. Octavo, pp. 45.*

—*No VII. Memorial Bulletin of the American Geographical Society, April 23, 1874. The Life and Services of Dr. David Livingstone, an Honorary Member of the Society. Octavo, pp. 47.*

The Geographical Society, in the *Bulletin* before us, sends out reports of its December, January, February, and April meetings, including papers by General Simpson, U. S. A., and Colonel E. C. Boudinot, the reception, by the Society, of the officers and crew of the *Polaris*, and the memorial services to the memory of Doctor David Livingstone, the explorer of Africa.

All these fully sustain the reputation which the Society had previously earned, as one of the most useful and honorable of the learned Societies in America.

15.—*Hammond Street Congregational Church, Bangor, Me. Members received from Oct. 1, 1871, to Dec. 24, 1873. Duodecimo pp. 53-60*

In the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for May, 1871, we printed a notice of the *Manual of the Hammond Street Congregational Church, at Bangor*; giving due credit to the skilled hand which had compiled it. The sheet above-named forms the *Addenda* to that volume, carrying the record to a more recent date.

It will be necessary to all collectors, in order to complete the excellent little volume which it supplements; and for that reason we notice it.

16.—*Reminiscences. By David-Parsons Holton, M. D. Read before the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. 27 May, 1874. Sine loco, [New York, ?] sine anno [1874?] Octavo, pp. 32.*

An autobiographical sketch of the adventures of the author, from his advent in New York, an emigrant from Yankee-land, in May, 1834, until now. He has evidently managed to "whittle through the world," as the Hutchinsons expressed it; but we find very little of general interest in the record of his doings and recollections.

17.—*The School-mistress in History, Poetry, and Romance.* An Address delivered before the Teachers' Association of the City of Brooklyn, April 17, 1874. By Thomas W. Field, Superintendent of Public Instruction. Brooklyn: R. M. Whiting, Jr., & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. 40.

"School-ma'ams" are generally unfit for anything else than the school-room, even if they are entirely fit for that position; and quite as generally they are regarded with stinted respect, no matter how worthy they may be of a better fate. It is well, therefore, that they have, at last, a champion; and who can so properly throw down the gauntlet, in their behalf, as that personification of personal kindness, our old friend, Thomas W. Field?

"Learned ladies" in "the office of instructors," he tells us, were "very early" seen in the world's history; and Greece and Egypt have contributed to sustain the assertion. He next presents the school-ma'am of "the scoffing race" of scribblers—a pretty accurate picture, by the way, of an old-time school-ma'am—and the same of the English poets and novelists, moderately protesting, while he does so, against what he regards as misrepresentations.

"The philosophical school-ma'am" comes next; and then "the real everyday school-teacher" of Mr. Field's imagination—certainly seldom seen, in real life—is portrayed with great skill.

Mr. Field has done well, in this address, the work he has undertaken to do; but he should remember that where one school-ma'am is amiable and adapted to the occupation, ten of them are quite the opposite, and as unfit for the exemplars and educators of children as a she-fox would be in a poultry-yard.

The pamphlet is handsomely printed.

18.—*Licking County's Gallant Soldiers, who died in defence of our Glorious Union, and of Human Freedom.* Published by the Licking County Soldiers' Monument Association. Newark: Clark & Underwood. 1874. Octavo, pp. 29.

A record of the names, Regiments, dates of enlistment, and death-days of all, from Licking-county, Ohio, who fell or died in the service of the country, during the recent War.

It is a timely record, well made up, and reflects credit on the Association who published it.

19.—*Circular, Act, Constitution, By-laws, and List of Officers of the Michigan State Pioneer Society, Organized April 22, 1874.* Lansing: W. S. George & Co. 1874. 16 mo. pp. 14.

A very curious Act was passed by the Legislature of Michigan, in April, 1873, providing for the incorporation of such Historical, Biographical, and Geological Societies as should be

organized throughout the State; but make them all subordinate to a yet uncreated Society, which, in its turn, is to be made subordinate to the State Library, in whose custody it is required to deposit every document, historical paper, book, map, curiosity, etc., which may be contributed to it or purchased by it.

We fancy we see much industry, in the office and members of a Historical, Geological, or Biographical Society, in collecting property which they are not permitted to hold; in preparing or procuring carefully-written papers which writers must immediately publish to the world, whether they shall desire to do so or not, or in infusing a spirit of research, which is ended in the State Library, before the end of the year.

The tract before us contains the record of organization of a State Pioneer Society, which all local Pioneer Societies are expected to become subordinate.

We hope the history of Michigan's early days will be carefully and accurately recorded; we very much doubt if any practical good can come of that matter, can proceed from such a forbidden system as that presented in this pamphlet—where, in Michigan, we should incline to let Michigan's history severally alone, if it could not be collected and written about, on any other terms than these.

20.—*Indianapolis: Its advantages for Commerce and Manufactures.* Published and compiled by the Manufacturers Real Estate Exchange. Indianapolis: Wright, Baker, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. 16, and a Map.

A very well written exposition of the commercial and manufacturing advantages offered by Indianapolis, now one of the great railroad centers of the West and fast becoming one of its leading cities.

It is an interesting "local;" and, as such, some of our readers may desire to obtain it.

21.—*A Condensed History of Mount Vernon Lodge, No. 1, Ancient York Masons, A. L. 5765 to A. L. 5874, containing Sketches, Lists of Members and Officers, and the By-Laws, A. L. 5765 and A. L. 5874. Sine loco [Albany?] sine [1874?]* Duodecimo, pp. 139.

This venerable body received its Warrant from George Harrison, Provincial Grand Master, the twenty-first of February, 1765, under the title of Union Lodge, No 1; and, from that time until this, it has continued—not always without discord—to discharge the duties for which it was created.

The little volume before us contains a copy of the original Charter of the Grand Lodge of New York, issued in London, in 1781; the

ys of Mount Vernon Lodge, No. 3, which is now in force; a history of the Lodge; the Laws of 1773; and complete lists of the members and officers of the Lodge, from the beginning. It is very neatly printed.

C.—OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

1.—*First Annual Report of the Board of Commissioners of the Department of Public Parks, for the year ending May 1, 1871.* New York: William C. Bryant & Co. 1871. Octavo, pp. vi.

2.—*Second Annual Report of the Board of Commissioners of the Department of Public Parks, for the year ending May 1, 1872.* New York: William C. Bryant & Co. 1872. Octavo, pp. vii.

3.—*Report of the Board of Commissioners of the Department of Public Parks of the City of New York, in conformity with an act of the Legislature, passed April 15th, 1871, relating to improvements of portions of the Counties of West Chester and New York, the improvements of Spuyten Duyvil creek and Harlem river, and to facilities of communication between said Counties.* [Albany: 1872.] Octavo, pp. 14.

4.—*Annual Report of the Department of Public Parks of the City of New York.* Transmitted to the Legislature, March 19, 1873. Albany: The Argus Company. 1873. Octavo. pp. 21. *Topographical Map made from Surveys by the Commissioners of the Department of Public Parks of the City of New York, of that part of Westchester-county adjacent to the City and County of New York embraced in Chapter 534 of Laws of 1871 as amended by Chapter 878 of Laws of 1872.* W. H. Bryant, Civil and Topographical Engineer. Department of Public Parks, City of New York, March 8, 1873.

The literature of the Parks in the City of New York has assumed such proportions and is regarded with so much interest, by collectors and others, the country over, that we make no apology for referring to it, in this place.

The various Reports, etc., which were made, preliminary to the selection of a site for the Park, form a very important portion of that literature; but they are seldom seen and still less frequently referred to. We know no collection which contains more of these preliminary reports than our own; and, at an early opportunity, we shall describe them, for the benefit of those who are making collections.

The first Report on the Central Park was made by the first Board of Commissioners, composed of the Mayor and Street Commissioners. It was handsomely illustrated and very neatly printed; and, very often, it is made to serve, among those who know no better, as the first of the series of Reports issued by the second Board.

The second Board of Commissioners published thirteen Annual Reports, the first of which—a thin pamphlet—is very seldom seen. This series, when perfect, is very much in de-

mand and commands very high prices—we have heard of a hundred dollars having been offered and declined for a *complete set*.

This second Board also published one Report on the proposed improvements, under its control, in Westchester-county; but this Report, also, is now quite scarce, and seldom heard of, even among collectors.

The third Board of Commissioners has published two Annual Reports—those for the years ending May 1, 1873 and May 1, 1874, have not yet been printed—and a Map of the upper part of the City; and two Annual Reports of the Board relative to its operations in Westchester-county have been published by the Legislature. The several Reports and the Map published by the third Board are before us, and are described at the head of this notice.

The Annual Reports of the Board to the Mayor—the first and second on the list—are magnificent specimens of typography; elegantly illustrated with maps, wood-cuts, and photographs; and they duly report every portion of the work done by the Board, during the preceding twelve months. The Annual Reports of the Board to the Legislature, concerning its operations in Westchester-County—the third and fourth items on the list—are less complete and less daintily printed, although little less important in their character. The Map—the fifth item on the list—is an exceedingly important one, in every respect, inasmuch as it is made from actual surveys, and represents the elevations, above tide-water, of every portion of the territory. All, as we have said, are important to those who are interested in the literature of the rise and progress of the great emporium of the Republic; and we have been thus careful in noticing them, because there is great ignorance, among collectors, concerning the several publications of the Department.

23.—*The Wealth and Industry of Maine, for the year 1873.* First Annual Report. Embracing statistical details, and tables, properly arranged, relating to the Mechanical, Manufacturing, Mining, Commercial, and Agricultural Interests of the State, together with the Valuation and Appropriations for various purposes, of the several towns and cities. Prepared by Wm. E. S. Whitman, State Industrial Statistician. Augusta: Sprague, Owen, & Nash, Printers to the State. 1873. Octavo, pp. xlviii, 454.

The Legislature of Maine, in February, 1873, passed a Resolution authorizing the collection and publication of the statistics of the manufacturing, mining, commercial, agricultural, and other industrial interests of that State; and provided for the compensation of a Statistician to execute the work. But it provided for no

clerical assistance nor for the compensation of those, throughout the State, who were inclined to afford the necessary help. As a necessary consequence, this Report is acknowledged to be largely incomplete; and, we are free to confess, for that reason—its incompleteness—we cannot see that it possesses any possible value. Indeed, for all the purposes of such a Report, it is an entire failure.

In making this estimate of its importance, we are not inclined to condemn Mr. Whitman, the State Statistician, who evidently labored, faithfully, to secure a satisfactory result; but the mass of those whom he addressed—Assessors, whose official duty it was to furnish the information, as well as private persons, on whom no such duty devolved—were too indolent, cared too little for any such undertaking, were too superficial and shallow, in character and conduct, to make any responses whatever; and thus frustrated the good intentions of the State and the hopes and expectations of the officer.

We hope the second Report will show no such neglect of what is an important work; and that it will reflect credit to the State and prove useful to the *working* world.

24.—*Report and Journal of Proceedings of the Joint Commissioners to adjust the Boundary Line of the States of Maryland and Virginia.* Authorized by the Act of 1872, Chapter 210. Annapolis: Wm. T. Inglehart & Co., Printers to the Senate. 1874. Octavo, pp. 344.

In the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for December last, we noticed the Reports made by the Commissioners of Virginia to the Legislature of that Commonwealth, concerning the dispute of that ancient community with her next neighbor, concerning the line-fence which had separated their respective home-lots, for two hundred years; and we expressed our regret that any such dispute existed.

We have since been favored by Hon. L. L. Waters and Hon. Isaac D. Jones, two of the Commissioners from Maryland, with copies of the Report of those Commissioners to Governor Whyte on the same subject; and now, having both Reports and the complete testimony before us, we shall avail ourselves of the earliest opportunity to look over the general subject and notice its peculiarities.

The volume before us opens with a Report to the Governor, in narrative form, of all the proceedings of the two Commissions, in which is included a statement of the authorities on which Maryland rests her claims on the Eastern Shore; an *Abstract* of the Maryland Statement, presented to the Joint Commission; the *Report of James Boyle, one of the Maryland Commissioners, on the Western Boundary, in 1824*; the *Journal of Pro-*

ceedings, at their joint meetings, of the Commissioners of Virginia and Maryland, between the eight of May, 1872, and the twentieth of November, 1873; the *Statement of the Maryland Case*, presented by the Commissioners of that State to the Joint Commission; *Depositions of Witnesses examined before the Boundary Commissioners of Virginia and Maryland*; *Copy of the Grant to Lord Baltimore, from the original Roll*; "*Colonel Seal's rough's account of his armed expedition to Annamesser and Manokin, in October, 1666*" from the records of Accomac-county, Virginia; the *Statement of the Virginia Case*, presented to the Commissioners of that State to the Joint Commission; a series of Colonial State Papers; and various extracts from the Virginia Code, on the *Boundary between Maryland and Virginia*.

Our readers will readily perceive how important a State Paper and how valuable, as material for history, this volume is; and they will perceive how important it is, in connection with the Report of the Commissioners from Virginia to all who shall have occasion to inquire concerning the colonization and early history of either Maryland or Virginia.

We heartily thank both Mr. Jones and Mr. Waters for their kindness in sending us copies of the work, which we highly prize as one of the most important of our Maryland "locals."

25.—*Geological Survey of Michigan. Upper Peninsula 1873 accompanied by an Atlas of Maps.* Vol. I. Part I. Bearing Rocks (Economic). By T. B. Brooks. Part II. Per-Bearing Rocks. Raphael Pumpelly. Part III. Palaeozoic Rocks. Dr. C. Rominger. Published by authority of the Legislature of Michigan. Under the direction of the Board of Geological Survey. New York: Julius Bien. 1873. Octavo. Title-page and reverse, [Part I.] iii,—xiii, i—319; [Part II.] xi, 143; [Part III.] 105.

—Vol. II. Appendices to Part I, Vol. I.—Iron-Bearing Rocks. (Economic). By T. B. Brooks. Published by authority of the Legislature of Michigan, under the direction of the Board of Geological Survey. New York: Julius Bien. 1873. Octavo. pp. viii, 298.

Geological Survey of Michigan. Atlas accompanying reports on Upper Peninsula, 1869-1873. New York: Julius Bien. Folio, 24 sheets.

The geology of Michigan possesses unusual interest, both to the scientist and the economist; and whatever throws light on that subject cannot, properly, be disregarded.

The mineral wealth of "the Upper Peninsula" of Michigan was noticed more than two hundred years ago; but, strange to say, nothing was done to develop it until within our own recollection.

The first apology for a survey was made by Mr. Schoolcraft; and Major Long, some years subsequently, noticed the copper which

ident in the region of the headwaters of the Mississippi. But it remained for Doctor Douglass Houghton, a native of New York, who was appointed Geologist of the State, in 1837, to commence the work of a regular, systematic survey; and, in 1838, '39, '40, '41, and '42, his reports laid the foundation of our knowledge on the subject. His unexpected death, in October, 1845, closed his useful labors, in this field. In 1846, Mr. Gray made a Report to the War Department, on the Mineral Lands of the United States, near Lake Superior; and this was followed, in 1849, by other Reports, by, respectively, Doctor Charles T. Jackson and Messrs. William A. Burt and Bela Hubbard, in 1849, 1850, and 1851, by others by Messrs. J. W. Foster and J. D. Whitney.

The volumes before us record the result of the three-headed survey authorized by the State of 1869; and, although all those results are not fully recorded therein, because of the small amount of the appropriation, they are filled with material, concerning the copper, iron, and Palæozoic rocks of the Upper Peninsula, and must be of the highest service, both to those who read for information concerning the geology, *per se*, and to those who read for information how to make the most useful investments.

The Atlas, containing twenty-four large sheets, is a very important portion of the work; and all of it is elegantly printed.

[26.—Senate Document.—(Extra.) Colonial Records of Virginia. Richmond, Va.: R. F. Walker, Superintendent Public Printing. 1874. Quarto, pp. 5, unpagged; 106.

Well done, Virginia! not unmindful of her distant Past, even while the wounds which she recently received remain unhealed.

In the beautiful volume before us, published by order of the Senate, we find a reprint of the *proceedings of the first Assembly of Virginia*, held July 30th, 1619, and original publications of *A List of the living and the dead in Virginia*, February 16, 1623; of *A Brief Declaration of the plantation of Virginia, during the first twelve years, when Sir Thomas Smith was Governor of the company*; of *A list of the number of Men, Women, and Children, inhabitants in the several Counties within the Collony of Virginia, in 1634*; of *A Letter from Charles II., acknowledging the receipt of a present of Virginia Silk, 1668*; and of *A List of the parishes in Virginia, 1680*—all of them of the highest importance to every one who shall incline to look into the early history of "the Old Dominion."

The first of these—*A Reporte of the manner of proceeding in the General assembly convened at James citty in Virginia, July 30, 1619*—is already

before the world, in one of the volumes of *Collections of the New York Historical Society*; but, in this reproduction of it, another copy of the original has been employed, and what appear to have been errors in the former have been noticed in foot-notes. Besides, it is introduced with another prefatory Report; and, throughout, it is supplied with a valuable series of foot-notes.

It will interest some of our readers to know that this is an official record of legislative proceedings somewhere else than within New England, more than a year before the *Mayflower* and her cargo of "Pilgrims" left Southampton; and that there was quite as much respect paid in that assembly to the rights of individuals, Indians as well as whites, as there would have been, had it been assembled at Plymouth or Boston instead of in Virginia, and been composed of "Pilgrims" or "Puritans," instead of Cavaliers and Churchmen—for instance, we notice that one of the members of the assembly, who was also a leading officer of the Government, was arraigned and condemned for forcibly taking a canoe-load of corn from the Indians; that idle persons were prohibited from living there; that gambling was prohibited by law; that drunkenness was severely punished; that extravagance in dress was punished by an increase of taxation; and that measures were adopted for educating Indian children "in true religion and civile course of life," in "each town, citty, Borough, and particular plantation" of the Colony. Measures were also adopted for securing the cultivation of Mulberries and the manufacture of Silk, the growth of Hemp, and the planting of Grape-vines; the persuasion of Tenants and Servants from one plantation to another was made punishable, by the Governor; the trade with the Indians was regulated; plundering the Indians was severely condemned, and made punishable with fines and corporeal punishment; and "the Treasurer, Counsell & Company" were besought, by formal petition, "that, towards the erecting of 'the University and Colledge,' [evidently previously determined on*] 'they will sende, when 'they shall thinke most convenient, workmen 'of all sortes, fitt for that purpose.'"

Certainly, Virginia need not blush at any comparison of her earliest legislation with that of any other of the Colonies, whether within or without New England.

The second of these papers—*Lists of the Living & Dead in Virginia Feb. 16th, 1623*—contains the names of all the settlers of the Colony who died between April, 1622, and February, 1623, together with the names of all,

* Vide Stith, Ed. London, 163.

old and young, who then lived within the Colony—twenty-two of the latter having been negroes.

This paper is illustrated with carefully-prepared footnotes; and, in a supplementary Note, we find, also, "a true list of the names of all "those that were massacred by the treachery of "the Sauvages in Virginia, the 22nd March "last" [1622] taken from the Virginia Company's papers—certainly an interesting addition to the Census return of 1623.

The third paper—*A Briefe Declaration of the Plantation of Virginia*, sent to England, in 1624—contains an official relation of the settlement of Virginia, including a description of all the terrible hardships endured by the Colonists; and as it is stamped with authority—"This "being read in the Genl Assemblie received full "approbation," having been officially appended to it—it is difficult to conceive what document can possess greater authority.

The fourth paper is a brief *List of the number of men, women and children Inhabitinge in the severall Counties w^{thin} the Collony of Virginia Anno D^{ne} 1634*, but without specifying any names, and so is not so widely useful as the second of the series; the fifth paper is a letter from the King, acknowledging the receipt of a present of Virginia-grown Silk, which had been sent to him; the sixth paper is a *List of the Parishes in Virginia, June the 30th, 1680*, and of the incumbents; and an *Addenda* of interesting historical Notes, probably from the pen of Hon. Thomas H. Wynn, Chairman of the Senate Committee on the Library, under whose direction this volume has been so carefully published, closes the work.

As we have said, this volume reflects the highest honor on the State of Virginia; and the obligations which are due to Messrs. Wynn and Gilman, Chairmen of the Joint Committees, from every student of American jurisprudence and American history cannot be very soon liquidated.

Typographically considered, this volume is far in advance of any which we have hitherto seen from the Virginian Press; and if a little care can be taken to distinguish the "f" from the long "s," in the old-style text, in future publications, another improvement will be secured which readers of works of this class will appreciate.

L.—PUBLICATIONS FOR CANVASSERS.

27.—*Cyclopedia of American Literature, from the earliest period to the present day.* By Evert A. and George L. Dnyckinck, Edited to date by M. Laird Simons. Volume I. Philadelphia, New York, and London: T. Ellwood Zell. 1873-4. Quarto, pp. 401—990. Price 50 cents per part.

In our last number we called the attention of our readers to the earlier Parts—I. to X.—of this

work: we have pleasure, now, in noticing the publication of Parts XI. to XXV., including the closing portions of the first volume and the opening of the second.

As the biographical and bibliographical sketches do not appear to have been arranged chronologically—we find, for instance, a friend, Samuel G. Drake, (who still lives, are happy to say,) sandwiched between Richard Henry Lee and William Rawle—we cannot describe the limits of the present issue in its general character better than by saying that it completes the first half of the entire work; that the sketches are carefully written; and that the workmanship of the numbers is very creditable to the artisan who printed it. It is a work which cost a great amount of labor; and it will continue to be a monument to scholarship and taste of its excellent authors long after they shall have personally passed away from the recollections of their contemporaries.

We hope that it will enjoy the extended support to which it is so eminently entitled.

28.—*History of the United States of America.* By J. A. S. Cicer, D.D. Continued to July 4, 1876. By Benson J. Lossie, LL.D. Illustrated with highly finished steel engravings from original paintings by eminent American Artists. Vol. New York: Johnson, Wilson, & Co. Sine anno. Octavo, title-page and verso, v., 56.

Some years since, Johnson, Fry, & Co., then doing business, as publishers, in this city, employed a thread-bare Episcopalian clergyman to write, for them, a *History of the United States* which they could publish in semi-monthly parts, with steel-plate illustrations. As the avowed principle of the concern was, "the pictures sell the book," the quality of the *History* thus contracted for was of less importance to these enterprising publishers than the money they agreed to pay for writing it; and the publisher was led, probably unwittingly, to accept a large amount of contingent reputation to be derived from his book, and the promise of a small amount of money to be actually put in hand, as a full compensation for his labor in preparing the projected work.

The anxious author had not proceeded very far with his work, however, before he found that his promised compensation was insufficient to do more than supply the salt in the porridge which his friends, outside of the publishers, were constrained to furnish; to keep him from suffering, while writing it; Seeing that his publishers cared nothing whatever about the quality of his work, provided it was accurate and other short-comings provided.

[TO BE CONTINUED IN THE EXTRA.]

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

EXTRA.

Vol. III. THIRD SERIES.]

MARCH, 1874.

[No. 3.]

[CONTINUED FROM PAGE 186.]

to public challenge; and, *Third*, that it was easier and more profitable to use the scissors than the pen; and, very naturally, he profited by his discovery, not always, however, with advantage to the purchasers or the readers of his so-called *History*. By reducing the quality of his own work, by helping himself, freely, to the published works of other writers, and with the help of his friends, he was enabled to eke out his existence until he had finished his work; but the book which he thus wrote was a complete failure, as a reliable *History of the United States*, while its publishers were compelled to pay, smartly, for the undue liberties which its author had taken with the copyrighted works of at least one other historical writer, and to bear the additional mortification and pecuniary loss to which they were subjected, by reason of public attacks, in the newspapers of the day, on the accuracy of the work, which were made by Doctor Peck, of Pennsylvania, Mr. Benson J. Lossing, of Poughkeepsie, and other well-known gentlemen.

The original subscribers to the work having been supplied, the work itself had been almost forgotten, even by those who keep the run of such matters, when the approaching Centenary seems to have induced those who now control the stereotype and steel-plates of the work—the former publishers having given place to a new concern—to bring them from their vault, and to send out a new edition of the poor parson's *Almagundi*, with additions by our excellent fellow-laborer and former critic of the poor parson's *History*, Doctor Benson J. Lossing, of Dutchess-county, in this State. The purpose is, as we have said, to re-produce the original abridgment of Doctor Spencer; but it is to be crammed with pictures, of all kinds, taken from steel-plates made for other and entirely different works; and the country is to be scoured by canvassers, each of whom will extol the work, at so much a subscriber, without either knowing or caring, beyond the commission he is to receive, anything whatever concerning the book or its authors. "The pictures sell the book,"

as Mr. Fry was wont to say, with a toss of his hand and a snap of his fingers; and it matters not, we imagine, whether the accompanying *History* is history or fiction, as long as the public eye can be beguiled with second-hand steel-plates and the public's pocket-book be tapped, semi-monthly, on the call of the delivery-clerk.

The first number of this re-print is before us; and it is to be followed, twice a month, by similar numbers, until thirty-six shall have been delivered—say until *January, 1876*—when the *History* is to be completed, we are told, "to *July 4, 1876*"!!

Need we say more of the worthlessness of that *History*, so-called, even in its extended form, than to call the attention of our readers to the published promise that, on or before the *first of January, 1876*, Doctor Lossing is to write and Johnson, Wilson, & Co. are to print, what they both assume to call a *History of the United States*, including all that reasonably pertains to that subject, *to the fourth of July of the same year*? One would have supposed that a gentleman of Doctor Lossing's reputation would have waited until the close of the period of which he proposes to write, before beginning to write a *history of that period*; but this is a fast age, and it is evident that the Doctor and his publishers are disposed to keep up with it. If the reputation of a faithful historian can stand such a strain, without injury, we mistake; and we deeply regret that our venerable neighbor has consented to risk his reputation by what is, evidently, at best, so questionable an association, and by the yet more questionable experiment of writing *history* ahead of time.

The work is neatly printed.

29.—*Narrative of Military Operations, directed, during the late War between the States, by Joseph E. Johnston, General, C. S. A.* Illustrated by Steel-plates and Maps. New York: D. Appleton & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. 602.

As the title of this work seemed to promise nothing else than General Johnston's own narrative of the *military* operations which he especially "directed," we opened the volume before us with no expectation of finding in it much more than a narrative of the merely *military* oper-

ations of that General's command, with, possibly, here and there, a defence of its author, against faultfinders, concerning some action or inaction, on his part, which had been either misunderstood or known imperfectly. Since General Johnston's was one of the master minds which controlled the events of that terrible conflict, we were prepared to admit, if this were true, that the volume was one of the highest importance to every one who should desire to be informed, with accuracy and completeness, of the purely military operations of the Confederate States' armies in the field; and we had learned to respect its author, both as a man and a soldier, so much, that we were very sure that, whatever it might be, his narrative would be honestly told, and so distinctly, that there could be no reasonable misunderstanding of his meaning. An examination of the work very soon satisfied us, however, that, while our expectations were fully realized, in the character of the narrative which forms the basis of the work, there was included in it very much more than this, which every careful reader would desire to find and to ponder over, for the purpose of learning of other men than those whom General Johnston commanded and of other military operations than those which he directed.

Opening with his own resignation of the office of Quarter-master-general in the Army of the United States, General Johnston—at the same time forcibly defending himself from the charge of perjury, in doing so and in accepting a commission from, successively, Virginia and the Confederate States—next narrates his “operations,” while organizing the Virginia troops, at Richmond, and as the commanding officer at Harper's-ferry, including the slight conflict of authority between him, as a Confederate States' officer, and Colonel “Stonewall” Jackson, who commanded there, as a Virginian officer. He then reviews the positions and strength of the Federal armies, under Generals McDowell, Patterson, and McClellan; the character of Harper's-ferry, as a natural fortress and as the key of the line of communication between the North and the Valley of Virginia; and the supposed capability, for defence, of that notable position, amply justifying his disregard of the determination of the Confederate authorities, at Richmond, to maintain the occupation of the place; and he describes the private arrangement, between himself and General Beauregard, to support each other, if either should be attacked, and the evacuation of that post, when General Patterson moved from Maryland, via Williamsport, into Virginia. The movement to Manassas and the junction of his command with General Beauregard's are described, and the story of Bull-run is told, as they

have been, before; and the reason why Washington was not sacked, immediately after the battle, while the Federal troops were in the panic, is repeated, substantially as it was told in General Johnston's letter, on that subject, which we published in *THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, some months since.

The long rest of the Confederate armies, after the Battle of Bull-run, is noticed, with references to the “*illegal*” regulation of rank, among the General Officers of the Confederate States' army, and its consequences; to the important, but useless, conference of the President of the Confederate States and the Generals of the Army, at Centerville, in September, 1861; to the necessity which led to the employment of “quaker-guns,” in October of the same year, to the re-organization of the Army, into Seven Brigades; to the *bogus* victory, at Harper's-ferry, on the sixteenth of October, 1861; to the action at Ball's Bluff, where Colonel Baker was killed to the effective strength of the Army, in October, November, and December, 1861, to the interference, from Richmond, with the troops in the field, and its result; to the fruitless attempts which were made, by the Confederate authorities, to exchange prisoners of war; to the uselessness of the Confederate State authorities, concentrating unduly large supplies of provisions within striking distance of the Federal troops; to the abandonment of the line occupied during the Summer of 1861, and the succeeding Autumn and Winter; to the movement of the army, first, to the Rappahannock, and, next, to the Peninsula; to the plan of defence proposed by General Johnston and rejected by the Confederate authorities; and to other matters of little less significance.

The Campaign on the Peninsula, including the Battle of Williamsburg, is next described with soldier-like precision; and, in this part of the *Narrative*, we find an incidental allusion to the deficiencies in the old-fashioned artillery employed by the Confederates, when compared with that employed by the Federal troops; and one to another proposition which was made to concentrate all the forces in front of Richmond, but, like the former, rejected by the authorities at Richmond.

The *Narrative* next concerns the operations of the opposing armies, after the Confederates had occupied its new position, behind the Chickahominy; but we also find references, in it, to the positions and strength of other portions of the Confederate forces; to the operations of General Jackson, in the valley of the Shenandoah; and to the change of policy, adopted at Richmond, when General Lee succeeded to the command of the army, after General Johnston was wounded.

An involuntary rest, caused by his wound, withdrew the General from the field, for several months; but, in November, 1862, he was placed in command of the armies, in the West, commanded by Generals Bragg, Pemberton, and Kirby Smith. The *Narrative* of this portion of the War is as carefully told as are the other portions of it; and we find, besides, illustrations of the result of the control exercised over the armies in the field, by the authorities at Richmond, and the consequences; of the entire disregard of other plans of operations than those originating at Richmond; of the faulty engineering, in the construction of the defences at Vicksburg; of the want of harmony between the President and General Johnston, in nearly every respect; and allusions—sometimes, important paragraphs—illustrative of the disaffection against General Bragg, described in our paper, entitled *Confederate Love-taps*, which was published in THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for May, June, and July last; of the discord between the Confederate Generals before Vicksburg, in 1863; of the result of that discord, in the loss of that post and garrison; of “the wild spirit” of desperation, in Richmond, when Vicksburg was endangered; of the increased want of harmony between the President and the General, consequent on the loss of Vicksburg; of the mistakes, in the conduct of his command, by General Pemberton, etc.; all of which add unusual value to this portion of the work.

The *Narrative* next describes, at great length, the operations in the West, after the fall of Vicksburg, and those connected with Sherman's “march to the sea,” including the celebrated “Convention” with the latter; and, in this portion of the work, as in the others, already referred to, we find items of history, outside of what of General Johnston's particular *military* operations, which no student of the history of the recent War can pardonably overlook or dishonestly disregard.

The most remarkable incident recorded in this part of the work is the record of the General's conference with President Davis, at Greensboro', on the *twelfth of April*, 1865, and the enthusiastic promises, by the latter, of “a large army” ready to take the field, “in two or three weeks,” when, to our certain knowledge, the latter, himself, must have known, at that very moment, that there was no reason for the entertainment of such a hope, as will be seen in the leading article of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, for February, taken from the original manuscripts, bearing the well-known autograph of Mr. Davis, and forming portions of our own collections of material for the history of the events of the War. We are astonished at this; and we confess that we shall look for an explana-

tion of it—we are not without suggestions, which seem to throw light on it—with more than usual interest.

The *Narrative* of the last days of the Confederate States, as seen and participated in, by General Johnston, and, by him, presented in this work, is among the most important revelations of the history of our country; and, whether the reader shall agree or disagree with the General, the review of the War and the causes of its failure, which close the text of this most important narrative, will be read with the deepest interest, by every one who shall desire to learn just what the truth is, concerning that subject.

The want of a good Index to such a volume as this is, seriously impairs its usefulness; and it reflects no credit on the sagacity, as publishers, of Messrs. Appleton, that they have allowed such a work to be sent out without such an Index. We earnestly protest against this omission, where it inflicts so much wrong on both the author and the reader.

The testimony of such a man as General Johnston, concerning events in which he was a principal actor, must always possess the highest authority, especially when, as in the case before us, the documents on which much of the action was based, are constantly referred to, and, very often, quoted. It is positive, direct testimony, carrying with it all the weight of character, for accuracy, which its author possesses; and its usefulness must be measured by the character of him who presents it. Although General Johnston is human and liable to err, as all humanity is, his personal and professional character invests his *Narrative* of what *he himself*, directed, with a dignity which cannot be gainsaid; and places this volume in the front rank of authorities concerning the military history of the recent Civil War.

The typography of the work is very elegant; and, with an occasional exception, the illustrations are also very good.

E.—TRADE PUBLICATIONS.

30.—*The Siege of Savannah, in 1779, as described in two contemporaneous Journals of French Officers in the fleet of Count D'Estaing.* Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1874. Quarto, pp. 77.

The disastrous siege of Savannah, in 1779, by the allied forces of France and the United States formed one of the most notable features of the War of the Revolution, in the South; and it was not without its influence, both in the North and in Europe.

The success of D'Estaing, in his operations against the British West Indies, and the continued presence of his command on that station had served to check the operations of the Royal

forces, in the Southern States; and it was fondly hoped, by Governor Rutledge and General Lincoln, that, if that officer could be induced to co-operate with the Americans, Georgia might be relieved from the control of the enemy and the South, to that extent, at least, be benefited. A powerful naval force was accordingly secured, as well as a strong body of troops; and, with considerable ostentation, Savannah was invested; General Lincoln, with a well-appointed army of regulars and militia, having marched from Charleston, to assist in the enterprize.

The city of Savannah was occupied by only a very small force; but its commander was perfectly acquainted with his duty, in such an emergency, and perfectly willing to discharge it. Concentrating his scattered forces from Port Royal-land and elsewhere, and calling in a strong body of negroes from the neighboring plantations, with the assistance of Captain Moncrieff—the glorious old Engineer—he not only made the city defensible, but he so gallantly defended it, that the allied forces were compelled to raise the siege and retire, with heavy loss and no credit, thereby closing the campaign of 1779, in the South, with disgrace; depressing the spirits of the people, throughout the entire Continent; depreciating, still more, the already nearly worthless public securities; and shaking the confidence of the country in the good faith and usefulness of the French allies.

The volume before us is devoted to the publication of two journals kept, during this eventful period, by officers in D'Estaing's fleet—one of them already published, the other from a manuscript copy, belonging to Mr. Brevoort, of Brooklyn, which, it is supposed, had not been previously published. They have been edited by Charles C. Jones, Junior, also of Brooklyn, whose intimate acquaintance with the country around Savannah has enabled him, at least, to correct errors of topographical description; and notes have been added, where such notes, in the Editor's opinion, were necessary to throw light on the narratives in the text. A very excellent map, copied, in *fac-simile*, from a manuscript formerly belonging to Lord Rawdon, adds materially to the value of the work; although the excellent map published by Faden, in 1784, had already enabled the careful student to fully and accurately understand the narratives of the siege which were already before the world.

Well kept journals are always useful to careful students of history; and it matters not how many there are nor by whom kept, since different versions of the same story, written by different hands, under different circumstances, never fail to secure a more perfect light on any subject which is embraced in them. But all journals are not equally important; and while these two

journals are welcome, for what they are worth they are not nearly as important, as authorities in history, as Mr. Jones would have us suppose. They may serve, it is true, to illustrate and confirm, but they can hardly serve to overthrow the old story, as known and written, years ago, since the imperfect knowledge of an unknown subordinate, no matter how faithfully written, cannot be compared, favorably, as an authority with the superior and more extended information possessed by his superior officers; and, with the official correspondence of General Prevost, Count D'Estaing, General Lincoln, and General Washington, the Diary of General Lincoln, the despatches of Captain Henry to the Admiral, those of General Prevost to Lord George Germain, and the official *Summary of Operations*, the French commander, which was published in the *Paris Gazette* of the seventh of January 1780, to say nothing of the useful information furnished in the *History of the Civil War in America* and in Johnson's *Traditions of the Revolution*, before him—not one of which appears to have been consulted by Mr. Jones, although he has consulted and cited many less important authorities, including Mr. Irving's useless *Life of Washington*—every one who desired to know anything concerning the disastrous siege of Savannah, 1779, could have ascertained the truth of the matter, from the highest sources, years ago; and he can do no more, now.

Had Mr. Jones inclined to make his monograph as complete as such a work should have been made, when such facilities as he possessed were accessible, the official papers to which we have referred would have been employed in foot-notes and published, in full, in his Appendix: as he evidently did not, he has failed to make his book as useful to the wide world as might have been made, under other circumstances. Close students of the history of the period possess the papers to which we refer, and need no such assistance; but the great body of those who may read Mr. Jones's book do not possess them, and would have been thankful for the aid which he could have afforded in procuring them.

Typographically considered, this volume is perfectly sumptuous. Its elegant letter-press, fine paper, "meadows of margin," and binding are such as only few printers can produce; and they entitle even Joel Munsell to his laurels.

31.—*The Case of the Virginius, considered with reference to the law of Self-defence.* By George Ticknor Curtis. New York: Baker, Voorhis, & Co. 1874, Octavo, pp. 40.

The recent seizure of the *Virginius*, on the high seas, by the Spanish Gun-boat *Tornador*, and the subsequent slaughter of her crew

passengers, by the Spanish captors and by the authorities at Santiago, are fresh in the remembrance of our readers; and the fizzle of the Federal authorities, in its treatment of the subject, diplomatically, is equally fresh in the inglorious recollections of the great body of our countrymen.

The pamphlet before us is an apology for Spain, by one of the leading members of the New York Bar, on the ground that the great natural right of self-defence justified such an invasion of a deck protected by the flag of the United States, especially when, as is alleged, that protection was fraudulently invoked and illegally employed.

We have carefully read Mr. Curtis's argument and followed his reasoning to his conclusions—we have not neglected to observe his very few authorities and to test their merit, also—and we regret that our duty requires us to differ, entirely, from him, in the matter of the *Virginian*.

We find that the *Virginian* was registered in New York, in September, 1870, as the property of an American citizen, who made the oath of ownership required by the Statute; and that he filed the bond, required by the Statute, signed by the owner and the Captain, *but without the surety which the Statute required.* That the bond, *as it was*, was accepted by those whose duty it was, in the Custom-House, to receive and file it, and that a *legal clearance was given to the ship, on that bond*, is not disputed; and these facts clearly prove that, even if the Statute had not been fully complied with, the United States, by her Customs authorities, were accessory to the fact; and, as every one knows, they cannot take advantage of their own wrong.

We find, too, that, after the *Virginian* had thus been legally cleared from a port of the United States, she was employed, variously, in various waters, as was her evident right, until October, 1873; that, at that time, while on the high seas, six miles from any shore, with her legitimate colors flying and her legitimate clearance and other papers in the hands of her commander, she was seized by a Spanish gun-boat; that intelligence of the outrage against the Federal colors was received by the State Department, on the fifth of November; that, on the fourteenth of November,—nine days after the receipt of the intelligence—the President, through the Secretary of State, recognized the nationality of the ship and the legitimacy of her papers and of her claim for protection, by ordering the Minister of the United States, at Madrid, to demand the restoration of the ship to her officers and crew, the release of all the persons captured, and the delivery of them to the United States, that the officers and crew of

the Gun-boat *Tornado* should be punished for their offence against the Law of Nations, and that the flag of the United States should be saluted by the Spanish authorities, at Santiago, in default of all which the embassy was instructed to withdraw from Spain, bringing with it the archives of the legation; that, on the next day, General Sickles made the demand, as required by his instructions; that, on the twenty-seventh of November—twelve days after the demand—the Spanish home Government “accepted General Sickles’s declaration of the nationality of “the *Virginian*,” and promised to make the demanded reparation; that, on the same day, in the same spirit, the Secretary of State denied, to the Spanish Ambassador, “the right of any “other power to visit, molest, or detain, on the “high seas, in time of peace, *any American “vessel*,” at the same time that he told the Spaniard “that it cannot be and is not questioned that the *Virginian* was regularly documented with American papers when she sailed “from the United States, in October, 1870, “and that she was entitled to carry the flag of “the United States;” and that, after all these declarations, by the President and his Secretary, the United States *fizzled and ignominiously abandoned the high ground of law and right which, as we have seen, they had previously occupied.*

We insist, with the Secretary of State, that the *Virginian* “was regularly documented,” and so had a “national character at the time of “her “departure from New York”—if she had not, the United States having been accessory to the short-coming and condoned it by giving the ship a clearance, *they* could not deny her legitimacy and no other power, in such case, could raise the question, legally.

We insist that, having been duly cleared, and being, when pursued by the *Tornado*, under her legal flag—no matter what she had, meanwhile, been doing—no foreign power possessed the smallest shadow of a right “to visit, molest, “or DETAIN her, on the high seas, in time of “peace,” as the Secretary pointedly told the Spanish Ambassador—her deck was American territory, sheltered by the American flag; and a hostile invasion of that territory, by armed men, subjects of and directed by a foreign sovereign, was War, and could be regarded as such and should have been treated as nothing else.

We are not insensible that Mr. Curtis has denied that the deck of an American vessel, under American colors, on the high seas, is “a floating fragment or extension of the territorial “jurisdiction of the United States;” and that oddly enough, he enforces his denial by the curious assertion that, “if it were, there could “be no exercise of the belligerent right of “visitation and search, in time of war, nor

"could the goods of an enemy be taken from
"a neutral ship."

Has Mr. Curtis's reading of the foreign policy of the United States left no stronger impression on his memory than to permit him to deny, even by innuendo, that not even the Decrees of London and Milan possessed power enough to induce the United States to concede the "right
"of visitation and search, in time of War," of any vessel bearing the flag of the United States? Has he forgotten the causes which led to the Embargo-act of 1802 or, among others, those which led to the War of 1812? Does he not remember the prolonged controversy, on this subject, in connection with the Slave-trade, or the more summary one, in the case of *Kostza*?—we remember them, very well.

Again, has Mr. Curtis forgotten the policy of 1776, established and recognized in our Treaties with France, Holland, Sweden, Prussia, etc., and, until very lately, never formally abandoned—that "free bottoms make free goods"? We will not insult Mr. Curtis by quoting what he knows so well: we content ourselves with being amazed that *he* should close *his* eyes to their teachings.

We are, also, not insensible that Mr. Curtis seeks support for his treacherous memory in the *Caroline* affair, which, in our young manhood, convulsed Western New York, from one extreme to the other; but we regret to see that *he omits*, in his statement, *what, in this instance, is the gist of the whole matter.* The facts were these:

A party of insurgents, on Navy-island, employed an American steamer, the *Caroline*—as the *Virginus* was employed by the Cubans—for the transportation, from our side of the river, of their men and supplies. At night, she was docked at Schlosser, in this State, just above the falls of Niagara; and some of her Majesty's zealous Canadian subjects resolved to cross the river, in the darkness; set her on fire; and set her adrift, in the seething current of the river. The project was executed: the soil of New York, as represented by the deck of the *Caroline*, was invaded by an armed force of British subjects, led by a duly commissioned British officer; one of the crew of the steamer was killed; the steamer herself was fired and set adrift; and the assailants escaped into Canada, without loss of life or limb. The State of New York promptly indicted such of the assailants as she recognized, for *murder*, and demanded their delivery, *to her*, for trial. The British Minister, like Mr. Curtis, demurred—the *Caroline*, he argued, was not what she appeared to have been; the colors she bore were not borne legitimately; the assailants were acting under the Queen's authority, against a lawless enemy, and so were not personally accountable; the

necessity of the case was sufficient warrant; etc. The State of New York, however, knew what her rights were, and awaited the progress of events. At length, some time after the occurrence, one who had been exceedingly boastful of the part which, he said, he had taken in the affair—Alexander Macleod by name—appeared on our side of the river; was arrested; thrown into prison; and held for trial. He had been on the deck of the steamboat, he had said, and assisted in the seizure of the *Caroline* and the murder of Durfee; but he did not pretend to have gone ashore. He was brought out of prison, on a Writ of Habeas Corpus; and at that money, and influence, and legal ability directed by Daniel Webster, John J. Crittenden, and Joshua A. Spencer, could devise, was presented in his behalf; but all availed nothing and he was remanded. His trial was conducted in his behalf, by the ablest Counsel in the Union, but, *because he proved that he was not within several miles of the Caroline, when she was burned*, an alibi was established, and he was acquitted.

Was not the deck of the *Caroline*, in this case, regarded as a part of the territory of New York? Will Mr. Curtis presume to say that the indictment could have been sustained, for a moment on any other hypothesis? The murdered man was killed on the deck of the steamer: if that deck had not been, legally considered, a portion of the territory of New York, how could New York, instead of the United States, have possessed and exercised jurisdiction over the case? We do not regard the subsequent action of Mr. Webster and Lord Ashburton, in the matter, of the least importance, since that was one of many subjects which formed the staple of their correspondence and compromise, their general settlement of a great variety of differences; but, were we to follow Mr. Curtis and regard only that subordinate portion of the affair, which he refers to, we should fail to see any of the "necessity" for that invasion of our territory of which Mr. Webster wrote at the time on which Mr. Curtis relies—indeed, we should see as little of that "necessity" as Willis Hall, the Attorney-general of New York, saw, when he resolutely disregarded the British Ambassador and his allies in the State Department, at Washington, when the latter, in behalf of the former, demanded the release of Macleod. Mr. Curtis now demands the release of the *Virginus* to Spain—and we can see as little "necessity," too, as Mr. Hall saw in the *Caroline* case, when he resolutely confronted the Counsel of the Queen and of the United States, before the Courts of the State of New York, and tried the prisoner for *murder*, on the territory of the State.

Indeed, it was preposterous, in the one case

to maintain that "necessity" required an invasion of the *territory* of the State of New York, while a well-served battery, on the Canadian shore, could have sunk the puny steamer, in Canadian waters, a dozen times a day; and Mr. Curtis's plea of "necessity," in the other, is just as idle, since the power of a great sovereignty, ripe in age and grandeur, when brought against what it insists is only a petty local insurrection, surely felt no such "necessity" and *needed* to resort to no such questionable expedient, to sustain itself. It is not a supposable case, in either instance: it were an insult to British and Spanish dignity to maintain that, against such men of straw, those mighty powers, *necessarily* violated the laws of nations, in *self-defence*. The idea is preposterous.

We might remind Mr. Curtis, whose reading of American history will bear us out in our reminder, that it ill becomes an *American* to plead for the "necessity" of such a violation of well-established international law, in such a case. He should remember the rock from which his own country was hewed, less than a century ago; who, *then*, were insurgents, struggling for political independence; and what gladness there was, *then*, in camps and at firesides, the Colonies over, when just such aid was thrown in, from Holland and France, as Mr. Curtis now denounces and condemns.

Were we in Mr. Curtis's place, with all due respect to him, we think we should not have stultified ourself and condemned the fathers of the Republic by writing such a pamphlet as this is.

32.—*The Revelation of John*. Expounded by John Peter Lange, D.D. Translated from the German by Evelina Moore, Enlarged and edited by E. R. Craven, D.D. Together with a double Alphabetical Index to all the ten volumes of the New Testament, by John H. Woods, A.M. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. two title-pages, unpagcd, vii, 446, [Index] 45. Price \$5.

We have so often called the attention of our readers to this work that we need not do more, in the instance before us, than to state that this volume *completes the series of ten volumes devoted to the exposition of the New Testament*; that it is uniform, in plan and execution, with the volumes which precede it, except that the general title-page of the work is inserted, for the first time, in the manner prescribed by American and English usage and taste rather than in the fashion of German literature, of by-gone days; that it contains an Index, tolerably complete, of ten volumes of the New Testament series of the work; and that it will be welcomed, undoubtedly, by those who are either very learned or desire to be considered so.

We think this volume is printed on heavier paper and in better style than many of those which have preceded it.

33.—*The Gospel according to Mark*. By John Peter Lange, D.D. Revised from the Edinburgh translation, with additions by William G. T. Shedd, D.D. Sunday School Edition. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. Since anno. Octavo, pp. 2 (unpagcd) 167. Price \$1.50.

Our readers know our opinion concerning Lange's *Commentary*—that it is too complicated, too much crammed with mere scholarship, and too little supplied with the stern results of research, to be very acceptable to any other than the learned, of whom the world really possesses a very small number. Yet it is useful, for comparison, to every one who possesses patience and ordinary common-sense; and in the edition before us, designed, especially, for Sunday-schools, in the hands of intelligent Pastors and Superintendents, it may be made exceedingly useful.

Of course, its teachings are those of the Evangelical German Church, as seen at Bonn; and there are some who will dissent from some of its dogmas.

It is very neatly printed.

34.—*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams, comprising portions of his Diary from 1795 to 1848*. Edited by Charles Francis Adams. Vol. I. II. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. [I.] ix., 551; [II.] iv., 662. Price—

"The old man eloquent," so well known and so generally honored, in the days of our young manhood, was, undoubtedly, one of the most remarkable men of his time; and his *Memoirs*, faithfully narrated, will, necessarily, be the memoirs of the times in which he lived.

Born in 1767; accompanying his father to Europe when, in 1778 and again in 1779, that gentleman was sent out on diplomatic missions; schooled, successively, in Passy, Paris, Leyden, Amsterdam and Cambridge; a Secretary to Francis Dana, on his mission to the Empress Catharine of Russia, in 1781; a resident, successively, of Paris, Amsterdam, St. Petersburg, Stockholm, Copenhagen, London, etc.; a briefless lawyer in Massachusetts; Minister Resident of the United States to Holland, in 1794; Ambassador to England, in 1795; Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to Portugal, in 1796; and, in 1797, with the same rank, to Prussia; a Senator in the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1802; a Senator in the Congress of the United States, in 1803; a Professor, in Harvard College, in 1806; Minister Plenipotentiary to Russia, in 1809; one of the Peace Commissioners, in 1814, '15; Secretary of State, in 1817; President of the United States, in 1825;

a member of Congress from 1831 until his death, in 1848, his memoirs could not be otherwise than important, in any event. But, in addition, he was a son of his father—able, untiring, selfish, bitter in opposition—a leader among the anti-Hamiltonian Federalists; not often disinclined to curry favor with the opposite party, nor to refuse to enjoy their reciprocal favors; and seldom in the rear rank, in any political movement, in his vicinity; and, still more, he kept a Diary, in which he wrote, daily, a record of passing events and his own reflections on men and matters, generally.

Our readers are aware that we do not regard Mr. Charles Francis Adams with much favor, when we consider him as a statesman or an historian; but we cheerfully accord to him the credit which evidently belongs to him, as a judicious Editor of other people's papers and a competent hand to string those papers together, and form them into an autobiographical narrative. He edited his grandfather's papers with good taste and, we suppose, with good service to the historical public; but with the Federal pocket-book to support him and pay the printer—a thousand copies of the ten-volume work having been paid for by the Federal treasury—we give him less credit for that work than he would have been entitled to, had he been compelled, as plebeian authors have always been, to look for the means for paying their printers' bills from the reading public, alone, and without the questionable assistance afforded by a forced levy on the taxpayers of the country. He has now commenced to edit the Diaries of his father, to which we have referred; and he has certainly done so, as far as he has gone, with excellent judgment and the promise of great usefulness to all who shall desire to learn the history of our country, during the second and third epochs, from the most reliable authorities. The system which he has adopted, for the abbreviation of the original records, is an admirable one; and, inasmuch as he allows the distinguished author to tell his own story, in his own words, as far as it is possible to do so, interpolating other words and other sentences only where the original narrative is incomplete, and then duly distinguishing his own words from his father's, the reader will enjoy the advantage of reading the original authority, for himself, and of forming his own conclusions therefrom.

The volumes before us include the period of Mr. Adams's life, extending from 1767 to the assembling of the Commissioners, in 1814, for establishment of a Peace between the United States and Great Britain; and we do not hesitate to say that they constitute one of the most important contributions to the history of our country, during its second epoch, which the

press has yet given to the world. The forthcoming volumes, we are sure, will possess still greater interest, since Mr. Adams became a still more prominent actor in his country's affairs, as he grew in years and reputation; and we earnestly hope that what is evidently regarded by his son as a filial duty, may be continued, without interruption, until it shall have been successfully completed.

The typography of the work is marked with all the characteristics of the Lippincott Press—it is of surpassing beauty, both in paper, letter press, and binding, without any of that offense against good taste which is too often seen in the issues of some other offices.

35.—*A Collection of Family Records, with Biographical Sketches and other Memoranda, of various families and individuals bearing the name Dawson, or allied to families of that name.* Compiled by Charles C. Dawson. Albany, N. Y.: Joel M. Sell. 1874. Octavo, pp. viii, 572. Price \$5.

Our respected friend, Charles C. Dawson, has, at length, been favored with the privilege of reading, in book form, the last page of the volume which he has labored so long and faithfully to perfect and carry through the press. Most earnestly do we congratulate him on the termination of his authorial labors, in this instance; and quite as earnestly do we congratulate him on the admirable manner in which, after so many years of hard work, he has presented the results of his labor of love to the Dawsons throughout the world.

It will be seen from the title that our friend has not confined himself to one particular family of Dawson, and traced only that family, backward and forward, from its landing-place in America, as is the usual practice; but, on the contrary, he has recognized every one named Dawson as equally worthy of his notice and equally entitled to be recorded. The effect is that nearly sixty different families, scattered over the entire Union, have been not only mentioned but recorded, in their various branches, with all the patient care which a well-trained person can bestow on such a subject; and these have been arranged by States, based on the localities of the settlements of the respective first-comes of the several tribes.

We like this good-natured, catholic spirit which regards others than one's own immediate kith and kin as worthy of respect and attention and we confess to a little satisfaction when we discover certain names—Abraham, Henry, Jan for instance—which run through other families bearing our own surname, than our own, and whisper, within the range of our hearing, that very possibly, there are ties which bind us to those whom we have never seen and entitled

them to sympathies which we have been wont to limit to a small circle.

In the mode of record, also, we believe, Mr. Dawson has followed a plan of his own construction; and he has also dared to be singular by tracing the lines of descent of females quite as diligently as he has traced the lines of their brothers' families—in both cases, his systematic habits have enabled him to secure an amount of order and distinctness which is truly gratifying.

The volume is illustrated with a dozen or more steel engravings, presenting the features of as many Dawsons to the notice of their kinsmen; and our old friend Munsell has printed the work with his accustomed neatness.

36.—*A history of the towns of Bristol and Bremen in the State of Maine, including the Pemaquid settlement.* By John Johnston, LL.D. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1873. Octavo, pp. viii, 524.

The towns of Bristol and Bremen, in the County of Lincoln, Maine, embrace localities which were made famous in the earlier period of our country's history; and it is well that they have, at last, found a competent and faithful annalist. Within the bounds of Bristol, are Pemaquid-point and Pemaquid-harbor, notable in the earliest days of New English colonization; and, it is said, Waymouth and Smith—the first in May, 1605: the last in 1614—visited that vicinity. Samoset, the well-known Sagamore, lived here and learned how to "welcome" the English "Pilgrims," before those "Pilgrims" came to America; and, at an early day, the settlement at Pamaquid became a place of considerable business importance. Subsequently, it became a dependency of New York; and, in 1689, it passed into the hands of Massachusetts, forming, thenceforth, a portion of the recognized territory of that Colony and State.

Professor Johnston, the author of this work, is a native of Bristol; and, having very carefully examined and considered the various authorities bearing on the history of the locality, he has succeeded in producing a local history of very superior merit. Indeed, we know of very few works of this class which bear evidence of greater care in the examination of the authorities, or better judgment in the preparation of them for the press.

The work is neatly illustrated, and fairly printed; but we have seen books from the Munsell Press the typography of which was more creditable to that veteran artist.

37.—*The Brigand; or, The Demon of the North.* (*Hans d'Islande.*) By Victor Hugo. Philadelphia: T. B. Peterson & Brothers. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 2, unpag'd, 19-201. Price 75 cents.

One of those exciting romances, filled with stories of crime and impossible adventures, which serve so much to withdraw the attention of the young from more useful studies. The name of Victor Hugo, as its author, affords, of course, a sufficient guaranty of the ability with which it is written; but it belongs to a class of literature which does not commend itself to our approval.

The typography is not very superior.

38.—*Meridiana: the Adventures of Three Englishmen and Three Russians in South Africa.* By Jules Verne. Translated from the French. With numerous illustrations. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. viii, 232. Price \$1.

A Journey to the Centre of the Earth. Translated from the French of Jules Verne. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. Sine anno. Duodecimo, pp. viii, 413. Price 75 cents.

Stories of Adventure. By Jules Verne. With sixty-eight full-page illustrations. I. *Meridiana; The Adventures of Three Englishmen and Three Russians in South Africa.* II. *A Journey to the Centre of the Earth.* New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 4, unpag'd, [*Meridiana*] viii, 232, [*Journey*] vi, 305. Price \$1.50.

The American Gun Club. By Jules Verne. Translated from the French by Louis Mercier, M. A., (Oxon.) and Eleanor E. King. With twenty-four full page illustrations. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. viii, 142.

An author who has earned an extended reputation is very sure to attract the attention of publishers; and, as far as possible, his writings become the objects of their especial regard. American authors are protected, of course, by the copyright laws of the Republic; but no such shelter is afforded to those foreigners, residing abroad, who live on the produce of their pens—they are the victims of publishers' cupidity, except in some cases wherein American publishers enter into honorable arrangement with the author or his publisher, and the former, thereby, is enabled to enjoy some advantage from the circulation of his writings in America.

There is a well-recognized rule, among honorable publishers, in the United States, that that house who first announces, in the *Commercial Advertiser*, published in this city, its intention to publish a specified work shall not be interfered with, by rival publications of the same work, in any form, by other publishing houses; and that the question of right of publication shall be determined by the respective dates of such announcements.

We notice these facts in order that our readers may understand the nature of the trade-quarrel

which has produced the works noticed at the head of this article and created so much discussion, both within and without the circle of the trade itself.

Messrs. Scribner, Armstrong, & Co., of this city, made arrangements with both the English and the French publishers of Verne's writings, for the publication, in America, of a portion of the writings of that popular author; and, agreeably to the rules of the trade, they duly announced the works embraced in that arrangement, in the *Commercial Advertiser*. All other publishers, with one exception, recognized the standard rule and yielded to Scribner, Armstrong, & Co., as the custom is, the sole right of re-publishing the works referred to; and, in due season, that firm completed their undertaking by publishing them. One house, however, in Boston, disregarded the rule and published rival editions of *A Journey to the Centre of the Earth* and *Meridiana*, inferior in style and at a greatly reduced price; and, of course, a bitter feud was created between the two houses, with the usual consequences.

There can be no doubt that, agreeably to the usage of the Trade, for a generation or two, an announcement in the columns of *The Commercial Advertiser*, followed by a publication of the work announced, has secured to the party announcing it, the exclusive right of publication of that work; that such an announcement, accompanied by a business agreement with the author's French and English publishers, and followed by their publication of the works announced, has secured to Messrs. Scribner, Armstrong, & Co., the usual monopoly of publication of the two works referred to; and that an interference with that recognized right, by their Boston rivals, was as improper as it was unusual. With these remarks on the quarrel which the publication of these works has produced, we dismiss this portion of our subject.

The first of the works noticed at the head is a nominal description of the visit of two Commissions—English and Russian—to the interior of Africa, for scientific purposes; and the learned author therein finds opportunity enough for the display of his peculiar powers of description as well as his varied scientific attainments. Of course, the whole thing is a satire; but, nevertheless, it is filled with facts in geography and science which serve to instruct the reader while the narrative amuses him.

The second of the four works named is already known to our readers and the world of book-buyers—the copy before us being a cheap reprint of the former edition, from the same plates, omitting a portion of the numerous full-page illustrations which beautified the other.

The third work named is a re-print of both the preceding volumes, in one volume with a

new general title, the same plates having been employed in printing this edition. It is very neatly printed; and its binding is a model of attractiveness. As will be seen, too, it was published at a merely nominal price.

The last-named of the four is an extract from the author's *Voyage to the Moon* published to meet a surreptitious publication of the same extract, by a Philadelphian publisher.

All these works are very neatly printed, amply illustrated, and bound in a most attractive style—the price of each, for the reason referred to, is merely nominal.

39.—*Easy Lessons in Natural Science* embracing a General Outline of the Physical Constitution and Phenomena of the World, and an account of the most important and interesting Animals, Vegetables, and Minerals. With Illustrations. Designed for Schools and Families. By R. E. Kremer. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 294.

The title-page of this volume will convey to the reader a general description of its contents, but only an examination of the work itself can convey a correct idea of its excellence, in its very brief descriptions of the multitudes of objects which pass under the author's notice. It is in the form of question and answer, and the latter, of course, is generally very brief; but the admirable manner in which those answers are presented is worthy of all praise, and a very complete index of subjects enables the general reader to refer to and enjoy it, without undue loss of time.

It is very neatly printed; and it is bound for service rather than for show.

40.—*A History of the origin of the appellation Keystone State as applied to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; together with extracts from many authorities relative to the adoption of the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress July 4th, 1776. To which is appended the New Constitution of Pennsylvania, with an alphabetical contents.* Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 10. Price \$1.50.

Some years since, there seems to have been a discussion in Pennsylvania, concerning the origin of the sobriquet which is attached to the State—"the Keystone State"—and the *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE* appears to have been, to some extent, enlisted in the controversy.

The two parties in this controversy, as is usually the case, appear to have become quite warm over their arguments; but, as far as we can see, neither party had much of a case and both retired from the contest without having gained very many laurels—one depending on the vote of John Morton, for Independence, for "keystone;" and the other on a bridge, erected

by Major L'Enfant, over Rock-creek, in the District of Columbia, the arch of which was composed of thirteen stones, of which, of course, that assigned to Pennsylvania was the seventh, or the key.

As only *twelve* of the Colonies voted for Independence, at any time, in the Continental Congress, we cannot see how John Morton's vote "crowned Pennsylvania, the *keystone* of the arch of liberty," as is pretended in the frontispiece of this volume; as the *Declaration of Independence* was not signed by the members, for several weeks after the close of "the ever memorable session of July, 1776," it is not clear how John Morton, if "he attended that august body for the last time," in that session, as is stated on his recently erected monument and on page 8 of this work, could have *signed* the *Declaration* at all; and as Major L'Enfant was not the first person, in that age of extravagant metaphor, to liken the Confederacy to an *arch*, it is equally a puzzle to us why any sensible person should fall back on his bridge over Rock-creek, as the origin of that sobriquet of which Pennsylvanians are so proud.

The volume before us contains the various papers which were published in this notable controversy, collected, we imagine, with an eye to the local interest in such matters occasioned, or to be occasioned, by the Centennial excitement, and, probably, by one of the disputants. It is not without interest to all who look into the history of our country's Past, as a memento of the prevailing ignorance, on that subject; and it may serve to draw the attention of some one to the claims which that hitherto too much neglected history has on their attention; but, beyond that, it is without value, inasmuch as it is crammed with historical errors, calculated to mislead its readers, and because it determines nothing, not even the leading question to which it is devoted.

It is very elegantly printed.

41.—*History of the Conquest of Peru*; with a preliminary view of the Civilization of the Incas. By William H. Prescott. New and Revised Edition, with the Author's latest corrections and additions. Edited by John Foster Kirk. Volume II. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1874. Duodecimo, pp. xx, 530. Price \$2.50.

In our last number, we called the attention of our readers to the first volume of this work—a new and revised edition, uniform in style with the other works of its distinguished author—and it is our privilege, now, to invite their attention to the closing volume.

It embraces the history of Peru, from the coronation of Manco, as Inca, in 1534,—including that of the great revolt, under Gonzalo

Pizarro—until the departure of Pedro de la Gasca from Peru, in 1550; after having restored that distracted country to the control of Spain, and established Peace within its borders; and an extended Supplement and an admirable Index complete the work.

It is printed and bound in the exquisite style which characterizes all the productions of this house; and nothing is wanting to make it one of the finest books from the Press of the United States.

42.—*The Great Conversers, and other Essays*. By William Mathews, LL.D. Chicago: S. C. Griggs & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 304. Price \$1.75.

We never heard of Professor Mathews, until the receipt of this volume informed us of him; but we know of him, now, as one of the ablest essayists known to us.

The volume before us contains a collection of essays and short papers, from his pen, on a variety of topics; and we are free to say that we have never read better conceived or better written papers, of this class, from any pen. They are the result of thoughtful research, elegantly written, without a grovelling thought or low expression to mar their beauty; and we earnestly hope that the author will continue in the work in which he is evidently so competent a master.

The paper on the Battle of Waterloo is an able critique of that great event, rather different in character from the other papers in the volume; and we shall not object to see an application of the literary scalpel which, in that paper, has been employed on the great Napoleon, to the far less healthy reputations of commanders nearer home.

The volume is very handsomely printed.

43.—*What is Darwinism?* By Charles Hodge, Princeton, N. J. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. iv, 178.

In this little volume, Professor Hodge has entered the entrenchments of Mr. Darwin, in search of an answer to the grave question, "What is Darwinism?" and, having entered, like a good soldier, he has made good use of his advantages.

He notices, one after another, the different theories concerning the origin of the Universe, Mr. Darwin's, of course, receiving especial attention. He establishes the fact that that gentleman teaches, first, that all organic forms, animal and vegetable, have been developed from a few primordial living germs; second, that this development is the result of "natural selection," "or the survival of the fittest;" and, third,

that all this process is without design, by unintelligent physical causes, and only by mere chance—just, indeed, as some theologians argue, concerning other subjects, that there has been no fore-ordained plan, but that every thing concerning mankind is controlled, without design, by equally unintelligent causes, if not by mere chance. He then proceeds to support his new position, within the lines of his opponent, by extracts from the writings of Mr. Darwin, from those of his avowed friends and supporters, and from those objections which have been brought against that gentleman's theory by its avowed opponents; and then, having thus amply secured his foot-hold, he becomes an assailant, inquiring, first, what the relation of Darwinism is to religion, and, second, what the causes are for the antagonism between Science and Religion; concluding that Mr. Darwin's theory is contrary to facts and to Scripture, and, in fact, is tantamount to Atheism.

The reader will perceive that Professor Hodge has gone over the entire ground; that he has permitted Mr. Darwin and his supporters to speak for themselves; and that from their own testimony—especially that of Mr. Darwin, himself—the system has been condemned as antagonistic to revealed religion and as being only Atheism. The subject is treated with entire liberality and fairness, we are pleased to say; and the result is a most complete overthrow of the new philosophy, as propounded by Mr. Darwin and his disciples.

The volume is very beautifully printed and, we hope, will be widely circulated.

* 44.—*Forgiveness and Law, grounded in principles interpreted by human analogies.* By Horace Bushnell. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 256. Price \$1.75.

It seems to us that if any question can be settled by grave discussions, long drawn out, those concerning the Vicarious Sacrifice of the Saviour and the Atonement, generally, might have been; but botchy tinkers, while attempting to mend one hole, are sure to make another, and, so in this case, the solder is hardly cold, in one place, before the kettle is supposed to need another overhauling, to cure what is regarded as another defect.

The good old-fashioned doctrine of a limited atonement, as laid down in the Bible, did not suit "the enlarged humanity" of Doctor Bushnell, so, some years since, he voluntarily undertook to help the Almighty to a plan of salvation which would be more acceptable to puritanic New England and Horace Bushnell, than the old one was. Doctor Bushnell did not insist on a

public recognition of his right to a place in the Trinity, as the author of such an improved plan might reasonably have done—possibly it was his modesty which inclined him to remain in Hartford—but, practically, he presumed to insist that he was the better workman of the two and dared to issue his new plan, in competition with that old one which the Almighty had published to the wide world, thousands of years ago. New English assurance could go no further, in that direction.

It seems, however, that "the last half" of that new plan, thus contrived by Doctor Bushnell, has fallen into discredit, even in the estimation of its own creator; and, now, he "proposes to discontinue it," offering the volume before us as a substitute for the bad material taken out of the former new structure, until he can find something better—just as an old hat, a bunch of rags is thrust through a window, to take the place of a shattered pane, until the waiting glazier shall come that way and put in a new one. We have, therefore, now, Doctor Bushnell's plan of salvation, with an amendment, by Doctor Bushnell, for all of which thanks are due to Doctor Bushnell.

But it seems that we have not yet reached the end of even Doctor Bushnell's favors. He tells us, now, that we are to have something else hereafter—that his new plan, even with the bunch of rags thrust through one of its ominous openings, is not exactly to his liking; and that "the design is, at some future time, to put the former first half and this last half together, and re-compose the treatise, in a form to more SATISFACTORILY REPRESENT WHAT I WOULD LIKE TO SAY OF THE WHOLE SUBJECT."

There can be no doubt that Doctor Bushnell, since he undertook to improve God's published plans, is—in his own estimation, at least—very much of a Yankee clockmaker; but, even with that stern fact before us, we cannot conceive why the world should have been asked to read this particular book. He undertook to make new plans for the salvation of fallen men, and if we may believe himself, he failed, entirely; one half of his creation is already "discontinued" and the other half is to be "re-composed, in a form to more satisfactorily represent what I would like to say of the whole subject;" and thus, oddly enough, he tells us that the volume before us is only a makeshift—the hat thrust through the broken window—and is to be also "re-composed," when Doctor Bushnell shall have made up his mind just what he desires us to believe and what to disbelieve. Until that time shall have come, will Doctor Bushnell graciously permit us to regard him as anything else than a master-hand in drawing plans of anything, and to allow us

tick to the old-fashioned plans which have needed no tinkering at the hands of their author? Even Yankee assurance, one would have thought, would not have induced even Doctor Bushnell to thrust his half-digested studies of an acknowledged incomplete plan, before the world, unasked, and have prompted him to find out just what he, himself, believes, concerning the Vicarious Sacrifice of the Saviour, before he shall undertake to teach others concerning it. Until he can blow "a certain sound," his silver trumpet had better remain in some safe Deposit, where thieves cannot break in and steal.

The volume is very handsomely printed.

45.—*An Exposition of the Constitution of the United States.* Second Edition, Revised. By Henry Flanders. Philadelphia: Maxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 295, price \$1.75.

The author of this volume has correctly described "the importance to the citizens of the United States of an *accurate* knowledge of the theory and practical character of the Federal Constitution;" and we hope his Publishers will find, in their extended sales, how much those "citizens" sympathize with that gentleman and whether or not they care a toss of a copper on the subject.

It is to be regretted, in the outset, that, in such a work as this, devoted, especially, to an examination of the Federal Constitution, that Constitution had not been allowed to bear the exact title which its framers gave it, and that an accurate and complete copy of the Constitution itself had not been presented. It is a fact, whether Mr. Flanders shall admit it or not, that a Constitution for the United States of America is one thing and a Constitution of the United States of America is another and entirely different thing; and, to say nothing of the significance, sometimes, of capital letters and a peculiar form of punctuation, which Mr. Flanders has wholly disregarded, in his re-print of the Constitution, there can be no excuse for his omission of the very important preamble to the Amendments of that instrument, in the re-print referred to.

The historical paragraphs, concerning the original separate organization of the several Colonies, the Stamp-act and its consequences, and the Congress of 1774, are accurately written; but when the "powers exercised by the Congress" of 1775 are recited, Mr. Flanders writes from fancy rather than from the unquestionable authorities—that Congress never even aspired to be "a supreme, controlling, national council," nor anything else than what it was—a "Congress" of envoys from thirteen separate

and wholly independent communities; each envoy acting expressly *by the authority and in the name*, as well as in behalf, of his particular constituency; and without pretending, or seeking to pretend, to any consolidated name, or authority, or constituency, whatever. It required the assent of *each* delegation or embassy to "declare the Colonies free and independent States;" and those Colonies were not thus declared whose particular delegates did not thus specifically assent to such declaration. The Congress could, and did, pass Resolutions calling on the several States for "armies;" but, inasmuch as those States were their own masters and those Resolutions only *recommendations*, the "armies" which were "raised" by the Congress were, generally, merely myths. The Congress did, also, "make treaties," as Mr. Flanders has stated; but that gentleman should have known that they were made in the name of each of the thirteen States, specifically set forth, and in that of nothing else. The Congress, in no instance, prior to 1781, "performed" "the highest acts of sovereign authority," but only as the agent of the several, separate States, by their several, separate authority.

Mr. Flanders has correctly stated the *history* of the formal confederation of the thirteen States and the establishment of the league, under the title of *The United States of America*; but he would have done better had he either told the whole truth concerning the subsequent discontent with the terms of that confederation or been entirely silent concerning it. Mr. Flanders also does not correctly understand the character of the Congress, under the Confederation—at any rate, he does not fully state it.

The formal Confederation of the States, in 1781, did not change the character of the several States, as it had been, previously—they had severally entered into a formal partnership; but they were, nevertheless, none the less sovereign States, and no new Commonwealth had been created and no new sovereignty.

The "conflicting and irritating regulations" of individual States, to which reference is made, were *not* the result of any defect in the terms of confederation, as Mr. Flanders would have us suppose, but the consequences of the meddling and unscrupulous temper of the New England States, which, then, as now, assumed to be the center of all that was intelligent and virtuous, and undertook to compel the other States to assent to that dogma and to obey their behests.

When Mr. Flanders undertook to tell of the Annapolis Convention he ought to have seen the propriety of telling the whole truth or none of it. At least, he ought to have told of the trick by which a result was arrived at—as results are still arrived at, in partisan primary

meetings—by a “spring-game,” before those who would have done something else could reach their places in the Convention.

Did it never occur to Mr. Flanders, as a Constitutional lawyer, that the ratification of the Constitution did not necessarily repeal the whole of the *Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union*, nor disturb the force of that instrument beyond the substitution of some of the Sections of the *Constitution* for some of the *Articles* of that older Treaty “between the “States”? If it did not thus occur to him, he has something to learn concerning the “Constitution” of which he assumes to be an expositor: if it did, why has he not included in his *Exposition* some notice of those un repealed *Articles* of the original compact, which, to-day, have not been superseded by more recent enactments and are, therefore, as much portions of the Federal Constitution as are any of the *Articles* of the new one? Why does he not show us, for instance, just where and how, in terms, the thirteen separate States became legally “united,” and just where the aggregate title of “The United States of America” came from, and how it is used, legally, to-day, to represent the aggregate Confederacy?

We notice Mr. Flanders is impressed with an idea that a “Government” was “organized,” in 1789, as a “Government” had existed in England, generations before. We do not so read the *Constitution for the United States*; nor can Mr. Flanders, unless he has greater powers of observation than we possess. The *Constitution* established three distinct political agencies—“a President of the United States,” “a Congress of the United States,” and “one Supreme Court and such inferior Courts as the Congress shall ordain and establish”—each of which distinct agencies was endowed with specific authorities, and laden with specific duties, any or all of which could be taken away and the agencies themselves abolished, lawfully, whenever the several States which had created them should see fit to destroy them. Where, then, was and is “the Government?” Where, just where, does the *Constitution*, either directly or indirectly, pretend to create such a “Government” or employ the word, even by implication?

In relating the story of General Washington's election to the Presidency, Mr. Flanders says, “Electors were accordingly chosen in the several “States”; but he does not tell by whom they were elected; nor in how many of “the several States” they were thus elected; nor why more than one of the thirteen States who were members of the Confederation positively declined to elect any; nor that even General Washington, himself, did not pretend to be President of ALL the United States, for some years after his first inaugura-

tion, as President, nor then until the dissenting States, by their own separate acts, authorized him to regard himself as such. Pray, why was Mr. Flanders so delicate over this subject? Was he ignorant of it, or would a mention of it have disturbed his theory?

We will not follow Mr. Flanders through his *Exposition* of the several *Articles* of the *Constitution*, although there is ample room for a severe criticism, in different portions of it, as for instance, in the reason assigned, on page 53, for the different origin, qualification, and mode of election of Senators from those of Representatives in Congress; and, with our earnest dissent from the publication of a different *Declaration of Independence* from that which was signed by the members of the Congress of 1776, we close the volume, regretting that so fine an opportunity to instruct the public, accurately on the great subject of their country's Constitution, has been so lamentably employed as so much to the injury of the truth of history and of republican principles.

The volume is very neatly printed.

46.—*The World on Wheels and other Sketches.* By Benj. Taylor. Chicago: S. C. Griggs, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo pp. 258. Price \$1.50.

A collection of pleasant papers on various subjects connected with modes of travel—one-horse wagons, buggies, calash-topped chaises, old style stage-coaches, canal-boats, railroad etc.,—and we are pleased to say it was evidently written by one who has seen what he has described, and whose memory is not impaired. Who can read, for instance, his graphic descriptions of Elder Blodgett leaving for “the Ohio in his paneled-box, one-horse wagon, or his equally truthful portrayal of the old stage-coach “Concord-coach,” he calls it—or that of “the “raging canal,” or “Clinton's ditch,” without according to him who wrote them the highest praise for fidelity of description and ability for putting his recollections on paper? There is a vein of quiet humor, too, running throughout the entire volume; and we have heartily enjoyed the treat afforded us, while we have picked out, here and there, some such subjects as those referred to.

The volume is very beautifully printed.

47.—*A Floating City, and The Blockade-runners.* By Jules Verne. Translated from the French. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 2. unpagged, iv, &c. Price \$3.

In this elegant volume, from a London press we find two stories by the inimitable Verne—

not extravaganzas, such as his *Journey to the Centre of the Earth*, but readable stories, well conceived and graphically told; and not without the usual accompaniments of love and adventure.

The description of New York, in *The Floating City*, is admirably told and remarkably accurate, if we except some errors of typography; and the description of the *Great Eastern* steamship appears to be equally truthful and minute.

As we said, the typography is the work of a London Press and very handsome: the binding is adapted to the work and very beautiful.

48.—*Bric-a-brac Series. Personal Reminiscences by Chorley, Planché, and Young.* Edited by Richard Henry Stoddard. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. 16mo, pp. xxiii, 297. Price \$1.50.

—*Anecdote Biographies of Thackeray and Dickens.* Edited by Richard Henry Stoddard. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. 16mo, pp. xxiv, 305. Price \$1.50.

Under this curious general title, Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. have commenced the publication of a series of daintily-printed little volumes, "in which shall be collected, from the numerous biographies, autobiographies, and memoirs that have lately appeared, all the reminiscences worth preservation of the men and women who have done so much to make this century one of the most brilliant in the annals of English literature." Each of the volumes is complete in itself; and as the whole are under the editorial control of Mr. R. H. Stoddard, the reading public may reasonably suppose the work will be well done.

The two volumes before us may be regarded, we imagine, as fair specimens of the series; and no reasonable reader can desire a more acceptable addition to his supply of works of anecdotal biography, while as books for the vacation, on the mountain or at the sea-shore, they will serve to instruct while they amuse, and that without wearying the reader.

The typography of the works is all that can be desired: the binding is, unquestionably, one of the most elegant of the many handsome specimens which the past year has produced.

49.—*A brief narrative of the Hutchinson Family. Sixteen sons and daughters of "the tribe of Jesse."* By "Joshua." Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. 16mo, pp. 73.

Every body has heard of the sweet-tongued "Hutchinson Family," "from the old Granite State," whose ballads, exquisitely sung, have entertained thousands, the country over. The little tract before us, from the pen of "Joshua," tells the story of their career, as singers; and were it not marred by the interpolation of spirit-

ualism, in its most advanced form, it would be a most acceptable memento of that excellent family.

It is not the business of the world to dictate to any one what he shall believe or disbelieve; but it becomes the world's business, when ordinary communications cannot be allowed to pass without being garnished, unasked, with offensive paragraphs, to notice the offence; and good taste, one would have supposed, should have induced "Joshua" to have withheld those paragraphs from a pamphlet which is intended for general circulation.

50.—*On Self-Culture, Intellectual, Physical, and Moral.* A Vade Mecum for Young Men and Students. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. 16mo, pp. 116.

An admirable little volume on the culture of the intellect, and on physical and moral culture, by Professor Blackie of Edinburgh.

It is very neatly printed, by the Riverside Press.

51.—*Plato.* By Clifton W. Collins, M. A. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1874. 16mo, pp. vii, 197. Price \$1.00.

One of the series of *Ancient Classics for English Readers*, of which we have already made frequent mention. It is devoted to a memoir of Plato and his writings; and, as we have often said, of other works of the series, if all that it contains shall be well learned, the scholar will have acquired a greater knowledge of Plato and his writings, without having read a line of the original Greek of that celebrated philosopher, than ninety-nine out of every hundred of those who have pretended to pass a four years' course, in some celebrated college, and been, very often, bedecked with a Doctorate, can pretend to know.

52.—*Ralph Elmwood: a Poem.* By John Henry Vosburg. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. 16mo, pp. 91. Price \$1.

A volume of poetry which we have tried, very hard, to understand, without having succeeded. We do not know whether it was our stupidity or the author's, which defeated our good intention; we simply narrate a fact.

It is admirably printed.

53.—*The Era of the Protestant Revolution.* By Frederic Seebohm. With numerous maps. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. 16mo, pp. xvi, 242. Price \$1.

The Crusades. By George W. Cox, M. A. With a Map. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. 16mo, pp. xx, 228. Price \$1.

The enterprising publishers of the *Bric-a-brac Series*, the *Library of Wonders*, the *Library of Travel and Adventure*, and other series of volumes,

have inaugurated the publication of another series, of which the two volumes referred to, at the head of this notice, are the earlier numbers. It is to bear the general name of *Epochs of History*; to be devoted to the history of the most important epochs in the world's history; to be succinct in form; of convenient size; and properly illustrated. It is to be composed, of course, of works written by English authors, and to relate, of course, generally, to subjects connected with English history—little of anything else of history than *European* history can find a lodgment on the shelves of our general booksellers or “liberally educated” book-buyers, now-a-days—although, as a make-weight, an *English* history of the War of the *American* Revolution is added at the foot of thirteen on entirely *European* subjects, in order, we suppose, to secure a hearing, in the American market, among those Americans who regard their own country as entitled to, at least, some consideration, within its own boundaries.

The volumes before us—the first on the Revolution of the Reformation, the second on the Crusades—are well written manuals of the subjects to which they are respectively devoted; conveying as much information, concerning each of those subjects, as is necessary to a good understanding of it, in all its phases; and quite as much as even well-read persons, not especially devoted thereto, can be expected to know of it. A good table of Contents in the beginning, as good an Index at its close, and appropriate maps will afford all necessary facilities to the reader; and a clear, well-printed letter-press, a neat binding, and a very moderate price, will please the eye of every one who shall incline to look at either of the volumes.

54.—*The Falling Flag. Evacuation of Richmond. Retreat, and Surrender at Appomattoz.* By an Officer of the Rear-guard. New York: E. J. Hale and Son. 1874. 16mo, pp. 67. Price \$1.

An admirable little narrative, from the pen of an officer of the South Carolina line who participated therein, of the last days of the military career of the Confederate States Army. It was written, evidently, from a personal knowledge of the events described; and we have seldom read a story of real life—stern history—which so completely commanded our respect, from the opening to the closing paragraph.

It is one of the most important of the smaller histories of the military operations of the South; and, as such, we have pleasure in commending it.

It is printed and bound with excellent taste.

55.—*The Greek Anthology.* By Lord Neaves. Philadelphia: J. Lippincott & Co. 1874. 16 mo, pp. 4, unnumbered, 211. Price.

Another of the series of *Ancient Classics for English Readers* of which we have so often written and as often commended to our readers.

It is from the pen of Lord Neaves, one of the Senators of the College of Justice in Scotland and it certainly forms one of the best of the excellent series.

56.—*Hand-book of the Locomotive, including the Construction, Running, and Management of Locomotive Engines and Boilers.* With Illustrations. By Stephen Roper, Engineer. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger. 1874. Duodecimo, 324. Price \$2.50.

This little hand-book is the work of a practical engineer, of thirty years' standing, and treats of matters pertaining to his own occupation. It is reasonable, therefore, to suppose that it is eminently practical in its character; that it contains information which practical engineers will turn to, with usefulness and profit; and that the mere theories, untested, will find little favor in it.

There are Chapters devoted to the subjects, respectively, Heat, Steam, Gases, Water, Air, Combustion, the theory of the Locomotive, its Power and the Care and Management of Locomotives, etc.; together with others on different branches of the Engineer's duty, the different parts of the Locomotive, the strength of materials and of machinery, etc.; accompanied, throughout, with tables and wood-cut illustrations, rules, and vocabularies, rendering it complete, on every branch of the subject, as it can very well be.

It is very neatly printed and bound in morocco, in pocket-book form, with a tuck.

57.—*The Elements of Intellectual Science. A Manual for Schools and Colleges.* Abridged from *The Human Intellect*. By Nathaniel Porter, D.D., LL.D. New York: Charles Scribner & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. xiv, 565.

The large work of President Porter, entitled *The Human Intellect*, was originally published in 1868; and was well-received by scholars throughout the country. But it was too extended for the purposes of education; and the author was requested, by many instructors and friends of education, to prepare an abridgment for the use of schools and colleges. He complied with that request—retaining all the leading positions of the original work, while many of the illustrations, occasionally condensing the language, not unfrequently changing the order and method of the argument, and sometimes, omitting portions of it which less adapted to an elementary work. It resulted in the production of a text-book of Intellectual Science of superior excellence.

The volume is very neatly printed.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

I. III. THIRD SERIES.]

APRIL, 1875.

[No. 4.]

DIARY OF ENSIGN CALEB CLAP,
OF COLONEL BALDWIN'S REGIMENT,
MASSACHUSETTS LINE, CONTINEN-
TAL ARMY, MARCH 29 UNTIL OCTO-
BER 23, 1776. — CONTINUED FROM PAGE 138.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, BELONGING
TO CAPTAIN THOMAS W. RIPLEY, OF GREEN-
FIELD, MASSACHUSETTS, A GRANDSON OF THE
AUTHOR.

When we copied the earlier portions of this valuable
manuscript for publication in the March number of the
Magazine, we brought together, under their several dates,
different paragraphs which, apparently, had been
drawn out of their chronological order, in the author's ar-
rangement; and we supposed that, in doing so, we made
an improvement which would be useful to our readers.

We are now satisfied, however, that we made a mistake,
and we have changed Ensign Clap's arrangement. We had
then, ascertained his system; and when we changed
the arrangement of the several records, we unwittingly
destroyed some of its value, as materials for history.

The interpolation of sentences bearing earlier dates
in those of the paragraphs into which they have been
inserted, as we now understand the author's system, indi-
cates that the knowledge of the several facts related in
the interpolated sentences was not received by the writer
of the Diary until the dates when they were respectively
received in the Diary, among the other records of those
several dates; and that the dates which appear in those
interpolated sentences respectively indicate the dates
in the facts referred to really occurred, as the writer's
information then indicated. In order to unders and the
act of specified information, it is very often necessary to
be informed just when that information was received by
the person whose action thereon is to be noticed; and, in the
absence before us, this can only be known from the dates
in the entries were made in the Diary, as seen in the
entry itself. The change in the arrangement of the sev-
eral entries, which we made in that portion of the Diary
which appeared in the March number, destroyed every clue
to the date when the information of the events referred to
was received in the Camp or by the writer, as well
every chance, therefrom, to learn the effect of that in-
formation, on the Army and the country. In order to
prevent that result, hereafter, we shall present the Diary
exactly as it was written, both in the structure of the par-

agraphs and in the arrangement of them, only omitting
those sentences which were made only as mere memoranda,
in "the school of the soldier," for the guidance of the
writer in the discharge of his official duties, as Officer of
the Day, etc.—EDITOR.

July 12th 1776 to Ships of War, with three
Tenders, fired Several times from every Ships
several Broad Side ware Shot from the first one,
our People Kept up A Continuel fire till they got
buy, they did us no damage except Killed one
Cow——

Those Ships come by the City About half Past 4th
O Clock P, M, at the Grand Battery their was
five Men Killed, with our own Cannon, by Neg-
lect of Swabing, and three Men Wounded, but
not Mortal, supposed

Our imagine they Struck the Ships several
times, conclude they Hulled her at Least Once—

July 12th at sunset A large Ship come through
the Narrows, supposed to be the Eagle, with
Vice Admiral How, all the Shipping in the Har-
bour fir'd A salute,

Those Ships that by Yesterday supposed to have
gone up to the Bay (About 30 Miles up the River)
supposed to be 6 Miles in width at Least several
small Craft went up the River after the was
under Way, some of those supposed to be taken
by the Ships

N. York July 12th 1776 Continental Army.

July 14th 1776 A flag was sent from the Enemy,
Col Tupper being A board of A Privateer went
and meet the flag seing that the Letter was di-
rected to George Washington Esq^r, he answered
that Knew no such Person, but he wou^d send
an Officer a shore and se if their was any such
Person but cou^d not find any of that Name
Retun^d the Letter again, to the flag

The flag Report that Admiral Howe came in the
12 Instant, that he siad he was very sorry he had
not happened to have come in before, Independ-
ancy was declared,

It was Reported that General Washington was at
the Whorf, and see the Letter, but wou^d not
receive it, unless it was properly directed, nor
never see the inside of it—

July 15th It is Reported that General Washing-

ton sent a flag to the Enemy, that his Aid, de, camp went with the flag.

New York July 15th, on fatigue at the North River, with A party of 24 Men, give A Receipt for 18 Shovels 4 Picks 2 Axes &c, at Night took up my Receipt, And march,^d home Many Minds concerning the flag which came from the Emeny, the other Day, but my Oppinion is that we are as well with out them as with them &c,

July 16th A Gun was fir,^d at the fleet, supposd for A signal, About 10 O Clock A M, New York July 14, orders for the Abstracts for the Month of June, to be made out, immedietly in order, that the mency may be drawn, as soon as Possible, and the Men paid, their Just dues, according to the incouragments given by the Commander in Chief at the commencement of the new Army 1776—

Head Quarters, General orders, that no Officer or Soldier Leave Camp, out of call of the Drum, without Leave in writing, from the Commanding officer of the Regiment, to which he belongs. Regimental orders, that no Person presume under no pretence whatever to

since those Ships went up the River, two Men have Deserted from them that inform the first Ship Lost Seven Men, and twenty wounded, did not Know how many in the 5, was Killed and Wounded, but immagined by the best information 100 or more, Killed and wounded,

July 12th they went by the City half Past four that the General had information before 9 O, Clock P, M, of their being anchored in the Bay, about 30 Miles Above the City. It is Reported that they Recceiv,^d considerable damage, Pasing Fort Washington, at King Bridge.—

B. G. Miffling Commanding their at the Time, that Fort supposed to the Grandest Fort in America, by ods considerable.

B. G. Hurd being Officer of the Day, the 12th Instant, —

A Dysentery Prevails Considerable in the Army at this time, warm Day, and Cold Evening,

July 16th the Enemy sent another flag Super-scribed to George Washington Esq^r &c &c &c, the flag was Rejected, as the former

July 16th an Express Arrived at N, York from Canady, which informs, the Army has retreated to Crownpoint, that out of 6000 there is 300. Sick now, that Brigadier Schuyler is now gone to the German flats to the Six tribes of Indians, that they are likly to Join on our Side, that General Sullivan has come to Albany, and is expected to New York, that Major G. Gates has Arriv,^d and they design to make their Grand Stand, at Ticondaroga, that our People have salt Provision Plenty, very little fresh—

July 17th Connecticut, Troop have this day been desmisce and are gone home,

July 18th the Declaration of the Independant State was read at the City Hall, (A Committee was sent from the Revention Congress), after the Declaration was read the People give three Cheers, then the K,^a coat of Arms that was in the City Hall, was taken down, and burnt, and the American flag, Hoisted immediatly, it was proposd that the Bodties of Church shou,^d have the Honour of taking down their coat of Arms in their Respective Churches themselves, and if not the People are allow,^d to proceed in the like manner as this day herd

July 20th A Flag of truce came from the Enemy, he came in sight, and Adjutant G. Reed went with the General's Barge and waited on him, up to the General in the City, the General having his Life Guard with him

the Gentleman who came from the Enemy (Some say he was A^d J^r G^l and son A B, General) when he come where the General was the Life Guard oppened to the Right and Left and he March,^d through, in to the House, to the General, where he tarried about One hour

July 20th an express Arrived in the Afternoon from the Hon^{bl} Continutal Congress, which informs of the Battle at South Carolina, that General Lee has defeated the Enemy, Took one Arm^d Vessell and burnt another, and a number of his Men after they had an Arm Shot off, they Kept their Posts, that from Deserters he Learns that the Enemy Lament their Loss much, and that they are in A Shocking Situation; an expess Arrived here that one of the ships that are gone up the Rivar that she is A Ground—

by all I can Learn since these flag of Truce, have been out that Lord Howe has A Disposition to Settle with us if he cou,^d come to Terms, but I hear that General Washington said, those Proposals perhaps wou,^d have done better some time ago, but we cannot tell what their design is, but is Generally thought that they will not attack us without they have A Reinforcement which at present appears very Unlikly— July 21st 1776—

The Gentleman which come from the Enemy with the flag, appeared to be a very bright Man, but when he come to Enter the G. Life Guard, he Look,^d vey Wild, with his boots pleated, no Lace only roand his hat. It is reported that General Washington is to send in this day which I beleive may be depended upon for truth, Their was A Grand Entertainment made for the Gentiman who come ashore but he Refused to Dine with them, on any Account

July 21st General Sullivan Arrived here from Crownpoint, and it is said, is going to the Continental Congress, on Account of his Rank,

having sent General Gates to take the Command, he thinks unjust—

July 23rd, Yesterday I saw M^r Herd who informs me that he he Left Crownpoint Last Fry-day was a fortnet, and that their was About 15 Hundred their sick and that he saw Cap^t Jones, thats he was extremely Ill with the Small pox, and Just upon the turn, but a matter of doubt with him, whether he is Recovered or not— General Heath moved up to the Brigade July 21st—

I conclude for the season unless something extraordinary Occurs—

July 24 The weather appearing very likly for Rain orders that particular care be taken to pervent the Arms and Ammunition being damaged by the Wet

A Report of Col

Baldwins Picquet Guard, consisting of 1 Sub^t, 2 Serj^t, 2 Corpl^s, 1 D, 1 F privates 34
Nothing extraordinary
hath Occur'd since Guard mounting.

N. York July 24th

C, CLAP En^g

To the Officer of the Day—
A morning Report of Cap^t Mighill^s Company In the 26 Regiment of Foot Commanded by Col^l Loammii Baldwin Esq^r &c—

July 21st 1776 A man was taken up Dresed in Women Close trying to go over the ferry, but being Suspected was brought before the General and Striped and Search,d found two Letters, but what the Contener was, is yet unknown to me, but he is Confined in Goal,

July 28th within Ten days three Rowglleys come down the sounds, and, one which has been built here is fited out another was Lanch,d Yesterday—

July 28 the Recruits Arived here L^t Cuningham Ens,^a Walker, Seg^t Munro &c,
Cap^t Wood Arrived here from New Englend
July 28 Seg^t Cooledge and M^r Davis

Col^l Hutchinsons Regiment July 28th

Col^l Serjants July 29th 1776

Col^l Hutchinsons Regiment are Stationed at Kings Bridge, Col^l Serjants at Horns Hook July 29
Captain Badlorn Company moved up from Horks hook and Join,^d the Regiment 29 July 30 Captain Cogswell Company Join, the Regiment

Col^l Baldwins Regiment, are ordered to prepare for Mustering, August 1st 1776

July 31st, being appoined the day to Settle the Rank of Officers in the 26 Regiment Commanded by Col^l L, Baldwin Esq^r—

N. York July 29th

Gen^t

I entered the service of the United States of

America, the Begining of Last Campaign as Serg^t Major, the Commission I now hold is that of an Ensign, baring date January 1st 1776

To the Hon ^l the Committee, for Settling the Rank of Officers in the 26 Regiment	} Am Relying on your Candour, and Justice Yours &c CALEB CLAP Ens ⁿ
---	---

August 1st about 30 Sail come in at the Narrows, supposed to be the Hehshiens

August 2nd, the Rowgalleys 4 or 5 went up the River, the 3rd Instant Lord Sterling went and met the flag of Truce that come from the Enemy begun with Prayer August 5th 1776

the 4th Instant the Chèvauxdefrise went up the River

August 4th about 12 or 14 Sail come in at the Narrows—

August the 3rd, A Large incampment was Pitch,^d on Stratton Island

we Learn that the Rowgalley that went up the Rever, attack^d the Ships the 3rd Instant and a Constant Cannonade was for about 2 hours, that one of 32 Pounders Split, from a Shot we had one Man Killd and one wounded

two Deserters come from the Enemy Last Night they inform that their is about 32 thousand on Stratton Island, but this cannot be Credited, August 7th 1776—

Col^l Reeds Regiment mov,^d August the 7th

Col^l Baldwins Regiment moved from their old incampment August 9th August 7th General Washington sent A flag of Truce into Lord How, is Reported that inform,^d that if any of the British Troops shou,^d fall into our Hand that he shall Treat them as Prisoners of War, but as to the forren Troope he shall not give them any Quarter

August the 9th at evening the 6 Rowgalleys that ware up the River, mov,^d down against the City,

by the best information the Enemy are now about 12 or 15 thousand strong that Governor Dunmore is now with the fleet at the Island.—

August 12th a 21 Sail come in at the Narrows, supposed to be Hesshien by the salute from them and the Admiral, here in the Harbour—
L^t Thompson of Capt Pettengills Company Departed this Life, August 12th about 10 O. Clock, A, M,

August 12th and 13th A number of sail come in supposed to be Dunmore^s fleet from southward,

August 13th at Evening 9 Rowgalleys have gone up the River supposed to fort Washington, or up the River where the British Ships of war Lays—

August 14th in the morning two fire Ships went up the River,——

The 14th Instant

August 10th a Man Deserted from the Rose up the North River, he informs that they did not one Man Aboard, and that he was not Certain that their was any Killed in either of the Ships or Tenders two or three wounded,

That when our Rowgalleys attack^d them that they Lost A Man and two wounded, that they are now much Concern^d for fear of our Rowgalley that they have not hear^d anything from the fleet since they Lay up there, that 5 Tories have come aboard one Ship and Eight the other that 3 Tories Left the ship a Thursday Evening and was gone till the thursday Evening following, and that those Tories went into the City, and Round our works any where that they was Amind,

Two men that Deserted one of which was a Sarjeant in Co^l Baldwins Regiment, Last Campaign at Cambridge this summer was Prisoner and Carry^d to Hallifax, and then sail^d to New York, or to Stratton Island, the 12th of June went up the River

August 14th at Evening the most Rain has fallen that we have had this three or four Months

It is supposed that Clinton and Corn Wallis is now at Stratton Island with all their strenght from the Southward, and by information Dunmore also——

August 16 the fir ships did their execution, the 17th Instant the Rowgalley com down to the City——

18th Instant early in the morning the two Ships and two Tenders went down the River, whether they Received much damage or not we can not inform A constant Cannonade was While they went buy our works

our firships burn't one of their Tenders the 16th Instant

at Evening we had a Yorker deserted from our Rowgalleys and went to the Ships and informed that our Ships were going to attack them, and they moved further toward Shore, and we suppose they was Pilated down by our Shivauxdefrise by that Vilian——

17th Instant A flag of Truce came from the Enemy, to General Washington, and that General Washington send Advetisment to the Citizens and advised them to Leave the Town early in the morning especially old People

August 17th the 7 Rowgalleys come down the River and Lay in the River at the City but when the Ships came down they turned out and followed them and suppose they did them some

damage we Receiv^d no great damage by the Ships as they Pased

begun to write August 18th begun at April the 12th

August 17th A Report prevails in Town, that General Burgoyne has entirley Abandoned S^t John,s, and set off for Quebeck, on account of A formidable fleet of Men of War (supposed to be French) being seen in the River S^t Lawrence, that the Indians have Deserted him to A Man, and that the two thousand Hessions that came over with him were deserting daily——

August 18th Last week Arived here from Connecticut, Six Reg^{ts} of Men well Acquip^d and Disciplined——

August 18th Leutenant Childs returned to Camp again

A flag of truce come from the Enemy the 20 Instant the 21 General Washington sent A flag in, and at Evening the General sent the Brigadds to prepare themselves for an Attack for undoubtedly the Enemy was Embark^d, that we may depend on their coming out this evening or tomorrow Morning

A very hard thunder storm was this evening continued some bours

Benjamin Spillen of Cap^t Mighills Company departed this Life, this Day about 2 or 3 O Clock P. M.——

Cap^t Robinson was Commissioned the 20 Instant

The 21st Instant in the thunder storm a Cap^t L^t and an Ensign was Killed, belonging to G Mc Douglers Reg^t One of the Officers has several Dollars in his Pockett which melted, and also melted a sword

One Person Killed in the City in a House seting on a Chest where several Cartridge was in the Chest which sent the Man a Crost the Room

We Learn by authority that the enemy only wait for wind and tide, that they are in readiness for an attack have Embark^d suppose to attack Long Island Powls Hook and the Jerseys, their number imputed to 35 thousand, although it seems incredible, the information we suppose comes from a Spie that we have among them, this information come from the Island the 21st Instant, the manner I cannot describe but no doubt very Privately some way or other

we learn that the Enemy are very sickly and no doubt it may Prove true, as they have very Little but salt Provisions

August 22nd the Enemy Landed on Long Island supposed that they Landed some men the 23rd Instant and are now fortifying on both sides our People are Endeavouring to prevent their taking Possessing the Lines on our Side

August 25th A man deserted after the Enemy Landed he inform by the best Account he can give there was about 8 or 9 thousand Men Landed and they consisted of the British troop only that the Hessians were all Arrivd but remained on the Island

we are informed that the Enemy are advaced 3 or 4 Mile from the Landing and are fortifying and Draging their Cannon up to their works that other Inhabitant from Queens County are thronging in great Numbers to the Enemy— by the Deserters we are informed that the Enemy are in number toward 40 thousand but that they ar very sickly especially the Hessiens, and that thy appear to be very Low in Spirits that they want Black Bread and &c that many of them have the Survey and Dye fast—

August 25th or 24th at Evening A L^t Co^l belonging to one of the York Battallion was Apprehended for writing to General How informing him (for a large Sum of Money) that he could furnish him with the state of the Army Once a Week, the Lad that he employed to Desert and carry the Letter got discouraged and Confesed the fact, by this the L^t Co^l Broak in the Provost and is now confined there It is Reported that the 24th Instant in the Afternoon the Enemy on Long Island was Reinforced with A Number of Troops

Reported that the Hessians Troops tarry on S, Island

August 24th a deserter came from the Enemy which informs that design of the Enemy is to storm Long Island Works and at the same time come up against the City with their Shipping, that A Signal is to be hoisted at Long when they are ready to Storm the, as they are making all Preparations Possible we may Expect it soon

August 26th A brisk wind at N. W fair for the Shipping to come against the Town if they so inclined but when they will attempt is Yet held in suspenge—

A General Court Martial to set this day Reported that L^t Co^l Zedwitz is to have his tryal (this day) for behaving in a most scandalous and infamous manner unbecoming the Character of an Officer or Gentleman

August 26 I attende the G Court Martial whereof B G Wadsworth was president, L^t Co^l Zedwitz belong to the Late Co^l M^c Dougall (who is now A B G) tryed for a treacherous Correspond^d with the Enemy he Delivered A Letter Directed to Governor tryon, to A Person who he suspected would be frendly to him, the Person promised to Deliver the Letter to Governor tryon sundy Evening at 6 o Clock, this man received

the Letter the 24 Instant about 1 o Clock P M, at General M^c Dougalls Regiment and went immediately home and Broak open the Letter and shewed it to one of the Captains who went to General Washington with him and shewed the Letter to him, the Contene of the Letter is that he is Freindly to His Majesty and that he would do every thing that Lays in his Power for Government, that he was forced into the service among the Rebels that he had a friend at Head Quaters that for 4 thousand Pound Sterling he wou^d procure the weekly Returns from this to the fist of December, and that this friend made him sware that he wou^d not bring him out, even if he was brought out and Executed

M^r Stone of Rutland departed this Life September 2nd 1776

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

II.—RECOLLECTIONS OF THE CIVIL HISTORY OF THE WAR OF 1812.

BY A CONTEMPORARY. — CONTINUED FROM PAGE 164.

VII.—ADDITIONAL PARTICULARS OF THE REVOLUTION IN THE CABINET.

In the last number (VI.) of the *Recollections*, we had occasion, in tracing the progress of events, to make reference to the change which took place in Mr. Madison's Cabinet, consequent upon the resignation and withdrawal of Mr. Robert Smith, his Secretary of State. This change, as we then stated in the words of another, was made necessary, in Madison's judgment, by the personal feud which existed between Mr. Smith and Mr. Gallatin—a difference which affected not only their private relations, but proved a source of collision and embarrassment in the discharge of their public duties, until, in the end, Mr. Madison deemed it prudent "that one of these gentlemen should leave the Cabinet; and, believing, moreover, from "information received through several channels, "that Mr. Smith was not cordial in the support "of his Administration, he decided on retaining Mr. Gallatin and making a change in the "office of Secretary of State."

As this change in the Cabinet is an important incident in the series of events which compose the civil history we are endeavoring to recount, resulting, as it did, in placing Mr. Monroe at the head of the Department of Foreign Affairs, it is perhaps due to the reader to recall, with somewhat greater minuteness, some of the circumstances which attended or followed it; the more so as they are probably known to but few, at the present day, and will be found to shed much light upon the antecedent stages of the misun-

derstanding and disaffection which resulted in the final rupture between Mr. Madison and Mr. Smith.

As we have already stated, it was officially announced, on the second of April, in the year 1811, that Mr. Smith had resigned the post of Secretary of State, with the purpose, as was supposed, at the time, of accepting the position of Minister to Russia, which had been previously tendered to him by Mr. Madison. A few days afterwards, however, it was discovered that he had declined the Ambassadorial honors with which the President had sought to console him for his retirement from the Department of State; and soon, moreover, it began to be currently rumored that the late Secretary, not content with this disdainful rejection of a post in the President's gift, would further proceed, in a public exposition of the circumstances which produced his resignation, to make an "attack" upon the President himself. This threatened manifesto, in fact, made its appearance, in the form of a pamphlet, some time during the month of June following, and was re-produced in the columns of the *National Intelligencer*, which accompanied its insertion with the subjoined comments:

"The publication in question is highly reprehensible, in a variety of respects, as a shameful breach of official and personal confidence; as an underhand, insidious recurrence to circumstances in which he cannot be chastised by contradiction, the facts being known only to the party attacked, whose official station forbids a reply even for the refutation of calumny; as a malignant, though feeble, attempt to pull down the Government and Constitution which he was bound, by every tie of honor and honesty, to support. We here present to our readers the pamphlet complete; and, in our next number, we shall follow it with some strictures. In this task we shall, however, confine ourselves to a simple review of the document itself. We shall pry into no office-secrets to test the truth or detect the falsity of any of its statements; we shall not ask from the President any facts within his knowledge; since he certainly would not stoop to impart them for the sake of repelling a pitiful assault on his personal character. No, we will not even strip the recreant production of this cloak, too scant indeed to hide its deformity. We take the production into our closet and dwell only on its inherent character, expose its nefarious principle, and notice its glaring absurdities."

In this *Address to the People of the United States*, Mr. Smith recites that, in tendering to him the mission to Russia, Mr. Madison accompanied the offer with certain observations upon

the "contrariety of opinion that had unhappily arisen" between them, in which he (Mr. S.) supposes allusion was meant to certain measures touching the foreign relations of the country, especially the Bills introduced by Mr. Macon, at the Session of 1809-10, and the Non-intercourse Act of the last Session of Congress. He represents himself to have stated to the President, at the time of receiving this offer of the Russian mission, that he had already formed the determination of withdrawing from the Administration, and had only been waiting, to accomplish this purpose, for an occasion when it could be effected without creating "conflicting agitations among their respective friends." Whether such an occasion could be properly found in the proffered mission to Russia, was a question which, as he says, he promised the President to take into consideration; but, having subsequently been induced to believe that the proposition was the result of an "intrigue" to promote the political fortunes of Mr. Monroe, at his expense, he straightway determined to decline the Russian embassy, and, at the same time, to throw up in disgust his "commission as Secretary of State."

Under these circumstances, he proceeds to say, it seemed to him to be a duty he owed to the country, as well as to himself, to examine and expose the grounds upon which the conduct of the President, in thus seeking his removal, would appear to have been based, and, for this purpose, to enter into a review of the various measures of foreign policy with respect to which a difference of opinion had arisen between Mr. Madison and himself. Prominent among the "grounds of the President's hostility" to him, he places a letter which he addressed to General Armstrong, United States Minister to France, from which we quote the following extract, as being sufficient to show its tone and spirit:

[*Copy of the draught of the letter proposed to be sent to General Armstrong.*]

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE, June —, 1810.

"GENERAL ARMSTRONG:

"Your letters of the —, with their respective enclosures, were received on the 21st day of May.

"In the note of the Duke of Cadore, nothing can be perceived to justify the seizure of the American property in the ports of France and in those of her allies. The facts, as well as the arguments which it has assumed, are confuted by events known to the world, and particularly by that moderation of temper which has invariably distinguished the conduct of this Government towards the belligerent nations. After a forbearance equalled only by our steady observance of the laws of neutrality and of the immutable principles of

"justice, it is with no little surprise that the President discerns in the French Government a disposition to represent the United States as the original aggressor. An act of violence, which, under existing circumstances, is scarcely less than an act of war, necessarily required an explanation which would satisfy not only the United States, but the world. But the note of the Duke of Cadore, instead of a justification, has not furnished even a plausible palliation or a reasonable apology for the seizure of the American property.

"There has never been a period of time when the United States have ceased to protest against the British Orders in Council. With regard to the resistance which the United States may have deemed it proper to oppose to such unlawful restrictions, it obviously belonged to the American Government alone to prescribe the mode. If a system of exclusion of the vessels and merchandise of the belligerent Powers from our ports has been preferred to war; if municipal prohibition has been resorted to, instead of invasive retaliation, with what propriety can the Emperor of the French pretend to see in that method of proceeding any thing else than a lawful exercise of sovereign power," etc., etc.

Mr. Smith complains that, instead of the just animadversions contained in this dispatch, Mr. Madison directed him to substitute a tame and diluted statement, meant for the instruction of our Minister alone, and not designed to be communicated to the French Government.

Another of the counts, as Mr. Smith supposes, of Mr. Madison's indictment against him, was found in a conflict of opinion between them, respecting the propriety of a certain letter which he (*Mr. Smith*) desired to address to M. Serrurier, the new French Envoy, soon after his arrival in this country. Though, on the eighteenth of February, he had stated to the writer of these *Recollections* (see *Diary as quoted in No. VI.*) that he found Serrurier a "young man, obscure, not trusted with secrets by Napoleon," and therefore with "nothing to say," he still seems to have desired, at least, to signalize his zeal, as a writer of despatches, and, accordingly, a few days thereafter, drew up a note, addressed to the French Minister, asking a specific and explicit reply to a category of questions which would have been quite sufficient to pose a more practised diplomatist than the inexperienced Frenchman, who, as Mr. Smith had previously said, "seemed much surprised at the position in which he found himself here." On this subject, we quote from Mr. Smith's *Address*, as follows:

"Upon his [*Mr. Serrurier's*] arrival at Washington, and immediately after he had been

"accredited, knowing, as I did, the impatience of Congress and of my countrymen, I lost no time in having a conference with him. This conference I concluded by stating that I would take the liberty of addressing to him a note propounding the several questions that I had just had the honor of putting to him in conversation, and that thus by his answer I should be enabled to lay before the President, with the utmost precision, his communication to me. I accordingly immediately prepared the following draught of a letter; and, considering the President's sanction a matter of course, I had it, in due official form, copied by the appropriate clerk. But, waiting on the President with it, and after having reported to him, verbally, the result of the conference, I was, to my astonishment, told by him that it would not be expedient to send to Mr. Serrurier any such note. His department throughout this interview evinced a high degree of discretion, which occasionally betrayed him into fretful expressions.

"The following is a copy of the letter I had prepared, as proper, in my opinion, to be sent to Mr. Serrurier. It needs no comment:

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE, Feb. 20, 1811.

"SIR: Desirous of laying before the President, with the utmost precision, the substance of our conference of this day, and knowing that verbal communications are not unfrequently misunderstood, I consider it proper to propose to you, in a written form, the questions which I had the honor of submitting to you in conversation—namely:

"1st. Were the Berlin and Milan Decrees revoked, in whole or in part, on the first day of last November? Or, have they, at any time posterior to that day, been so revoked? Or, have you instructions from your Government to give this Government any assurance or explanation in relation to the revocation or modification of these Decrees?

"Second. Do the existing Decrees of France admit into French ports, with or without licences, American vessels laden with the produce of the United States, and under what regulations and conditions?" etc.

It can be readily imagined that this *exposé* of the late Secretary was not suffered to pass without reply, by the friends of the Administration. The breach of official and confidential relations, involved in its publication, was, indeed, very generally reprehended by candid men, of all parties. But a formal response to its allegations was thought necessary, not only for the purpose of holding up to popular indignation the "gross morality" of the Secretary's indiscretion, but also of replying to the several specifications of

his manifesto, so far as they reflected upon the conduct and policy of the Administration. Accordingly, a formal *Review* of the *Address* was prepared, with much elaboration, and in the writer's usually caustic style, by Joel Barlow, then still a resident of this city, (at Kalorama,) and whose former service, as a publicist and *attaché* of the State Department, was deemed, perhaps, to qualify him for the task in hand. From this *Review*, as published in the *National Intelligencer*, at the time, we cull a few excerpts.

In reply to Mr. Smith's declaration that Mr. Madison's tender to him of the Mission to Russia was "a demonstrative proof of his (*the President's*) confidence in him (*Mr. Smith*) as to "fidelity and as to capacity in public affairs," the writer of the *Review* observes, with much piquancy, as follows:

"And because Mr. Madison was willing to "send him to Russia, does this prove him capable of conducting the Department of State? "In our apprehension, there is no comparison in "the requisite qualifications for these two places: "The interests of the United States, at St. Petersburg, though important in their commercial amount, are very simple in their management; and this may be chiefly done by "instructions from home. The President may "have had good reasons for sending him into "the Gulf of Finland, without paying any extraordinary homage to his talents. Mr. Smith "is a man of fortune, and can afford to spend "more money than the amount of his salary, "which, we are informed, an American Minister, at St. Petersburg, must do, as it is said "to be impossible for a family to live there in "the style that the usages of that Court require "on the compensation allowed by the American "Government to its Ministers abroad.

"It is not easy for us to know what the "President's motives might be for this offered "nomination. They might be various; some of "them may have escaped our penetration; but "our readers, and Mr. Smith's readers, too, will "surely ascribe it to any thing else rather than "a confidence in his capacity and fidelity equal "to the management of the Department of "State."

* * * * *

"Mr. Smith begins his pamphlet with a very "singular mistake. He says he owes to the "people an exposition of the circumstances "which produced his resignation of the Department of State. It is impossible that a "man of a delicate sense of obligation and not "accurate in his accounts should think he owes "a debt that he really does not owe; and we "are inclined to believe that this is such a case. "We cannot think the people had any legal

"claim on that gentleman for this exposition, "even if it had been a true one. But, certainly, they had no right to such a one as this; "and now, as a portion of that same people to "whom he has given it, we here undertake to "restore it entire to the said Robert Smith. We "will count it out in full tale, piece by piece, "just as he paid it in. And, after detecting his "false coins, his clipped guineas, and sweated "eagles, with which he has paid the debt he "did not owe, we will reverse the account "current, audit the articles, and compare his "vouchers. We will expose his 'exposition;' "and though he has assigned the account without the usual reserve of errors excepted, we "will still grant him the privilege to take it all "back and say no more about it.

"His great effort is to resolve the President's "dissatisfaction with him into other causes than "his own incapacity. For this purpose, he "mentions twelve distinct cases in which *he* "says that he and the President differed in "opinion. This is the first time, we had almost "said, we ever heard that Robert Smith differed "in opinion with any body. But we will follow "him in his twelve cases."

With respect to a despatch which Mr. Smith desired to address to General Turreau, and which, as he complains, Mr. Madison had the hardihood to alter and modify before it was delivered to that Minister, the critic of the *Review* remarks as follows:

"ARTICLE 7. *Letter to General Turreau.*— "We cannot but think that Mr. Smith is unlucky "in the choice of materials out of which he has "framed his book. Surely, in the course of his "two great years, he has done better business "than write or '*prepare*' such unguarded letters "as this." * * * * *

"Mr. Smith informs us that the President "would not suffer this letter to pass till he inserted some clauses with a view to obviate the "mischievous tendency above mentioned. We "can easily point out the passages thus inserted "by Mr. Madison. We only regret that he had "not written it all or suppressed it all. The "ex-Secretary complains that he was often opposed, reined in, and goaded on, by the President. An animal with longer ears than Mr. "Smith's or ours, could he speak to his master, "as he once did, would utter the same complaint."

The "catechism to Serrurier," as the reviewer denominates the projected letter to that functionary, with its formidable series of interrogatories, is next dissected, and its motive sought in a disposition on the part of the Secretary to perplex the new Envoy by the dispatch of an

impertinent missive in the shape of a diplomatic paper. That the usually bland temper of Mr. Madison should have been ruffled by such a waste of subtlety is pronounced in no wise extraordinary.

"What must have been the condition of the President with such a Secretary of State, availing himself of his official station, particularly of his agency between him and foreign Ministers, to tease and perplex? No wonder that the most amiable and placid temper, such as Mr. Madison is known to possess, should sometimes be disturbed. We may readily admit, in this respect, the account of Mr. Smith, that fretfulness was observed; and we must as readily excuse it, whether the conduct exciting it be resolved into the folly of a weak assistant, or, as now seems to have been the case, the workings of a secret and insidious foe, watching and hoarding every little incident, every word and look, for the future purposes of ambition or revenge."

But certain of the statements contained in Mr. Smith's *Exposition*, and to which the reviewer had replied, were not left to be assailed by argument alone. They were next rebutted by a species of attack upon which it is scarcely to be presumed that the Secretary counted. We allude to the published declaration, made, a few weeks later, by Mr. J. B. Colvin, a clerk in the Department of State, who, professing to consider that no "obligation of friendship" to his former chief could be deemed to impose on him the duty of concealment, after the example of divulging State secrets had been set by that functionary himself, proceeded, in a formal declaration, to strip the late Secretary of even the credit of having been the *author* of the letters addressed to General Armstrong and General Turreau, and whose revision, by the President, Mr. Smith, in his *Address*, had affected to resent, not only as a criminal dereliction of duty, on the part of the President, but as a great indignity offered to himself! Mr. Colvin, it will be seen, in the following extract from the "declaration" in question, avowed himself the author of the letters respecting which Mr. Smith appeared to be so unnecessarily sensitive:

"I declare, then, to the American people, that the letter inserted at page 17 of the pamphlet of Mr. Smith, addressed to General John Armstrong, and the letter inserted at page 23 of the same pamphlet, addressed to General Turreau, were written by myself, with the exception of one paragraph in the latter, which I have understood was written by Mr. Madison; that they are, without any particular dictation from Mr. Smith, the production

of my pen; that the motives and the views connected with the letter to General Turreau, concomitantly declared by Mr. Smith, are known to me; that those motives and those views involved considerations of a personal nature hostile to Mr. Madison and his Administration more than they embraced any views of public good; that, at the time of writing the letter to General Turreau, I verbally remonstrated with Mr. Smith, against the proceeding, in as bold a manner as decorum would permit; that views, both personal and political, were connected with that letter, and with the whole of Smith's subsequent official conduct; and that, generally, I am under the full conviction, from actual knowledge, that the facts and the inferences presented to public view, in Mr. Smith's address, are fabricated, misrepresented, or strained, calculated more to foment the passions of party than to develop the truth; and I am persuaded, from Mr. Smith's own declarations, that, with respect to the alleged existence of French influence in the Cabinet, Mr. Smith does not himself seriously believe what he insinuates."

TO BE CONTINUED.

III.—"VERMONT CONTROVERSY."

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 177.

A SERIES OF UNPUBLISHED PAPERS, CONCERNING THE RELATIONS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND THE EARLY VERMONTSE, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

[55.—*Memorial of John Clark, of Landaff, to the Committee of Safety of New Hampshire.*]

TO THE HONBLE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY FOR THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

The Memorial of John Clark of the Town-ship of Landaff in the County of Grafton and State aforesaid;

That the memorialist was one of the first settlers in said Landaff, where he hath in opposition to wheedlings, flatteries, promises, frowns, threats, insults and every other conceivable machination, invariably, to the utmost of his ability, endeavored to Support the common cause of these united States, under the Government, and agreeable to the laws of the State of New-Hampshire.

That notwithstanding the many difficulties usually occurring in the Settlement of new plantations, and the peculiar embarrassments which have hitherto attended the Settlement of said Town-ship, the memorialist hath, by his industry, at great fatigue and expence acquired considerable property; a peaceable enjoyment of

which, would afford a comfortable prospect for the subsistence of a numerous family and dependents; and enable him to aid others in the further Settlement of that new country, and to contribute somewhat for the Support of the public cause.

That the variety of hardships, insults and losses, which the ringleaders of the pretended State of Vermont, by usurping, and exercising jurisdiction over the inhabitants of a number of Towns in that part of the state of New Hampshire which lies adjoining on the east of Connecticut River, have driven many of the good and peaceable citizens of those Towns to sustain; on account of their inflexible attachment to the laws and government of the State of New-Hampshire, and the stratagems practiced by those ringleaders, and their emissaries, to alienate the affections of honest and well meaning subjects of said state of New-Hampshire,—to induce them to renounce their allegiance, and to strengthen the bands of faction; being matters of such notoriety, your memorialist humbly conceives the honorable Committee would esteem a rehearsal of them altogether needless.—However, the memorialist cannot think himself censurable when he begs leave just to observe that the Sentiments of the good people in many of those unhappy Towns cannot be determined by the votes in their townmeetings, as none are allowed to vote but such as solemnly renounce all dependence on, or political connection with the State of New Hampshire and take an oath to support the government and laws of said Vermont; so that ten men having received the *Sop* will carry on the business of the meeting, when perhaps three times that number who have not the mark of the —, and from principle cannot join the faction, are obliged to stand mute;—And in cases where a large minority, if allowed a suffrage, would appear in the negative, the proceedings are entered unanimous; by means whereof most of the town officers chosen at such meetings, are from among those who are aliens from the common wealth of New-Hampshire, and who endeavor by every possible means, to prevent the knowledge, and execution of the laws of New-Hampshire among the people.

That the memorialist and others, have patiently endured Suffering, persecutions, and new coined insult and indignities not to be described, firmly relying, that the authority and government of the State of New Hampshire, would not suffer the State to be dismembered, her authority trampled on, the laws contemned, or her devoted citizens to perish under the tyranny of faction, for want of her succour, and the due execution of her laws.—And what has added much to the confidence of the unhappy sufferers hath been the Spirited and unequivocal resolves

of the general assembly of said State, especially that passed on the 20th of June last (viz), “That this State will exert themselves to preserve their jurisdiction unimpaired, and to give effectual speedy support, protection and succour to the faithful, and distressed subjects thereof.”

That the memorialist flatters himself both he, and his fellow sufferers, have some idea of the complicated and almost invincible embarrassments, which have hitherto attended the due execution of the Laws in the county of Grafton, for the protection of its inhabitants.—But as the Oppression of those usurpers hath arrived to such a height, your Honors candor will forbid attributing it to a petulant disposition in the memorialist, or his want of confidence in the authority of the State; when he assures your Honors he can no longer endure the torture of such accumulated distress.

That, on the morning of the 29th of September last at Landaff aforesaid, your memorialist being in the peace of God and the good people of the state, about his lawful employment, travelling in the public road, from his house to a remote part of his farm; when on a sudden, he saw a banditti of a bout a dozen men, armed with guns, and other offensive weapons, gathered in a riotous manner near a barn in the possession of one Samuel Titus, when one of the ringleaders in the riot, stepped forth from among the rest, and seized the horse on which your memorialist was riding, and commanded the memorialist forthwith to join in the riot, to turn John Cressey, John Cressey Jun^r and Families out of their houses, to perish in the wilderness, but the memorialist obstinately refused to comply; and after some words had passed, it was proposed and voted by the rabble, that the memorialist should be confined; whereupon, Eleazer Wheelock, James Wheelock, Ebenezer Cleveland, Absalom Peters, Asa Bayley and others, immediately, with force and arms in a high-handed riotous manner made a violent assault on the body of your memorialist, and made great efforts to bind him on his horse.—By this time the mob was in a tumult some accusing the memorialist of speaking against the rioters, and saying that he would oppose their lawless proceedings—others that he was against the authority of Vermont—and others that he was an enemy to the College Party—while some were pulling the horse by the bridle—others whipping—some yelling—others firing guns—thus in triumph they carried off the unhappy victim of their malice.—And after carrying the memorialist about in manner aforesaid, with threats, insults, and abuses from place to place, till near the setting of the Sun, when the said Eleazer Wheelock with some other of the rioters,

seized violently on the Body of ^sd memorialist, and by force dragd him toward the house of one Noyce, who was among the Gang whereby the memorialist was most grievously injured both in body and mind.—that the said rioters then, and at divers other times, before & since, uttered and declared such threatening and menacing words and Speeches, of, and concerning the memorialist, as that he is in great anxiety of mind, about the present unsafe Situation of his person, family, and property; and unless some Speedy and effectual measures are adopted for their relief, he with many others have the gloomy prospect of being driven to the sad alternative of submitting to the mandates of a lawless banditti on the one hand; or on the other, forsaking their dear earned habitations, to Seek an assylum.

Your memorialist begs leave farther to suggest as his opinion, that most of the political difficulties subsisting in the counties of Cheshire and Grafton, originate from the machinations of certain subtil tories, joined by those who have y^e conducting of the Indian-School at Hanover and their emissaries, to promote the views of british administration, rather than any attachment they have to support, the pretended State of Vermont.

Wherefore your memorialist in behalf of himself and his fellow sufferers, humbly prays the interposition of the Hon^{ble} Committee, that you will take the premisses under your wise consideration, and issue orders to such officers in Said county of Grafton, as are willing to exercise the powers of their respective Offices which they now hold under the State of New Hampshire; to exert the same in protecting those who conduct themselves as good Subjects of said State, in their persons & property, from the insults and abuses of Mobs, riots, or lawless individuals; and from the execution of any laws, or the exercise of any other authority, than that which is under the government and people of the State of New Hampshire; or relieve the memorialist, and others in such way and manner as your Honors in great wisdom shall judge most conducive to the public tranquillity.

And your memorialist as in duty bound shall ever pray.

JOHN CLARK

EXETER 12th of October 1781.

[56.—*Report of the Committee of the Continental Congress, on the papers concerning the Vermont Controversy.**]

The Committee to whom was referred the re-

* There is some doubt whether Slade ever saw this Document, or knew that such a Report existed. The little in it, which he published in his *State Papers*, he apparently got from the Resolutions of Congress.—W. F. G.

port of a Com^{tee} on certain Letters & papers relative to the people inhabiting the district of Country commonly known by the Name of the New Hampshire Grants, do report the following Resolution, to be adopted by Congress—

Congress having resolved on the 7th day of august last, that in case they should recognize the Independence of the people of Vermont, they would consider all the Lands belonging to New Hampshire & New York respectively lying without the limits of Vermont af,^d as coming within the mutual Guarantee of Territory contained in the Articles of Confederation; and that the United States will accordingly guarantee such Lands and the jurisdiction over the same against any Claims or Inroachments from the Inhabitants of Vermont aforesaid—

And Congress having on the 20th day of the same Month required, (as an indispensable preliminary to the recognition of the Independence of the People inhabiting the Territory af,^d and their admission into the federal Union) the explicit relinquishment of all demands of Lands or Jurisdiction on the East side of the West Bank of Connecticut River, and on the West side of a line begining at the North West Corner of the State of Massachusetts; thence running twenty miles East of Hudsons River, so far as the said River runs North Easterly in its general Course; thence by the West bounds of the Townships granted by the late Government of N. Hampshire to the River running from South Bay to Lake Champlain; thence along the said River to Lake Champlain; thence along the Waters of Lake Champlain to the latitude of forty five degrees North, excepting a Neck of Land between Missickoy Bay and the Waters of Lake Champlain—

And the People inhabiting the Territory aforesaid, not having as yet made the relinquishment af,^d as above required, and attempting since the date of the above Resolutions to extend & establish their Jurisdiction over part of the Lands Guaranteed to the States of N York & N Hampshire as abovementioned; and it being indispensibly necessary to bring all disputes respecting the Jurisdiction of the people residing within the Territory af,^d to a speedy issue—

RESOLVED / That the district of Territory commonly known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, by whatsoever name it may be called, is and shall be bounded Westward by a line begining at the North West Corner of the State of Massa,^s thence running Northward twenty Miles East of Hudsons River so far as the ^sd River runs North Easterly in its general Course; thence to the West boundary Line of the Townships granted by the late Government of N. Hampshire; thence Northward along the ^s,^d West boundary Line, to the River runing

from South Bay to Lake Champlain; thence along the s.^d River to Lake Champlain, thence along the Waters of Lake Champlain to Latitude forty five Degrees North, including a Neck^e of land between the Missiskoy Bay and the Waters of Lake Champlain; thence it shall be bounded North by latitude forty five Degrees North & Eastward by the West Bank of Connecticut River from forty five degrees North to the Northern Boundary line of the State of Massac^e; and southward by the s.^d Northern boundary of the State of Massa.^t from the s.^d West Bank of Connecticut River to the North West Corner of Massac^elin.^s above mentioned—

RESOLVED / That in case the inhabitants residing within the limits af.^d within one Kalender Month from the delivery of a Certified Copy of these Resolutions, by the Commissioners herein after mentioned, To Thomas Chittenden Esq^r of the Town of Bennington within the limits af.^d or from the time of the said Commis.^{rs} leaving such Certified Copy as the usual place of residence of the s.^d Tho.^s Chittenden Esq^r shall by some authenticated Act recognize the last above above described boundaries to be the limits and extent of their Claim both of Jurisdiction & Territory, and shall accede to the Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union between the States of New Hampshire, Massachu.^t R Island & Providence plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylv^a Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, N. Carolina, S Carolina & Georgia as agreed to in Congress on the 15th day of November 1777, and shall thereupon appoint Delegates on their behalf with full powers, Instructions & positive Orders immediately to repair to Congress, and to sign the s.^d Articles of Confederation and afterwards to represent them in the U S in Congress as,^d their said Delegates shall be admitted to sign the same and thereupon the Inhabitants of the above described District shall be acknowledged a free, sovereign and Independent State, by whatsoever name they shall choose to be called, and shall be considered as a component part of the federal Union, and entitled to the advantages thereof—

RESOLVED. That in case the s.^d Inhabitants within the above described District, do not desist from attempting to exercise Jurisdiction over the Lands Guaranteed to New Hampshire & New York as af.^d and shall not within the time limited as af.^d comply with the Terms specified in the foregoing Resolutions, Congress will consider such neglect or refusal as a manifest indication of designs hostile to these U. S.—and that all the pretensions and applications of the s.^d Inhabitants heretofore made for admission into the federal Union, were fallacious and delusive; and that thereupon the forces of these

States shall be employed against the said Inhabitants within the district afor.^d accordingly— And Congress will consider all the Lands within said Territory to the Eastward of a Line drawn along the summit of a ridge of mountains or height of Land^s extending from South to North thro^{ut} the s.^d Territory between Connecticut River on the East & Hudsons River & Lake Champlain on the West as Guaranteed to New Hampshire under the Articles of Confederation: And all the Lands within said Territory to the Westward of said Line, as guaranteed to New York under the Articles of Confederation provided always that Congress will consider any other partition, which shall hereafter by an agreement between the Legislatures of New Hampshire & N York, be made between their respective States concerning the Territory af.^d, as guaranteed to them according to such Agreement; saving in either case all rights accruing to the State of Massachu^s or any other State under the Articles of Confederation af.^d—and provided always, that for the more effectually quieting the minds of the Inhabitants af.^d—the s.^d States of N. Hampshire & N York respectively shall pass Acts of Indemnity & oblivion in favour of all such Persons, as have at any time previous to the passing such Acts, acted under y^e authority of Vermont so called in any manner whatsoever, upon such persons submitting to the Jurisdiction of s.^d States respectively; and provided always that the s.^d States of New York & New Hampshire respectively, do pass Acts confirming & establishing the Titles of all persons whatever, to such Lands as they do now actually occupy & possess within the limits of the District afs.^d— under whatever Title the same may be held, either from N York, N. Hampshire or Vermont so called; and also for Confirming & Establishing the Titles of all persons whatever, to such lands within the district af.^d as they may be entitled to under Grants from N. York, New Hampshire or Vermont so called according to the priority of such Grants in point of time, excepting in such Cases where the Lands are in the actual occupancy & possession of the Claimants as mentioned in the proviso above said— But in as much as some persons claiming in right of Grants made under the authority of the district or Territory called Vermont and not actually occupying the same may be deprived thereof by the interference of other prior Grants—

RESOLVED. That in case the partition af.^d shall take place, any person claiming and deprived as af.^d his or her Assignee or representative shall receive full compensation in lands or otherwise to be provided by Congress—

RESOLVED. That it be and it is hereby earnest-

ly recommended to the States of New Hampshire & New York respectively to pass Acts of oblivion & Indemnity in favour of all such persons residing within the limits of the district above Described, who shall heretofore have taken part with the Inhabitants—residing within the same against the Governments of either of those States, upon such persons Quietly and peaceably submitting themselves to the Government & Jurisdiction of such State respectively to which they belong.

RESOLVED That in case of the neglect or refusal of the Inhabitants residing within the District af.^d—to comply with the Terms prescribed in the resolution af.^d—That the Commander in Chief of the Armies of these U. S., do without delay or further order, Carry these resolutions as far as they respect his Department into full Execution—

RESOLVED That a Commis.^r be appointed on the part of these U. S., whose duty it shall be, immediately to repair to the District af.^d and deliver a Certified Copy of these Resolutions to Thomas Chittenden Esq. of the Town of Bennington af.^d or leave such Copy at his usual place of Residence, & also to enforce on the Inhabitants of the s.^d District the necessity of their complying without Delay, with the Terms above prescribed by Congress, or submitting themselves peaceably to the Jurisdiction of the States of New Hampshire & New York agreeably to the above Resolutions—

[Endorsed : *]

No date. 17 Oct. 1781.

[57.—*Summons for recovery of money in the County Court of Washington-county, Vermont*]

STATE OF VERMONT	} To the Constable of the
WASHINGTON SS	
	} County Greeting

In the Name and by the authority of the Freeman of the Stat of Vermont you are hereby Commanded to Summon Daniel Shattuck of Hinelsdale in our Said County of Washington to appear before the adjourned County Court to be holden at Charlestown on the Last Tuesday of November next then and there to answer to Willam Page of Charlestown in S.^d County in a Plea of Debt for that Shattuck at Charlestown aforesaid on the Tenth Day of August last By his Writing obligatorey Sealed with his Seal and in Court to be Produced Bound him Self to S.^d Page in the Sum of Fifty Pounds Lawful Money of S.^d Stat to be paid to S.^d Page on Demand yit the Said Shattuck tho Requested hath not

paid the Same But Detains it to the Damage of the S.^d Page as he Saith the Sum of Eighty Pounds for the Recovery of Which with just Costs he brings this Suit } hear of fail not and Make Return according to Law Dated Charlestown this twenty Second Day of october A D 1781

PELEG SPRAGUE Clerk

Coppy

[58.—*The Commissioners of Vermont, for determining the boundaries, to the President of the State of New Hampshire.*]

CHARLESTOWN October 27th 1781.

SIR

The Commissioners appointed by the State of Vermont to negotiate and compleat the settlement of the boundary lines between that State and the State of N Hampshire and New York respectively agreeable to the resolutions of the Legislature of Vermont, beg leave herewith to transmit those resolutions together with a duplicate of their Commission for the consideration of the Legislature of New Hampshire.

The Commissioners are ready to attend the business of their appointment whenever they shall receive an answer in the premises.

In behalf of the Commissioners

I am Sir

Your most Obedient Hum.^{ble} Servant

ELISHA PAYNE

Hon.^{ble} MESHECK WARE Esq.^r }
President Council N. Hampshire }

[ENCLOSURE.]

[*The Commission of the Commissioners of Vermont.*]

[Seal]

HIS EXCELLENCY

THOMAS CHITTENDEN, Esq :

Captain-General, Governor, and Commander in Chief in and over the

STATE OF VERMONT.

To the Honorable ELISHA PAYNE, JONAS FAY, IRA ALLEN and PETER OLCOTT, ESQ.^{rs}, DANIEL JONES Esq : Colonel GIDEON WARREN, PHINEAS WHITESIDE, Esq : Colonel JOSEPH CALDWELL and EERA STILES Esq : GREETING.

Agreeable to a Resolution of the Governor, Council and House of Assembly at their Session held at Charlestown this Instant October, Appointing you Commissioners for and in behalf of the STATE of VERMONT to enter upon a Negotiation for the Settlement and Adjustment of the Boundary Lines, as well between the State of NEW HAMPSHIRE and VERMONT as between the State of NEW YORK and VERMONT agreeable to your Directions contained in the Resolution Aforesaid.

* Endorsement, as to date, in the handwriting of John Farmer.—W. F. G.

THESE ARE THEREFORE, in the Name and by the Authority of the Freemen of the State of VERMONT, to authorise and amply empower you the said Elisha Payne, Jonas Fay, Ira Allen, Peter Olcott, Daniel Jones, Gideon Warren, Phinehas Whiteside, Joseph Caldwell and Ezra Stiles, or any five of you the said Commissioners to compleat and carry into Execution the Negotiation and Settlement of the said Boundary Lines of Jurisdiction between the said States of NEW-HAMPSHIRE and NEW-YORK with the said STATE of VERMONT respectively agreeable to said Resolutions—

AND I DO HEREBY PLEDGE THE FAITH of the said State of VERMONT that the determinations had in the Premises shall be held sacredly binding on the part of VERMONT.

IN TESTIMONY whereof I have hereunto set my Hand, and caused the Seal of this State to be affixed, In Council, this 27th Day of October, Anno Domini, One Thousand seven Hundred & Eighty one—and in the 5th year of the Independence of this State—

THO^s CHITTENDEN.

By His Excellency's Command.

THO: TOLMAN Dep Sec^y
(Duplicate)

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

IV.—THE HISTORICAL STATUS OF THE NEGRO, IN CONNECTICUT.—

CONCLUDED, FROM PAGE 153.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE NEW HAVEN
COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BY WILLIAM C. FOWLER, LL.D.

LAWS OF CONNECTICUT, RESPECTING NEGROES.

I.

An Act for the punishment of Defamation.

And that if any *Negro, Indian, or Molatto Slave*, shall Utter, Publish, or Speak such words of, or concerning any other Person that would by Law be Actionable if Uttered, Published, or Spoken by any Free Person of, or concerning any other; such *Negro, Indian, or Molatto-Slave*, being thereof Convicted before any one Assistant, or Justice of the Peace, (who are hereby Impowred to Hear, and Determine the same) shall be punished by Whipping on the naked Body, at the Discretion of the Assistant, or Justice before whom the Trial is, (Respect being had to the Circumstances of the Case) not exceeding Forty Stripes. And such Slave so Convict, shall by such Authority be Sold, or Disposed of to defray all Charges arising thereupon: Unless the same be by his or her Master or Mistress paid and answered,

Provided nevertheless, That such Slave be not debarred from making such Pleas, and offering Evidences as his, her, or their Defence or Justification on such Trial as any other Person might make Use of, being Sued in an Action of Defamation, so far as relates to the Trial before said Assistant or Justice, any-Thing above to the contrary not withstanding.*

II.

And whereas Indian, and Molatto-Servants, and Slaves are very apt to be Turbulent; and often to be Quarrelling with White People, to the great Disturbance of the Peace,

Be it therefore further Enacted by the Authority afore said That if any *Indian, Negro, or Molatto-Servant, or Slave*, shall Disturb the Peace, as afore said; or shall Offer to Strike any *White-Person*, and be thereof Convicted, such Servant, or Slave shall be punished by Whipping, at the Discretion of the Court, Assistant, or Justice that shall have Cognizance thereof: Not exceeding Thirty Stripes for One Offence.†

III.

AN ACT concerning *Indian, Molatto, and Negro Servants and Slaves.*‡

Be it Enacted by the Governor, Council, and Representatives, in General Court Assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That whatsoever *Negro, Molatto, or Indian Servant*, or Servants shall be found Wandering out of the Bounds of the Town, or Place to which they belong without a Ticket, or Pass in Writing under the Hand of some Assistant, or Justice of the Peace, or under the Hand of the Master, or Owner of such *Negro, Molatto, or Indian Servants*, shall be deemed, and Accounted to be Run-aways, and may be treated as such: And every Person Inhabiting in this Colony, Finding, or Meeting with any such *Negro, Molatto, or Indian Servant*, or Servants not having a Ticket, as aforesaid, is hereby Impowred to Seize, and Secure him, or them, and Bring him, or them before the next Authority to be Examined, and Returned to his, or their Master, or Owner, who shall satisfy the Charge Accruing thereby,

And all Ferry-Men within this Colony, are hereby Required not to suffer any *Indian, Molatto, or Negro Servant*, without Certificate, as aforesaid, to pass over their Respective Ferries, by Assisting them therein Directly, or Indirectly, on the Penalty of paying a Fine of *Twenty Shillings* for every such Offense, to the Owner of such Servants.

* Appears in the Revision of the Laws of 1730, p. 40. Passed May, 1730.

† Revision of 1750, p. 185. Passed May Session, 1708.—*Colonial Records*, v., 52.

‡ Revision of 1730, p. 229.

And all Vagrants, or Suspected Persons may be Used in the like Manner, when found Wandering from Town to Town having no Certificate, or Pass, as aforesaid, who shall be seised, and Conveyed before the next Authority, to be Examined, and Disposed of according to Law,

And if any Free *Negroes* shall travel without such Certificate, or Pass, and be Stopped, Seised, or Taken up, as aforesaid, they shall pay all charges arising thereby.*

And for the Preventing such Servants from Stealing from their Masters, and Others; and for the better Governing them.

Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Free Person which shall presume, either Openly, or Privately to Buy, or Receive of, or from any *Indian, Molatto, or Negro* Servant, or Slave any Money, Goods, Merchandizes, Wares, or Provisions without order from the Master, or Mistress of such Servant, or Slave; every Person so Offending, and being thereof Convicted, shall be Sentenced to Restore all such Money, Goods, Merchandizes, Wares, and Provisions unto the Party Injured, in Specie, (if not Altered) and also Forfeit to the Party Double the Value thereof, over, and above; or Treble the Value where the same are Disposed of, or Made away; And if the Person so Offending be Unable to, or shall not make Restitution, as Awarded, then to be Openly Whipt with so many Stripes, (not exceeding Twenty) as the Court, or Justice that hath the Cognizance of such offence shall Order; or make Satisfaction by Service, To be Assigned therein by such Court, or Justice. And every *Indian, Negro, or Molatto* Servant, or Slave, of, or from whom such Money, Goods, Merchandizes, Wares, or Provisions shall be Received, or Bought, if it appear they were Stolen; or that shall Steal any Money, Goods, Merchandizes, Wares, or Provisions, and be thereof Convicted, (although the Buyer, or Receiver be not found) shall be punished by Whipping; not exceeding Thirty Stripes, and the Things Stolen to be Restored to the Party Injured, if found, or the Value thereof if not found: To be determined, as aforesaid.†

That if any *Negro, Molatto, or Indian* Servant, or Slave shall be found Abroad from Home in the Night Season after Nine of the Clock, without special Order from his, or their Master, or Mistress, it shall be Lawful for any Person, or Persons to Apprehend, and Secure such *Negro, Molatto, or Indian* Servant, or Slave so Offending, and him, her, or them Bring before the next Assistant, or Justice of the Peace; Which Authority shall have full Power to pass Sentence

upon such Servant, or Slave, and Order him, her, or them to be publickly Whipped on the Naked Body; Not Exceeding Ten Stripes, and to pay Cost of Court; Except his, or their Master, or Mistress shall Redeem them, by paying a Fine, not Exceeding *Ten Shillings*.

And if such Servants, or Slaves shall have Entertainment in any House after Nine of the Clock, as aforesaid, (Except to do any Business they may be sent upon) the Head of the Family that Entertains, or Tolerates them in his, or her House, or any the Dependences thereof, shall Forfeit, and Pay the Sum of *Ten Shillings*: One Half to the Complainer, and the other Half to the Treasurer of the Town where the Offence is committed.

And all Constables, and Grand-Jurors, and Tything-Men are Required to make Enquiry into, and Present all Breaches of this Act.*

And for Preventing Disorders, and Insolences from being Committed by Indians brought from other Plantations; and for Preventing Charges coming upon Towns by Negro, Indian, and Molatto Servants, and Slaves Coming, and being made Free, And that all Slaves set at Liberty by their Owners; and all *Negro, Molatto, or Spanish Indians* who are Servants to Masters for Time, in case they come to Want after they shall be so set at Liberty, or the Time of their said Service be Expired, shall be Relieved by such Owners, or Masters respectively, their Heirs, Executors, or Administrators; and upon their, or either of their Refusal so to do, the said Slaves, and Servants shall be Relieved by the Select-Men of the Towns to which they belong: And the said Select-Men shall Recover of the said Owners, or Masters, their Heirs, Executors or Administrators all the Charge, and Cost they are at for such Relief, in the Usual Manner as in the case of any other Debts.†

IV.

AN ACT for prohibiting the Importation of Indian, Negro, or Molatto Slaves.‡

Whereas the Increase of Slaves in this Colony is injurious to the Poor, and inconvenient:

Be it Enacted by the Governor, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That no Indian, Negro, or Molatto Slave, shall, at any Time hereafter be brought or imported into this Colony, by Sea or Land, from any Place or places whatsoever, to be disposed of, left, or sold within this Colony.

* Passed October, 1690.—*Colonial Records*, iv., 40.

† This section passed May, 1708.—*Colonial Records*, v., 52.

* This section passed, May, 1723.

† Passed, May, 1711.—*Colonial Records*, v., 233.

‡ Passed, October, 1774.

Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That any Person or Persons, who shall hereafter, contrary to the true intent of this Act, import or bring any Indian, Negro, or Molatto Slave or Slaves into this Colony, to be disposed of, left, or sold within the same, or who knowing such Slave or Slaves to be so imported and brought into this Colony, shall receive or purchase them or any of them, shall forfeit and pay to the Treasurer of this Colony the Sum of One Hundred Pounds lawful money, for every Slave so imported, brought into this Colony, received, or purchased, to be recovered by Bill, Plaint, or Information, in any Court of Record proper to try the same

And that it shall be the Duty of all Constables and Grand-Jurors to enquire after, and make Presentment of all Breaches of this Act.

V.

AN ACT in addition to, and alteration of an Act, entitled "AN ACT concerning Indian, Molatto, and Negro Servants and Slaves."

Whereas it stands Enacted in said Act, "That all Slaves set at Liberty by their Owners, and all Negro, Molatto or Spanish Indians who are Servants to Masters for Time, in Case they come to Want after they shall be so set at Liberty, or the Time of their said Service be expired, shall be relieved by such Owner, or Master respectively, their Heirs, Executors, or Administrators."

Therefore, *Be it enacted by the Governor, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the Authority of the same,* That if any Master or Owner of any Servant or Slave, shall apply to the Select-men of the Town to which he belongs, for Liberty or Licence to Emancipate or make Free any such Servant or Slave, it shall be the Duty of such Select-men to inquire into the Age, Abilities, Circumstances and Character of such Servant or Slave, and if they or the major Part of them, shall be of Opinion that it is likely to be consistent with the real Advantage of such Servant or Slave, and that it is probable that the Servant or Slave will be able to support his or her own Person, and that he or she is of good and peaceable Life and Conversation; such Select-men or the major Part of them, shall give to the Owner or Master of such Servant or Slave, a Certificate under their Hands of their Opinion in the Premises, and that the Master or Owner of such Servant or Slave hath Liberty to emancipate and set at Liberty such Servant or Slave. And if the Master or Owner of any Servant or Slave shall, on receiving such Certificate, emancipate and set at Liberty such

Servant or Slave, he, his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, shall be forever discharged from any Charge or Cost which may be occasioned by maintaining or supporting the Servant or Slave made Free as aforesaid; any Law, Usage, or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding.*

And Whereas sound policy requires that abolition of slavery should be effected as soon as may be, consistent with the rights of individuals, and the public safety and welfare. Therefore, Be it enacted, That no negro or molatto child, that shall after the first day of March, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, be born within this State, shall be held in servitude, longer than until they arrive to the age of twenty-five years, notwithstanding the mother or parent of such child was held in servitude at the time of its birth; but such child, at the age aforesaid, shall be free: any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.†

VI.

CHAP. II.

AN ACT in addition to, and alteration of "AN ACT, concerning indian, mulatto, and negro Servants, and Slaves."‡

Be it enacted by the Governour and Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, That if any Master or Owner of any Slave, shall be disposed to emancipate and make free such slave, and shall apply to any two of the civil authority, or one of the civil authority and two of the selectmen of the town, to which he belongs, it shall be the duty of said authority, or authority and selectmen (as the case may be) to enquire into the health and age of such slave, and if they find upon examination, that such slave is in good health, and is not of greater age than forty-five years, or less age than twenty-five years, said authority, or authority and selectmen shall give to the owner or master of such slave a certificate thereof, under their hands, *Provided* That previous to giving such certificate, the persons giving the same shall be convinced by actual examination, of the slave to be made free by such certificate, that he or she is desirous thereof,

And if the master, or owner of any slave, shall on receiving such certificate, emancipate and set at liberty such slave, he, his heirs, executors and administrators shall be forever discharged from any charge, or cost, which may be occasioned by maintaining or supporting the slave

* Passed in October, 1777.

† Passed, at the revision, in 1784.

‡ Enacted in May, 1792.

made free as aforesaid, *Provided*, That the letter of emancipation and certificate, shall be recorded in the records of the town where the master of such slave resides.

VII.

CHAP. III.

AN ACT in addition to an Act entitled "AN ACT concerning indian, mulatto, and negro Servants and Slaves."*

Be it enacted by the Governour and Council and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, That no negro or mulatto child, born within this state after the first day of August, 1797 shall be held in servitude longer than until he or she arrive to the age of twenty-one years; not withstanding the mother or parent of such child was held in servitude at the time of its birth, but such child at the age aforesaid shall be free: any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

VIII.

CHAP. IV.

AN ACT to repeal certain Paragraphs of an Act entitled "AN ACT concerning indian, mulatto, and negro Servants and Slaves."†

Be it enacted by the Governour and Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, That the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth paragraphs of said act be, and they are hereby repealed.

IX.

CHAP. V.

AN ACT to prevent the Slave Trade.‡

Be it enacted by the Governour and Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, That no citizen or inhabitant of this state, shall for him self, or any other person, either as master, factor, supercargo, owner or hirer, in whole, or in part, of any vessel, directly or indirectly, import or transport, or buy or sell, or receive on board his or her vessel with intent to cause to be imported or transported, any of the inhabitants of any country in Africa, as slaves or servants, for term of years; upon penalty of one hundred and sixty seven dollars, for every person so received on board, as aforesaid; and of one thousand six hundred and sixty seven dollars for every such vessel employed in the importation or transportation aforesaid; to be recovered by action,

bill, plaint, or information: the one half to the plaintiff and the other half to the uses of this state. And all insurance which shall be made in this state, on any vessel fitted out to the intent aforesaid, and employed as aforesaid, or on any slave or servants shipped on board as aforesaid for the purpose aforesaid, shall be void. And this act may be given in evidence, under the general issue in any suit commenced for the recovery of such insurance. *Be it further enacted* That if any person shall kidnap, decoy or forcibly carry off, out of this state, any free negro, indian, or mulatto, or any person entitled to freedom at the age of twenty-five years inhabitants or residents within this state; or shall be aiding or assisting therein, and be thereof duly convicted, shall forfeit three hundred and thirty four dollars to the use of this state; to be recovered by bill, plaint, or information, presented by any friend of such inhabitant or resident, which he is hereby authorized to do. And the court before whom the trial shall be, shall, in addition to said penalty, on conviction, give to the prosecutor, for the use of such injured inhabitant, or his family, (if any he have) such sum in damages, as they shall judge just and reasonable, to be applied in such way and manner as the court shall direct; and the said prosecutor shall give bond, with surety, before the court, for the application of the sums recovered, before he has execution thereof. *Provided*, That nothing in this act shall operate to prevent persons removing out of this state, for the purpose of residence, from carrying or transporting with them, such negroes or mulattoes, as belong to them, or to prevent persons living within this state, from directing their servants out of this state, about their ordinary and necessary business. *And be it further enacted*, That all persons who now are, or hereafter shall be possessed of any child, or children, born after the first day of March, 1784, and which by law shall be free at the age of twenty-five years, shall within six months from the rising of this assembly, or within six months after the birth of any such child, deliver, or cause to be delivered to the town clerk of the town where such possessor belongs, the name of such possessor, as also the age, name, and sex of every such child or children, on oath to the best of his or knowledge, under the penalty of seven dollars, for each and every month's neglect, to be recovered before an assistant or justice of the peace; the one half to the complainant, and the other half to the use of the poor of the town where such child or children live.

X.

At a General Assembly of the State of Connecti-

* Enacted in May, 1797.

† Enacted in October, 1797.

‡ Enacted in October, 1798.

cut holden at New Haven in said State, on the 2^d Thursday of Oct. A. D. 1788.

AN ACT to prevent the Slave-Trade.

Be it enacted by the Governour, Council and representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same; That no citizen or inhabitant of this State shall for himself or any other person, either as a master, factor, super cargo, owner or hirer, in whole or in part, of any vessel, directly or indirectly, import or transport, or buy or sell, or receive on board his or her vessel, with intent to cause to be imported or transported, any of the inhabitants of any country in Africa, as Slaves or servants for term of years; upon penalty of fifty pounds for every person so received on board as aforesaid; and of five hundred pounds for every such vessel employed in the importation or transportation aforesaid; to be recovered by action, bill, plaint, or information, the one half to the plaintiff, and the other half to the use of the State: and all insurance, which shall be made in this State, on any vessel fitted out to the intent aforesaid and employed as aforesaid, or on any slaves or servants shipped on board as aforesaid, for the purpose aforesaid; shall be void, and this act may be given in evidence, under the general issue, in any suit commenced for the recovery of such insurance.

Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any person shall kidnap, decoy or forcibly carry off out of this State, any free Negro, Indian, Mulatto, or any person entitled to freedom at the age of twenty five years, inhabitants or residents within this State, or shall be aiding or assisting therein, and be thereof duly convicted, shall forfeit one hundred pounds to the use of this State, to be recovered by bill, plaint or information, presented by any friend of such inhabitant or resident, which he is hereby authorized to do; and the court before whom the trial shall be, shall in addition to said penalty, on conviction, give to the prosecutor, for the use of such injured inhabitant, or his family, if any he have, such sum in damages, as they shall judge just and reasonable, to be applied in such way and manner, as the court shall direct: and the said prosecutor shall give bond, with surety, before the Court, for the due application of the sums recovered, before he has execution thereof. *Provided* that nothing in this act shall operate to prevent persons removing out of this State, for the purpose of residence, from carrying or transporting with them, such Negroes or Mulattoes, as belong to them, or to prevent persons living within this State, from directing their servants

out of this State, about their ordinary and necessary business.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid; That the owner, master or factor of each and every vessel clearing out for the coast of Africa, or suspected by any citizen of this State, to be intended for the slave trade in any part of the world, and the suspicion being declared to the naval officer, by such citizen, on oath, and such information being to the satisfaction of such naval officer, shall first give bond with sufficient sureties, to the treasurer of this State, in One thousand pounds, that none of the natives of Africa or any other foreign country, shall be taken on board said ship or vessel, during her voyage, with intent to be transported as slaves, to any other part of the world.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid; That all persons who now are or hereafter shall be possessed of any children born after the first day of March 1784 and which by law shall be free at the age of twenty five years, shall within six months from the rising of this Assembly, or within six months after the birth of any such child, deliver or cause to be delivered to the town clerk of the town, where such possessor belongs, the name of such possessor, as also the age, name and sex of every such child or children, on oath, to the best of his or her knowledge under the penalty of forty shillings for each and every month's neglect, to be recovered before an assistant or justice of the peace, the one half to the complainant, and the other half to use of the poor of the town where such children live.

XI

CHAP. VI.

AN ACT in addition to an Act, entitled "AN ACT "to prevent the slave trade."*

Be it enacted by the Governour and Council and House of Representatives in the General Court assembled, That any forfeiture incurred by the breach of the third paragraph of said act, may be recovered by action, bill, plaint, or information, the one half to the plaintiff, and the other half to the use of this State.

XII.

CHAP. VII.

AN ACT in addition to an Act, entitled "AN ACT "to prevent the Slave Trade."†

Be it enacted by the Governour and Council and House of Representatives in General Court as-

* Enacted in October, 1789.

† Enacted in May, 1792.

sembled, That no citizen or inhabitant of this state, shall transport out of this state for the purpose of selling into any other state, country or kingdom, either directly or indirectly, or buy or sell with intent to transport out of this state, or shall sell if transported, or shall aid, assist, or abet in buying or selling for the purpose aforesaid, or transporting into any other state, country or kingdom, any negro, mulatto, slave or servant, for years, upon penalty of *three hundred and thirty four dollars*, to be recovered by action, bill, plaint or information. The one half to the plaintiff, and the other half to the use of this state. And all notes, bonds, mortgages, or securities of any kind or description, made or executed in payment, or part payment, for any negro, indian, mulatto, slave or servant, bought or sold, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act, are hereby declared void, and of no effect. *Provided*, That nothing in this act shall operate to prevent persons removing out of this state for the purpose of residence, from carrying or transporting with them such negroes, indians, or mulattoes, as belong to them, or to persons living within this state, from directing their servants out of this state, about their ordinary and necessary business.

Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all *Indians*, Male, or Female, of what Age soever, Imported, or Brought into this Colony by Sea, or Land from any Place whatsoever, to be Disposed of, Left, or Sold within this Colony, shall be Forfeited to the Treasury of this Colony, and may be seised, and Taken accordingly; Unless the Person, or Persons Importing, or Bringing in such *Indian* or *Indians* shall give Security to some Naval Officer in this Colony of *Fifty Pounds per Head* to Transport, or Carry out the same again within the Space of one Month next after their coming, not to be Returned back to this Colony.

And every Master of Ship, or Vessel, Merchant, or Person whatsoever Importing, or Bringing into this Colony, by Sea, or Land any *Indian*, or *Indians*, Male, or Female, as aforesaid, shall within the Space of Twenty Four Hours after their Arrival, or Coming in, Report, and Enter their Names, Number, and Sex, and give Security to some Naval Officer, as aforesaid, on pain of Forfeiting to the Treasury of this Colony the Sum of *Fifty Pounds per Head*: To be Sued for, and Recovered in any of His Majesty's Courts of Record, by Action, Bill, Plaint, or Information.

XIII.

Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, repealed in 1797, are the first eight Sections of the law, on Page 229 of the Laws, Edition of 1769.

In May 1717. In the Lower House, a bill passed prohibiting negroes purchasing land without liberty from the House and also from living in families of their own, without such liberty.

XIV.

An Act was passed in 1838 entitled, *An Act for the fulfilment of the obligations of this State, imposed by the Constitution of the United States, in regard to persons held to service or labor in one State escaping into another, and to secure the right of Trial by Jury, in the cases herein mentioned.*

The Act is too long to be copied here. The real object of the Act was, to nullify the Act of Congress, passed in 1793, for the return of fugitive slaves.*

XV.

[*Law of 1844.*]

SECTION 5. No Judge, Justice of the peace, or other, appointed under the authority of this State, shall be authorised as such, to issue, or serve any warrant or process, for the arrest, or detention, of any person escaping into this State, claimed to be a fugitive from labor or service, as a Slave, under the laws of any other State or country, or to grant a certificate of the title of any claimant to the services of any such person, with a view to his detention, or his removal out of this State, and any such Warrant or process so issued, and any certificate so granted by any Judge, Justice of the peace, or other officer of this State, shall be utterly void, and shall constitute no justification for any act done under the same; provided, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to impair any rights, which by the Constitution of the United States, may pertain to any person, to whom, by the laws of any other State, labor or service may be due, from any fugitive escaping into this State, or to prevent the exercise in this State of any powers which may have been conferred by Congress, on any Judge or other officer, of the United States, in relation to such rights.

XVI.

AN ACT TO PREVENT SLAVERY.

SEC. 1. BE IT ENACTED *by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Assembly convened*, that no person shall hereafter be holden in Slavery.

SEC. 2. All persons until this time held in Slavery, and all persons heretofore Slaves, who have been emancipated by their masters, if they are reduced to want, shall be supported by

* See *Local Law*, pp. 97, 98.

their former Masters, their heirs, executors, and administrators, and on their refusal, the Selectmen of the town where such persons belong, shall provide for their support; and the town shall be entitled, in proportion on the case, to recover all the expense of such support from the former Masters of such persons, or their heirs, Executors or Administrators, *provided* that nothing herein contained shall apply to cases where the Master emancipating his slave, has been heretofore exempted by law from liability for his support.

SEC. 3. The first, second, third, sixth, and seventh Sections of an Act entitled an Act to prevent slavery are hereby repealed.

Approved June 12, 1848.

XVII.

AN ACT for the Defense of Liberty in this State, passed in 1854.

SECT. 1. Every person who shall falsely and maliciously declare, represent, or pretend, that any free person entitled to freedom, is a slave, or owes service or labor to any person or persons, with intent to procure or to aid or assist in procuring the forcible removal of such free person from this State as a Slave, shall pay a fine of five thousand dollars and be imprisoned five years in the Connecticut State prison.

SECT. 2. In all cases arising under this Act, the truth of any declaration, representation or pretense, that any person being or having been in this State is or was a slave, or owes or did owe service or labor to any other person or persons, shall not be deemed proved, except by the testimony of at least two credible witnesses testifying to facts directly tending to establish the truth of such declaration, pretense or representation, or by legal evidence equivalent thereto.

SECT. 3. Every person who shall wrongfully and maliciously seize, or procure to be seized, any free person entitled to freedom, with intent to have such free person held in slavery, shall pay a fine of five thousand dollars and be imprisoned five years in the Connecticut State prison.

SECT. 4. Upon the trial of any prosecution arising under this act, no deposition shall be admitted as evidence of the truth of any statement in such deposition contained.

SECT. 5. If, upon the trial of any prosecution arising under this act, any witness shall, in behalf of the party accused, and with intent to aid him in his defense, falsely and wilfully, in testifying, represent or pretend, that any person is or ever was a slave, or does or did owe service or labor to any person or persons, such witness shall pay a fine of five thousand

dollars, and be imprisoned five years in the Connecticut State prison.

SECT. 6. Whenever complaint or information shall be made against any person for any offense described in any section of this act, and upon such complaint or information, a warrant shall have been duly issued for the arrest of such person, any person who shall hinder or obstruct a Sheriff, Deputy Sheriff or Constable in the service of such warrant, or shall aid such accused person in escaping from the pursuit of such officer, shall be imprisoned one year in the Connecticut State prison.

SECT. 7. No declaration, pretense or representation that any person is or was an apprentice for a fixed term of years or owes or did owe service merely as such an apprentice, for such fixed term, shall be deemed prohibited by this act, and no such declaration, pretense or representation that any person is or was such an apprentice for such fixed term, or owes or did owe service merely as such an apprentice for such fixed term, shall be liable to any penalty under this act.

XVIII.

I. In the year 1818, when the Constitution was adopted, in that instrument, white citizens only were allowed to vote.

II. In the year 1847, the question of striking out the word "white" was first submitted to the people—Yeas five thousand, three hundred, and fifty-three; Nays nineteen thousand, one hundred, and forty-eight; Majority against the measure, thirteen thousand, seven hundred, and ninety-five.

III. In the year 1865, the same question was submitted and resulted, Yeas twenty-seven thousand, two hundred, and seventeen; Nays thirty-three thousand, four hundred, and eighty-nine; Majority against the measure, six thousand, two hundred, and seventy-two.

IV. In the year 1869, at the May Session, the Legislature ratified the amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing negroes to vote. Senate, Yeas twelve, Nays five; House, Yeas one hundred and twenty-six, Nays one hundred and four.

This vote of the Legislature seems to have been a partisan vote.

—In the State House at Hartford, Connecticut, is to be found a ticket issued for a lottery in aid of building the Baltimore Cathedral, and containing the autograph signature of Right Rev. John Carroll, D.D., who was then the only Catholic Bishop in the United States, this Diocese at the time extending over the whole country. The ticket is still in good condition although written nearly three generations ago.

V.—EARLY RECORDS OF TRINITY-
CHURCH, NEW YORK CITY.—CONTIN-
UED FROM PAGE 169.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, NOW FIRST
PRINTED.

[*. The words, *in italics*, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which were *erased*: the words, *in Roman*, enclosed in brackets, are those words, in the original manuscripts, which have been *obliterated* by time or accident.]

Tuesday y^e 26 of March in y^e Easter week
1706 were Chose for y^e Year Ensuing.

Col Wenham }
Capt Lurting } Church Wardens

. Col Peartree	} Vestry men	. Mr Attorney Gen- erl Bickley
. Mr Bret		. Capt Clark
. Mr Reguier		. Mr Anderson
. Mr Harris		. Mr Bradford
. Mr Leathes		. Mr Huddleston
. Mr Brough- ton		. Mr Hawdon
. Mr Ives		. Col Bayard
. Mr Iamison		. Mr Croak
. Capt Willet		. Mr Nieu
. Mr Emmet		. Mr Davenport

At a vestrey held the 11^o February 1706

Present

The Reverend Mr W^m Vesey

Col Wenham }
Capt Lurting } Church Wardens

Mr Bret	Mr Attorney General Bickley
Mr Iamison	Capt Clark
Mr Anderson	Mr Bradford
Capt Willet	Mr Howdon
Mr Leathes	Mr Nieu
Mr Broughton	Mr Emott
	Mr Huddleston

Mr Iamison one of the Church Wardens for y^e last Year presented to y^e Vestrey his Acco^t & desired the same might be audited w^{ch} was Comitted to Mr Clark Mr Nieu Mr Bret Capt Willet & Mr [Attorney] Bickley or any three of them. & make report [the same] thereof to this Board

Capt Clarke presented to this board an acco^t of Collections in y^e body of y^e Church for last Year amounting to £[109:17] One hundred Nine pounds & Seventeen Shillings

Mr Howdon presented to this board an Acco^t of Collections in y^e body of the Church for last year amounting to [£ 15:13:3] Fifteen pounds thirteen shillings & three pence.

Col. Wenham presented to y^e Board Joseph Prossers Bill for paying a Causey in y^e Church Yard amounting to £ Nine pounds three one penny half penny.

He presented also to y^e board Daniel Ebbetts Bill for masons work done about the Church amounting to ffour pounds & Eighteen pence Ordered

That the Church Wardens pay the said Bills

Ordered,

That Capt Clark & Mr Hawdon pay their [severall] respective Collections in y^e body of the Church, to [Col Wenham] the Church Wardens

Ordered

That Mr Davenport pay his Collections in y^e Gallery to y^e Church Wardens & that they report y^e [same] Sum reced to y^e next Vestrey.

Ordered

That the Church Wardens pay Mr Iemains bill for Wine for the Vestrey.

Ordered

That Mr Broughton be Collector for y^e Gallery & Mr Iamison & Mr Crooke be Collectors for y^e Body of y^e Church

Ordered

That Capt Clark [reced] receive from Col Heathcote no more Lyme than [what the hath paid money] twenty four pounds & tenn shillings will pay for [he hath paid for him] according to y^e Agreem^t Capt Clark hath made with him

Col Wenham presented to the Board a Bill for mending y^e Church Windows amounting to Two pounds Eight Shillings & Six pence.

Ordered The Church Wardens pay the Said Bill

At a Vestrey held the 9th day of April 1707

Present

The Reverend Mr William Vesey Rect^r

Col Wenham }
Capt Lurting } Church Wardens

Mr Regnier	} Capt Willet
Mr Broughton	
Mr Davenport	
Mr Beckley	
Mr Huddleston	
Col Bayard	
	} Mr Iamison
	} Mr Bradford
	} Capt Clark

Col Wenham (according to order last Vestrey) reported he had rece'd from Mr Davenport Thirty one pounds & seven shilling w^{ch} he Collected in y^e Gallery

Capt Lurting reported to this Board he had reced from Capt Clark Eighty five pounds Seven Shillings w^{ch} he Collected in the Body of the Church & Twenty four pounds & seven shillings [he] Capt Clark paid to Coll. Heathcote for Lyme

Capt Clark reported that he had paid to Col. Heathcote Twenty four pounds & ten shillings for Lyme which is not yet reced for y^e use of the Church according to his [accord] agreem^t with him by order of Vestrey.

Mr Jamison & Capt Lurting reported to this Board that they had disposed of Thirty peeces of Strouds part of y^e Cargo from England at Twelve pounds per peece which money is ready to be produced amounting to the sum of [Thirty] Three hundred and Sixty pounds.

Ordered

That Mr Jamison & Capt Lurting pay [Three] the said Sum of Three hundred and Sixty pounds to the Church Wardens

Col Wenham presented to the Vestrey an Accot signed by the Widdow Tothill of disbursem^{ts} her husband in his Life time had paid for y^e use of the Church amounting to [Thirty] Thirteen pounds & four pence the Ballance due to the Widd being Ten pounds Eighteen shillings & four pence

Ordered

The Church Wardens pay the widow Tothill y^e Ballance of said accot. being Ten pounds Eighteen Shillings & four pence.

Ordered

That nothing be Charged the widow Tothill for the burying her husband in the Church [pursuant to an Agreement that] he being one of the first twelve mannagers [of the] at the Erecting of Trinity Church pursuant to an Agree^{mt} made by y^e said mannagers and now Confirmed

Mr Huddleston informed This Board That His Excell the Lord Viscount Cornbury had [told him his Lordp had] given to the Church a black Cloth Pale on Condi^{on} no [Soldier be Buried] person dyeing & belonging to Fort Anne shall be denyed the use [of the same] thereof wthout fee or paying for y^e same.

Ordered

That every person making use of the said Pale shall pay to the Church for y^e use of the Same, Six Shillings, and three shillings to the Clerk.

Ordered

That An Advertisem^t be fixed on y^e Church Doore that all persons [w^{ch} that] who claime [any] part of a Pew in y^e Church produce their Right to y^e Same to y^e Church Wardens for the time being [in order to] that every person have the [S^{al}] Seal of the Church [to] affixed to a grant for their part of a Pew.

Ordered

That the Church Wardens for y^e time being are Impowered to put out to Interest at Eight per Cent upon good security so much of the money belonging to the Church as they shall think fit. not exceeding the terme of Twelve months

Ordered

That the Queens Garden granted to the Church be Inclosed with a [fence.] good fence

Thursday the 15th of April 1707 in Easter week were Chose for the Year Ensueing.

Col Wenham....	} Church-Wardens	
Capt Willet.....		
Col Peartree...	} Vestrey Mem	Mr Bickley
Mr Bret.....		Capt Clark
Mr Reguier....		Mr Anderson
Mr Leaths....		Mr Bradford
Mr Broughton...		Mr Huddleston
Mr Ives.....		Mr Hawden
Mr Jamison....		Col Bayard
Capt Lurting...		Mr Crook
Mr Emet.....		Mr Neau
Mr Harris.....		Mr Davenport

[At a Vestrey held the 22th May 1707
Present

The Reverend Mr W^m Vesey
Col Wenham } Church Wardens
Capt Willet }

Mr Anderson
Mr Hawdon
Mr Neio
Mr Broughton
Capt Clark
Mr Bradford]

At a Vestrey held the 13 of June 1707
Present

The Reverend Mr William Vesey
Col Wenham } Church Wardens
Capt Willet }

Mr Davenport }	} Vestrey men	Mr Reignier
Mr Leathes }		Capt Clark
Col Peartree }		Mr Nieu
Mr Broughton }		Mr Huddleston
Mr Anderson }		Mr Emmet
Mr Crooke }		Mr Jamieson

Ordered

That the Church Wardens visit the men that were wounded on board her Maty's ship the Triton prize Engaged with a [pri] french Privateer on this Coast & Supply them & Familys wth necessarys not exceeding £10.

Mr Jamison presented to the Board the Report of the Comtee appointed to Audit his Acco^t as Church Warden Viz^t

The underwritten pursuant to an order of this Board had perused all the [Vouchers] Articles of his Acco^t & the Vouchers & do find that there is in Mr Jamisons hands two Bonds amounting to one hundred & forty pounds, One of One hundred pounds with Interest of Eight pounds payable in June next & the other of ffourty pounds without Interest & in Cash thirteen pounds nine shillings & Six pence three farthings is humbly submitted for approbacon of this board

	Tho: Clarke
	Elias Neunes
w ^{ch} was read & approved	Rich ^d : Willet

Ordered

That Mr Iamison Deliver to [C.] the Churchwardens the said Bonds vizt a Bond given by Abra : Kip & Isesey Kip Conditioned for y^e paym^t of One hundred pounds without Interest & a Bond Conditioned for paym^t of ffourty pounds given by W^m Bradford & the Ioth Sharp wthout Interest and the thirteen pounds nine shillings & Six pence three fathings the Ballance of his said acco^t

Mr Iamison [*delivered*] presented an acco^t of his and Mr I Crooks Collections in the Body of the Church begining y^e 16th of ffebruary 1706 amounting to [£ 25:17:2] Twenty five pounds Seventeen shillings & two pence

Mr Broughton presented to the Board his Collections in the Gallery begining y^e 16th of ffebruary 1706 amounting to Six pounds twelve shillings & three [*puses*] pence.

Ordered

The said severall Collections be paid to the Church Wardens

The Reverend Mr Vesey informed this Board Tho : Byerly Esq^r had presented the public Library with Books amounting to six pounds Sterling, w^{ch} are [*p*] set down in the Catalogue.

Ordered

That the Church Wardens waite on him & return him the thanks of this Board.

Ordered

That Mr Bradford & Mr Harris [*gather*] Collect the Contribucons in the Body of the Church.

Ordered

That Mr Davenport [*gather*] Collect the [*Collections*] Contributions in the Gallery

Ordered

That Capt Mathews [*possess &*] hold & enjoy the Garden called the Queens Garden [*for 7 Yeares if he so long live*] granted to the Church by his Excel the Lord Viscount Cornbury for 7 yeares if he so long live or [*during &*] untill the [*said*] Church Wardens for y^e time being shall demand the s^d Garden for y^e use of the Church to Erect a House thereon for y^e Incumbent of s^d Church for y^e time being upon Conclion the s^d [*Capt mathews plant & Improve s^d*] Garden by laying the same out in Walks & according to y^e apprabacon of y^e Church wardens for y^e time being in good fruit trees [*of the*] Choice in there Nature & leave the same [*w^t to be Surrendered*] & the fence in good repaires when [*to be*] Surrendered & level or make even the passage Lane or way [*bet*] that Leads from y^e broadway between the [*Grave*] Church yard & Said Garden to the North River by y^e Locust trees Standing by said River

At a Vestry held the 21st of August 1707

Present The Revnd Mr W^m Vesey

Coll Wenham } Church Wardens
Capt Willet }

Coll William Peartree	} Vestry men	Mr Boughton	} Vestry-men
Mr Nau		Mr Reignier	
Capt Lurting		Mr Emott	
Mr Leathes		Mr Harris	
Mr Iamison		Mr Bradford	
Mr Crook			

Ordered, That since the New-Version of Psalms are printed, next Sunday come seven night the sd New-Version of Psalms by Dr Brady and Mr Tate, be Sung in Trinity Church, and that no other Psalms be Sung in s^d Church [*And that y^e Revnd Mr Vesey give notice of y^e same next Sunday after divine Service*]

Coll Wenham acquainted this board That Mr Broughton had paid to him the Sum of Six pounds Twelve Shills and 3^d being the Money which he collected in the Gallery And is according to an order made the last vestry

At a Vestrey y^e 26th of [*Febr'y*] Jan^y 1708

Present the Reverend Mr Vesey

Col Wenham } Church : W :
Capt Willet }

Col Peartree	[<i>Col Bayard</i>]
Mr Iamison	Mr Attorney Gen ^l Beckly
Capt. Clark	Col Bayard
Mr Harris	Mr Anderson
Mr Huddleston	Mr Leathes
	Mr Howden
	Mr New

Col Wenham informed this board Mr Cullen late of the Kingdoms of England had by his Will bequeathed to y^e poor of the City of N. york [*to be*] £50 to be distributed by Col. Abra : De Peyster & Jacob Leisler & Elders & Deacons of the Church & £25 to y^e poore of the City of Albany w^{ch} hath been demanded of one Mr Cullen [*now resident in y^e City of N: York who*] who is Impowered & hath rece d [*said Legacys*] the whole or part of y^e Estate of the s^d Cullen Dece d. & refused to pay the same.

Ordered

This Board pay to y^e Mr Attorney Gen^l the one [*half*] third of the Expencc for [*sueing the*] recovering Said Legacys [*for the Same in Consideration the one*] [*moity*] third of said £50 be paid to y^e Ch : W for y^e time being for y^e use of the poor of Trinity Church.

Ordered

Mr Attorney Gen^l Beckley [*have & enjoy*] have y^e one half of the Pew that Capt Tibollis Sets in

Col Wenham presented to the board a Letter from Col Heathcote w^{ch} was read desiring the L^{one} of £100 for 2 yeares towards building a Church at Stratford in y^e Colony of Connecticut & he & the Reverend M^r Muirson would be security for y^e same.

Ordered That Notice be given to all the Vestrey to meet at M^rs Jordains precisely at 3 a Clock in the afternoone Tuesday next to Examine the State of the Church Cash & that all persons that have any money in their hands belonging to y^e Church & all persons [*that have*] to whome y^e Church is Indebted bring in their Acco^{ts} to y^e Vestrey [*at*] to meet at that time.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

VI.—HISTORICAL AND PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF CHENANGO-COUNTY, NEW YORK.—

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 144.

By S. S. RANDALL, LL.D., LATE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

XV.—WAR OF THE REBELLION—THE CHENANGO REGIMENT.

It remains only to give a brief sketch of the honorable share of the County of Chenango, in the great Civil War of 1861–65, and of the patriotic services and sacrifices of her sons, in that momentous contest. For the general details of the organization and splendid military services of the gallant One Hundred and Fourteenth New York Regiment, I have been chiefly indebted to the valuable history of that Regiment, from its organization, in 1862, to the close of the War, by Doctor H. H. Beecher, who accompanied its march, throughout, in the capacity of Assistant-surgeon. Doctor Beecher, at the time of his appointment, was, and had, for several previous years, been a citizen of the village of Norwich; and, in 1873–4, he represented the County in the Legislature. The most implicit reliance, therefore, may be placed upon his records of the campaigns and services of the Chenango Regiment.

In compliance with the requisition of President Lincoln, early in July, 1862, for the volunteering and enlistment of three hundred thousand men—of which the quota of the State of New York was about one-fifth—to serve for the term of three years, or during the War, Governor Morgan appointed a Committee of influential and patriotic gentlemen, in each of the Counties of Chenango, Madison, and Cortland, constituting the Twenty-third Senatorial District, for

perfecting the organization and recruiting of a Regiment from that District. This Committee consisted of Henry A. Clark, of Bainbridge, B. Gage Berry, Harvey Hubbard, and Philander B. Prindle, of Norwich, Henry R. Mygatt, of Oxford, General Levi Harris, of South New Berlin, and Doctor William D. Purple and Fred-eric Juliand, of Greene, representing the County of Chenango; Henry S. Randall, Horatio Ballard, and R. Holland Duell, of Cortlandville, representing Cortland-county; and General Benjamin F. Bruce, of Lenox, General Zadoc T. Bentley and William F. Bonney, of Morrisville, and John J. Foote and J. Hunt Smith, of Hamilton, representing the County of Madison. Under the energetic auspices of this Committee—to which were afterwards added Isaac Sherwood, of Oxford, James M. Phillips, of Coventry, Elias Livermore, of German, Doctor John Clarke, of Guilford, Charles T. Ackley, of Mc Donough, Henry K. Champlin, of Pitcher, T. H. Matteson, of Sherburne, and Walter M. Conkey, of Norwich—the latter of whom, together with Messrs. Prindle and Berry, constituting an Executive Committee, for the more prompt dispatch of business—the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment of New York Volunteers was speedily organized.

At the first meeting of the Committee, at the Eagle Hotel, in Norwich, on the sixteenth of July, General Benjamin F. Bruce, of Madison, was designated as a suitable candidate for the command of the Regiment; but, upon his declension, the name of Elisha B. Smith, of Chenango, was directed to be forwarded to the Governor, for the position of Colonel.

Mr. Smith was the son of Elisha Smith, one of the earliest and most respected residents of the County, and a citizen of the village of Norwich. Though destitute of military experience, he was universally regarded as eminently qualified, by the energy and firmness of his character, his sterling patriotism, and his ardent devotion to the cause of the imperilled Union, for the responsible duties thus devolved upon him. He was in the prime of vigorous manhood; and, sixteen years previously, he had been, almost unanimously, elected, with John Tracy, of Oxford, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1846.

Samuel R. Per Lee, of Norwich, was designated as Adjutant and temporary Quarter-master; and Doctor Levi P. Wagner, of Oxford, as Surgeon.

Before the fifteenth of August, ten Companies, consisting, in the aggregate, of one thousand "men of mould" and indomitable courage and patriotism, reported themselves at the camping-ground, in Norwich, owned by Stephen Smith, on the West bank of the Chenango, a little

North of Rexford-street. The first in the field was organized and commanded by Captain Oscar H. Curtis, a young lawyer of Oxford; and was composed of recruits from that town, Preston, Smithville, McDonough, Guilford, Afton, and Bainbridge. It arrived in Norwich, on the sixth of August. The second was that of Captain Jacob S. Bockee, of Norwich, with recruits from that town, North Norwich, Pharsalia, and New Berlin. The third, that of Captain Platt Titus, of North Norwich, with recruits from that place and Mount Upton—the latter secured chiefly by the exertion of George W. Chamberlain, of that village. The fourth was recruited from Madison-county, by Captain Henry B. Morse, of Eaton. The fifth, from Greene, Afton, Coventry, and Smithville, under Captain Ransom Macdonald, of Greene, aided, effectively, by N. A. Dederer, of Greene, and the Rev. G. G. Donnelly, of Afton. The sixth consisted of recruits from Sherburne, New Berlin, Columbus, Smyrna, and Earlville, Madison-county, commanded by Captain Charles H. Colwell, of Sherburne. The seventh was raised in Madison-county—chiefly in Hamilton, Brookfield, and Stockbridge—by Captain Charles E. Tucker and Lieutenant Charles W. Underhill, of the Madison University. The eighth consisted of recruits from Oxford, Bainbridge, Guilford, McDonough, Smithville, Norwich, Preston, German, Lincklaen, and Pharsalia, under Captain Dyer D. Bullock, of Bainbridge. The ninth was composed of recruits from Otselic, Lincklaen, and Pitcher, under Captain Hiram S. Wheeler, aided by Lieutenant Nelson W. Schermerhorn, J. Floyd Thompson, and others, of Otselic. The tenth was recruited in Cazenovia, Madison-county, by Captain Seneca Lake; and did not reach Norwich until the evening of the fourteenth of August.

During this process of recruiting, large public meetings were held in nearly every town of the County, at which patriotic addresses were delivered by Henry R. Mygatt, Solomon Bundy, Oscar H. Curtis, James W. Glover, Henry A. Clarke, and William H. Hyde, of Oxford; Colonel Elisha B. Smith, B. F. Rexford, Philander B. Prindle, Horace G. Prindle, B. Gage Berry, Isaac S. Newton, Doctor H. H. Beecher, Hamilton Phelps, Lewis Kingsley, and others, of Norwich, including the Rev. Messrs. Scoville, Searls, Ward, Benedict, and Olin; General B. F. Bruce, of Madison; George W. Chamberlain, of Mount Upton; T. H. Matteson, Rev. Mr. Curtis, and others, of Sherburne; R. v. F. Fletcher, of Hamilton; D. B. Parce, of Lincklaen; and the Rev. Mr. Selah, of Pitcher.

The organization of the Regiment was completed by the appointment of Samuel R. Per Lee, as Lieutenant-colonel; Henry B. Morse, of

Madison, Major; James F. Fitts, Adjutant; J. Floyd Thompson, Quarter-master; Levi P. Wagner, Surgeon; H. G. Beardsley and Harris H. Beecher, Assistant-surgeons; and Henry Callahan, as Chaplain. The non-commissioned staff consisted of Elijah St. John, Sergeant-major; Augustus P. Clark, Quarter-master-sergeant; George E. Hawley, Commissary-sergeant; and Ebenezer Mc Clintock, Hospital-steward.

On Sunday morning, the thirty-first of August, the Regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee, attended divine service, at the Baptist-church, and listened to a sermon by the Pastor, Rev. Mr. Benedict. On the third of September, the encampment on the river was broken up; and the Regiment moved to the Public Square, where the men were formally mustered in, and supplied with ample funds, for one month, in advance, including fifty dollars of State and an equal amount of County-bounty, in addition to the premium of twenty dollars each, for enlistment—making an aggregate of one hundred and forty dollars for each. The total amount of funds paid the Regiment, at that time, exclusive of the County-bounty, was upwards of one hundred and thirty-seven thousand dollars. This ceremony over, such of the men as desired, were permitted a brief visit home, returning, punctually, without exception, at the end of three days. On the sixth of September, the Regiment was again paraded on the Public Square, in front of the Court-house, when Colonel Smith was presented with a splendid war-horse, fully equipped, and a magnificent sword; and Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee with a fine horse-equipage, sword, sash, and belt, accompanied with appropriate addresses and replies. Colonel Smith, with much emotion, remarked, after a brief acknowledgment of thanks, "I go forth, and take these brave men, gathered from the homes of Chenango and Madison, to untried scenes. I go not in my own strength. I remember, in this hour, the teachings of my childhood, here. I do not forget the lessons nor the prayers of yonder mother—the mother I leave for the bloody field of strife. Trusting in the God of battles, who will never see this Government perish, I go forth."

Several other presentations of martial equipments were made, to various officers, by their friends; and an eloquent Parting Address was delivered by the Rev. William Searls, Pastor of the First Methodist-church of Norwich, in behalf of the Ladies' Aid Association, accompanied by the presentation of Testaments to all the men not previously supplied. The Regiment, then, under command of its officers, formed into column, and were marched, down South Main-street, to the banks of the canal; and, as the

sun was slowly sinking behind the western hills, the long line of boats passed under the Canal-bridge, on their way to Binghamton, in the midst of deafening cheers and the waving of a thousand blue caps. Arriving at Binghamton, on the evening of the seventh, they proceeded, the next morning, to Elmira, by railroad; whence, without delay, they left for Washington. At Baltimore, however, they were met by orders from Major-general Wool, commander of the Middle Department, to remain in that city, until further directions. For nearly two months, the Regiment was detained at Camp Belger, in the vicinity—a small detachment from each Company being detailed for duty, at the several City Hospitals, and one entire Company (Captain Macdonald's) for the protection of the Baltimore and Ohio Rail-road, at the Camden station. Fifty men, under Lieutenant R. P. York, and, subsequently, under Captain Bullock, were ordered, on the twenty-ninth of September, to Upper Marlborough, Prince George county, Maryland, to aid in enforcing the enrollment of that district.

On the ninth of October, the Regiment was attached, with several others, to the Brigade of General Emory. On the second of November, when the patience of both officers and soldiers became well nigh exhausted, by delay and inaction, orders were received from Brigadier-general Emory, for the Regiment, with five others, to hold itself in readiness to march, at a moment's notice, on distant service.

On the fourth, the entire Regiment received marching orders; Camp Belger was broken up; and seven hundred able-bodied men conveyed on board an unseaworthy, rickety, dirty, propeller—the *Thames*—and confined within a space eighty by thirty feet only! Colonel Smith, however, succeeded, with much difficulty, in securing the transfer of three Companies of his command, to the steamer *Atlantic*, leaving four—Captains Macdonald, Bullock, Wheeler, and Lake—on the propeller, which was got under way, on the morning of the sixth. The boat was, however, almost immediately stranded, on a sand-bar, and detained, amid great suffering on the part of the men, for two days and nights, during a severe snow-storm, and in the midst of cold weather. The *Atlantic* and *Arago*, with their freight, were in the same category.

On the eleventh, the *Thames* and *Arago* anchored at Newport News, within the immediate vicinity of the wreck of the *Cumberland*. There, the Regiment remained for some ten days, going on shore and drilling, whenever the weather would permit.

On the twenty-third, the *Thames* again weighed anchor, and, after having previously returned to Fortress Monroe, steamed to the

mouth of the Elizabeth-river. Floating, gently and quietly up that river, and passing the wreck of the *Merrimac*, they reached Norfolk, whence, on the morning of the fourth of December, they accompanied the steamer *Baltic*, the flag-ship of General Banks's Expedition. They proceeded in the doomed and luckless *Thames*, in safety, during that and the succeeding days; but, at eight o'clock, in the evening of the fifth, in the midst of a severe gale, while passing Cape Hatteras, the fleet was forced to separate, and passed out of sight. The *Thames* rocked violently, for several hours, becoming utterly unmanageable, when the passage round the Cape having been nearly effected, the engine gave way, with a heavy crash, helplessly broken; and they were left, in this lamentable condition, to the full fury of the storm! They were, however, after some delay, rescued from their apparently hopeless position, by the steamer *Ericson*, which, during the ensuing two or three days, succeeded, with much difficulty, in towing them into Port Royal, on their way to Ship-island. By the report of a Board of Survey, appointed to examine into the condition of the *Thames*, that vessel was pronounced utterly unseaworthy, and, in every respect, unfitted for the transportation of so large a number of passengers—imperfectly and defectively constructed, and totally destitute of every essential requisite for safe navigation, on so stormy and dangerous a coast; and was condemned, accordingly, and sent back to her owners.

Having thus, fortunately, escaped these fearful perils of the deep, the Regiment, on its arrival at Port Royal, remained in the vicinity of the village of Hilton Head, until the morning of the seventeenth of December, when it was embarked on board the United States barque *Voltigeur*, a staunch, sea-going vessel, completely equipped and manned, and proceeded on their way to Ship-island. On their arrival, however, at that place, on the twenty-eighth, they were ordered, forthwith, to join Banks's Expedition, at New Orleans, which city they reached on the morning of the third of January, 1863, and, on the ensuing day, pitched their tents in Camp Mansfield. In the meantime, their comrades, on the *Arago*, having gallantly surmounted the dangers of the sea, had reached the vicinity of New Orleans, on the fourteenth of December, where they were detained in Quarantine until the twenty-sixth, when they were put ashore at Carrollton, on the East bank of the Mississippi, seven miles above New Orleans, and were soon afterwards joined by their companions on the *Atlantic*.

On the seventh of January, the Regiment was detailed to guard the New Orleans, Opelousas, and Great Western Rail road, having its western

terminus at Brashear City, and extending over a length of eighty miles—the several Companies being distributed, at intervals, throughout the entire line.

On the eighth of February, they were reunited at Brashear City, where Colonel Smith was placed in command of the military post, leaving Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee in command of the Regiment. The pickets of the rebels were in the immediate vicinity, and great annoyance appears to have been experienced from their firing upon the Union pickets, across the Bay. This led to occasional retaliation, on the part of the latter, followed by complaints of a Committee of citizens, on the Berwick side, to which Colonel Smith, on the nineteenth of February, replied in a spirited manner, disavowing all knowledge or justification of such a “pusillanimous and cowardly” mode of warfare, on the part of the troops under his command, and concluding as follows: “*Our pickets have been constantly fired upon. I rode out, on Sunday and witnessed it—the balls striking about and beyond me. Sunday night, the enemy attacked us with shot and shell, under cover of the buildings on your side of the bay; and they have constantly been in the habit of reconnoitring from them. All the protection we can vouchsafe to you, is inside of our lines. I wish to give notice, that the women and children can be removed; and that notice I give now; for, by the living God, if there is any more firing from your side, we will make it the hottest place in all rebellion. It is a little singular that no complaint or information comes to us, of their whereabouts, or of firing from that side, unless we return it. This won't do, Gentlemen: the slope is the wrong way. Come within the lines, or hold yourselves liable to get hurt.*” This communication was fully endorsed by General Weitzel, who, in his order of approval, says: “Return the fire of the enemy as you see fit; and, if they take shelter behind the buildings, *shell the buildings.* There is no law by which the enemy can dictate how, or when, the fire shall be returned; or, when attempting your life, or that of your soldiers, cry out, from the door or window of a house: *Don't fire: I'm protected by private property.*”

These spirited manifestoes speedily produced the effect of putting a stop to this disgraceful and unwarrantable mode of warfare; and are eminently characteristic of their brave and patriotic authors. General Weitzel, soon afterwards, concentrated his entire command, at Brashear City, frequently mingling, in an unostentatious manner, with the troops, and, on one occasion, taking Major Curtis's sword, spent some time in, personally, drilling the Regiment.

On the night of the twentieth of March, the troops were suddenly removed, under the immediate superintendence of the General, to New Orleans, accompanied by the various Regimental Hospital-trains, in charge of Assistant-surgeon Beecher. The One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment resumed their former quarters, at Camp Mansfield, in the vicinity of Bayou Bœuf, where they were, from time to time, re-inforced by innumerable squads of “contrabands” and runaway negroes. On the second of April, the troops were again returned to Brashear City. In the meantime, from the effects of fatigue, privation, and exposure, in an unwholesome, pestilential climate, extensive sickness and great mortality among the soldiers, prevailed in the several hospitals, rendering the establishment of a spacious Brigade-hospital indispensable.

Thirty thousand troops were speedily accumulated at this point, together with a large fleet of gun-boats and transports. On the ninth, and two succeeding days, the fleet was engaged in conveying the army across the Bay, to Berwick City. The One Hundred and Fourteenth bivouacked, for the first time, on the naked plain. The rebels were in force, at the distance of some twelve miles, strongly intrenched in an impregnable series of works, extending completely across the peninsula, on the point of which Berwick is situated. General Grover was directed by the commanding General, Banks, to pass from Brashear, with his transports, through Grand Lake, to Shell-bank Landing, from whence he might be able, by a road but little known, to reach Bayou “Teche,” some twenty miles in the rear of the enemy's position; and Generals Emory and Weitzel to move their commands up the Bayou, for an attack, in front. These instructions were, on the eleventh, faithfully carried into effect—the One Hundred and Fourteenth New York Regiment, under the command of Colonel Smith, occupying, in the advance, the centre of General Weitzel's forces, and bivouacking, at night, at Pattersonville, nine miles from Berwick City, on the banks of the Atchafalaya.

On the morning of the twelfth, the army left this river, and moved along the banks of the Teche, in the direction of the rebel works. After proceeding a short distance, the army was formed in line of battle—the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment being near the left of the advance, bordering on a forest, the right of the Brigade resting upon the Bayou. At five o'clock in the evening, after a toilsome and fatiguing march of several hours, through a heavy growth of sugar-cane, the enemy suddenly poured in upon their exhausted ranks a shower of shot and shell, accompanied by a simultaneous discharge of artillery, along the entire front. The Union

troops immediately threw themselves into a deep, dry, ditch, fortunately near, and parallel to the line of advance, while the batteries, in the rear, were replying, shot for shot, to the rebel fire. For an hour and a half, the contest was prolonged and the artillery duel kept up, over the heads of the troops, including Colonel Smith's command, posted in and protected by the ditch. At the expiration of this period, General Weitzel directed Colonel Smith to move, with his command, to the rear, out of range of the rebel fire, where they bivouacked, during the night.

Early in the morning of the thirteenth, the attack was resumed, with shot and shell, from the rebel gun-boat *Diana*, which appeared some three miles up the Teche, but was speedily silenced by the Union artillery, whose guns inflicted serious damage upon the boat, tearing her upper-deck into fragments, and dismounting her flag. The Union troops again advanced, in the same order as on the preceding day, and the artillery again opened the charge upon the rebel works. The fierce contest was prolonged, for several hours, when darkness again put an end to the strife.

Early on the morning of the fourteenth, the enemy was found to have evacuated the fort, and the Unionists took undisturbed possession.

Thus terminated the Battle of Bisland—the first serious engagement in which the Chenango Regiment had participated. Among the fatally wounded was George Ballou, First Sergeant of Company B.

After a few hours delay, the Union troops advanced up the Teche, in pursuit of the flying rebels, without, however, overtaking them—diverging from that river, on the morning of the seventeenth, at St. Martinsville, and soon emerging into the table land of the Attakapas, upon the borders of a vast prairie.

On the nineteenth, the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment received orders to return to Brashear City, collecting, on their route, all the cattle, horses, and sheep of the region through which they passed, for army use. Before separating from their commander, however, they were complimented, in the highest terms, in General Orders, issued, that morning, by Major general Banks.

In twenty days, they and their associates had "marched three hundred miles; fought four engagements; defeated the enemy; dispersed his army; destroyed his navy; expelled him from his fortifications; driven him at the point of the bayonet, from Berwick's Bay to Opelousas; captured ten guns and two thousand prisoners; and deprived him of all the material resources of war."

During the ensuing nine days, the Regiment accomplished its journey, reaching Brashear, on

the morning of the twenty-eight. Two days afterwards, however—on the thirtieth—they were again countermanded to New Iberia, to which place they proceeded by water, reaching their destination on the morning of the fourth of May.

From this place, they were immediately ordered to rejoin the main army, at Opelousas. Colonel Smith having been compelled, by illness, to return to Brashear City, for medical treatment, Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee assumed charge of the Regiment, which again commenced its march, on the morning of the sixth; reaching Opelousas on the eighth; and proceeding, thence, to Alexandria, the Head-quarters of Banks's army. Before reaching that place, however, they were again ordered, on the twelfth, to return to Brashear City; thus re-traversing a weary road of one hundred and fifty miles, short of rations, foot-sore, and ill shod—the rebels actively concentrating, in their rear—with undepressed spirits and unflinching patriotism and hope.

On the seventeenth, Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee was ordered to report to Colonel Chickering of the Forty-first Massachusetts, at Barre's Landing, but whose command was already on the road to Brashear. Continuing their march, on the twenty-first, they overtook Colonel Chickering, on the twenty-third, near St. Martinsville, where they were detained, for several hours, awaiting the passage of the negro train, consisting of several hundred carts and vehicles, and upwards of eight thousand blacks; and covering its rear.

This anomalous train of "contrabands" extended over a space of nine miles, and formed a novel but characteristic incident of the war. "There can be no doubt," observes Doctor Beecher, "but that this was the greatest multitude of contrabands ever collected." * * *

"The Regiment waited for hours, and still the apparently interminable line kept pouring by."

* * "Here came a mammoth plantation cart, filled with rough furniture and screaming children, nearly nude, drawn by a pair of oxen. Then came a young man, leading a cow, upon whose horns and back was attached a rattling museum of frying-pans, pails, grid-irons, old clothes, and hoes. Next appeared a creaking wagon, in which was an old grey-headed couple, demurely sitting on a broken stove. Then came trudging along, a bevy of bare footed women, with infants, papoose-like, on their backs. Presently, a very ancient and ragged looking mule, with two or three women and children astride its back. Again, more plantation carts, covered over with awnings of blankets, cow-hides, or boards. Then an old man, limping along, with a cane, and carrying a half-naked child astride his neck; or a young wench, walking, stiff and erect, with

"an enormous bundle poised upon her head. "Occasionally, an old vehicle would break "down in the road and scatter, in the mud the "most wonderful collection of furniture, uten-
sils, clothing, and traps, generally, that the "mind can conceive of."

On the evening of the twenty-sixth, the rear-guard of the army was attacked, by a large force of the rebel cavalry, near Franklin, which, after a short and spirited contest, was driven back, upon the town, by a detachment from Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee's Regiment; after which, the troops, marching, all night, reached Brashear, on the morning of the twenty-seventh. From thence, passing through Bisland and Pattersonville, they again resumed their former encampment, opposite Berwick City—having, during the past seven weeks, traversed over five hundred miles, on foot.

Next morning, however, came the peremptory order to "be ready to move, at a moment's "notice, in light marching order." Promptly and cheerfully, the jaded and toil-worn troops prepared to respond to this unwelcome and unexpected summons. On the twenty-ninth, accompanied, as far as New Orleans, by their gallant Colonel, who had so far recovered from his illness as to be able to join them, they proceeded, by rail-road, to Algiers, where they were transferred to the steamer *Cahawba*, which landed them, on the thirtieth, at Springfield Landing, the depot of supplies for the army, at Port Hudson, twelve miles distant.

General Banks, on leaving Alexandria, a few weeks previously, had, it appeared, marched down the Red-river, to Simmsport; crossed the Atchafalaya, at that place; marched down Old-river, to the Mississippi; and, crossing that river, at Bayou Sara, taken up a position, with his army, in rear of Port Hudson. Here, General Auger, with his Division, from Baton Rouge, after the battle of Plain Store, on the twenty-second, had joined him, on the following day, and, with their united forces, had attacked and, after a severe contest, in which General Weitzel's Brigade had been badly cut up, driven the rebel army into their fortifications and completely invested its lines.

On the evening of the thirty-first of May, Colonel Smith's Regiment, still under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee, was halted opposite General Weitzel's Head-quarters, and, after having been furnished with an extra supply of cartridges, marched, through the forest, towards the right of the enemy's works, at Port Hudson. While resting on their arms, after proceeding a short distance, General Banks, accompanied by a few officers, rode past; and Captain Bullock, inspired by his presence, called for three cheers, which were so heartily and untimely

ly given, as to call, in quick response, from the rebels, thus made aware of their proximity, a tremendous shower of shot and shell, rendering a prompt removal from their dangerous position peremptory. On the afternoon of the ensuing day, the first of June, the Regiment resumed its place in the Brigade, occupying a deep ravine, near Sandy-creek, and forming a portion of the investing army, in the close vicinity of the rebel works. Here it remained, with brief intervals, for forty days, during the whole of which period it was actively engaged in exchanging fire with the enemy, in front, and protecting themselves, by caves and pits, without lights or fires, from the deadly missiles constantly hurled among them—the surrounding forests incessantly echoing with the roar of artillery and musketry—relieving each other, at intervals, in the rifle-pits; patiently and perseveringly awaiting the exposure of their enemies, in range of their own unerring rifles; and severely suffering, in their turn, from similar carelessness.

No important impression had, as yet, been made upon the apparently impregnable fortress. General Emory's Division, commanded by General Weitzel, occupied the extreme right of the investing line; General Grover's, the right centre; General Auger's, the left centre; and General T. W. Sherman's, commanded by General Dwight, the extreme left. The One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment was stationed nearly opposite the upper part of the enemy's works—Colonel Thomas, of the Eight Vermont Regiment, being in temporary command of Weitzel's Brigade.

At midnight, on the eleventh of June, an attack was ordered upon the enemy's works. Captains Curtis, Colwell, and Rexford were directed, with their Companies, to advance, and cover the front of the Regiment, as skirmishers. Scarcely had they taken up their position, when the rebels opened fire, which was returned from the trenches, thus exposing the skirmishers to both. General Weitzel opened an artillery-fire; and, for half an hour, the roar of cannon and the explosion of shells was kept up. During several succeeding days, this furious bombardment was continued, without any apparent impression upon the enemy's citadel or the slightest indications of surrender.

Colonel Smith had now resumed command of the Regiment, although still suffering from illness, and against the advice of his physician and the urgent solicitation of his friends. His decision was inflexibly announced, after a deliberate "counting of the cost," to share the perils, the triumphs, or the reverses of his men, in life or death, defeat or victory; and nobly was his determination redeemed!

Again, at midnight, on the thirteenth of June,

five Companies (Captains Bockee's, Rexford's, Macdonald's, Colwell's, and Tucker's) of the Regiment, were detached, under Colonel Smith, in person, for active duty, in conjunction with other Regiments, on the left of the lines. On their arrival, Colonel Smith was put in command of the entire Brigade, leaving Major Morse in charge of the detachment. Advancing, two miles towards the extreme left, the Brigade halted in front of the rebel citadel forming the key to its strong position.

At dawn of day, on the fourteenth, the attack was commenced by the artillery, throughout the whole extent of the line. The rebel batteries speedily replied, with terrible vigor. The five Companies of the One Hundred and Fourteenth were detained, by the onward movement of other Regiments, in an open position, exposed to a galling fire, which they were prevented from returning, and which made terrible havoc in their ranks. Among the first who fell was Captain Tucker—his last words: "Tell my parents, 'I died fighting for my country.'" Colonel Smith, while executing General Weitzel's orders for a re-arrangement of the line of attack, in full view of the rebel sharpshooters, was struck down by a musket-ball, which, entering his abdomen, passed out through this spine. Falling upon his face, he refused, for some time, to be carried off the field—"Don't stop for me," he said, "your duty is in the advance."

The Regiment passed on, with the advancing line, to within a few rods of the entrenchments, and even to the ditch; but were obliged, from the fierceness of the rebel fire and the evident impossibility of surmounting the works, to fall back, under cover. At this time, Major Morse, Captain Fitts, and Lieutenant Longwell were severely wounded, and removed to the rear. Lieutenant-colonel Van Patten, of the One Hundred and Sixtieth New York, was assigned to the command of the Brigade; and Lieutenant Searle to the Regimental detachment. Another charge was immediately ordered, in which the One Hundred and Fourteenth was directed to lead the advance. Again they succeeded in reaching the ditch, through a blinding and maddening storm of bullets, and made another desperate but ineffectual effort to scale the fortifications. Here, Lieutenant Corbin was instantly killed by a shot, which carried off the entire top of his head. Lieutenant Searle, in command of the detachment, was also dangerously wounded, by several shots; and Corporal Beckwith, the bearer of the Regimental flag, lay prostrate, with his colors, on the ground, mortally wounded. An immediate and disastrous retreat became inevitable; and the survivors of the detachment, under cover of the approaching darkness, rejoined their comrades, left under the command

of Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee.

The gallant and noble-hearted Colonel Smith survived his mortal wound only five days—dying in the Brigade-hospital, on the nineteenth of June, from whence his remains, after having been transported to New Orleans, were conveyed, under charge of Lieutenant E. P. Pellet, to his home, at Norwich.

Captain Tucker was also mortally wounded. He was one of the most popular and best-beloved officers of the Regiment, and the idol of his Company. In addition to Major Morse, Captain Fitts, and Lieutenants Longwell and Searle, eighty non-commissioned officers and privates were severely wounded, in this terrific and utterly fruitless and ill-judged, ill-planned assault, the only result of which was to give additional advantage to the rebel cause and its defenders, in the darkest and gloomiest hour of the war! Had the assault covered the entire line of the fortifications, instead of being concentrated at a single point, far different results, in the estimation of the most competent military judges, might have been looked for!

On the eighth of July, on receipt, by the rebel commander, of information of the Union victory, at Vicksburg, the fortress at Port Hudson was surrendered. Lieutenant-colonel Per Lee had succeeded to the command of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment, which was, soon afterwards, transferred to Donaldsonville, on the West bank of the Mississippi, where it remained until the thirtieth, when it was marched to Camp Hubbard, near Thibodeaux, and, on the nineteenth of August, from thence to its old quarters, at Brashear City.

On the second of September, the troops were put in motion for a campaign in Texas, known as the "Sabine Pass Expedition," under the direction of Major-general Franklin, of the Nineteenth Army Corps. They reached the "Pass," on the sixth, only to return to New Orleans, on the eighth, without having accomplished the object of the expedition. On the fifteenth, they were again remanded to Brashear City. On the third of October, the Texas campaign was resumed, and again terminated in an ignominious failure and a return to New Orleans, in the neighborhood of which city, the Regiment remained, in the discharge of ordinary camp-duty, during the residue of the year.

On the twenty-eighth of December, Charles Turner, of Captain Titus's Company, was executed, for the crime of desertion, under the finding and sentence of a General Court-martial, convened by Major-general Banks.

During the month of March, in the succeeding year, the Regiment, under charge of Lieutenant-colonel Morse, accompanied the Nineteenth Army Corps, commanded by Major-general

Franklin, on the "Red-river Campaign;" and participated, on the eighth of April, in the hotly contested battle at Sabine Cross-roads, where Lieutenant-colonel Morse was severely wounded, and the command devolved upon Major Curtis; and, in that of Pleasant Hill, on the following day, in which the entire army was engaged, but in both of which a glorious Union victory was gained. In the latter action, Luman Bently, of Oxford, Company A; Corporal E. G. Wilmarth, of Otselic, Company I; and Corporal Barnard, of Cazenovia, Company K, were killed; and several others severely wounded. At Cane-river, on the twentieth, the Regiment was also actively engaged, under the command of General Emory, in a severe contest with the rebels.

On the twenty-ninth, Colonel Per Lee resumed command.

The Battle of Mansura occurred on the sixteenth of May, in which the Regiment participated—terminating in the complete route of the rebels.

On the nineteenth, the army commenced its retreat, having apparently accomplished the object of its movement, whatever that might have been. In this campaign, the Regiment had marched over five hundred miles, in a little more than a month, and been actively engaged in three important and successful battles.

Reaching the village of Morganza, on the Mississippi, on the twenty-first, they remained, quietly and inactive, in their quarters, until the first of July, when they were transported to New Orleans, from whence four Companies, under command of Major Curtis, were embarked, on the steamer *Crescent*, for Fortress Monroe, in Virginia; from whence, on the tenth, they were ordered to Washington city, which they reached on the following morning, and were assigned to duty, at Forts Saratoga and Bunker-hill, the Baltimore and Ohio Rail-road, and Fort Lincoln, in the vicinity of that city, pending the invasion of Maryland, by General Lee, and the threatened attack on the Capital. Here they were joined, on the thirteenth, by Colonel Per Lee, with the remaining six Companies of the Regiment, and united with the Brigade under command of Brigadier-general Beal, at Fort Thayer, with instant orders to pursue the rebel army, on its northward march. Major-general Wright was assigned to the command of the forces, which, passing up the Potomac and entering the Shenandoah-valley, reached Snicker's Gap, in the vicinity of Leesburg, on the eighteenth. Here they discovered the enemy, on the opposite bank of the Shenandoah. On the twentieth, they crossed the river, from whence the rebels had fallen back, into Loudoun-county, rendering a return to the valley necessary. Passing through Leesburg, Dranesville, and Lewinsville, they

again reached Washington, on the twenty-third, having marched over more than one hundred miles.

On the twenty-sixth, the enemy having returned to Maryland, the Union troops were again ordered in pursuit, on the road to Harper's Ferry, which they reached on the twenty-ninth.

On the ensuing morning, information was received of the burning of Chambersburgh and General Lee's movement upon Pennsylvania. The army was instantly put in motion; re-crossed the Ferry; and proceeded to Monocacy Junction, near Frederick-city, from whence they were again forwarded, by rail-road, on the fourth of August, to Harper's Ferry, and Maryland and Bolivar Heights, in its vicinity.

The army, under command of Major-general Sheridan, on the morning of the tenth, crossed over to the Shenandoah-valley, and entered Charlestown, singing the old familiar song of *John Brown*, as it passed through the dilapidated and forsaken town, where the veteran hero of Ossawatamie was "done to death," and where his indomitable soul was, in very truth, "marching on."

From thence, the army advanced, as far as Winchester; but, unable to confront the enemy, who continually retired before them, it returned to Charlestown, and re-crossed Harper's Ferry, on the twenty-second.

Again the rebel forces crossed over to the valley of the Shenandoah, whither they were followed by General Sheridan, step by step, until they reached the banks of the Opequan, near Winchester, on the nineteenth of September, where the several Brigades were consolidated into a compact column, in battle array—the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment constituting the leading Battalion of the First Brigade. The order for advance was promptly given, and as promptly and enthusiastically responded to. The Second Division, occupying a station directly in front of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment, immediately disappeared in the surrounding forest, closely followed by that Regiment; when, in the midst of a deadly and terrific fire, from the rebel hosts, the Division, completely routed, came pouring back, in full retreat, upon the advancing ranks. The victorious pursuers immediately concentrated their fire upon the unprotected Regiment. Scores of their comrades were falling around them, on every side, while they continued the advance, prevented from returning the galling fire, from the presence, in their front, of a portion of the retreating Division. Still, undismayed and unterrified, they struggled on, exposed to the torrent of bullets, raining down upon them, and rapidly thinning their ranks, and hampered by hosts of fugitives and wounded men. The gallant Per

Lee rode up and down the line, cheering and encouraging his men, by his exhortations and example, when he, too, was struck down; and Major Curtis promptly assumed the command, on foot, his own horse having been killed under him, but a few moments before. The alarming discovery was soon made, that the Regiment was alone and unsupported but by its own indomitable bravery—the remainder of the Brigade deploying within the recesses of the forest, unable, as yet, to come to their rescue. The Regiment thus became exposed to the entire fire of the victorious rebels, in front and flank. Throwing themselves upon the ground, the survivors continued, coolly and deliberately, to return the enemy's fire; and, for upwards of an hour, they held their forces in bay, while their own ranks, although prostrate on the ground, were fearfully decimated. So persistent and formidable was the defence, that, at the expiration of this period, the rebels were compelled to retire, and the depleted, stricken, wearied, Regiment resumed its station, in the forest, under a heavy fire from their baffled but vindictive foes. Here they were reunited to that portion of their comrades remaining on the field—General Beal and the balance of the command having been ordered to the protection of the right flank. Thus reinforced, this gallant band returned to the charge; fearlessly closed up its shattered ranks; and, undiscouraged and undismayed by the terrible ordeal it had already passed, rushed, with a defiant yell, upon the rebel ranks, in the midst of a murderous volley of shot and shell. Four color-bearers having been successively shot down, the flag was instantly seized by Lieutenant Edward Elias Breed, in command of his Company; and, waving it on high, he was himself immediately struck down, mortally wounded. "Tell my people," exclaimed the dying young hero, "tell the people of Oxford, I die for my country. I die just as I wanted to. I die perfectly happy!" His last audible words were breathed forth, on the evening breeze which announced to his dying ears, the glad tidings of victory: "Thank God for Victory! I am dying!"

Lieutenant Breed was a son of William R. Breed, of Norwich, and a member of Captain Bullock's Oxford Company. He was in the thickest of the fights at Bisland and Port Hudson, and participated in all the perils and dangers of the Red-river campaign. His remains repose in the cemetery of his native town.

In the Battle of Opequan, the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment lost, in killed and wounded, one hundred and eighty-eight men—nearly three-fifths of the entire number engaged. Among the mortally wounded, were Merrill and Smith, of Oxford, Company A; Newton, Nich-

ols, Brown, Newell, Carpenter, and Jackson, of Norwich, Company B; Durfy, Duran, and Newton, of North Norwich, Company C; Crampin, Bennett, Collins, Gifford, Walby, Devany, and Stever, of Eaton and Lebanon, Company D; Horton, Skillman, McNeil, Weld, Corbit, and Toombs, of Greene, Company E; Weaver, Miller, and Davis, of Sherburne and New Berlin, Company F; Sunny, Cahalin, Holmes, Thompson, and Short, of Hamilton and Brookfield, Company G; Breed and Aylesworth, of Oxford, Company H; Pangborn, Wallace, Savage, and McCullough, of Cazenovia, Company K.

By Division Orders, on the twenty-sixth of September, the officers and men of this Regiment were highly complimented for their noble conduct and the signal services rendered by them, during this severe engagement.

On the morning of the twentieth, the Regiment, forming part of the Brigade and Division, commenced the pursuit of the flying rebels up the valley of the Shenandoah—passing through Newtown, Middletown, Strasburg, Woodstock, Edinburg, Mount Jackson, New Market, and Harrisonburg; whence, after a few inconsiderable skirmishes, with parties of the retreating enemy, they received orders, on the twenty-eighth, to return down the valley, in charge of a wagon-train. After proceeding a few miles only, in this direction, they were met by Lieutenant-colonel Moose, with a body of Cavalry, returning from detached service, at New Orleans. He immediately resumed command of the Regiment; which reached Winchester, on the thirtieth, and Martinsburg, on the succeeding day; establishing its camp, on the tenth, on the bank of Cedar-creek, near Strasburg.

The rebel army, under General Early, reinforced and supplied with fresh artillery, were in force, at Fisher's-hill, in their immediate vicinity, giving them, however, no disturbance, until the morning of the nineteenth of October, when a vigorous attack was made upon their camp. Immediately, the Regiment was formed in battle array; and, again, as at Opequan, it found itself confronting the enemy, against a crowd of panic-stricken fugitives, from the advanced Corps. A brave and gallant resistance, against fearful odds, was, for some time, kept up, during which Captain Knowlton, of Cazenovia, Company K, fell, mortally wounded; when both the Regiment and the remains of the Brigade were forced to fall back, for several miles; and General Wright, the officer in command, ordered a hasty retreat, down the valley. The army had become thoroughly shattered and, to a great extent, demoralized. Twenty-four cannon had been captured; more than two thousand prisoners taken; the camps, with their equipage, occupied by the enemy; wagons,

ambulances, and army-material gone. The sole remaining hope of the flying stragglers was to reach the Potomac, in time to check the imminent invasion of the Capital and the Northern States.

In the midst of this gloomy despondency and discouragement, distant and repeated cheering from the dilapidated Union lines, announced the arrival of Major-general Sheridan, with peremptory orders to halt, face about, form line, and advance to the charge! Rapidly spurring his foaming charger to the front of the Regiment; "his face beaming with smiles; his "black eyes glistening with intense meaning; "his gauntleted hands making nervous gestures," he addressed the men in an animated manner; assuring them of certain victory, under his guidance; and diffusing, throughout the ranks, his own dauntless, intrepid spirit.

Proceeding, at once, to the re-organization of the broken columns, he ordered, at three o'clock, a simultaneous advance upon the enemy, who had already come up with them and commenced a destructive fire. Within a brief space of time, this order was promptly executed; and, in the midst of a tempest of shells, grape-shot, and bullets, from the rebel ranks, the Brigade and Regiment impetuously charged their assailants, and, rushing upon their entrenchments of stone-wall, from behind which their murderous fire emanated, forced them to a swift retreat. Another and another rush was made upon their flying forces, by the Union troops, under the eye of their great leader, until an assured and magnificent victory was won; and it was not until they again reached their camp, on Cedar-creek, that the pursuit was relinquished, and the Regimental colors—the same which Lieutenant Breed rescued, with his life, at Opequan—the same which Private Woodmansee, of Company C. on the same nineteenth of September, received from his dying hands, and, while planting, on the morning of the nineteenth of October, was himself struck down—were again triumphantly floated on the breeze!

Thus gloriously terminated the battle of Cedar-creek—hopelessly lost at first and finally won, in the face of every obstacle, by the intrepid heroism of the brave Sheridan and the indomitable gallantry and pluck of the Union army, when under his skilful guidance.

The One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment, in this, its last battle, lost one hundred and twenty-eight men, killed, wounded, and prisoners—or half of its entire number engaged. Captain Knowlton and Private Edwin R. Combs, of Company K; Sergeants Washburne and Skinner, and Privates Smith, Decker, Havens, Gaffney, Sill, and Avery, of the First Oxford Company; Sergeant Chamberlin, Corporals Wood and Sisson,

and Privates Jones and Woodmansee, of the North Norwich Company; Corporal William J. Spicer, and Private Alfred A. Morse, of the Eaton and Lebanon Company; Sergeant Johnson and Private Fuller, of the Greene Company; Sergeants Wakeley and Utley, Corporal Lewis E. Tew, and Privates Dunham and Gritman, of the Sherburne and New Berlin Company; Sergeant Henry D. Mason, Corporal Charles F. Green, and Private Angus S. Arnold, of the Second Oxford Company; and Privates Palmer, Rhodes, and James McKee, of the Otselic Company, were among the killed and dangerously wounded; and many brave officers and soldiers lingered, for months, in the rebel prisons, at Richmond and Salisbury.

From this time, until the close of the War, the Regiment was encamped in various portions of the Shenandoah-valley, without experiencing any important molestation or alarm from the enemy.

On the twentieth of April, 1865—the morning on which the funeral cortege containing the remains of the lamented President Lincoln, left Washington—the Regiment entered that city; were reviewed by Major-general Sheridan, on the twelfth of May; and by President Johnson and General Grant, on the twenty-third. On the eight of June, they were formally mustered out of service; and, on the following day, left Washington, by rail, for their Chenango homes.

At Elmira, after a protracted and vexatious delay, they were paid the arrears due them, on the seventeenth; and proceeded, at once, to Binghamton. Leaving that city on the ensuing morning (Sunday), they were greeted, at Chenango Forks, by a delegation from Greene, with a large collection of carriages and coaches, and escorted to that village, where they were met by a large procession of citizens, and enthusiastically welcomed home, with martial music, banners, arches of evergreens, and innumerable floral adornments. At the Chenango-house, they were addressed by R. P. Barnard, Esq., and, after a brief response, by Colonel Per Lee, treated to a sumptuous repast, at Union-hall. The next morning, at three, A. M., they reached Oxford, amid the thundering of cannon and ringing of the bells; escorted by a vast crowd to Lewis's-hall, where they breakfasted, and were afterwards formally welcomed by William H. Hyde, Esq., whose address was responded to by Colonel Per Lee. From thence, they were escorted, in carriages, through a continued ovation, to Norwich, where a magnificent reception awaited the shattered and decimated band of heroes. The Public square was thronged by a vast multitude; and, amid the roar of artillery, the joyful peal of bells, and the martial notes of the various bands, the wearied and way-worn soldiers were marched to the Court-house, from the front of

which was displayed the following expressive motto: "WITH SORROW FOR THE BRAVE MEN WHO HAVE FALLEN; WITH THANKSGIVING FOR VICTORY; AND WITH PRIDE FOR YOUR ACHIEVEMENTS, WE WELCOME YOU HOME!" An address of welcome was pronounced by the Hon. Lewis Kingsley, and replied to by Colonel Per Lee; after which the procession moved to Floral-hall, where a banquet awaited them. Banners were displayed from all the public buildings; and every mark of honor, respect, and affection was exhibited, on all sides. Here the men separated, each for his own happy and long coveted home; and here, worthily terminates the annals of the brave ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

VII.—MAJOR CHILDS, U. S. A.

EXTRACTS FROM HIS CORRESPONDENCE
WITH HIS FAMILY.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS.

Continued from the number for March, 1874.

March 12th 1837

MY DEAR K.

This is the evening of the Lord's-day. Since I have been separated from the main army, and have had the control of things, I have endeavored to make it a day of rest; yet, on this, as on every day, notwithstanding the appearance of peace, I have much to distract my thoughts and to cause my prayers to be far from acceptable to God. With you, it is far otherwise, under your own vine, without any to make you afraid. You have come from the sanctuary; the solemn admonitions of the Preacher are still ringing in your ears, warning you that this is holy time; that the world is not your abiding-place; that Jesus is ever waiting to be gracious; that God has promised to hear and answer those who come to Him, in the precious Savior's name—with these assurances, you may go and plead with this Holy Being, for a blessing on an absent Parent; that his life and health may be preserved; that he may, in due time, be restored to those he holds most dear on earth, and find them in health and safety; above all, that this Parent, who is exposed to sin and temptation, without the means of grace, far from Christian council and admonition, may not lose the sense of God's presence, nor grieve his Holy Spirit. Oh! are you sensible of the great blessings you ask, and of the importance, to *me* and *yourself*, that you should ask *aright*? Think of this, my daughter, and so live that you can plead with boldness for your absent Father.

The war being over I am to go to Key West. I learn that it is a resort for health, at all seasons

of the year; but, Eastport! with all your fogs, and frosts, and eastern blasts, and southern chills, I love you still.

March 14th.—Yesterday, for the first time, the hostiles paid me a visit. They are fine-looking men, with the peculiar gracefulness of gesture and carriage that characterizes the Indian. Abraham came in, bringing a wild-turkey to sell, weighing seventeen pounds. His town is but a short distance from us; and he is here, looking up his cattle. He insists upon it, that the Indians were sincere in wishing to make peace with General Gaines. You remember that, while they were talking with General G., the troops, under General Clinch, came up and fired upon them, in the hammock, and broke up the conference. He says the Indians sent to the bank of the river, the next day, and called to the sentinel to know "if they were still of the same mind;" to which the sentinel replied, that "the whites would come over and kill them all, the next day;" whereupon they took themselves off. I spoke to Abraham of the battle of Fort Drane: he was not there, but, said he, "The Indians 'fout' hard, there, Sir, 'didn't they?'"

After breakfast, yesterday morning, having heard that Micanopy had taken up his camp near Fort Dade, I saddled my horse and rode down to the Council-ground. When I arrived, I found it was only to be a visit of ceremony, on the part of Micanopy; and that the great "talk" was to be deferred, until to-day.

I was introduced to this personage—found myself in the presence of a man of about forty years of age; five feet, six inches high; with a dull eye, rather a stupid countenance, a full fat face, and short neck. A handsome bright-colored fancy handkerchief was tied around his head, with peculiar gracefulness; a hunting-shirt, of blue and white cotton, encased his very corpulent body; red leggins, handsomely beaded, covered his short, large, bow-legs, and fitted closely around his feet, which were small, and on which he wore a pair of neat moccasins. I should think he weighed two hundred and fifty pounds. He has the appearance of a man of authority—of one accustomed to command and to be obeyed. He is proverbial for his indolence, delighting in little but smoking, eating, and drinking. It is said, after being out of tobacco, for some time, that, on obtaining a supply, he will sit for days, indulging himself, without noticing any one. He is extremely taciturn. Abraham is his "sense-bearer;" Alligator his "spokesmen."

Alligator had a large red shawl around his head, the fringe hanging down on his forehead and cheeks; he has a fine, bright eye; is a great warrior and a great talker; is very facetious,

withal; and, even in council, cannot avoid saying something to create a laugh.

I must introduce you to one other character, at the risk of being prolix—it is Jim Boy; his Indian name I do not know; he is the Chief and leader of the friendly Creeks; the finest looking and most intelligent Indian, known; and a great wit. He is about six feet high; wears a scarlet shawl, tightly rolled on his head, leaving the top bare.

These three Chiefs dined with General Jesup; and retired, at half past nine, after shaking hands and bidding good night to all present. Alligator went through the ceremony with as much ease and grace as if he had been bred at Court. They slept in a tent, near me, and continued talking together until two o'clock.

The next morning, we were all assembled and ready for breakfast, when they came out. They saluted us by shaking hands and grunting. I had a seat at breakfast, next to Micanopy, who was at General Jesup's right; and helped him to fried ham, stewed turkey, and salmon, enough for three persons. They literally swept the platter. Jim Boy came in, evidently disappointed, that he had not been invited; he, however, took his seat, saying, he had been to breakfast, but *his* meal was dinner, pointing to the General's kitchen, with a knowing laugh. He saw some corn-bread—said he would take that, and a cup of coffee, as he had not eaten anything since he had been in Florida; he looked around, and then took the only piece of meat that was left. After Micanopy had finished his breakfast, when asked if he would have more, he said "No," but he wanted some wine; when asked if it was *wine* he wanted, he replied, "he more than wanted it," meaning he wanted it very much. The wine being ordered, I left the table.

About ten o'clock, we went into Council—General Jesup and his Staff sitting at a small table; Micanopy and Alligator, on a bench, in front of them; other Chiefs, Indians, and officers, on seats around the Council-tent; and heads, without number, peering up from behind, in all directions, "black, grizzle, and grey."

When Articles of Capitulation were signed by Jumper, Holartoachee, and others, a copy was sent to Micanopy. General Jesup commenced by asking Micanopy if he had received this paper; and if he had it with him. Micanopy turned to Alligator, who immediately put his hand into his pouch; drew it out; and placed it on the table, with the air of an old diplomatist.

GENERAL JESUP.—"Was not anything said to you, when this paper was brought?"

MICANOPY.—"No. It was first taken by one Indian, then by another. I have seen Jumper;

"he told me that you wished to see me; and "were not satisfied with what had been done, "without I came. I have now come to see you. "We have had bad Agents; they have cheated "me. I am now willing to go; and I want a "faithful Agent, who will take care of us, and "go with us, and remain with us. I should "like Mr. Page: when two have lived together "like brothers, they know each other. Major "Graham is a straight man. Likewise you must "have plenty of provisions, as Indians eat a great "deal. The Indians are now scattered about; "I will get them in, as fast as I can. Indians "can't jump up and be off, in a moment. They "are wild and afraid; but, when I get back, "and tell them, they will all come with me: "then they will be like dogs—you can't kick "them away."

ALLIGATOR.—"We have had bad Agents; "one comes, and strikes, and beats the Indians; "and then another comes, and he is worse yet."

GENERAL JESUP.—"What authority or power "has Micanopy to compel the Indians to come "in?"

ALLIGATOR.—"Micanopy is the mother and "father of this little spot of earth;" [*with a circular gesture*] "of the trees and every thing "that grows. We have had a straight talk—he "does not wish to turn it. When we meet "again, it will be on the same line. With other "people, some of the young men wish to have "something to say; but with us, it is different: "when the Governor speaks, all must obey." [*Micanopy is called, "the Governor."*]

MICANOPY.—"I wish you to tell our Father "that we have slept together in the same tent, "and that we are brothers. If I should say "that which is not true, the Great Spirit, above, "would know it; and what would he say to his "Chief, if he should tell a lie?"

GENERAL JESUP.—"It cannot take you a very "long time to collect your cattle, for I have "had some experience"—referring to the cattle taken at To-hope-ka-li-ga. The Indians were adroitly trying to gain time.

ALLIGATOR.—"Yes, but you only got cow- "hides." [*The cattle taken were very poor.*] "Had you gone a little further, you would have "gotten beef. The Indians have a great many "cattle yet." [*A great laugh.*]

GENERAL JESUP.—"Micanopy, you have "heard the Articles of Capitulation read and "explained; are you willing to give your "written consent?"

MICANOPY.—"Yes." So he signs a paper, recognizing all that Holartoachee and others had done, in his name.

GENERAL JESUP.—"I will now leave you to "smoke with your red brethren."

Exit Generals, officers, soldiers, and negroes.

MY DEAR BOY:

A great big negro, named Abraham, called to see me, the day before yesterday. He has been the terror of the white people, for the last year; no action was complete unless Abraham was reported to be in it, with his *big gun*. He brought with him his son, a little boy about six years of age; and a beautiful boy he is. He had hardly ever seen a white person before. They slept in a tent, next to mine. We have to treat them with great consideration, for fear they will not come in. This little boy had a beautiful pony, which his father gave him; such an one as I should like to bring you. It was captured, with a great many others, when we were at To-ho-pe-ka-li-ka. One of the officers stationed here, had it. When the little black boy saw it, he began to cry; his father told the officer what he was crying for, so the officer gave him up the pony. He was very much pleased; took the bridle; ran and caught it; and rode it off.

FORT ARMSTRONG, April 3d, 1837.

MY DEAR—

I fear your calculations to see me in April were blown, sky-high, by the last blast of March; and I fear my hopes will melt into thin air, by a Florida sun, in August. As I write, an express has just arrived from Tampa, to say that, on the first of April, three hundred and fifty Seminoles were there: I hope to be able to say, before this letter is sealed, that the number is two thousand. In the meantime, I will talk to you about Abraham, the negro. I have told you, before, that he was, and is still, considered an important personage; he is supposed to have great influence over the Indians, especially over Micanopy, whose slave he formally was. He obtained his freedom, as his papers express (which were captured at the Cypress-swamp) "for his faithful and valuable services." He was the first of the hostiles who came into our camp, at To-ho-pe-ka-li-ka, and was instrumental in bringing in Jumper and Alligator. By the Treaty, the Indians were to be South of a certain line, by the first of April. It was supposed that Abraham would be in, before that time. On the first of April, I rode down to Fort Dade, to see General Jesup; but he had started, that morning, for Tampa-bay. The report was, that few Indians had come in; and, as Abraham had not returned, since the day of the Council, it looked very much as if the War was not at an end. General Jesup had gone to Tampa, to make arrangements to take the field, immediately, if the Indians had deceived us.

I came home with a heavy heart; stirred up my watch-fires; and prepared for the worst.

Last evening, about sun-set, I heard a great hallooing in the woods—a noise peculiar to

people of this country, driving cattle. I walked out, with an officer, to see what was going on; when I met Abraham, with his wife and son, coming in, with a drove of cattle. He had been here, often before, as the place where he lived, previous to the War, is but a few miles off. I was glad to see him, I assure you, and almost helped him to drive his cattle for him.

ABRAHAM.—"I want to put 'em, to-night, in 'you pen, Massa."

MAJOR.—"Certainly, Abraham."

SCENE: *Major's tent. Enter Abraham.*

MAJOR.—"Well! Abraham; what shall I tell 'General Jesup? I must send an express, to 'Tampa, to-night, as the General is anxious 'about you."

ABRAHAM.—"Well, Massa, tell the General I 'should have come before, but I waited for 'Wann and Wann's father; and my father-in-law was sick; and had to be carried, two 'days, on the black people's shoulders. I 'fraid he wont live to get to Tampa."

MAJOR.—"Have you seen Micanopy, since 'you have been gone?"

ABRAHAM.—"No, Massa; but I get word 'from him, to hurry on; he go to Tampa, another way; the black people too."

MAJOR.—"Have you heard anything from the 'Mick-a-su-kies?"

ABRAHAM.—"No, Massa, I no hear from the 'Mick-a-su-kies."

MAJOR.—"Well, Abraham, go and eat your 'supper. Orderly!"

ORDERLY.—"Sir."

MAJOR.—"Shew Abraham the mess-tent."

ORDERLY.—"Yes, Sir."

Exit Orderly and Abraham.

SCENE 2ND: *Major, writing, "Sir: I have the 'pleasure" &c., &c.*

MAJOR.—"Orderly! tell the Quarter-master I 'wish to see him."

[*Enter, the Quarter-master, smoking a short pipe (always does.)*]

QUARTER-MASTER.—"Major! wish to see me, 'Sir?"

MAJOR.—"Yes, Sir. Send this letter, by express, to Head quarters."

In five minutes, off goes a horse and rider. Major walks out to cool himself; and meets the Quarter-master.

MAJOR.—"Did you tell the express to ride all 'night?"

QUARTER-MASTER.—"No, Sir."

MAJOR.—"You ought, Sir; he will stop at 'Fort Dade."

QUARTER-MASTER.—"I will send a man after 'him, to tell him."

In five minutes, off goes another horse and rider, under whip and spur, through the woods; dark as pitch; dogs barking; cattle fighting, in the pen; sentinels crying "Who comes there?"; Guard called; tattoo beating; men answering to their names, all around the pickets, "Here:" "Here;" Abraham's wife frightened to death.

SCENE 3RD: *Major's tent. Major and Abraham.*

MAJOR.—"Well, Abraham, have you had a good supper?"

ABRAHAM.—"Yes, Massa, I tank you."

MAJOR.—"Did you find much of your property?"

ABRAHAM.—"No, Massa. I lost most all."

MAJOR.—"You lost a great deal at the Cypress."

ABRAHAM.—"Yes, Massa, I lose most every ting—all my powder and blankets; a hundred dollars, in silver; pots; kettles—every ting."

MAJOR.—"You began to think it hard times."

ABRAHAM.—"Yes, Massa, after the fight I come along to see where the white people is, after dark. I see the guns shine, by the light of the fire. I tink this no place for me; so I go four mile into the swamp, in water up to my waist. I then stop and whistle. I then make a noise like an owl; and then like a deer, to see if any of my people about there. I then make a fire—it was a cold night, you know. Bye and bye, up come two Indians, and say all the people back there, a little way. I sit down, and tink what all this mean: what I comin to: lose all my property: and don't know but my wife prisoner. I tink if my wife taken, I go and give myself up."

MAJOR.—"What did you think when General Jesup sent for you?" [*He sent a negro we had taken, by the name of Ben.*]

ABRAHAM.—"When Ben say the General want to see Abraham, I say, how do he know my name? Did he call me Abraham? Ben say he appear to know your name, very well. Ben bring me a plug of tobacco, from the General. I sit down and smoke, all night, tinkin about it. May be it is a trick. May be they want to kill me. I say to Ben, in the morning, go back. If the General send again, I will go. So, when Ben come and say the General sent him again, I say, 'I will go.' The Indians say, 'No, they will kill you;' I say, 'I try it.' So I started. When I got a little way, I see a wolf; and he stand still and howl. I tink what can this mean? I never hear a wolf howl, in the day-time, before. I going to enemy camp. Wolf howl. Certain, something bad happen to me. I stop, and tink, and then go on. When I get near the camp, I tell Ben to go in. I stop and tink again, about

"going back. At last, I say, 'I will try it.' The first man I see says to another, 'Is that the negro they are going to hang?' The other say, 'What you talk? That is Abraham, the sense-bearer.' If I had heard them say 'hang,' again, I should have turned and run. When I get to General's tent, I frightened still; although the General tell me I just as safe as if I was at home. He give me good dinner; but I no have any appetite. I wanted to go; but the General say 'No, not now; I send you, bye and bye, towards dark.' I was then very much frightened. I did not know what was coming. When I get back, the Indians all come round me. I brought some tobacco for Jumper and Alligator. I told them the General wanted to see them. We set up, all night, talking about it. They say, 'What can this mean? fighting us, one day, and then want us, the next day, to come to their camp.' I tell them, the General say he want to talk to them, about peace; but if they want more war he is ready; and that nothing shall hurt them if they come. They, at last, agreed they would go and see the General. I then went back and told the General, to-morrow, at such an hour, Jumper and Alligator will come to talk with you. I staid in camp, all night. Next morning, no Alligator, no Jumper, come. I did not know what to tink; so I goes to see what the matter was. When I come to them, I find they come four miles and then sit down. They say they wouldnt come any further. I tell them nobody will hurt them—that white man believe in God, and dare not tell a lie. Then they get up and come two miles more. They sit down again, and say, they wont go any further. Then I leave them, and go and bring the General's Aid to see them; when they agree to meet the General, the next day."

At twelve o'clock, Abraham bid me good night. This was, to me, an interesting conversation. I have given you but a small part of it; but enough to show the Indian character for cautiousness, and their very great suspicion of white men. It is now almost impossible to make them believe that we are sincere in offering peace. They think we want to get them to Tampa bay, and then kill them. So they come into camp, a few at a time, evidently afraid some treachery is meditated.

[Orders were given for the evacuation of Fort Armstrong and the re-occupation of Fort King. The troops were removed on the fifth of May, 1837. He thus writes from Fort King:]

An express has arrived, with a large package of letters from home. I now sit down, in the midst of soldiers, volunteers, and Indians, block-houses and pickets, to thank you.

This was truly a hearty welcome to Fort King; and gave me delightful employment, when I could steal a moment from the thousand demands upon my time, my talents, and my constructive powers. At sunrise, the morning after my arrival, I had every man and beast under my command, in full operation, re-building this post; and, although it is only the fourth working-day, for where I command I hold the Sabbath sacred, I have two block-houses nearly completed; and three sides of a square of picketing up; so the Indians have but small entrance into Fort King.

[A cordon of posts was now established, stretching across the peninsula. This movement indicated a doubt of good faith, on the part of the Indians, and a continuance of the War. He writes:]

Your delightful anticipations, plans, and projects, all, all, I know, must fall to the ground. How much greater your disappointment than if these hopes had not been indulged! Letters of congratulation, on the termination of the War are coming in, on every side. You cannot wonder that I am sad, when the happiness of so many hangs on my speedy restoration to my home. I try not to repine—my trust is in God.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

VIII.—PSALMODY OF THE PILGRIM FATHERS.

BY HON. JOHN I. YOUNG.*

I.

The sun was sinking beneath the horizon of water that circled the bleak hills and dark pines of New England, at the close of the year 1620, when, from the deck of the stained and weather-beaten *Mayflower*, the pilgrims of Plymouth beheld their promised land. Night and storm were settling down upon the rock-bound shore; and, with anxious hearts, the pilgrims awaited the dawn of the coming day. That day was the Lord's-day; and, landing on the rock, now sacred to their memory, they welcomed, with joy and thanksgiving, their future home.

"They came when the Wintry wind rushed by,
"And the snow-covered pines were bending,
"When all was drear, in earth or sky,
"But the sound of their praise ascending."

History has not recorded the hymns of gratitude and joy they raised to the High and Mighty One who had brought them to the haven where

they would be; but, without doubt, it was selected from the manual of psalmody which, with their Bibles, they brought to their forest sanctuary. The version of psalmody was entitled *The Book of Psalmes: Englished both in prose and metre, with annotations opening the words and sentences by conference with other Scriptures.* By Henry Ainsworth. Eph. 5, 18, 19. "Bee ye filled with the Spirit; speaking to yourselves in Psalms and Hymns and Spiritual Songs; singing and making melodie in your hearts to the Lord."

The Rev. Henry Ainsworth was an English non-conformist divine; the date and place of his birth are unknown. In 1590, he attached himself to the Brownists, and was compelled, by persecution, in 1593, to flee to Holland, where, it is said, he became a porter to a bookseller, in Amsterdam. In connection with a Mr. Johnson, he founded a church there; but dissensions soon arose between them, which distracted the church so much that Johnson retired with some of his friends to Embden. After some time, Ainsworth went to Ireland, whence he afterward returned and took charge of his old congregation, at Amsterdam, where he is supposed to have died. A singular and improbable story is told, with regard to the manner of his death. A Jew had lost a valuable diamond, which Ainsworth found and returned to its owner. The latter wished to reward the finder of his jewel; but all Ainsworth asked was the opportunity of conferring with some of the principal Rabbis, on the subject of the Messianic prophecies. This the Jew promised to obtain for him; but, being unable to effect it, is said to have poisoned Ainsworth, from a desire to rid himself of his importunities. Ainsworth was very fond of discussion; and it is related of him, that he had, at one time, a violent dispute with another theologian, as to whether Aaron's ephod was blue or green. Ainsworth's revision was printed with the melodies to which each Psalm was to be sung, placed over them. The notes were diamond shaped, and without bars. The tunes were of a character not at all agreeable to modern ears; though, without doubt, they afforded to the Pilgrims the highest satisfaction. The twenty-third Psalm was thus versified:

"1. Jehovah feedeth me, I shall not lack.

"2. In grassy folds he down doth make me lye:
"He gently leads me, quiet waters by.

"3. He doth return my soul: for his name's sake
"In paths of justice leads me quietly.

"4. Yea though I walk in dale of deadly shade:
"He fear none ill: fore with me thou wilt be
"Thy rod thy staff eke they shall comfort me.

* This series of papers originally appeared, in a less perfect form, in *The Newark Daily Advertiser*. At our request, its author has revised them, for publication in *THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*.

"5. Fore me a table thou hast ready made;
 "In their presence that my distressers be:
 "Thou makest fat my head with oynting oil;
 "My cup abounds. 6. Doubtless good and
 "mercie
 "Shall all the dayes of my life follow me:
 "Also within Jehovah's house I shall
 "In length of days repose me quietly."

In the library of the Old South-church, in Boston, (now in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society,) is a copy of Ainsworth, once used in the Plymouth Church. This version was sung in the churches, in New England (with the exception of the church at Ipswich, which Felt, in his *Annals*, says, used the version of Sternhold and Hopkins) until 1640, when the *Bay Psalm Book* was introduced; but the churches in Salem and the vicinity continued the use of Ainsworth, until 1667; and the churches in Plymouth did not relinquish its use until 1692.

When the churches in New England resolved upon a new translation of the Psalms, several of their Ministers were selected to carry out the design. The principal of these Ministers were Rev. Thomas Welde,* Rev. John Eliot,† of Roxbury and the Rev. Richard Mather,‡ of Dorchester. It would seem that these Ministers sought assistance in their labors from the mother-country; and Francis Quarles responded to the call, as appears from a little book entitled *An Account of two voyages to New England, 1674*. The author, John Josselyn, under date of 1638, says, on his arrival in Massachusetts-bay: "Having refreshed myself for a day or two, at Noodles

"Island, I crossed the bay in a small boat to Boston, which was rather a small village than a town, there being not above 20 or 30 houses, and presented myself to Mr. Winthrop, the Governor, and to Mr. Cotton and the Teacher of the Boston church, to whom I delivered from Mr. Francis Quarles, the poet, translations of the 16th, 25th, 51st, 88th, 113th, and 137th Psalms into meter for his approbation." It may therefore be assumed that, to the extent thus indicated, this respectable old poet had a hand in the American Psalter.*

This translation, which is known as the *Bay Psalm Book*, not proving satisfactory to many of the churches, it was committed to the Rev. Henry Dunster, President of Harvard-college, and Mr. Richard Lyon, for further revision and improvement. Mr. Dunster entered upon his duties, as President of the College, on the twenty-seventh of August, 1640; resigned the Presidency, on the twenty-fourth of October, 1654; and died at Scituate, on the twenty-seventh of February, 1659. Lyon was a student at Harvard, and had been sent to New England, by Sir Henry Mildmay, as a companion for his son. They jointly produced *The Psalms in metre faithfully translated for the use, edification and comfort of the Saints in public and private, especially in New England*. The Rev. Jesse Glover, a dissenting clergyman, having obtained, in 1638, in England and Holland, funds for procuring a printing press, types, etc., engaged Stephen Daye, a printer, to accompany him to New England. Glover died on the passage; and

* Rev. Thomas Welde, first Minister of Roxbury-church, arrived in Boston, on the fifth of June, 1632; and, in July, was invested with the pastoral charge of the Church, in Roxbury. In November following, he received Rev. John Eliot, as colleague. In 1641, he was sent with Hugh Peters, to England, as an agent for the Province, and never returned. He was settled at Gateshead; was ejected, in 1660; and died in the same year.

† Rev. John Eliot was born in England, in 1604; educated at Cambridge; and died in Massachusetts, in 1690. He arrived in Boston, in 1631. In 1632, he became one of the Pastors of the Church, at Roxbury, and continued in that relation nearly sixty years. He translated the whole Bible into the Indian language. It is said he wrote the whole translation with a single pen.

‡ Rev. Richard Mather was born in Lancashire, England, in 1596. At the age of twenty-two, he was entered at Oxford, but soon left, and was ordained Priest, by the Bishop of Chester. He was settled at Toxteth, near Liverpool. In 1633, he was silenced for non-conformity; was soon restored; and suspended, in 1634. He sailed from Bristol, in May; and arrived in Boston, on the seventeenth of August, 1635. He was settled over the Church at Dorchester; and remained their Pastor until his death, on the twenty-second of April, 1669.

* In Mather's *Magnalia*, Book III., pp. 100, we have the following account of this book: "In the year 1639," the new English "reformers considering that their churches enjoyed the other ordinances of heaven in their spiritual purity, were willing that the ordinance of singing Psalms shall be restored among them unto a share in that purity. Though they blessed God for the religious endeavours of them who translated the Psalms into the metre usually annexed at the end of the Bible, yet they beheld in the translation, variations of not only the text but the very sense of the Psalmist that it was an offence unto them."

In this edition of the *Bay Psalm Book* the word "Psalm" is printed as it is spelt at this time, at the head of every left-hand page; but, at the head of every right-hand page, it is spelt "Psalme."

A copy of this book is among Bishop Tanner's books, in the Bodleian Library.

MARCH 25, 1695. The Congregational-church, in the town of Beccles, England, agreed "that they doe put in practice the ordinance of singinge in the public upon the forenoone and afternoone in the Lord's daies and that it be betweene praier and sermon and also that the New England translation of the Psalms be made use of by the church at their times of breaking of bread."—*Notes and Queries*. Second Series v. 221.

his widow and children settled at Cambridge. By direction of the Magistrates and Elders, Daye erected the press and commenced business, in 1639. In 1640, he printed the last-mentioned revision of the *Bay Psalm Book*.^{*} The following are the versions of the twenty-third Psalm, in the first and second revisions :

I.

THE TWENTY-THIRD PSALM, ORIGINAL VERSION.

"The Lord to mee a shepheard is want therefore
"shall not I
"He in the fields of tender grasse doth cause
"mee downe to lie
"To waters calme mee gently leads restore my
"soule doth hee
"Hee doth in pathes of righteousness for his
"names sake leade mee
"Yea though in the valley of death's shade I
"walk none ill I'll feare
"Because thou art with mee, thy rod and staffe
"my comfort are
"Fore me a table thou hast spread in presence of
"my foes
"Thou dost anoynt my head with oyle my cup
"it overflows
"Goodnes and mercy surely shall all my days
"follow mee
"And in the Lorde's house I shall dwelle so long
"as dayes shall bee."

II.

PSALM 23D, AS IMPROVED BY DUNSTER AND LYON.

"The Lord to me a shepherd is want therefore
"shall not I
"He in the folds of tender grass doth make me
"down to lie
"He leads me to the waters still restore my soul
"doth he
"In paths of righteousness he will for his
"name's sake lead me
"In valley of death's shade although I walk I'll
"fear no ill
"For thou with me thy rod also thy staff me
"comfort will
"Thou has fore me a table spread in presence of
"my foes
"Thou dost annoint with oil my head my cup
it overflows

^{*} A literal reprint of the Dunster revision of the *Bay Psalm Book* was issued from the Riverside Press, in 1862. The orthography, pointing, spacing, irregular justification, broken type, inverted or wrong letters, and errors of the compositor and pressman, have all been accurately copied; and, but for the sharper outline of the type and superior press-work, a copy of the reprint, fifty years hence, may puzzle judges to decide whether it is not a genuine *Bay Psalm Book*. An original *Bay Psalm Book* brought, at a sale in London, in 1860, four hundred dollars.

"Goodness and mercy my days all shall surely
"follow me
"And in the Lord's house dwell I shall so long
"as my days shall be."

In 1659, an edition was published, with the title *The Psalms, Hymns and Spiritual Songs of the Old and New Testament faithfully translated into English metre for the Use, Edification and Comfort of the Saints in publick and private, especially in New England*. 2 Tim. 3 : 16 and 19; Col. 3 : 16; Eph. 5 : 18 and 19; James 5 : 13. It is an octavo, of three hundred and eight pages.

We, of the present day, can hardly deem it possible that such specimens as the following could ever have been used for devotional purposes :

"Jael the Kenite, Heber's wife 'bove woman
"blest shall be
"Above the women in the tent a blessed one is
"she
"He water ask'd she gave him milk; in lordly
"dish she fetched
"Him butter forth : unto the nail she forth her
"left hand stretched
"Her right hand to the workman's mawl and
"Sisera hammered
"She pierced and struck his temples through
"and then cut off his head
"He at her feet bow'd fell lay down he at her
"feet bow'd where
"He fell : whereas he bowed down he fell de-
"stroyed there."

From this time, it passed through many editions. *The Bay Psalm Book*, seventeenth edition, was printed in London, by J. H. for I. Longman, at the Ship in Pater Noster Row, in 1737; and the eighteenth edition, by the same publisher, in London, 1754. In Scotland, it passed through twenty-two editions, the last being published, in 1759, at Edinburg, by Alexandre Kincaid, Printer to his Majesty; and was in use, in Scotland, as late as 1770. In New England, the twenty-sixth edition was published in Boston, about 1744. There is a copy in the Antiquarian Hall, in Worcester, Massachusetts, without date; but it was most probably published between 1746 and 1755.

The *Bay Psalm Book* was not used in the church at Salem, until July, 1667, as will be seen by an extract from the records of the First Church: "At a church meeting, 4th of 5th Month, 1667, the Pastor having formerly pronounced and given reason for the use of the *Bay Psalm Book* in regard to the difficulty of the tunes and that we could not sing them so well as formerly, and that there was a singularity in our using Ainsworth's tunes, but especially because we had not the liberty of

"singing all the Scripture Psalms according to Col. 3-16: he did now again propound the same, and after several brethren had spoken there was at last a unanimous consent with respect to the last reason mentioned that the *Bay Psalm Book* should be used together with Ainsworth's to supply the defects of it."

It was adopted by the church in Plymouth, in 1692; and this gave rise to the custom of reading the tunes in that church and others.

The following extracts are from the records of the Church at Plymouth: "JUNE 19, 1692.—The pastor stayed the church after meeting and propounded that seeing many of the Psalms in Mr. Ainsworth's translations that we now sung had such difficult tunes that none in the church could set, that the church would consider of some way of accommodation that we might sing all of the Psalms and left it to their consideration." * * * "AUG. 7th.—At the conclusion of the sacrament, the pastor called upon the church to express their judgments about this motion, the vote was thus: when the tunes are difficult in the translation we use we will sing the psalms now used in our neighbor churches in the Bay. Not one brother opposed this conclusion. The Sabbath following, Aug. 14, we began to sing the Psalms in course according to the vote of the church."

The introduction of the *Bay Psalm Book*, although approved by the churches, being something new, was considered an innovation and awakened feelings of doubt and opposition. Among many, the following scruples of conscience, as they were termed, were suggested: Whether the singing of the Psalms of David with a lively voice, was proper in these New Testament days; whether it was proper for one to sing and all the rest to join only in spirit and say, "Amen," or for the whole congregation to sing; whether women as well as men alone should sing; whether carnal men and pagans (the unconverted) should be permitted to sing with the congregation, or Christians and church-members alone; whether it be lawful to sing Psalms in the metre devised by man; whether it be lawful to read the Psalm to be sung; and whether it be proper to learn new tunes which were uninspired, for it would seem that they had so long been accustomed to hear and sing the same tunes, that they had imbibed the idea that the tunes were inspired, and that as much reverence should be shown to them as to the Psalms themselves. It was customary for the people to put off their hats and put on a great show of devotion and gravity whenever Psalm-tunes were sung, though there was not one word of a Psalm sung. The scruples of conscience were answered by the Rev. John Cotton who published, in 1647, a tract entitled, *Singing Psalms*

a Gospel ordinance, or a treatise wherein are handled these four particulars: 1. Touching the duty itself. 2. Touching the matter to be sung. 3. Touching the singers. 4. Touching the manner of singing. By John Cotton, Teacher of the Church at Boston in New England. This tract was circulated among the churches and the disturbed feeling was gradually calmed.*

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

IX.—REV. JOHN HECKEWELDER.

By ISAAC SMUCKER, ESQR., OF NEWARK, OHIO.

Those chapters of early American history which acquaint us with the incidents connected with the attempts to christianize the Indians of the wilderness of the West, have been generally read with more than ordinary pleasure by those who take delight in acquiring a knowledge of the history of their own country. By many, they are regarded as of surpassing interest, possessing, indeed, to a large class of readers, all the fascination of romance. But they have intensified charms for those whose christian impulses lead them into hearty sympathy with the laborious, self-sacrificing, devoted men who had religiously dedicated their lives to the toilsome and most unpromising task of lifting the untutored, western, aboriginal inhabitants out of the degradation and savagery of their low estate and comparatively hopeless condition, and, by long-continued, faithful efforts, raising them up and placing them upon the more elevated platform of Civilization, and the purer, holier, plane of Christianity. And the liberal-minded and unprejudiced will not fail to participate in the enjoyment of the charms and fascinations of the story of those brave-hearted, nobled minded, and conscientious pioneers, whether the devoted men who performed those arduous labors, endured those privations, and braved those perils, were inspired by *papal* zeal or by *protestant* faith, whether they were Catholic propagandists or *Mohavian* Missionaries.

For the present, however, I refrain from giving the facts, incidents, and results of the sacredly classic history of Missions in Western America, albeit it abounds in most precious memories, and is redolent of cherished associations. It is foreign from my purpose to enter, even in the slightest degree, into the history of the early-time religious ministrations of the *French Jesuits*, among the Indians in the West,

* During the great revival under Whitfield, singing Psalms, in companies, going and returning from the House of God, was a common practice. This was considered to be in literal accordance with the One hundredth Psalm:

"Enter his gates with songs of joy:

"With praises to his courts repair."

or to make anything more than an allusion to their zealous and commendable christianizing efforts; and I shall only incidentally take a passing glance at those early Western Moravian Missions, on the Muskingum-river (since called the Tuscarawas,) all being within the present limits of Ohio, and such others as the Rev. John Heckewelder, one of their early, efficient, and successful Missionaries became identified with, he having first penetrated the wilderness, West of the Ohio-river, in 1762, (during Pre-Territorial times,) and subsequently made a noble record for himself, as a courageous frontiersman, a bold pioneer, and, pre-eminently, as a faithful teacher and devoted Christian Missionary. Of him, I propose a brief biographical sketch, presuming that there was somewhat of interest in his career not known to the general reader; and that the lessons deducible from his life story may have some value to the readers of to-day.

JOHN HECKEWELDER, (or, as it was originally written, GOTTLIEB ERNESTUS HECKEWELDER) was born at Bedford, in England, on the twelfth of March, 1743. His father, a native of Moravia, a Province of Austria, had fled from persecution, to England, in order to enjoy religious freedom. Young Heckewelder was sent to the parochial, or sectarian, schools, at Buttermere and at Fulneck, where the chief object was the inculcation of moral and religious principles and thorough indoctrination into the truths of Christianity, as understood and taught by the Moravian Church, which has, in an eminent degree, always held secular learning subordinate to religious knowledge. With that denomination, Bible teachings and the study of the sacred classics have, in a special sense, ever been esteemed of paramount importance. To create an interest in the pupil's mind, in matters pertaining to the life to come, was *the all in all*, in the Moravian system of education--the chief object of Moravian schools. To make a Christian, in the highest sense, of every student: to establish a thoroughly religious congregation, in all their literary institutions: to infuse into each individual pupil the missionary spirit and dedicate him to mission labors, in heathen lands, was the beginning, the middle, and the end of their purpose.

These ideas being always kept prominently before the pupils, in these educational institutions, it is not surprising that he, of whose history a sketch is here attempted, became deeply imbued with the genius of Christianity; imbibed, largely, of the spirit of the Gospel of Christ: and, in early youth, yielding readily to those favorable influences, and entering, zealously and enthusiastically, during his young manhood, into the mission-field, and remaining therein, a faithful laborer, for half a century, even to old

age. And to the end of his life, he cherished grateful recollections of the impressions made upon his mind and of the religious instruction imparted to him, while at these schools, by his affectionate, devoted, christian teachers.

At eleven years of age, John Heckewelder, in company with his parents and about forty other Moravian colonists, sailed for America, in the ship *Irene*, arriving at the port of New York, on the second of April, 1752. While the vessel was still at anchor, just before sailing, Count Zinzendorf, the modern Apostle and the then head of the Moravian Church, went on board and gave his parting blessing to the Moravian families that had embarked for the New World. He, in a paternal manner, implored the subject of our sketch, though then only a mere boy, to make it his principal aim to prepare himself for preaching the Gospel among the heathen; and then, placing his hands upon the head of the lad, the pious and devout Christain Count invoked a special blessing upon the youthful Heckewelder! All the Moravians on board the *Irene* were destined to Bethlehem, a Moravian village, on the Lehigh-river, in Pennsylvania, fifty-eight miles North-west of Philadelphia, which had been settled, in 1741, by a colony under the direction of Count Zinzendorf, where they arrived on the twentieth of April, 1754. Here, for the two succeeding years, the young student attended school, making good progress.

In 1756, John Heckewelder went to live at Christian Spring, a small Moravian settlement, about nine miles North of Bethlehem, where, having now reached the age of thirteen years, he engaged somewhat in "field-labor and other "manual occupations." He, however, also, meanwhile, enjoyed opportunities, which were not neglected, for improving himself, during his leisure hours, having the benefit of the instruction of two Moravian teachers, Messrs. Ziegler and Fries, both reputed to possess good scholarship. While he was at this place, his parents were called, as Missionaries, to the Spanish West India Islands, where they soon died. The youthful subject of our sketch returned to Bethlehem, in 1758, and engaged himself to a cedar-cooper, for the purpose of acquiring a knowledge of that trade.

As a rule, boyhood years do not ordinarily develope much of romantic interest, nor incidents of sufficient importance to demand, to a large degree, the public attention; and these boyhood years of our young, embryo mechanic-missionary present us with no exception to the general rule. One of his biographers, however, says, that "what is known of these early years "of young Heckewelder serves as a key to his "future life; and, in the midst of his school-"studies, his agricultural pursuits, and mechan-

"ical labors, we can imagine the lonely orphan boy dreaming of his life's great dream, and, as in prophetic vision, beholding himself a messenger of Peace, bearing to the benighted Indian, the story of the Savior's love and mediation, and the revelation in the Gospel of "the immortal life."

Christian Frederic Post, a Moravian Minister, of Bethlehem, in 1761, visited the Delaware Indians, on the Tuscarawas-river, (called Muskingum, then, but, subsequently, it took the name of Tuscarawas, from the mouth of Sandy-creek, to its junction, at Coshocton, with the Walhonding,) to preach the Gospel to them, and to instruct them in the truths of the Bible. This he did; and, having obtained permission, he commenced a Missionary-station there, by immediately building a log-cabin. Soon, thereafter, he returned to Bethlehem, for a suitable associate, qualified to teach the Indian children to read and write, and thus assist him in his missionary labors. This companion he found in young Heckewelder, who, until that time, had continued his mechanical labors, and, meanwhile, had not neglected his studies.

It was on the eighth of March, 1762, after appropriate public religious services, when John Heckewelder left Bethlehem, on his first Mission to the Indians. By arrangement, he joined his principal at the little Moravian settlement of Litz, eight miles distant from Lancaster, on the twelfth of March, it being the day on which he completed his nineteenth year. They set out together, from Litz, and pursued their weary journey, on horseback, traveling by way of Lancaster, Carlisle, Bloody-run, and Fort Pitt; and arrived at the Muskingum-river, after a toilsome journey of thirty-three days! The Missionaries, at once, took possession of the cabin built by Post, the preceding year; entering it with expressions of gratitude for their protection, during their long, laborious, perilous journey. With other accompanying appropriate devotional exercises, they signalized their safe arrival in the wilderness of the Muskingum. As the season was already somewhat advanced, they decided to clear two or three acres of land, at once, and raise vegetables and corn, during the Summer, for their future subsistence. This they attempted to do, before entering fully into their mission-work; but the jealousy and suspicion of the Indians were greatly excited thereby, who at once charged them that their missionary scheme was a mere pretence in order to enable the white people to obtain a footing in the Indian country; and that it would result in the erection of a fort, and, ultimately, in their subjugation or in driving them out of their country. After a parley with the Chiefs, a piece of ground of only fifty paces square was the quantity of land

assigned to them—an arrangement in which, for the sake of peace, they acquiesced.

Towards the close of Summer, Post, accompanied by several Delaware Chiefs, went to Lancaster, pursuant to an arrangement made in the Spring, with the Governor of Pennsylvania, to hold a talk with him. During the absence of the principal Missionary, the assistant contracted disease, which brought him into great despondency. Other untoward circumstances, which need not be detailed, also disheartened him; and, to add to his discouragements, it was manifest that he had become, for some cause unknown to him, the object of suspicion and hatred of those Chiefs who had been to Lancaster, as well as of others. So threatening was the aspect of affairs, that certain Indians friendly to him advised him to leave the Indian country. He accordingly made ready, and left for Bethlehem; but, owing to frequent attacks of fever, on his journey, which delayed him on his route, he did not reach there until sometime in December, although he had left the Muskingum, in October. A few days after the young Missionary had left for Bethlehem, his principal, who had been delayed somewhat, returned to his Mission, where he found the feeling towards him to be even more hostile than had been represented to him by his assistant, whom he met, West of Fort Pitt, during the latter's homeward journey. The Missionary, Post, thus seeing that no good, but possibly some evil, might result from further efforts to christianize the Delawares, on the Muskingum, prudently retired. And thus ended the first attempts of the Rev. Mr. Post and his assistant, John Heckewelder, to establish a Moravian Mission among the Delaware Indians, on the Muskingum, in 1761-62.

After Heckewelder's return to Bethlehem, he assisted in the establishment of a new Missionary-station, to which was given the name of "Friedenshütten." His duties were laborious in the extreme; and, for many years, he made himself extensively useful, at various Mission-stations and schools.

In the Spring of 1777, the noted Moravian Missionary, Rev. David Zeisberger, visited Bethlehem, for the purpose of securing Rev. John Heckewelder, as an assistant to labor with him at Friedensstadt, a Missionary-station, on Beaver-creek, in Western Pennsylvania. The latter accepted the invitation, although, at the time, he had a call to settle, permanently, at the Moravian town of Nazareth, now in Northampton-county, Pennsylvania, where, as one of his biographers says, "he might have lived a quiet and comfortable life." But so strong was the impression on his mind, that it was his duty to devote himself to Mission-work among the Indians, that he unhesitatingly yielded to the wishes of the

distinguished western Missionary, and, accordingly, accompanied him to his field of labor, arriving there, in September, 1771. Here he remained a number of years, but often making long journeys, assisting in establishing new Missions, at distant points, and laboring with them, for periods more or less prolonged. Lichtenau and Salem, on the Muskingum were among those with which he thus identified himself. The decade, reckoning from his first association with Rev. David Zeisberger, was a period of great sufferings, of severe toil, of many privations, of much anxiety; but, also, of untold enjoyment, of inexpressible happiness, of christian comfort and consolation, arising from his successful labors in his western Mission field. Those years were crowned with abundant tokens of the Divine favor upon his labors.

It will be observed that those years covered the entire active fighting period of the Revolutionary war. In 1778, the Indians, on the Muskingum, had, through the arts, falsehoods, and machinations of Simon Girty, McKee, and El-hot, become greatly exasperated against the Americans, having been induced to believe that the latter intended to destroy the whole Indian race and take possession of their country. To counteract the nefarious efforts of those renegades and British emissaries, Heckewelder consented to go on a mission to those Indians—first obtaining a passport, for greater security, from Henry Laurens, President of Congress—for the purpose of correcting the false impressions under which they labored, and to conciliate them, so far, at least, as to secure their neutrality in the existing struggle. The mission was deemed of importance and, likewise, of extreme hazard; but, by pacific addresses and a judicious, prudent, course, on the part of the ambassador, the desired result was, in a great measure, attained. The principal service on his mission was rendered at Goschochking, afterwards called "Forks of "Muskingum," now Coshocton. Heckewelder's sympathies were with the Colonies, against the mother-country, in the existing contest; but, in that regard, he has been misunderstood, misrepresented, and greatly maligned, and his motives impugned.

The year 1781 found Rev. John Heckewelder a married man; living at Salem, a Christian Indian settlement, on the Muskingum-river, five miles below Gnadenhütten and thirteen miles below Shönbrunn. Two other Moravian Missionary-stations, being fifteen miles below the town of New Philadelphia, the present county-seat of Tuscarawas county. Here, his oldest daughter, Joanna Maria, was born, on the sixteenth of April, 1781, and has been, by many, considered the first white child born within the present limits of Ohio. But this is, doubtless, an error,

because the birth, at Gnadenhütten, on the fourth of July, 1773, of John Lewis Roth, is fully authenticated; and it is not unlikely that other white children were born at those Mission-stations, before 1781.

Joanna Maria Heckewelder spent most of her life at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, where she died on the nineteenth of September, 1868. I was in correspondence with her, in her old age, and thus obtained, from her, important facts in relation to her father's history. There is now before me, a letter written by her—and very well written, too, as to penmanship, orthography, matter, and style—dated the sixteenth of April, 1868, the day on which she entered upon her eighty-eighth year, in which she gives some of the foregoing facts, as well as others yet to be presented.

In the Autumn of 1781, a great calamity befell the aforementioned Mission-stations, and great suffering and sorrow fell to the lot of those peaceful Missionaries and their families—namely the Rev. David Zeisberger, in charge of the Mission at Shönbrunn; Revs. Edwards and Senseman, in charge at Gnadenhütten; and Rev. John Heckewelder, at Salem.

The Moravian Indians, on the Muskingum, it is obvious, were unfavorably situated. Their location, and the then existing circumstances that surrounded them were such as to forbid the hope of enjoying a protracted season of uninterrupted peace and prosperity. Being midway between the western frontiersmen, East of the Ohio-river, on the one hand, and of the Wyandots and other unfriendly Indians, at Sandusky, on the other; situated, thus, between two parties who were in a constant state of mutual hostility towards each other, it was, of course, found to be a task of no small difficulty to maintain a position of strict neutrality between them. Thus situated, it was next to impossible to avoid the suspicion of being more in sympathy with one party than with the other. To be thus between two fires was perilous in the extreme. But another untoward circumstance in their case was that they were between two other fires. The Revolutionary-war was in progress, and the Americans had a military-post, on one side of them, at Fort Pitt, and the British had one, on the other side of them, at Fort Detroit; and all attempts at neutrality between those contending powers would naturally be, and were, utterly abortive. To incur the suspicion of treachery towards one or the other of those hostile parties was certain, sooner or later; and so it resulted.

In the Summer of 1781, the commandant of Fort Detroit became impressed with the belief that the Moravian Missionaries, on the Muskingum, were spies, and had been engaged in some correspondence that was incompatible with neu-

trality. That belief was produced by the false representations of those unrelenting enemies of the Americans and of the Moravian Missions and Missionaries, Girty, McKee, and Elliott. He thereupon determined to secure those Missionaries and terminate their Missions. To accomplish this purpose, he organized a force of about three hundred warriors, under command of two Chiefs, Pipe and Pimocan, the superintendence or general direction of the expedition, however, being given to Elliott.

The capture of the Missionaries and their families, with some of the Moravian converts, and the dispersion of most of the remainder, also the laying waste, partially, at least, of their settlements, was effected without resistance; and the return movement, towards the Sandusky Plains, with the prisoners, was commenced on the eleventh of September. Just one month was occupied in reaching Upper Sandusky; but it was a weary month of suffering and sorrow to the subject of this sketch and to his family, and no less so to his fellow-missionaries and to their families.

Lengthened details of the fatigues, hardships, privations, and anxieties of that sad journey of a month, could be given, here, just as they came from the pen of the infant captive, Joanna Maria Heckewelder, written in her maturity, as dictated and authenticated by her father, near the close of his adventurous career. But I must forbear, admonished of the propriety of not lengthening out this paper beyond the limits prescribed at the outset.

Not many days after their arrival at Upper Sandusky, a message came from Detroit, requiring the captive Missionaries to appear at that place. Revs. Zeisberger, Edwards, Heckewelder, and Senseman thereupon, immediately started, in obedience to the call upon them, setting out for Detroit, on the twenty-fourth of October. After a very wearisome journey, they arrived there, in safety, and unexpectedly "met with the most hospitable treatment from the inhabitants."

A Council was soon held and the conduct of the Missionaries thoroughly investigated, especially in relation to the course they had taken during the War; and the result was an honorable acquittal. After the close of their trial, the commandant himself tendered them his congratulations, and virtually admitted that he had been imposed upon by their false accusers, by promptly granting them permission to return to their home, on the Muskingum. On leaving the Council-house, the Missionaries were congratulated by many of the respectable people of the place, on their happy acquittal; and, before returning to their families, they were made the recipients of many useful presents and acts of

kindness. Numerous were the expressions of good-will they received, from "all sorts of people." The commandant himself gave them a large gift of pork and flour; and, at their parting interview, presented them with a passport, which authorized them to labor among the Christian Indians, wherever found, without molestation. They rejoined their families, at Upper Sandusky, on the twenty-second of November, after a toilsome journey of eight days, to the great joy of all their friends.

But the enemies of Missions and Missionaries were not idle, and continued, unceasingly, in the exertion of their satanic inuence against those devoted men who so faithfully labored in the interest of Missions and of Christianity. Such was the success of those diabolical efforts against them, that the aspect of affairs with the Missionaries grew more and more unpromising, from day to day. They, however, worried through the sad Winter of 1781-2, they, and especially their families, enduring privations well nigh unendurable, and undergoing sufferings almost unbearable and sorrows indescribable. So alarming, indeed, had become the condition of the Missionaries, by reason of the falsehoods, unjust persecutions, and malign influence of their enemies, that their now warm friend, the commandant at Detroit, deemed it best, in the Spring of 1782, as a measure of security to them, to invite them to that place. Accepting the invitation, they and their families reached Detroit, on the tenth of May, having traveled, by land, to Lower Sandusky, and thence by water to their destination. The commandant advised them to leave Sandusky, at once; and he promised them assistance in establishing a Mission-station on the Huron-river, at a point about thirty miles North of Detroit. They acceded to his wishes, and succeeded in reaching the point designated, with the advance force of Christian Indians, under the direction of some of the Missionaries, accompanied by their families, on the twenty-first of July. Rev. John Heckewelder however did not arrive there until the Autumn. They named this Station "New Gnadenhütten," most likely in remembrance of the desolated Gnadenhütten, on the Muskingum. As all know, ninety-three of the Moravian Indians that had been taken as captives to Upper Sandusky, were murdered by Colonel Williamson's command. The remnant were dispersed, by order of Captain Pipe, soon after the Missionaries departed, in the Spring, for Detroit; and the process of rallying them, at New Gnadenhütten, progressed slowly, owing to their scattered condition; however, when Heckewelder reached there, the whole strength of the Mission, counting those that accompanied him, numbered fifty-three persons. Their strength, however, gradually increased, espec-

ially during the next year, when they had an accession of upwards of forty persons, at once.

The Rev. John Heckewelder remained at New Gnadenhütten, until its final abandonment, which took place on the twentieth of April, 1786, being a period of three and a half years. And they were not years of leisure and inactivity with him.

During the Summer and early Autumn of 1786, he assisted in establishing a Mission-station on the Cuyahoga-river, about twelve miles from Lake Erie—"Pilgrim's-rest" is its name, in Moravian history—whither most of the members of the New Gnadenhütten disbanded Mission repaired. He removed from the Cuyahoga to Bethlehem, on the Lehigh, in October, 1786; but continued to travel and to labor, extensively, in the interest of Missions among the Indians.

During the next year, he came as far West as Pittsburg; and, in 1788, he again visited Pittsburg, and from thence extended his journey, in company with Captain Thomas Hutchins, the Geographer and Surveyor of the United States, to the mouth of the Muskingum, where, early in the year, a New England Colony had succeeded in making a permanent settlement, naming it Marietta.

A portion of the year 1789, he spent in laboring at the Mission-station of Pittsquotting; the remainder of that year and the two succeeding years were devoted to labors at other points.

The expedition of General Harmar, in 1790, and that of General St. Clair, in 1791, having failed to subjugate the unfriendly Indian tribes in the West, and the western settlements still being liable to attacks from marauding and hostile parties, it became a matter of the first importance with the Federal Government to secure peace by negotiation, if possible. With that object in view, the Rev. John Heckewelder, who was deemed a discreet, sensible man, and enjoyed a high degree of public confidence, was appointed, by General Knox, the Secretary of War, as an associate Ambassador with General Rufus Putnam, of Marietta, with authority to form Treaties of Peace with various Indian tribes in the West. Instructions were issued to them, on the twenty-second of May, 1792. By arrangement, they met at Pittsburg, about the last of June, and reached Fort Washington, on the second of July, on their way to Post Vincennes, on the Wabash, where they arrived on the twelfth of September. Here, on the twenty-seventh of September, a Treaty of Peace was concluded and signed by Putnam and Heckewelder, and by thirty-one Chiefs of the tribes from the Upper and Lower Wabash, Eel-river, Chokio, Kaskaskia, St. Joseph's-river, and from Lake Michigan. After a liberal distribu-

tion of presents, the Commissioners started, on the fifth of October, with sixteen Chiefs, for Philadelphia, where they arrived early in February, Heckewelder having been absent nearly nine months.

The result, thus far, of the negotiations for peace, seeming to be encouraging, another embassy was resolved upon. The Ambassadors were General Benjamin Lincoln, Colonel Timothy Pickering, and Governor Beverly Randolph. Mr. Heckewelder's acquaintance with the language and character of the Indians, and his personal reputation among them, it was thought, might be of essential service—he, therefore, as before, received an Assistant's commission.

The embassy, including Mr. Heckewelder, left Philadelphia on the twenty-seventh of April, 1793, for the Miami of the Lakes, where they were to meet the Indian Chiefs of the North-west, in Council, to agree upon terms of peace, if possible. The Commissioners endeavored to form a Treaty; but the intrigues and baneful influence of Girty, and others of his class, rendered all efforts, in that direction, abortive. Their fruitless labors were prosecuted until about the middle of August, when the Ambassadors returned to Philadelphia, Mr. Heckewelder reaching his home, at Bethlehem, on the twenty-fifth of September, after an absence of five months.

In 1797, Mr. Heckewelder twice visited the Muskingum, extending his journey to Marietta.

In 1798, he traveled as far to the North-west as the river Thames, in Upper Canada, visiting the Moravian Mission-station of Fairfield. He also again revisited their ruined villages, on the Muskingum, for the purpose of surveying and portioning out the land granted to the Christian Indians, and to re-establish Missions there. Gnadenhütten Mission-station and village were commenced, as the result of his laborious efforts, this year; and it was Winter before Mr. Heckewelder rejoined his family, at Bethlehem, and then to remain only a few months with them.

Early in the Spring of 1799, he returned to the Muskingum, to renew his labors. He was there, also, during a portion of the year 1800, faithful to his accustomed work, meanwhile making extensive journeys to promote the Mission cause.

About the close of this year, he was appointed "General Agent, West of the Ohio-river," by the "Society of the United Brethren, for propagating the Gospel among the Heathen." He served in that capacity, from 1801 to 1810, with great acceptability and usefulness, living with his family on the Muskingum, now Tuscarawas, at a Moravian village, among the scenes of his first missionary life. Resigning this position, at the latter date, "he returned to Bethlehem, to

"close his days in quiet retirement, having served the missionary cause, with ability and faithfulness, for almost half a century!"

Rev. John Heckewelder lived at Bethlehem, on the Lehigh, twelve years after his direct connection with Missions was dissolved, in 1810, and until the thirty-first of January, 1823, when he died, having passed into the closing months of his eightieth year! But those years of retirement, though they embraced the period of his old-age and infirmities, were not years of idleness and of uselessness. His biographer, Rev. Edward Rondthaler, says that he still continued to serve Missions and the Mission cause, in an efficient way, "by giving to the public needed information pertaining to them, and placing the connection of the Moravian Brethren with the Indians, and the real object of their arduous labors, in their true light before the world." These labors, it is claimed, were instrumental in removing many prejudices which had existed against them, by reason of their persistent efforts to christianize the Indians; had gained many valuable friends to their cause; and had been productive, generally, of a favorable influence upon the public mind. In that way, he had diffused a large amount of useful information relative to the language, manners, and customs of the Indians.

Mr. Heckewelder also wrote, extensively, during his retirement, some of it for the public eye. Among his published works are his *History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations who once inhabited Pennsylvania and the neighboring States*; and his *Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Delaware and Mohegan Indians*. The former of these works was written in 1819, at the repeated request of the President of the American Philosophical Society and others; and was published under the auspices of the Historical and Literary Committee of said Society, a Society of which he was an honored member. The first-named he wrote when he was seventy-five years old; and the last-mentioned was prepared in 1821, when he had reached the age of seventy-seven years!

I am not unaware of the fact that those publications have been, as to some of the historical statements they contained, considered open to criticism. The first was sharply criticised in the *North American Review*, of January, 1826, although the same publication had highly commended it, in 1819. The points made by the review-writer, against the intelligence and veracity of Mr. Heckewelder, were met, answered, and, I think, in the main, refuted, by the late Judge Rawle, of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and one of its early Presidents. The accuracy of some of the views expressed by Mr.

Heckewelder, in the last-named publication, have also been called in question. He expressed the opinion that the Crawford Expedition of 1783, was organized to destroy the remnant of the Moravian Indians, at Sandusky. The author of *Crawford's Campaign against Sandusky*, C. W. Butterfield, I think, clearly refutes that charge against Colonel Crawford, by establishing the fact that the object of that Expedition was "the destruction, with fire and sword, of the Wyandot Indian town and settlement at Sandusky." Although Mr. Heckewelder was in error, on this point, and, perhaps, in others, there is not the slightest ground for believing that he ever *knowingly* or *intentionally* uttered a word or wrote a sentence that was false, inferentially or absolutely, or that he ever *willfully* perverted the truth, or made charges for the purpose of misleading the public. His propensities did not incline him in that direction. That he frequently arrived at erroneous conclusions—how few do not—is undoubtedly true; but, were he living, none more readily than he would sincerely regret it, confess and bewail the weakness and fallibility of human reason and human judgment, or more promptly make all amends that the case admitted of or demanded. "To err is human;" to fall into erroneous notions, how common it is; but it is not incompatible with a high order of integrity. To forget, and magnanimously forgive, and make all possible reparation for errors of opinion entertained or wrongs inflicted, should be human, too; and no man having a proper appreciation of the character of the noble Heckewelder would doubt, for a moment, that if he had been satisfied of the injustice he had inflicted upon the memory of the brave but unfortunate Crawford, that he would have hesitated, a moment, in rectifying the wrong done to a brave man and patriot.

The life of the subject of our sketch was one of great industry, activity, and usefulness. It was also a life of vicissitudes, of perils, and of wild romantic adventure! How it abounded in hardships, privations, self-sacrificing devotion to the interests of the barbarians of the western wilderness! How earnestly, persistently, faithfully, zealously, he labored to propagate the Gospel of Salvation, which was the chief inspiration of the exalted heroism that characterized his eventful life! How unselfishly he exposed himself to danger; how disinterestedly he toiled to bring wild and barbarous tribes into the enjoyment of the blessings of Civilization and of Christianity! It would be difficult to overestimate the importance or value of the examples he has given the world, in the various characters of Philanthropist, Philosopher, Pioneer, Teacher, Author, and Christian Missionary!

Rev. John Heckewelder was a gentleman of courteous and easy manners; a man of frankness, affability, candor; without affectation; modest, cheerful, unassuming; humble, unpretending, unobtrusive; retiring, rather taciturn, albeit when drawn out, a good conversationalist. He was in extensive correspondence, with many men of letters, by whom he was held in great esteem. It was one of his chief joys, in his declining years, that he had been, throughout his long life, the Red-man's constant and faithful friend, never once regretting that he had been impelled, by friendship for the benighted, to go forth a pilgrim, while yet in his young manhood, in the spirit of enthusiastic heroism, unappalled by danger, and unwearied by fatigue, undismayed by prospective toils and self-denials, to put forth his best efforts and dedicate the years of maturity and vigor, as well as those of youth and inexperience, to ameliorate the condition of the weak and helpless, to enlighten the ignorant, and to promote the welfare and happiness of the pagan tribes and the superstitions, cruel, idolatrous nations of his adopted country!

In enfeebled condition, with his physical powers steadily giving way, the Rev. John Heckewelder was gradually and slowly brought, by the wasting infirmities of age—being almost an octogenarian—to the close of his earthly career! "Death came upon him," as saith one of his biographers, "gently as the twilight closes a Summer afternoon, gliding off into deeper and darker shadow, till night falls upon the earth, followed, doubtless, by the dawning, in the coming life, of a day of transcendent beauty and glory for his fruition! One so pure-minded, so unselfish, of such rare self-abnegation, so faithful in labors for the good of man, so exemplary in his life, so devoted to God, must have had, all along, through life, celestial tokens of approval, and, in the dying hour, conscious manifestations of the Divine favor."

"*At evening time it shall be light,*" is a recorded utterance of ancient prophecy which beautifully characterizes the "evening time" of the subject of this sketch. In view of such a noble christian life, of such meritorious services, and of the glorious results of the life labors of such an one as Rev. John Heckewelder, it may, perhaps, strike many as not an unseemly stretch of the imagination that, as his eyes were closing on the scenes of earth, the spirits of those tawny children of the forest whom he had been instrumental in leading out of paganism into the higher plane of christian life, were making ready, with their all hail, for him, on the other shore; and that, as he was passing from the clasp of mourning friends, here, the

smiling faces of those regenerated children of nature were ready to greet their earthly benefactor and friend, thus mingling the sounds of welcome to him, in the better world, with the echoes of the farewells uttered around his dying couch, in this!

Forever honored be the memory of the sainted Heckewelder!

X.—THE RELATIVE STRENGTH OF THE TWO ARMIES, IN THE WAR OF SECESSION.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO THE EDITOR OF THE
HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, FROM MAJOR-GENERAL
A. A. HUMPHREYS, CHIEF OF ENGINEERS OF
THE ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES.

WASHINGTON, October 29th, 1874.

HENRY B. DAWSON, ESQ.,

DEAR SIR:

* * * * *

* * My attention was attracted, last evening, to the account, in the *New York Times*, of yesterday, of the Second Annual Meeting of the Southern Historical Society, held in Richmond on the evening of the twenty-seventh instant.

The orator on the occasion, the Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, stated:

"When Lee left Petersburg, in retreat, he had but forty-two thousand, as a distinguished member of this body assures me he had it from his own lips, in opposition to two hundred and twenty thousand, under Grant; and when he surrendered, according to Swinton, 'their own historian, he delivered up eight thousand men with guns in their hands, while the remainder, a little more than twenty thousand men, wandering about in pursuit of food, without arms, without food, almost without clothes, and the most necessary things of life.'"

In the account of the surrender at Appomattox, which appeared in the *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE* for October, 1873, received by me recently, copied from the *Richmond Dispatch*, the following statement occurs:

"I cannot close this sketch without quoting the language of that splendid soldier and unconquerable patriot, General J. A. Early, in his noble oration on General Lee. 'Finally, from mere exhaustion, less than eight thousand men, with arms in their hands, of the noblest army that ever fought, in all the tide of time, were surrendered at Appomattox, to an army of one hundred and fifty thousand men.'"

The force under Grant, at Appomattox, did

not exceed, if indeed it equaled, seventy-two thousand men.

The whole number of troops under Grant, that moved in pursuit of Lee's army, was between eighty-five and ninety thousand; and, of this number, the Ninth Corps, about thirteen thousand strong, was halted in position at Burke's-station, the junction or crossing of the railroads from Richmond to Danville, and from Petersburg to Lynchburg.

Weitzel, with part of his Corps, remained in possession of the two cities.

The whole force of the Armies of the Potomac and James—that is the whole United States land forces before Richmond and Petersburg, at the time when these cities were taken and Lee's retreat began—did not exceed, if it equaled, one hundred thousand men.

Respecting the twenty thousand men, without arms, surrendered at Appomattox, it is to be said that they had arms in their hands when they left Petersburg and Richmond; and either they threw them away, under the tritulating blows the Army of Northern Virginia received, between the mornings of the sixth and ninth of April; or, on their march to Appomattox Court-house, between the evening of the seventh and the morning of the ninth of April; or, between the time of the agreement to surrender, on the ninth of April, and the day when it actually occurred. The country and its roads, North of the position of the Army of Northern Virginia, at Appomattox Court-house, were entirely open to it. There were no United States troops in that direction.

I know not from what authority Swinton derived his statement that these "twenty thousand men" were "wandering about, in pursuit of food, without arms, without food, almost without clothes and the most necessary things of life." The Second Corps, which I commanded, led in the pursuit from the morning of the sixth of April, at half past eight o'clock—when I discovered Lee in retreat past our left—until we reached Appomattox Court-house, on the morning of the ninth of April; and I had no reason to believe that there was such a disorganized mass wandering about, in the condition and manner stated. I may add, that I was in a position to see all that occurred, affecting my command, during the pursuit.

At about eight o'clock, on the night of the seventh of April, the first demand made upon Lee to surrender, was delivered to him, he being then about five miles West of Farmville. The Second Corps was, at that time, the only part of the Army in contact with the Army of Northern Virginia; and the demand passed through me. A reply to it, from General Lee, came to me in less than an hour. The correspondence continued during the next day and during the morn-

ing of the ninth; and such an unusual occurrence, as the passage of letters between the Commanders of the two Armies, during such operations as were going on, may have convinced the men of the Army of Northern Virginia that their fighting was over, and that the surrender of their Army was nigh at hand. Under such a conviction, they may have thrown away their arms, or it may have been done after they reached Appomattox Court-house.

The correspondence between Grant and Lee, respecting the surrender, passed through me, excepting the letter of General Grant; stating the terms of surrender, and the reply of General Lee, accepting the terms, which two letters were written after Grant and Lee met, and in each other's presence.

On the fifteenth of November, 1873, you wrote me a brief note, asking for certain information concerning the Colorado-river; and added: "Did you see General Early's criticism 'on your Meade Oration, etc.?' " On the seventeenth, I replied, giving you the information concerning the Colorado-river; and, I believe, replying to your other inquiry as follows:

"I have not seen General Early's criticism of my Meade address, although I heard he had made such in the *New York Times*. I did not learn that it had been made before the Southern Historical Society.

"I have no time, at present, to go into any discussion of the sort. My data for the strength of the Army of the Potomac, were taken from copies of returns in my possession—those for the Army of Northern Virginia, were derived from the statements of General Meade, both verbal and recorded, and from the information in the possession of the Secret Service Department, at the Head-quarters of the Army of the Potomac, the accuracy of which information concerning the organization and strength of Lee's Army, my experience, as Chief of Staff, led me to have great confidence in.

"I have never seen any return of Lee's Army in the Gettysburg Campaign, nor official statement of its numbers or losses." In continuation of this subject, let me add, that the Confederate archives, in the possession of the War Department, were not, and are not, accessible to me; and I did not consider myself authorized to ask a special exception for this address, in the preparation of which I was limited to two or three days time. My statement as to the losses of the Armies, was derived from the official publication of the Medical Department of the Army—*The Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion*, Part I., Surgical volume, Table 23, page 80.

It is to be remarked, respecting the numbers

in each Army that actually took part in the Battle of Gettysburg, that the numbers brought into action, after long and fatiguing marches, such as both armies made preceding Gettysburg, are always less than the formal returns made just previous to commencing the march. As an example, I refer you to the HISTORICAL MAGAZINE of April, 1873, containing General Early's report of the operations of his Division in the Gettysburg campaign, by which it is seen that on the twentieth of June, at Shephardstown, his Division had been diminished during the operations, up to that time, by one hundred and sixty-two killed, wounded, and missing in action; three Regiments detached; three hundred and forty-three sick, but present with the command; and twenty-two in arrest. To these sources of depletion another should be added—straggling. The strength of General Early's Division, when it began the march towards Pennsylvania, on the fourth of June, is not given in his Report or its foot-notes, and I have no means of comparing it with his Field-return of the twentieth of June, given in the foot-note to his Report.

Let us compare the information concerning the organization and strength of the Army of Northern Virginia, in the possession of the Secret Service Department of the Army of the Potomac, so far as it concerns General Early's Division, with General Early's own figures, as far as they go. His Field-return of the twentieth of June, gives fifty-six hundred and thirty-eight officers and enlisted men, present for duty and equipped. If from the strength of his Division early in June, as stated by the Secret Service, we deduct the losses General Early gives between the fourth and the twentieth of June, under the several heads of killed, wounded, and missing of three Regiments detached; of the sick and those in arrest, but *not of the extra-duty men*, since they were not counted by the Secret Service, we shall find the remainder which should be the number present for duty equipped on the twentieth of June at Shephardstown, one-ninth larger than the number given in General Early's field-return of that date. Now there is still one remaining source of depletion between the fourth and twentieth of June, the result of which should be subtracted from the strength of the Division as given by the Secret Service, which General Early does not inform us of: that is his loss by straggling on the line of march between Fredericksburg and Gettysburg.

Now the comparatively large reduction of General Early's Division by Regiments detached, by killed, wounded, and missing at Winchester, and perhaps by sick, is not applicable to the other Divisions of the Army of Lee, whose strength at Gettysburg we might expect to find more closely in accord with the information of

the Secret Service Department, than the examples I have just taken.

It is to be remarked that the two Armies having moved from Fredericksburg to Gettysburg by routes widely apart, the Secret Service Department had not the means of making the correction of the strength of Lee's Army during that march.

I do not know what may have been the attempted corrections of my statement of the relative strength and losses of the two Armies, but I certainly shall not accept those of any subordinate commander of the Army of Northern Virginia, though I shall be ready to defer to a proper analysis of the official returns of each army.

You are at liberty to publish this.

Very truly, yours,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Maj Genl.

XI.—REMINISCENCES OF THE ELECTION-DAY OX, AT BOSTON.

I.

[From The Hancock Gazette & Penobscot Patriot, Belfast, Maine, April 9, 1823, and reproduced in The Evening Transcript, Boston, October 15, 1874.]

MESSRS. EDITORS: I remember, some time ago, a number of reminiscences were published in one of the Boston papers and copied into yours; but I do not recollect an account of the election-ox, that was roasted whole, in Boston, more than fifty-three or fifty-four years ago. The papers having lately mentioned a famous dinner in New York, at which there was a whole bear, carried in by four waiters, on a dripping-pan, etc., puts me in mind of the Boston election-ox, which I perfectly well remember, being at that time about eight or nine years old, a little history of which I will give you. If you should think fit to publish it, you may.

One of the British Governors—I think it was Bernard—being rather affronted with the Bostonians, thought to punish them by ordering the General Court to convene at Cambridge, on election-day. The Bostonians, who were always a match for a British Governor, soon found means to thwart him. An advertisement was inserted in the newspapers, that an elegant dinner would be provided at Faneuil Hall, on election-day, at one dollar per head; and, to crown all, a fine fat ox would be roasted whole on the Commou, and then be cut up in the market. About a fortnight before the election, a spit, made of timber, was prepared at a block-maker's shop, on Barret's wharf, and exposed to all the school-boys, who used to go in flocks, when

school was done, to see it, and by that means became more interested in the election-day, and served to spread the news, far and wide. On Tuesday, before election, a fine fat ox was procured, slaughtered, and dressed completely for the spit. It was placed in a cart, dressed out with box, lilac, peonies, etc., accompanied with music, and was paraded through Cornhill, Marlborough-street and Winter-street, to the bottom of the Common, where there used to be some hills; on the side of one of them a place was made to fix it, to roast, and wood prepared to light a fire. Next morning, at sunrise, when a discharge of cannon was to and did take place, large numbers of boys were there; and the only difficulty the men had, was to keep them from quarrelling about whose turn it was to turn the spit.

Instead of Boston being thinned by the Governor's measures, it was filled, from the neighboring towns, particularly the Common, which was crowded to overflowing. At Cambridge, it was said, not a solitary tent was seen; and scarce people enough left to cook the Governor's dinner. At one o'clock, the ox was said to be well done; and, taken as it was, on the spit, by volunteers (not hired servants), carried to the market, placed on a butcher's block, and handsomely carved. Some nice pieces were carried into the hall; the remainder was cut into small pieces and served out to the men and boys in the market, who all said it was as good a piece of beef as they ever ate. The day was fine; and no accident happened to mar its pleasures. The Common, in the afternoon, was filled with all kinds of sports customary on election-days; and, in the evening, with a great variety of fireworks. The Governor, with some of his partisans, it was said, skulked into town, after dark, being ashamed to be seen while the sun was above the horizon.

A NATIVE OF BOSTON,
And one of the Turnspit Boys.

II.

[From The Evening Transcript, Boston, October 16, 1874.]

AN OX ROASTED ON BOSTON COMMON.—The roasting of an ox, on the Common, of which an account is reprinted in yesterday's *Transcript*, from the *Hancock Gazette & Penobscot Patriot*, Belfast, Maine, April 9, 1823, took place on Election-day, Wednesday, the thirtieth of May, 1770. The General Court was that day convened at Cambridge, instead of Boston, the proper place of meeting, by Lieutenant-governor Thomas Hutchinson, then the executive officer of the Province, and occasioned great excitement.

The *Essex Gazette*, published at Salem, (Vol.

2., No. 97.,) May 20 to June 4, 1770, contains accounts of the meetings of the General Court at Cambridge and the citizens at Boston. A sermon was preached by Rev. Samuel Mather, at the old brick meeting-house, which stood on the spot where Joy's building now stands; and a dinner, followed by patriotic toasts, was partaken of at Faneuil-hall. The following is the account of the roasting of the ox: "The Morning was ushered in with Musick, parading the Streets, and an Ox, which on the Afternoon before was conveyed through the Town decorated with Ribbons, Flowers, etc., was early put to the Fire at the Bottom of the Common; the Novelty of an Ox roasting whole excited the curiosity of the People, and incredible Numbers from this and the neighboring Towns resorted to the Spot to view so unusual a Spectacle. At eleven o'clock the several Batteries in the Town discharged their cannon, and presently after Divine Service began."

It is also stated that "the poor of the Town were presented with the Ox which was roasted for that purpose, and temperately shared in the Festivity of the Day."

Another ox was roasted, whole, in Boston, twenty-two years later, at the "Civic Feast," in honor of the French Revolution, on the twenty-fourth of January, 1793. Accounts of this feast are given by Sullivan, in his *Familiar Letters on Public Characters*, page 45, and Drake, in his *Old Landmarks of Boston*, page 110. "Liberty-square" received its name from the occurrences of that day.

XII.—FLOTSAM.

[These scraps have been picked up in various places and brought to this place, "as they are," without any voucher for their correctness and with no other object than to secure for them the attention of our readers.

We invite discussion concerning each of them; and if any of them are incorrect or doubtful, we invite corrections.—ED. HIS. MAG.]

BISHOP ASBURY'S NOTES.

Boston in 1791.—We rode through dust and heat to Boston. I felt much pressed in spirit, as if the door was not open. As it was Court time, we had some difficulty in getting entertainment. It was appointed for me to preach at Murray's Church—not at all pleasing to me; and that which made it worse was, that I had only about twenty or thirty people to preach to, in a large house. It appeared to me that those who professed friendship for us were ashamed to publish us.

On Friday evening, I preached again; my congregation was somewhat larger, perhaps owing to the loudness of my voice—the sinners

were noisy in the streets. I have done with Boston till we can obtain a lodging, a house to preach in, and some to join us.

Some things here, are to be admired, in the place and among the people. Their bridges are great works; and none are ashamed to labor. Of their hospitality I cannot boast. In Charleston, I was kindly invited to eat and drink with many—here with none. There are, I think, nine meeting-houses of the establishment [*Congregational*]; Friends' meeting-house, one; Scandinavians, one; Universalists, one; Roman Catholic, one; Baptists, two; Episcopalians, two; the Methodists have no house—but their time may come.

Origin of General Conference.—"This day [July 7th] Brother Jesse Lee put a paper into my hand proposing an election of not less than two nor more than four preachers from each Conference to form a General Conference in Baltimore, December, 1792, to be held annually."

THE COST OF OUR RECENT WAR.

Mr. David A. Wells has furnished the Cobden Club of England with an essay upon the expenses, income, and taxes of the United States. We copy the following statement of the cost of the Rebellion:

"The whole cost of the war, to the Northern and Southern States, from 1861 to 1866, is estimated as follows: Lives, one million; property, by destruction, waste, etc., nine billion dollars. The gross expenditures of the United States, from June, 1861, to July, 1866, was five billion, seven hundred and ninety-two million, two hundred and fifty-seven thousand and dollars. Of this, the actual war-expenses were about five billion, three hundred and forty-two million, two hundred and thirty-seven thousand dollars.

"The expenses of States, Counties, cities, and towns, in the Northern States, not represented by funded debts, have been estimated at five hundred million dollars. The increase of State debts, on the war account, was one hundred and twenty-three million dollars. The increase of city, town, and County debts is estimated at two hundred million dollars. Total war-expenses of the loyal States and the National Government, was six billion, one hundred and sixty-five million, two hundred and thirty-seven thousand dollars.

"The estimated direct expenditures of the Confederate States, on account of the war, were two billion dollars.

"Aggregate estimated expenses of the war to the country, North and South, were eight

"billion, one hundred and sixty-five million, two hundred and thirty-seven thousand dollars.

"The total receipts, from all sources, during the second year of the war, were less than forty-two million dollars. The expenditures were sixty million per month—at the rate of seven hundred million dollars a year."

COPLEY, THE LOYALIST.

It is known to our readers that the venerable and distinguished Lord Lyndhurst is an American born, and the son of an eminent American painter, who refused to espouse the side of the Colonies, in the Revolution; and left America for Europe, with his son. Of Mr. Copley, the father, the *Boston Traveller* contains the following particulars, which may interest our readers:

"There are few historical facts better established than that Mr. Copley was a Loyalist; and we are surprised that any one should think of disputing the correctness of the assertion that he belonged to the English party—that is to say, to the party which was utterly averse to a separation of the Colonies from England.

"Nor is there anything dishonorable to his memory in saying this. There was always a large party, in America, hostile to separation; and it is altogether probable that this party embraced a decisive majority of the people, at the time Mr. Copley left this country, for Italy. We know that, even as late as the Summer of 1776, it was with no little difficulty that the Continental Congress was brought up to the point of declaring Independence. It does not follow that, because Mr. Copley was a Loyalist, he was not a friend of constitutional government. The great mass of the Loyalists were not in favor of any of those acts by which the Government of George III. infringed the liberties of America.

"What happened here, in those days, was exactly what had happened a hundred and thirty years earlier, in England, when the conflict began between Charles I. and the Long Parliament. Our Whigs represented the party of Hampden and Pym; the Tories represented the constitutional Royalists of 1641-'2—the men of whom Falkland and Hyde were the leaders. If Charles I. had triumphed, his best friends would not have allowed him to establish that despotism at which Strafford had aimed. If George III. had triumphed over our ancestors, the better portion of the Tories would not have allowed him to destroy constitutional government here. Mr. Copley was one of those Tories who, while they could not countenance extreme measures, on

"the part of the Colonists, were not friendly
"to despotic rule."—*National Intelligencer*,
August 15, 1857.

GENERAL LEE.—In Rev. J. W. Jones's *Personal Reminiscences of General Lee*, it is stated that, in 1861, after Lee's arrival in Washington from Texas, General Scott, with whom he was a great favorite and who had the highest opinion of his military talents, used all his powers of persuasion to induce him to stand by the old flag. Mr. Lincoln sent the elder Blair to him, with an offer of the chief command of the army. His reply to Mr. Lincoln's messenger was: "Mr. Blair: I look upon secession as "anarchy. If I owned the four millions of "slaves in the South, I would sacrifice them all "to save the Union; but how can I draw my "sword upon Virginia, my native State?"

SCRAPS.—Mrs. James K. Polk has presented the Tennessee Historical Society with a pen made from an eagle's quill, dropped by an eagle, in Virginia, and presented to President Polk, in 1845. Mr. Polk signed his first message to Congress with the pen made of this quill, the Joint Resolution of Congress for the admission of the State of Texas, the law to extend the laws of the United States over the State of Texas, the Act "reducing the duty on imports and for other "purposes," and the Treaty of Peace with Mexico, on the fourth of July, 1848.

—A collection of letters and manuscript music left by E. P. Christy, the negro minstrel, reveals the fact that many of the popular songs which bore his name, such as *Old Folks at Home* and *Oh, Boys, Carry Me 'Long*, were composed by Mr. Stephen G. Foster, and sold to Mr. Christy for ten dollars each, with an additional five dollars for allowing Mr. Christy to have the credit of authorship.

—At the South-west corner of the Old South-church, Boston, a few feet above the ground, there is a stone which bears this inscription: "N. E. MARCH 31, 1729." It is supposed that it means "newly erected, in 1729." *The Boston Journal* asks: "How many of the thousands "who have passed that way ever noticed this "stone?"

—The Presbyterian churchyard, at Freehold, New Jersey, is the only place in that State where the Canada thistle has ever been seen by Mr. Oliver H. Willis, who has recently made a catalogue of the plants growing without cultivation in New Jersey.

XIII.—NOTES.

EPITAPH ON MISS HANNAH F. GOULD.

James Spear Loring, Esqr., in his *Hundred Boston Orators*, pp. 517, 518, prints an epitaph on the Hon. Caleb Cushing, by Miss Gould, and a rejoinder, by Mr. Cushing.

The epitaph on Mr. Cushing is one of thirty epitaphs, written by Miss Gould, in their lifetime, on a number of her friends and on herself. A friend (Henry F. Waters, Esqr., of Salem, Massachusetts,) has a copy of this collection of epitaphs, in the handwriting of the Hon. Caleb Cushing, with the famous rejoinder appended; but in this copy it is not credited to himself, but to E. Bailey—probably Ebenezer Bailey, a graduate of Yale-college, in 1817, the author of a treatise on Algebra, and the Principal of the Young Ladies' High Schol., in Boston.

The names of those whose epitaphs, by Miss Gould, are in this collection, are, Ephraim W. Allen, John Andrews, James Caldwell, Joseph Chamberlain, George Bross, Robert Cross, Caleb Cushing, Jacob Gerrish, Gaisford Giles, Benjamin A. Gould (brother of Miss Gould and father of B. A. Gould, the astronomer), John Greenleaf, Asahel Huntington, Abel Johnson, Henry Johnson, Joseph Marquand, Alfred W. Pike, John Porter, Charles Prescott, John Scott, Ebenezer Shillaber, Richard S. Spofford, Edmund Swett, Charles Toppan, Ebenezer Wheelwright, Thomas B. White, Asa W. Wildes, Jonathan Wood, Master Wright, Doctor Wyman, and Hannah Gould.

I quote from Mr. Cushing's manuscript the epitaphs on himself and Miss Gould.

"CALEB CUSHING.

"Lie aside all ye dead,
"For in the next bed
"Reposes the body of Cushing;
"He has crowded his way
"Through the world, as they say,
"And perhaps even here he'll be pushing."

"HANNAH GOULD" [by herself].

"Now Hannah has done
"With her rhyming and fun;
"When her course from the world she was
"shaping,
"The bells would not toll
"For so little a soul
"From so mighty a body escaping."

"THE SAME" [by E. Bailey].

"Here lies one whose wit
"Without wounding could hit,
"And green grow the grass that's above her;
"She has sent every beau
"To the regions below,
"And now she's gone there for a lover."

It has been suggested that Mr. Cushing, in attributing this last epitaph to Mr. Bailey, did it to conceal the authorship from the friend for whom the copy was made (probably more than fifty years ago), and that he was really the author of it, as asserted by Mr. Loring and others.

BOSTON, MASS.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

A HISTORICAL EPITAPH.

The enclosed inscription was copied, verbatim, from a headstone erected to the memory of Doctor Enoch Dole, of Lancaster, in the old Cemetery, at Littleton, Massachusetts, during a brief visit to that town, on the sixth of October, 1874.

R.

"MEMENTO MORI

"Here *lies y^e* Body of Dr. Enoch Dole of Lancaster *Æ.* 33 Years 5 *mo.* & 3 *days*, he *unfortunately* fell with 3 others *y^e* 9th of March 1776 by a Cannon Ball from our cruel & unnatural Foes *y^e* British Troops while on his Duty on Dorchester Point.

"No warning giv'n! Unceremonious fate!
"A sudden rush from Life's meridian joys.
"A wrench from all we are! from all we love
"What a change
"From yesterday! * Thy daring hope so near,
"Long labour'd prize!) O how ambition flushed
"Thy glowing cheek ambition truly great,
"Of virtuous praise
"And oh! *y^e* last, last, what (can word express
"Thought read) *y^e* last, last silence of a friend
"* Meaning his Entrance into Boston which so soon took Place & on which his Heart was "much sett"

XIV.—*QUERIES.*

BRADSHAW'S EPITAPH.

In his notes on Milton's *The Second Defence of the People of England*, Mr. St. John introduces "that eloquent and startling epitaph, written by an American, on Bradshaw, before the War of Independence. It is said to have been dated "from Annapolis, June 21st, 1773, and to have been engraven on a cannon, whence copies "were taken and hung up in almost every house "in the continent of America:

"STRANGER! ere thou pass, contemplate this
"cannon, nor regardless be told that near its
"base, lies deposited the dust of JOHN BRADSHAW, who, nobly superior to selfish regards,
"despising alike the pagantry of courtly
"splendour, the blast of calumny, and the
"terror of regal vengeance, presided in the

"illustrious band of heroes and patriots who
"fairly and openly adjudged CHARLES STUART,
"tyrant of England, to a public and exemplary death, thereby presenting to the amazed
"world; and transmitting down, through applauding ages, the most glorious example of
"unshaken virtue, love of freedom, and impartial justice, ever exhibited on the blood-stained theatre of human action. Oh! reader, pass not on till thou hast blessed his
"memory, and never, never forget that *rebel-lion to tyrants, is obedience to God.*"

What American wrote that? Where is the first account of it? When was it first printed?

BOSTON, MASS.

J. W. T.

WHERE WAS GENERAL PUTNAM BORN?

It is probably known to THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE that, in 1870, Mr. Henry C. Bowen, of Brooklyn, New York, induced the President of the United States to call at Woodstock, Connecticut, where Mr. Bowen has a country-seat, and to be present at the celebration of the Fourth of July, at that place. Well: a part of the services, on that occasion, was the reading and adoption of a series of resolutions, one of which was in these words: "*Fifth.* The *native Country* of Putnam and Lyon has had the great honor to lay its ready tribute of life and treasure upon the altars of liberty, from Bunker Hill to Appomattox." * * *

Am I not right in supposing that the author of this Resolution knew more about gas than history—in short, that he was an ignoramus? I have always understood that General Putnam was a townsman of mine, and was born in Danvers, Massachusetts.

A READER OF THE "INDEPENDENT."

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

CHURCH-BUILDING, AT AUCTION.

Can any of the readers of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE inform me, through that work, anything concerning a custom said to have prevailed in New England, in years gone by, of disposing of the work of building meeting-houses to the lowest bidder, at a public vendue?

BRONXVILLE, N. Y.

DICK.

XV.—*REPLIES.*

CLEOPATRA'S BARGE.—[*H. M., III., iii., 38.*]

In your Magazine for January, 1874, under the head of *Flotsam*, there is an article written by John S. Sleeper, published first in the *Salem Gazette*, on the celebrated *Cleopatra's Barge*, the pioneer of the now extensive American Yacht

fleet—in fact, the first American yacht. It is not generally known that a diary of her famous first cruise in the Mediterranean, in 1816, is now in existence and in the possession of Miss Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. I have seen it and perused portions of it.

GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U. S. N.

PHILADELPHIA.

THE COLORADO DESERT.—[*H. M., III., ii., 39.*]

You will find in the Pacific Railroad Reports—see my Report on all the routes, Volume I. profiles and accompanying Reports, the data substantiating the fact, generally, which you enquire about. As to the exact quantities (depths) I cannot say whether those stated in the Magazine are correct or not, without reference to the Profiles and Reports, which I have not time for.

In the Report on the Mississippi-river, page 97, near the bottom, it is said: "Indeed, it 'would seem that natural levees might eventually confine the stream in such places' [*where the river channel has remained a long time unchanged*]" "to its channel. This has actually 'occurred on the Colorado of the West. The 'conditions most favorable to such a result 'are: annual floods, of nearly equal height; 'dense undergrowth on the banks; and sand 'drifting from the uncovered parts of the bed, 'at low water."

A. A. HUMPHREYS, U. S. A.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

XVI.—WHAT WE HAVE TO SAY ABOUT IT.

[Under this caption, THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE proposes to "have its say" on whatever, concerning the History, Antiquities, and Biography of America—living men and their opinions and conduct, as well as dead men and dead issues—it shall incline to notice, editorially.]

A "GENTEEL" FRAUD, AND WHAT THE TAX-PAYERS HAVE TO SHOW FOR IT.

In the number for May, 1873, THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE called the attention of the world to the gross fraud on the tax-payers of the City, which, under the plea of printing the ancient records of the municipality, New Amsterdam and New York, a "ring," headed by the "genteel" Librarian of the New York Historical Society, sustained by the gentility of that "eminently genteel" body—Augustus Schell, Tammany's Chief Sachem, having been its distinguished President, at that time—and concluded by the New York Printing Company, had imposed on the tax-payers, and was, then, continuing to impose on them; that, instead of

printing a reasonable number of copies of those ancient records, in a reasonably respectable but yet an economical style, with reasonable care in the conduct of the work through the press, the notorious "ring"-machine, headed by Cornelius Corson and engineered by George H. Moore, the distinguished Librarian of the New York Historical Society, had taken the venerable volumes of written records from the City Hall, where, of right, they ought to have remained; carried them into a tinder-box building, in Center-street, since actually levelled to the ground, by fire; ripped them apart, sheet from sheet; placed the time-weakened sheets, thus torn apart, in the hands of dirty-fingered compositors, rather than take time and trouble to make copies for the printers' use; "set up" the contents of those sheets in a style the most extravagant and reckless of cost; passed the revised "proofs" of those printed sheets, after they had been read and corrected by the workmen, to Doctor E. B. O'Callaghan, a venerable protegee of the New York Historical Society, only to be looked over and indexed, at a cost of FIVE THOUSAND DOLLARS PER YEAR; that, from October, 1870, when Doctor O'Callaghan is said to have commenced his nominal duties of looking over the "proofs," after the Printing Company's proof-readers and compositors had carefully corrected them, until the date of that article—not far from three years—the Doctor had done nothing else than glance over the revised sheets and make eight puny Indices; that he had, then, received *five thousand* dollars from the City Treasury and claimed to have a balance due him of several thousands more; that, "then, the motive power of the New York Historical Society was connected with the defunct 'New York Printing Company, in order that 'the proposed—what-you-call-it—might seem 'to be attired in all the respectability of the 'eminently respectable body which, at that 'time, moved the official grist-mill;" that, then, "the venerable Editor complacently waits, 'as Macawber is said to have waited, while 'Doctor Moore grinds his grist, for him, in 'Boss Tweed's' mill, which has been set in 'motion, for this purpose, by the respectability 'of the New York Historical Society, and engineered by its Librarian;" and that, then, "we suggested that 'we shall see, we suppose, 'what kind of a miller Doctor Moore will be, 'in a reform mill'—"the Boss" and his party being, then, no longer in power.

From May, 1873, until now [March 11, 1875] this mill has been kept in continued and constant motion, as THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE then predicted it would, with Doctor Moore and the New York Historical Society turning the crank and Doctor O'Callaghan and those who represent the defunct New York Printing Company at the

spout of the hopper; *the tax-payers of the City have not ceased to be bled, to the tune of five thousand dollars per year, to support the "eminently genteel" protegee of the New York Historical Society, to whom we have referred, in his apocryphal index-making; AND THE FRAUD IS SAID TO BE STILL CONTINUED, AT THE SAME EXPENSIVE COST.*

An official letter, dated "*Finance Department, Comptroller's Office, City of New York, March 11, 1875,*" informs us that this bare-faced "job" has already cost the tax-payers eleven thousand, one hundred, and thirty-four dollars and eighty-one cents, for Doctor O'Callaghan's share of the plunder, prior to the twelfth of May, 1874, when he last received an instalment; that "it is believed that he is still so engaged," in making his Indices, at five thousand a year; and that "the volumes stereotyped and printed by the New York Printing Company never came into possession of the City, nor was anything paid for them"—*Doctor O'Callaghan, therefore, having been paid five thousand dollars per year, year after year, for indexing a series of volumes in which the City has no proprietary interest; which are owned by private parties; and which may be published, at any moment, with the advantages of this City-paid labor, wholly for private emolument.*

We have heard a great deal about this and that man's frauds, perpetrated or supposed to have been perpetrated, on the City. We have read of Mr. O'Conor's learning, and Governor Tilden's sagacity, and Jimmy O'Brien's revenge, and the enterprise of *The New York Times*, in exposing the frauds of "the Ring," whatever that "Ring" may have been; we have known of hardships inflicted on innocent parties, in order that alleged wrong-doings in others might be remedied and punished; and much has been said, and sung, and nastily portrayed, illustrative of "the Boss," on Blackwell's-island, of a couple of his friends, at Auburn, and of more of them, in exile; but we have not heard a syllable concerning that equally bare-faced fraud which has saddled a venerable do-nothing, as a *maker of indices for other people's books*, on the tax-payers of the City, at a cost of not less than twenty-five or thirty thousand dollars; nor have we seen any more justification for that last-named fraud than was found in those which sent Ingersoll and Farrington to the State-prison, unless the engineer and toll-taker in the former are exempted because of their "eminently genteel" character and of the superior social standing of those who are engineering it and turning the crank which executes it, while the latter were only "greasy mechanics," of plebeian origin, and making no pretence to gentility. If there is any reason for the justification of the

one, which would not equally justify the other, in any community where "equality before the law" is said to prevail, we would like to see it. If there is any reason for the De Peysters and the Beekmans, the Bryants and the Benedicts, the Fields and the Kirklands—justly honored by all who know them—to allow, silently, their names and their associated influence to be carried by one in whom they have reposed confidence, in an entirely different capacity, and to be employed by him, while acting as a lobbyist, for the purpose of saddling on the already overburdened tax-payers, the cost of supporting a venerable protegee of the New York Historical Society, while working for other people, we shall be pleased to know what that reason is. In the name of the tax-payers, we demand that a remedy shall be applied to this wrong as well as to others; *and we promise that if it shall not be, very soon, we will take the covers off some other portions of the machinery of the mill which Doctor Moore is keeping in motion, at five thousand dollars per year for his croney and more than that for somebody else, and expose some other portions of its ugliness to the judgment of THOSE WHO PAY THE BILLS.*

There are other elements in this monstrous job, which was saddled on the City, when "the Ring" was in full power, by the insidious, plausible, and "eminently genteel" Librarian of the New York Historical Society and those whom he induced to co-operate with him; but we cannot, now, do more than glance at one of them. Let that one suffice, now.

The official letter to which we have already referred says of this "job," thus *genteely* saddled on the City, "it was estimated, in 1873, that the twenty-three volumes then in course of preparation," [others were to follow] "of which fifteen were stereotyped, would cost not less than one hundred and seventy thousand dollars; and that, carried out in the full scope of the Resolution, the scheme would involve a total outlay of more than HALF A MILLION dollars and produce TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY THOUSAND volumes, enough to fill a room, twenty-four feet square and thirteen feet high, from floor to ceiling."

With such a record of the result of one "job," and that an "eminently genteel" one, we may be allowed to ask, FIRST: Just where the wonder need be, that those who were not so "genteel" should also try to take toll from the City's grist, which was paying their patrician neighbors so well; SECOND: Just why, after the "eminently genteel" Librarian of the New York Historical Society and those who were assisting him, had succeeded in saddling the City with their illegitimate bantling, they should raise such a hulaboo when "the Boss" and his friends

took their turn at tolling *the same grist*; THIRD: Just why, in view of all these facts—samples of the whole—there need be so much wonder that the taxes, in the City of New York, are so oppressive and rents so high; and, LAST: Just why, with the expositions of the law, by Counsel, the rulings of the Courts, and the verdicts of Juries, in the cases of Tweed, and Ingersoll, and Farrington, before them, *The New York Times*, and Mr. Peckham, and the Grand Jury of the County have not extended their enquiries and applied their remedies to cases which are quite as flagitious as those which they have so zealously noticed and corrected—cases, too, which, both in their character and their origin, were vastly more “genteel” and, therefore, more intelligently perpetrated and, really, more wicked, than the greater number of those which they have prosecuted and corrected or punished.

Long live gentility! Down with all else!

A WORD TO OUR READERS.

In the early part of 1873, after our unsuccessful attempt to overtake the time which, from October, 1871, until January, 1873, we had lost in consequence of severe and protracted illness, it was considered advisable to drop twelve numbers of our expected issues; push the terms of our several subscribers forward a year, making one year's subscription-money pay for two years of time; and thereby bring the dates of the several issues nearer to the dates they respectively bore: the derangement of our business, by reason of renewed attacks of ill-health, of the arbitrary and illegal interference with our mails, and of the difficulty in making collections, during the past Winter, have led us to the determination to repeat the experiment, and, by again dropping twelve numbers of our issues, thereby bring the Magazine into line with its contemporaries. *We have done so; and this number will appear at the time indicated on its cover.*

We have been led to do this only after careful consideration and on the concurrent advice of such of our friends as we have consulted on the subject; and, as no one, unless ourselves, can possibly sustain any injury thereby, we trust our subscribers and readers, generally, will not be discontented. Had we continued on our course, struggling against time, in our effort to close the long gap in our issues which had been gradually produced by our sickness and other adverse causes, the pressure which such an extraordinary effort would have necessarily brought on us, in our weakness, would have exposed our health to too great a strain; and, besides, the increased outlay of money, which would have become necessary, in such an effort, to ensure a more

rapid issue of the monthly numbers than one in each month, would have absolutely required a larger income than, with the known difficulty in making collections, during the past few months, we could have possibly commanded. With these reasons before them, *for changing the printed dates of our issues*—THERE WILL BE NO OTHER CHANGE—we have not doubted that our subscribers will approve our change; and we earnestly pray that, having thus removed the chief obstacle to our more perfect success, financially, we may, hereafter, receive that more liberal support, in both subscriptions and advertisements, to which we are sure the peculiar merits of the Magazine and the favor with which it has been always received so justly entitle it.

XVII.—BOOKS.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

[Publishers and others sending Books or Pamphlets for the Editor of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, are respectfully requested to forward the same, either direct to “HENRY B. DAWSON, MORRISANIA, N. Y.,” or to MESSRS. SCRIBNER, ARMSTRONG, & Co., Booksellers, 654 Broadway, New York City, as shall be most convenient to them.]

D.—TRADE PUBLICATIONS.

1.—*The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving Men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations 1600-1700. With their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the Mother Country, the names of the Ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars.* From MS. preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office, England. Edited by John Camden Hotten. New York: J. W. Bonton. 1874. Quarto, pp. 580. Price \$10.

We have received a copy of this elegant volume, from the American publisher; but, because it has reached us at too late a day to enable us to examine it with that care which its importance to every student of American genealogy and history seems to demand, we must defer, until our next number, the notice which we propose to make of it.

2.—*Assyrian Discoveries; an account of Explorations and Discoveries on the site of Ninevah, during 1873 and 1874.* By George Smith. With Illustrations. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp. xvi., 461. Price \$4.

The remarkable discoveries made by M. Botta, Mr. Layard, and Sir Henry Rawlinson, as is well known, have revolutionized the old-time dullness and incompleteness of ancient Eastern History; and the acute scholarship of Mr. Smith,

employed in deciphering the fragments of Assyrian tablets which have found their way into the British Museum, has utilized the discoveries to which we have referred and made them servicable to the world of science and history.

The volume before us contains accounts of the explorations, in Assyria, by Mr. Smith, and of his discovery and recovery, there, of the Assyrian tablets which, with what were already in the British Museum, nearly completed the ancient records of the Deluge; and it describes, also, the results of his labors in deciphering those tablets. The remarkable confirmation of various biblical narratives, especially that of the Deluge, which is found on these recently unearthed Assyrian records, engraved, it is said, not very far from four thousand years ago, is, by far, the most notable of recent archaeological discoveries; and as this volume contains a complete account of these records, with translations of them, its interest to scholars, antiquarian as well as biblical, will be very apparent.

We know of no recent publication which so much commends itself to the consideration of students, and, at the same time, offers so much of passing interest to the merely transient reader.

The typography of the work is very excellent; and its illustrations, especially the photographs, add greatly to its merely literary attractions.

3.—*Life of Andrew Hull Foote, Rear-admiral United States Navy.* By James Mason Hoppin. With a portrait and illustrations. New York: Harper & Bros. 1874. Octavo, pp. Price \$3.50.

The Navy of the United States has maintained its hold on the affections of the masses, ever since Perry and Macdonough, Stewart and Hull, Decatur and Lawrence, Chauncey and Bainbridge wrestled with the tars of England, some sixty years since, "and would not let them go;" and that hold has been strengthened by the fact that the Navy, as such, has never been employed for the oppression of the people nor for purposes which have appeared very despotic in their character and tendencies, even if they were really so. A naval biography, therefore, has been generally received with more favor than most others; and we suppose this, of Admiral Foote, will not be an exception to this general rule.

Although it appears impossible for some people to keep themselves and their own opinions, good or bad, in the background and to allow the subjects of which they write to be kept in front, we sometimes find in the writings of such selfish people something which, apart from themselves and their peculiar notions, is worthy of attention; and the volume before us presents just such a case. Professor Hoppin

may be an excellent man, and *his* peculiar notions, on politics, and religion, and history, and what not, may be very interesting, to some people, somewhere; but those who open this volume will generally care less for *him* and *his* notions, than for Admiral Foote and his doings; and they ought not to have been bored with the former, while they have cared only for the latter.

Of Admiral Foote and his services to the Republic, the history of the Republic and the recollections of his countrymen bear the most ample testimony. He was as unselfish as he was brave; his fidelity to his country was unquestionable; his ability, in his profession, was recognized beyond the limits of his own country; and his services, in China and in the South, during the recent War of Secession, were peculiarly honorable to himself and peculiarly servicable to the Republic. Professor Hoppin has prepared a narrative of this distinguished man's life and services, and, as far as he has gone, he has done well; but we find very little more, in his narrative, than the already published Reports have long since told us, concerning the Admiral's public services, and very little, sustained by other recognized authorities, concerning either the general history of the events described or the private life and the personal character of the distinguished man whose biographer the Professor assumed to be. We hoped, when we opened the volume, to have found some illustrations of hitherto unwritten history—some light thrown on hitherto obscure subjects; but we have been disappointed. It is a pleasantly enough written story of Admiral Foote's life and services, for popular reading; but because of its want of precision in its statements—the looseness with which it is written—it is not entitled to take its place among the standard biographies of the country.

The typography and illustrations of this volume are very neatly executed.

4.—*The History of Greece.* By Professor Dr. Ernst Curtius. Translated by Adolphus William Ward, M. A. Vol. V. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 522. Price, \$2.50.

We have already noticed the several volumes of the work which this makes complete; and, as the most eminent scholars, in both Europe and America, have united in awarding the highest praise to Professor Curtius, for the soundness of his learning and the accuracy of his statements, in this last *History of Greece*, we can safely commend it to the favor of our readers.

The typography of the work is very neat, being exactly uniform with Mommsen's great *History of Rome*, published by the same house.

5.—*Vick's Floral Guide for 1875*. Published quarterly by James Vick, Rochester, N. Y. Price, 25 Cts. per year. Octavo, p. 132.

This is one of those beautiful serials which are sent out by the enterprising seedsmen of Rochester, as advertisements of their goods; and it is, also, an admirable manual for the florist and kitchen-gardener. The first number of the year, now before us, is an elegant work, elaborately illustrated with wood-cuts of the highest order of excellence; and it may fitly find a place on the center-table of any parlor in the country, as well as on the top of every cottager's bureau.

6.—*Briggs and Bro's Quarterly Illustrated Floral Work for 1875*. Jan. number. Rochester, N. Y. and Chicago, Ill. Quarto, pp. 112.

Another of those quarterly Catalogues of which we have elsewhere written, in this number. It is a very useful work.

7.—*Historical and Descriptive Sketches of Suffolk County, and its towns, villages, hamlets, scenery, institutions, and important enterprises; with a historical outline of Long Island, from its first settlement by Europeans*. By Richard M. Bayles. Port Jefferson, L. I.: Published by the Author. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 424. Price, \$2.25.

A "local," in every sense of the word. It is a work devoted to the history and description of Suffolk-county, in this State; written by a resident of the County; printed in the County; designed for circulation, mainly within the County; and, as it appears to have been well-received by the Press and public, throughout the County, there is pretty good evidence, in that fact, of its general accuracy, in what relates to the present condition of the County.

The volume opens with an epitome of the history of Long Island, generally, from the days of Henry Hudson until the close of the War of the Revolution; and this is followed with a Chapter on the Indian Tribes on Long Island, and descriptions of some of the customs of the settlers of that portion of the country.

In all these portions of the work, the author seems to have contented himself with the testimony of Wood, Thompson, Prime, and the very unreliable Onderdonk; and, as may be reasonably supposed, he has sometimes paid the penalty to which the blind man, who relied on blind guides, of whom the good book tells us, was subjected, in the days of old. He has evidently intended to avoid error; but his authorities have not always been reliable.

A description of Long Island, generally, follows; and that is followed by a summary of the

Revolutionary history of Suffolk-county, in the latter of which he has drawn largely, with more or less good judgment, from Onderdonk's *Revolutionary Incidents*. A description of the County occupies another Chapter; and, following this, are Chapters devoted, respectively, to the histories and descriptions of, successively, the towns of Huntington, Babylon, Smithtown, Islip, Brookhaven, Riverhead, Southampton, Southold, Shelter-island, and Easthampton. A letter from our old and honored friend, Doctor Edgar F. Peck, of Brooklyn, on the desert lands of Long-island, closes the volume.

In all these latter Chapters, the author has evidently employed the best *published* material, concerning the histories of the several Towns; and, generally, he has done well. In his descriptions of the Towns, he seems to have spared nothing to ensure both completeness and accuracy. The result is, that we have, in this little volume, by far the most complete description of Suffolk-county which we have seen, and, with here and there an exception, a tolerably accurate history of it. It is worthy of a place in every collection of local histories; and its enterprising author has laid the inhabitants of the County under obligations which we trust they will promptly honor and liquidate.

The typography is very creditable to the Suffolk-county printers who manufactured it.

8.—*The Mistress of the Manse*. By J. G. Holland. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 245.

A romance in verse, from the ready pen of Mr. Holland.

It is a story of domestic life, in a Pastor's country home; and its graphic delineations of rural home-scenes will secure a welcome for it in many a country household.

We wonder that some of the scenes were not seized by artists who are anxious to find good subjects for their artistic skill; and we respectfully suggest that many of the lines of this volume will afford such subjects, for pictorial illustrations, as are seldom found in a work of this class.

The typography of the volume is very excellent.

9.—*America not Discovered by Columbus*. A historical sketch of the Discovery of America by the Norsemen, in the tenth century. By R. B. Anderson. With an Appendix on the historical, linguistic, literary, and scientific value of the Scandinavian languages. Chicago: S. C. Griggs & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 104. Price, \$1.

The author of this little volume occupies one of the Professors' chairs in the University of Wisconsin; and, if we do not mistake, he is,

himself, a Northman, by birth. The little work which he has presented to the world is a full, frank, and brave demand, with the necessary evidence to sustain it, that Columbus shall take the place which properly belongs to him, in history—that of a mere explorer; and that the honor of the *discovery* of America shall be awarded, where it undoubtedly belongs, to the men of the North—those rugged, restless, resistless rovers, whose name and fame, as a distinct people, were impressed, so certainly, on every nation's annals, during their earlier periods.

In this undertaking, Professor Anderson opens with a notice of the interest which the discovery of America possesses, to all nationalities; and this is followed by one of the neglect to which the literature of the North has been subjected. The antiquity of America; its alleged discovery by the Phœnicians, Greeks, Irish, and Welsh; who and what the Northmen were; the parts which Iceland and Greenland played in the drama of American discovery; the ships of the Northmen; their *Sagas* and other documents; and notices of the Norse navigators, Bjarne Herjulfson, Leif Erikson, Thorwald Erikson, Thorstein Erikson, and Thorfin Karlsefue, their discoveries, explorations, and settlements, follow. The claims of Columbus, as the *discoverer* of America, are canvassed; other expeditions, by the Northmen, are noticed; and the volume is closed with a notice of the value of the Scandinavian literature, as it has been recognized by various writers, in Europe and America.

The important subject to which this little work is devoted is handled, in it, with great fairness, the utmost frankness, and with the support of abundant evidence. It is less a publication of new facts, however, than a modest re-setting of old ones; and the well-read student of American history will find little in it which has not been known to him, these many years. But to the masses, who learn history at the "public-schools," from the latest "school-history," it will afford new light, on the great question of Columbus's title to greatness, as the alleged discoverer of America; and to all such, with our hearty approval of its claim to their confidence, we earnestly commend it.

It is beautifully printed.

10.—*The Houses of Lancaster and York with the Conquest and Loss of France.* By James Gairdner. With five maps. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1875. Duodecimo, pp. xv., 262. Price, \$1.

The fourth volume of the series, entitled *Epochs of History*—that collection of historical hand-books of which we have hitherto written. It is a summary of the events of the great War of the Roses which scourged England, from the

days of Richard II. until the death of Richard III., on the field, at Bosworth; and, considering the small array of original material, bearing on the subject, it is tolerably full and complete. To all who desire to examine the history of those troublesome times, it will be very convenient.

It is very neatly printed.

11.—*The New York Directory*, containing * * by David Franks. New York: Shepard Kollock. 1786. [Reprinted by F. B. Patterson, New York, 1874.] Duodecimo, pp. 82. Price 50 cents.

A very well executed *fac simile* of the original edition of the first Directory of New York, published in 1786.

As this particular work has been re-printed, over and over again, our readers are generally acquainted with it; but we are free to say that, of those copies, this is the nearest to the original, in general appearance.

It is very neatly printed.

12.—*Easy Experiments in Physical Science, for Oral Instruction in Common Schools.* By Le Roy C. Cooley, Ph. D. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 85. Price 75 cents.

Elements of Chemistry, for Common and High Schools. By Le Roy C. Cooley, Ph. D. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 192. Price \$1.

A Text-book of Chemistry. A modern and systematic explanation of the elementary principles of the Science. Adapted to use in High Schools and Academies. By Le Roy C. Cooley, A.M. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1873. Duodecimo, pp. 262. Price \$1.25.

The series of volumes of which the titles are given, above, has been prepared for the use of the several grades of schools; but it will be no less useful and interesting, in the workshop and the family-circle. The great leading theory of the author is to compel the scholar to observe, to think, and to act for himself, with the teacher as his guide; and, quite as wisely, he insists that the common-school shall be confined to the common branches of knowledge, leaving to the higher classes of schools the higher courses of study which, now-a-days, are all crowded into the same apartments, to the injury of the scholars' physical system and the entire want of permanent usefulness, anywhere.

Following those principles, the first-named of the series is intended as an aid to those who are engaged in *teaching*, rather than as a volume which is to be crammed by the young scholar. It is made up of *easy* experiments, which may be made by any intelligent child, with little or no assistance, with such simple apparatus as can be collected, almost without expense, in any part of the country; and they are so arranged that

each instructs in some elementary fact or principle, and thus lays a foundation for other and higher lessons in the science.

The second work named at the head is intended for the higher classes of the Common-schools and the lower of the High-schools; and it is designed for the preparation of the young mind for the higher branches of the science which are to follow. In short, it is an elementary work, devoted to the instruction of the young beginner in the knowledge of things which are both common and useful—water, air, rocks, soils, for instance—and fitting him for the knowledge of those more abstruse portions of the Science, if he shall desire to study them.

The last-named of the three volumes is designed as a text-book of Chemistry, for the use of those who are pursuing their studies in the higher grades of schools. It is, however, not so abstruse that the great body of scholars, in those institutions, cannot thoroughly master it, notwithstanding it is "up with the times," in the present advanced state of the Science.

All these works, as we have said, are intended more as guides than as books to be memorized; and, as their author insists that Chemistry, more than any other science, rests on *experiments*, and that, although its laws may be explained by certain theories, they are quite independent of those theories, being logical deductions from repeated experiments, he has carefully instructed his pupils in the absolute necessity of practical experiments and of learning from their results the character and scope of the great controlling laws of the science.

Each of these volumes is appropriately and liberally illustrated; and all of them are well printed.

13.—*The Puddleford Papers; or, Humors of the West.* By H. H. Riley. With original illustrations. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1875. Duodecimo, pp. 386.

Another of that class of works of which Major Jack Downing's celebrated Letters is a notable example—a collection of the annals of a rural village, in which the village notables, the village gossip, and the village customs and manners are made the vehicle for conveying, generally, some underlying theory in politics, religion, or social life.

It is written with considerable skill; and many of its pictures of frontier life—to say nothing of those graphic sketches of old-style New England village-life, now seldom seen in railroad-ridden Yankee-land—are admirably drawn.

It is neatly illustrated, well-printed, and bound in that showy style which prevails, now-a-days.

14.—*The History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles the Fifth.* By William Robertson, D.D. With an account of the Emperor's life after his abdication. By William H. Prescott. New Edition. In three volumes. Philadelphia; J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1875. Duodecimo, pp. [I.] xviii., 544; [II.] 549; [III.] vi., 530. Price \$2.25 per vol.

The standard work, by Doctor Robertson, of which these volumes is a re-print, has been known to every student of European history, these many years; and we need not, therefore, undertake to describe it, here. But, as is also known to such students, Doctor Robertson's scheme did not embrace any extended notice of the Emperor, after his retirement from the throne; and if it had, the facilities for ascertaining what the truth is, concerning that subject, were less complete, in the days of that distinguished historian, than they are now. It was considered to be advisable, therefore, some twenty years since, when a new edition of Robertson's *History* was about to be printed, to employ Mr. Prescott to continue the original narrative, with an account of the Emperor's life, after his abdication; and the then recent opening of the previously hidden archives of Simancas, to every student who cared to enter the dusty recesses of that ancient receptacle, enabled that distinguished scholar to discharge the duties thus assumed, with unusual completeness and accuracy. It is proper, therefore, to include that portion of Mr. Prescott's writings in a collection of his works; and Messrs. Lippincott & Co. have done well in thus preserving it, in their new edition of them.

The first two volumes and nearly three hundred pages of the third of the series now before us are devoted to a careful re-print of Doctor Robertson's work; and Mr. Prescott's additional material, embracing about a hundred and seventy pages, and an exceedingly minute Index complete the work.

The typography and general make-up of the work are uniform with those of the volumes which have preceded it; and it would be difficult to find more beautiful specimens of book-making, intended for general circulation.

15.—*Days near Rome.* By Augustus J. C. Hare. With illustrations. In two volumes. Philadelphia: Porter & Coates. 1875. Duodecimo, pp. [I.] 333; [II.] 363.

As the writer of these volumes says, very aptly, "only about one traveler in five hundred of those who cross the Alps ever sees Italy." The greater number who visit Milan, Venice, Florence, Rome, and Naples pass very agreeable days; eat well-cooked dinners; visit a few hackneyed sights, under the lead of haughty couriers or ignorant *cicerone*; but they do not see the real, unadulterated Italy, and they

return about as ill-informed, concerning Italy, as they were, when they went there. The purpose of these volumes is to enlarge the comfort as well as the pleasure of those who visit Italy, by offering suggestions concerning the character of Italians, their manners, and how tourists may better treat them; and it treats, very minutely and very graphically, of what may be usefully visited, by intelligent travelers, in the out-of-the-way places, throughout the country, round about Rome. Indeed, it affords an admirable picture of the vicinity of Rome, both in its local history, the lives and doings of those who have lived there, its topography and architecture, and its ruins; and if the *Walks in Rome*, by the same hand, contained as much concerning Rome herself as these *Days near Rome* contain concerning the country surrounding that celebrated city, the two works should not be separated, and no one should attempt to approach Italy nor to write about it, without the assistance of so admirable a guide.

The typography of the work is English, and is very handsome; the numerous illustrations are neatly executed; and the entire work is a pattern of neatness.

16.—*A theory of Fine Art*. By Joseph Torrey. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. xi., 290.

A series of lectures, delivered by Professor Torrey, before the Senior Class, in the University of Vermont; and to all whose tastes lead to a study of the Fine Arts, it will be very acceptable.

It is very beautifully printed.

17.—*The History of the English Language from the Teutonic Invasion of Britain to the close of the Georgian era*. By Henry E. Shepherd. New York: E. J. Hale & Son. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 227.

The purpose of this little volume is said to have been "to trace the growth and formation of the English language and the influences which have affected its development or have impressed upon it certain characteristics;" and it is, therefore, a history of the English language rather than one of English literature.

Introducing his subject with a brief survey of the Indo-European languages, the author shows that the history of our language "commences with the Anglo-Saxon invasions of 'Britain,' in the fifth century; and traces its development during that era, say from A. D. 449 until A. D. 1066. He then notices the Norman Conquest and its results, linguistically considered; the subsequent transition of the Saxon into English; the rise of the English

language and its gradual development, from the days of "Richard Langlande," about A. D. 1360, until the close of the Georgian era, in 1830; and, briefly, its present condition.

In all these discussions, the author exhibits a very thorough knowledge of his subject as well as great ability in presenting it to his readers; and those who incline to examine this very interesting subject, with care and due attention, will be richly recompensed for the time and labor which will be required for a thorough examination of this work.

The typography of the volume is very neat.

18.—*Politics for Young Americans*. By Charles Nordhoff. New York: Harper & Bros. 1875. Duodecimo, pp. 259. Price \$1.25.

The proper instruction of boys and girls, in the meaning and limits of liberty, law, government, and human rights, is an undertaking which may usefully engage the best and ablest minds, wherever there is a Republic to be cared for, even if those who are subjects of a monarch may not be quite as usefully employed, where no Republic exists; and Mr. Nordhoff honored himself and his "oldest son," when he embarked on such a laudable undertaking.

The volume before us grew out of an attempt to instruct the author's son "in the political knowledge which every American boy ought to possess, in order to fit him for the duties of citizenship." In this work, he found that genuine Christianity is genuine Republicanism—"to be a good citizen of the United States," "one ought to be imbued with the spirit of Christianity and to believe in and act upon the teachings of Jesus"—and in that spirit, he claims to have written this volume.

In all the general topics to which the writer has invited the attention of his readers, the spirit is consistent with his prefatory promise—he has written dispassionately, conscientiously, and clearly. But he has misled those readers, seriously misled them, in some portions of his comments on the particular subject of our own political system; and it is to be regretted the more that he has done so, because of the general excellence of the work, the confidence which will probably be reposed in its teachings, and the mischief which may possibly spring from those errors. Indeed, the author is wholly inconsistent with himself, as he is also wholly antagonistic with the history of the Republic, in more than one of these instances of erroneous teaching; and we are astonished that so acute, so intelligent, and so unquestionably upright a writer as this should have allowed himself to be so much warped from the truth.

An Appendix contains the Declaration of Independence, the Articles of Confederation, the Constitution for the United States, and President Washington's Farewell Address; and a good Index closes the volume—a work which, with the exceptions referred to, we most heartily commend as a fit text-book of political science to be placed in the hands of every boy and girl, throughout the entire Republic.

The typography is excellent; and perfect neatness is seen on every part of it.

19.—*Map showing the old Farms from 4th to 28th Street, East of 6th Avenue, New York.* Compiled from authentic documents, by Edwin Smith, City Surveyor. 1831. [Re-published by R. D. Cooke, 44 New Church-street, New York.]

We need not inform the greater portion of our readers that old farm-maps, such as this, are invaluable to every conveyancer, as well as to all others who are interested in the past of the localities described in those maps; and that the map before us, embracing the outlines of some of the most valuable property in New York, will be very welcome to a host of lawyers whose frequent searches of titles will be so greatly facilitated by its use.

The enterprising publisher who has ventured the considerable cost of re-producing this map, we earnestly hope, will enjoy not only the thanks of the professional and antiquarian public, but its liberal support.

20.—*Map of the Rutgers Farm As it existed in 1784,* accurately made from reliable data. By J B Holmes C E & City Surveyor April 1st 1874

In our number for October, 1873, we called the attention of our readers to the invaluable series of farm-maps which had been published by Mr. Holmes, who is so well and so favorably known as a most reliable surveyor and careful draughtsman; and it is now our privilege to notice an addition to that series, of a map which is not less important than any of those which have preceded it, both to the antiquary and the conveyancer.

The Rutgers estate, as defined in this map, extended from the junction of the Bowery and Catharine-street, eastward, along Division, to Montgomery-street; down the latter, to the East-river; along the latter, to Rutgers-street, along both sides of which it extended to Lombard, now Monroe, street; thence along the latter and Cheapside, now Hamilton, street until within a hundred and fifty feet from Catharine-street; thence, parallel with the latter to the North line of Bancker, now Madison, street; thence along the latter to Fayette,

now Oliver, street, on both sides of which latter street it extended to Chatham-square; and thence, on the South and East fronts of the Square, to the place of beginning. There were occasional breaks in the lines, from the sales of lots—three, for instance, on the South side of Division-street, running through to Harman-street, now East-Broadway; four on the South side of the latter street, three of them running through to Henry-street; two on the South side of the latter, running through to Bancker-street; two on the corner of Bancker and Catharine-streets; two on Fayette-street; three on the South side of Bancker-street, running through to Lombard-street; the eight lots on the West side of East George, now Market, street; and twelve on the North side of Lombard-street. There were also various lots on East George, or Market, Pike, Cherry, Water, and Rutgers-streets, beyond the general bounds of the estate, as we have described them; but our space has not permitted us to describe them, in detail.

Besides the very minute map of the estate, on which each lot is laid down and numbered, the division of the estate, in September, 1784, is noticed and described, the portion conveyed to each of the four children being distinctly designated; and those of our readers who are interested in the titles or real estate will need no suggestion from us, concerning the importance of this feature in the map under notice.

The execution of the map is very neat; and it is colored with commendable care.

XVIII.—CURRENT EVENTS.

OBITUARY.—We regret to learn that our valued friend, Hon. THOMAS H. WYNNE, of Richmond, Virginia, died, in that city, on the twenty-fourth of February last, aged fifty-five years.

Mr. Wynne was a member of the Senate of Virginia and the Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Virginia Historical Society; and the sad tidings of his death have fallen heavily on those who have learned to love him for his many virtues.

As we shall publish, in our next, a carefully-prepared memoir of the deceased, from the pen of his neighbor and friend, R. A. Brock, Esqr., of Richmond, we forbear, until then, a more extended notice.

—The papers of the day have also brought the sad tidings of the death of another of our friends—in this case, a personal and very intimate friend—Doctor FREDERIC DE PEYSTER, JUNIOR, of Tivoli, in this State, who died on the thirtieth of October, 1874.

Doctor de Peyster was the eldest surviving son of General John Watts de Peyster and a grandson of Frederic de Peyster, Esqr., the President of the New York Historical Society; and he was endeared to his friends by his peculiar amiability and by his uniform kindness to every one with whom he had intercourse.

During the recent War of Secession, the deceased was in the military service; and those who were there, will remember the bravery and perseverance with which he served those who had fallen on the field of Manassas, at the first battle of Bull-run, when so many older and more pretentious soldiers were less willing to expose themselves.

We pray that the stricken widow and fatherless children of our friend may be favored with those peculiar blessings, from above, which have been so freely promised, by a promise-keeping God; and our heartfelt sympathies are also extended to his father and his invalid mother, to his sister and his only surviving brother, in their sad bereavement.

—A report has been recently made to the Mayor of Philadelphia, by the Committee engaged in the restoration of Independence Hall to its condition, on the fourth of July, 1776.

Through the efforts of the Committee the room in which the *Declaration of Independence* was signed now contains the table on which the signatures were made, the President's chair, on its original dais, with the effigy behind of a "rising and not a setting sun," and thirteen of the original chairs with which the room was furnished. Portraits of the signers of the *Declaration* have been placed in this room in the shape of originals or copies, all but ten being already procured. The exterior of the building, as well as its halls and passage-ways, have been restored to their previous condition, wherever alterations have been made; and it is proposed to rebuild the wings, on either side, so as to reproduce the appearance of the square a century ago.

—It is currently reported that the very valuable library of Mr. Thomas W. Field, of Brooklyn, New York, is about to be sent to the auction-room. As Mr. Field has spared neither pains nor money in making his collection of Americana, especially that portion relating to the American Indians, as complete as possible, this sale will command more than ordinary attention among collectors.

There are, also, surmises that another well known collector of Americana—Mr. William Menzies—who has spent the best years of his honorable life in collecting one of the choicest private libraries in the State, is preparing to send his books in the same direction. A very

minute Catalogue of his books is said to be in the printers' hands.

—A number of Indian skeletons have been exhumed from an ancient graveyard, near Clarksville, Tennessee. The foreheads are receding, and the jaws and nose very prominent, unlike the features of any tribe known to the earliest settlers. Flint weapons and pottery were found; and the graves were closed, above and below, with slabs of slate-stone. Strangely enough, a leaden bullet was found fastened in the shoulder bones of one of the skeletons.

—Mr. Samuel Adams Drake, the author of two pleasant volumes on the historic features of Boston and Middlesex-county, published by J. R. Osgood & Co., has, since their publication, devoted himself to a literary and artistic voyage in and out of *Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast*. His volume of these home travels is now under way, at Harper & Brothers, and will be issued late in the Spring, with many illustrations, in the style of Mr. Nordhoff's *California*.

—Charles H. True, formerly one of the Editors of the *Portland Evening Star*, and more recently proprietor of the *Vermillion (Dakota) Republican*, died in the latter city, on the fourteenth of January, aged about forty years. Mr. True was one of the compilers of the *History of Maine in the War*; and was well known in his native State.

—We shall issue another Extra Number, in the course of a few days, for the purpose of presenting to our readers those notices of recent publications which we have been unable to print in this Number without encroaching on the space ordinarily devoted to other subjects.

We shall continue to issue these Extra Numbers as often as the confidence which Publishers and book-buyers evidently repose in us shall seem to require the outlay, in order to give proper attention to the merits or demerits of new publications, submitted for our criticism and notice; and, as they will continue to be free gifts to our subscribers, we trust they will be received in the spirit in which they will be sent.

As these Extras will form portions of the current Volume, they must be preserved for the binder. We cannot pretend to supply duplicates.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EXTRA.

Vol. III. THIRD SERIES.]

DECEMBER, 1874.

[EXTRA, No. II.

THE PROGRESS OF DESPOTISM! THE RIGHTS OF THE PRESS INVADED!!

WHERE IS THE NEXT VICTIM?

HOW THEY DO THINGS, IN NEW YORK
CITY.

HOW THEY DON'T DO THINGS, IN WASHINGTON.

MORRISANIA, NEW YORK CITY.

TO THE PRESS, THROUGHOUT THE UNION:

Your dispassionate attention is respectfully invited to the lawlessness, in the administration of the postal service of the United States a recital of which is presented to the Postmaster-general in the annexed letter; and you are respectfully asked how much safer YOUR mail-matter will be, than mine is, whenever a petty Postmaster, with this precedent before him, shall incline, FOR ANY REASON, real or imaginary, and WITHOUT ANY NOTICE, to toss it into a corner instead of sending it to your subscribers?

Very Respectfully, Yours,

HENRY B. DAWSON,

Editor and Proprietor

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

[Letter from the Editor, Publisher, and Proprietor of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE to the Postmaster-general of the United States.]

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE OFFICE,
MORRISANIA, NEW YORK CITY,

October 26th, 1874.

THE POSTMASTER GENERAL
OF THE UNITED STATES,
SIR:

Although the Department is well informed on the subject, I do not hesitate, in view of the great public interests which are involved, to call its attention, again, to the manner in which the Post-office in this place has been managed by DUBOIS B. FRISBEE, the local Postmaster, and by those who are under his control, and to the consequent wrongs to which, in common with

many of my neighbors, I have been subjected; and I repeat the story, as far as I am concerned in it, notwithstanding the Department has ceased to even acknowledge the receipt of my letters bearing testimony to the lawlessness complained of, and continued to sanction, by its countenance and continuance in authority of the wrong-doer, the outrages to which I have so often called its attention.

THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE was established in January, 1857, as a monthly periodical devoted to the Antiquities, History, and Biography of America; and few publications, devoted to special branches of knowledge, have secured and maintained a higher reputation, in every part of the Union. It circulates, principally, as it has always done, to yearly subscribers—very many of them dating back to its first number—and these are residing in every State in the Union, except Mississippi; in every Territory, and in Canada, England, France, Holland, and Greece. Although its subscription list is small, when compared with those of the purely literary periodicals of the day, there are few, if any, devoted to special subjects, which have secured and steadily maintained as large a circulation as it has; and there is not one, of any class, which has enjoyed, and still enjoys, the confidence and support of a greater number of those whom the world recognizes as its leading minds, in the Churches, the Army, the Bench and Bar, the public service, or the higher walks of private life, from one extreme of the Continent to the other. It has been edited, successively, by JOHN WARD DEAN, A. M., now the able Librarian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, of Boston; Hon. GEORGE FOLSOM, LL.D., subsequently the Minister of the United States to the Netherlands; JOHN GILMARY SHEA, LL.D., the distinguished historian of the Catholic Church; and HENRY R. STILES, M.D., the well-known and capable annalist of Windsor, Connecticut and Brooklyn, New York; and, in June, 1866, it passed into my hands, by purchase, when its editorial control was assumed by myself, and has not been relinquished. It was published, with commendable punctuality, until October, 1871, when I was stricken down with

congestion of the brain, and, for more than a year, withdrawn from all mental labor; and not until January, 1873, was I permitted to resume my ordinary labors and the publication of the Magazine, since which time it has been regularly published, month by month, until the present time; and I know no reason, unless the exercise, by the Federal authorities, of a power unknown to the Constitution, why it shall not continue to be so published, hereafter, as it has been, hitherto.

Soon after I returned to my duties, in the early part of 1873, I began to send out specimen numbers of the Magazine, accompanied with explanatory letters, all pre-paid; and several thousands were thus sent out, from the Post-office in this place. Subsequent enquiries proved, however, that a very heavy proportion of those pre-paid specimen numbers and letters were never delivered to those to whom I had addressed them, although nearly all those persons were well known in the vicinity of their several addresses, and were in the receipt of their ordinary mail matter. Heavy losses were also experienced by my subscribers, even by those who had been subscribers for the entire fifteen years of the publication; and the tax imposed on me, in replacing those stolen numbers, to my subscribers, became exceedingly onerous.

Soon afterwards, a letter was received by The American News Company, my General Agent for supplying the Trade, from a person residing in the vicinity of the Grand Central Depot, the city terminus of the railroad which carries the mails from this place to the Distributing-office, in the city, offering to sell a large number of the monthly numbers of the Magazine, at reduced prices, *although absolutely none had left this office, except those sent to yearly subscribers, to the News Company referred to, and, as pre-paid specimens, sent to specific addresses*; and I was led to inquire, from that circumstance—as I had once before been led to enquire—just how the postal affairs of the village had been conducted. *The result of that inquiry is known to the Department, as the result of the former inquiry is known. I found open, unblushing irregularities, either of which would enable any stranger to help himself from any mail matter, at his pleasure*; and these, and other wrongs, inflicted on me, by the local Postmaster and his assistants, were duly reported to the Department, under the supposition that, in that Department, at least, every one was required to do his duty, faithfully, without regard to personal or political influences.

Special Agent SHARRETTS was ordered “to give the matter a thorough investigation,” as it was termed; and, at the request of that official, early in February, 1874, I met him, at the

Post-office, in this village, to assist in that very desirable and very necessary, so-called, “thorough investigation.” He had previously desired me to make specific charges in writing, against the offending Postmaster; and earnest protestations of the rigid impartiality which would control the proposed inquiry, accompanied with unmistakable intimations of his own personal knowledge of other irregularities in the Morrisania office than those of which I had complained, over and over again volunteered by the Special Agent, led me to suppose that my confidence in the integrity of the Department, in the conduct of the vast business entrusted to its care, had not been misplaced.

In accordance with Mr. SHARRETTS’s request, I presented written charges against the offending Postmaster, FRISBEE, as follows: FIRST, Illegal exposure of mail-matter to those who are not legally authorized to have access to it; SECOND, Illegal detention of mail-matter, outward; THIRD, Extortion, enforced by illegal detention of mail-matter, inward; FOURTH, Personal inattention to the duties of his office; and, not in writing, I also impeached the authority of Mr. FRISBEE to discharge the duties of the office, because he had legally vacated his appointment, as Postmaster, by accepting and holding two other appointments of emolument, from local political authorities—one of them from the Board of Supervisors of Westchester-county; the other from the Board of Trustees of the town of Morrisania—either of which disqualified him, under the terms of the President’s Executive Order of the seventeenth of January, 1873,* from holding that or any other Federal

* The following is an extract from that Order:

“Whereas it is believed that, with few exceptions, the holding of two such offices by the same person is incompatible with a due and faithful discharge of the duties of either office; that it frequently gives rise to great inconvenience, and often results in detriment to the public service, and moreover is not in harmony with the genius of the Government:

“In view of the premises, therefore, the President has deemed it proper thus and hereby to give public notice that, from and after the fourth day of March, A. D., 1873, except as herein specified, persons holding any Federal civil office by appointment under the Constitution and Laws of the United States will be expected, while holding such office, not to accept or hold any office under any State or Territorial Government, or under the Charter or Ordinances of any municipal Corporation; and further that the acceptance or continued holding of any such State, Territorial or municipal office, whether elective or by appointment, by any person holding civil office, as aforesaid, under the Government of the United States, other than judicial offices under the Constitution of the United States, will be deemed a vacation of the Federal office held by such

office yielding an annual salary of six hundred dollars or upwards.

Under the first Charge, I specified the offender's exposure of my mail matter, or large portions of it, under a counter, in his book-store, outside of the room appropriated to the postal service, that counter and whatever was under it having been necessarily exposed to every one who passed from the street, through his book-store, into his job printing-office, in the rear—I had seen that counter occupied, as a lounging place, by those unto whom I should not have entrusted my mail-matter, unprotected; and every one who frequents the premises knows there is little more safety for whatever may be deposited under it than there would be in the open space, outside the counters, which is open to all comers—and I called the Special Agent's attention to Chapter III., Section 30, of the *Regulations*,* as express instructions of the Department, to say nothing of the great interests which were involved in sacredly securing all mail matter from the manipulations of outside and irresponsible busybodies, as well as from the depredations of those whom curiosity or profit might tempt to become pilferers.

The accused *admitted the truth of my specification, without reserve*; but he pretended to consider, in extenuation, that mail-matter, when under that counter, was perfectly safe, notwithstanding its acknowledged exposure—the express provisions of the *Regulations* being entirely disregarded—while the Special Agent gravely assisted in shielding the self-convicted offender, by informing me, in his presence, that *every part of the building in which the Post office was—book-*

store, job-printing-office, Mr. Baker's machine-shop, and the Postmaster's lounging-places, included—was regarded as the Post office and protected, as such, by the Federal law, as if the abstract sanctity of the law, in itself, even when impaired by the acknowledged wrong doing of the offender, could protect anything, anywhere; and as if it remained for an acknowledged offender to determine when he would regard and when disregard the law to which he owed implicit and unceasing obedience.

I also specified, under this Charge, as an open violation of the same official *Regulation*—Chapter III., Section 30*—the constant delivery and receipt of mail matter—letter-pouches as well as sacks of periodicals—by the accused, to and from persons who were not "sworn and regularly employed," including street-gammons and other entirely irresponsible persons.

The accused *admitted the truth of this specification, without qualification*, but plead, in extenuation, that it was not his business, since those who had contracted to carry the mail were responsible for the safe transmission of the mail-matter, to and from the Post-office.

In reply to that plea, and to illustrate *whose* business it was to protect the mails from possible depredations, by unauthorized outsiders, I called the Special Agent's attention to the provisions of Sections 77 and 288 of the Act of Congress of June 8, 1872,† as well as to Sections 14 and 30 of the official *Regulations*.‡ the latter

* The official *Regulation* here referred to, may be found at the foot of the last Column, on this page.

† Those Sections of the Statute are in these words:

"Sec. 77. That postmasters shall promptly report to the Postmaster-general every delinquency, neglect, or malpractice of the contractors, their agents, or carriers, which may come to their knowledge."

"Sec. 288. That any person who shall have taken charge of the mail and shall voluntarily quit or desert the same before he has delivered it into the post-office at the termination of the route, or to some known mail-carrier, messenger, agent, or other employee of the Post-office Department authorized to receive the same, shall, on conviction thereof, for every such offense, forfeit and pay not exceeding five hundred dollars, and be imprisoned not less than three months nor more than one year."

‡ The following are the *Regulations* referred to:

"Sec. 14. ALL postmasters, contractors, special agents, postal railway clerks, route-agents, and other persons employed either in the General Post-office or elsewhere by the Postmaster-general, AND ALL PERSONS ENTRUSTED WITH THE CARE, CUSTODY, OR CONVEYANCE OF THE MAILS, are obliged, BEFORE ENTERING UPON THEIR DUTIES, and before they can receive any compensation, to take the following oath: "

"Sec. 30. A postmaster will suffer NO PERSON WHAT-

"person, and will be taken to be, and will be, treated as a resignation by such Federal officer of his commission or appointment in the service of the United States."

Justices of the Peace, Notaries Public, Commissioners of Deeds, Federal Marshals who were also Sheriffs or Deputy-sheriffs, and Postmasters "the emoluments of whose office do not exceed six hundred dollars per annum," were "excepted from the operations of this Order;" but, even in the latter case, the two offices could be held only where the second office was "found not to interfere with the discharge of their duties as Postmaster."

This "Executive Order" is dated "WASHINGTON, JANUARY 17, 1873," and signed, "By order of the President: HAMILTON FISH, Secretary of State."

* The following is the Section referred to:

"Sec. 30. A postmaster will suffer NO PERSON WHAT-EVER, except his duty sworn assistant, clerks, letter-carriers, and special agents, to HAVE ACCESS to the letters, newspapers, and packets in his office, or whatever constitutes a part of the mail, or to the mail locks or keys. This prohibition extends to letter-carriers and ALL OTHER PERSONS who may be employed on other duties than handling the mails."

of which, to the accused, as an employee of the Department, possessed the force of a positive law.

I also specified, under this Charge, and as an especial violation of the Statute and Regulations, already cited,* the transmission, by the accused, of parcels of my mail matter, *without sacks or cover of any kind, on the baggage-cars of trains which did not carry the mails, in the custody of the baggage-master only, and exposed to those who, as is very well known, ride in the baggage-cars, on every train, either as passengers or "dead-heads."*

The accused admitted the truth of this specification, without qualification, but said, in extenuation, that he had written, *once*, to the Department, on the subject, without offering any evidence, however, to prove that that plea in extenuation was true, in the smallest degree.

In reply, to that plea, I called the Special Agent's attention to the fact that the offence complained of, was an open violation of the Statute as well as of the Regulations; that no letter written by the offender, to any one, on any subject, could justify such an infraction of "the supreme law of the land;" and that the exposure of my mails, without even the protection of a sheet of brown paper, to every tramp who, through the sympathy of a Conductor or Baggage-master, could beg a ride in the baggage-car, readily explained how some one, *in the vicinity of the terminus of that mail route*, could afford to sell copies of the Magazine at lower prices than either the General Agent or the Publisher could sell them for.

I also specified, under this Charge, as a violation of the Statute and Regulations, already cited, as well as of ordinary prudence and safety, the habitual use of the small postal-room, where the letter-pouches and postal-keys are ordinarily kept, as a lounging-place for both males and females, friends of himself and of his assistant, with the permission of the accused and in his presence;† and I was prepared to prove that

"EVER, except his DULY SWORN assistant, clerks, letter-carriers, and special agents, TO HAVE ACCESS to the letters, newspapers, and packets in his office, OR WHAT-EVER CONSTITUTES A PART OF THE MAIL, OR to the mail-boxes or keys. This prohibition extends to letter-carriers and ALL OTHER PERSONS who may be employed on OTHER DUTIES than HANDLING THE MAILES."

* Sections 77 and 288 of the Statute and Sections 14 and 30 of the Regulations, are copied in full, in Notes † and ‡, second Column, of the preceding page (3), ante.

† The following is the Section referred to:

"SEC. 30. A postmaster will suffer no PERSON WHAT-EVER, except his duly sworn assistant, clerks, letter-carriers, and special agents, TO HAVE ACCESS TO THE LETTERS, NEWSPAPERS, AND PACKETS IN HIS OFFICE, OR WHATEVER CONSTITUTES A PART OF THE MAIL, OR TO THE MAIL-BOXES OR KEYS. This prohibition extends to

among those who thus resorted to that postal-room, as a lounging place, had been one who had, recently, become a defaulter, as Treasurer of the Board of Education of the town, and absconded, to avoid the immediate consequences of his guilt. I was also prepared to prove, by a witness whom the accused had attempted to tamper with, two or three days previously, that, in one case, a letter containing a check had been opened, and delivered in that condition, without explanation; and I offered to prove, also, if time and means were given to bring witnesses from a distant city, that a letter had been opened, in another instance, and a check withdrawn, when that letter was delivered, also without explanation, to its proper owner.

The accused rendered the production of these witnesses unnecessary, by admitting that others than these who are authorized by law—and none other could enter it, without violating the law—were in the habit of visiting and occupying that room and, consequently, of having access to the letters and the postal keys; and he admitted, also, that letters had been opened, in both the instances referred to by me, and, in that condition, delivered from his office, without explanation, although he denied that any loss had resulted therefrom, to any body. As the checks which were in the two letters which had been thus rifled, were said to have been made payable to the order of those to whom they were sent, and so were useless to the thief, it may readily be supposed that the immunity from loss, which the accused plead in extenuation, was due to the prudence of those who had sent those checks rather than to the official watchfulness of the self-convicted Postmaster or the forbearance of the unconvicted thief.

Under the second of the four written Charges, I specified that a parcel of the Magazine which had been ordered and paid for, by Colonel James Pickands, of Marquette, Michigan, as a regular yearly subscriber—which package I had mailed, at the same time that I had mailed a large number of other packages, also to subscribers, more than a month before, agreeably to Section 159 of the Statute*—had been opened

"letter-carriers and ALL OTHER PERSONS who may be employed on other duties than handling the mails."

* This Section is in these words:

"SEC. 159. That on newspapers and other periodicals sent from a known office of publication to regular subscribers, the postage shall be paid before DELIVERY [not before transmission] "for not less than one quarter nor more than one year; which payment may be made EITHER AT THE OFFICE OF MAILING OR DELIVERY, commencing at any time; and the postmaster shall account for said postage in the quarter in which it is received."

¶ I desire the reader to perceive that there is no limit to or prescription of the DATES of the periodicals thus

by the accused not only without any authority, in law, but in open violation of Section 284 of the Statute; * and I also averred, as a part of the same specification, that the accused had DETAINED that package, after he had opened it, for more than four weeks, without giving me any information of such detention, and until I had accidentally discovered the parcel, among others of a similar character, lying on a table, within the postal-room of the office, and enquired why it had not been forwarded. There were other parcels of exactly similar character, which were also opened and detained, in violation of my rights and those of my subscribers, under the Statute; but I called the attention of the Special Agent to this case only, as a test-case, because I had previously sent the greater number of the same numbers to Colonel Pickands, several of them pre paid, and they had been, then, also, stolen from the mails, as already stated, in the beginning of this letter.

The accused admitted the facts, as stated in my Charge and Specification, including the opening and the detention of the parcels; and when the Special Agent asked for an explanation, he said, in extenuation, that he, the accused, was not satisfied that I had a right to send back numbers of the Magazine, even to subscribers to the work, except as "transient mail-matter," and that he had detained the parcel in order to "procure information on the subject"—a detention which, at that time, had occupied, as I have said, more than a month, so deep was the desired "information" buried in the wall of the Department's wisdom.

As the Statute takes no cognizance of the mere dates of the works which, under its provisions, can be sent, by their Publishers, without pre payment of postage, to those who have subscribed for them—the only statutory conditions being that they shall not be perfect "books," but only portions of books, published at intervals, and sent by their Publishers, "from known offices of publication," to those who shall have actually subscribed for them†—the shallowness

sent—it is necessary, only, that they shall be periodicals, sent from the publication-office, to those who shall have subscribed for them.

* The following are the words of this Section, as far as applicable to this matter:

"SEC. 134. That any person employed in any department of the postal service, who shall improperly DETAIN, delay, embezzle, or destroy any newspaper, or permit any other person to DETAIN, delay, embezzle, or destroy the same, or OPEN or permit any other person to OPEN, any MAIL or package of newspapers NOT DIRECTED TO THE OFFICE WHERE HE IS EMPLOYED, shall, on conviction thereof, for every such offense, forfeit and pay not exceeding fifty dollars."

† The provisions of the Statute—Section 139—which

of the plea and the gross character of the outrage were so apparent that even the Special Agent was compelled to abandon the cause of his ward and to condemn the detention of the parcel, on no other pretence than for the purpose of obtaining "information"—and no other was then offered—as a violation of the law and of my rights and those of my subscribers.

In thus condemning the self convicted offender, on the question before him, there are no thanks due either to the superior wisdom or the rigid impartiality of the Special Agent. A Postmaster, at the office of DELIVERY, may legally and properly examine and detain parcels, as specified in the Statute; * but there is no warrant, in law, for any Postmaster, at the office of MAILING, to detain any mail-matter, indefinitely, at his pleasure, for any purpose; nor to open parcels, when he pleases; nor to "seek information," without forwarding the mails to their destination. The assumption is too monstrous to be entertained for a single moment, even by a Post-office official, such as the Special Agent is, that ANY mail-matter, "not prohibited by law," † can be SILENTLY held back, week after week, and be thrown into a corner, AS THIS WAS, without notice either to the known sender of the parcel or the equally well known person to whom it was addressed, on the mere notion of any local Postmaster, at the office of MAILING, and

control this case may be seen, in full, on page 4 of this Extra, Column 2, Note "ants."

* "SEC. 137. That postmasters at the OFFICE OF DELIVERY may remove the wrappers and envelopes from mail-matter not charged with letter-postage nor lawfully franked, when it can be done without destroying them, for the purpose of ascertaining whether there is upon or connected with any such matter anything which would authorize or require the charge of a higher rate of postage thereon."—Act of Congress, passed June 8, 1872.

Compare this with Section 284, of the same Act, which says: "SEC. 284. That any person employed in any department of the postal service who shall improperly DETAIN, delay, embezzle, or destroy, any newspaper, or permit any other person to DETAIN, delay, embezzle, or destroy the same, or OPEN, or permit any other person to OPEN, ANY MAIL or package of newspapers NOT DIRECTED TO THE OFFICE WHERE HE IS EMPLOYED, shall, on conviction thereof, for every such offense, forfeit and pay not exceeding fifty dollars."

† The Statute, on this subject, is in these words:

"SEC. 145. That any postmaster who shall unlawfully detain in his office any letter or other mail matter, THE POSTING OF WHICH IS NOT PROHIBITED BY LAW, with intent to prevent the arrival and delivery of the same to the person to whom it is addressed, shall, on conviction thereof, forfeit and pay not exceeding five hundred dollars, and be imprisoned not exceeding six months, and he shall be forever thereafter incapable of holding the office of Postmaster."

thus be made inoperative; still more monstrous is the assumption that any newspaper or other periodical which shall become distasteful to a local Postmaster or which may, by its circulation, conflict with his personal or his party's interests, may be *SILENTLY pocketed*, by that official, while it is *in transitu*, to those who may have subscribed and paid for it. How long, if this is to be the *authorized* rule, under the precedent before us, will it be before other and greater outrages, in the conduct of postal affairs, will prevail on every cross-roads on which "information" may be desired by an inquisitive, impertinent, and unprincipled local Postmaster? How long, in such case, before others, in authority, who may desire "information" on business or other subjects, may detain and open the letters as well as the periodicals which shall pass through their offices—there is just as much legal authority and propriety for doing one as the other—"until they can hear from Washington," or elsewhere, whether or not it shall be expedient to obey the law and attend to their own business, instead of their neighbors'?

Defeated in his primary attempt at justification of what was too flagrantly outrageous to admit of an excuse, the accused then sought to justify his conduct by the assumption that, because of the temporary suspension of the publication of the Magazine, from the Autumn of 1871 until late in the Winter of 1872-3, it ceased to be a "periodical," and so became "transient printed matter," the postage on which must be pre-paid, at greatly increased rates of postage, at the office of mailing and, as the postage on the package referred to had not been pre-paid, that he was justified in detaining it, as he had done. The Special Agent knew, too well, however, that the ONLY standard recognized by law and the usage of the Department, in ascertaining what are "periodicals," took no notice of the *time*, but only of the *manner*, in the issue—a "periodical" must be issued, at intervals, from "a known office of publication," to those who, *as subscribers*, have either ordered it to be sent to them or accepted it, when sent, and who have either paid for it or become legally liable for such payment*—and, when the question was raised, therefore, the Special Agent very promptly and very properly replied that what was and what was not a "periodical," for the purposes of the Department, was determined by the "*manner*" of its publication rather than by the "*time*" of it.

That such is the law and the usage was determined in a case wherein this same Special

Agent SHARRETT'S once made a raid, on malicious charges of criminal conduct in a respectable Publisher, which had been made by another "conceited and ignorant" official; and it may be read by every one, in the public announcement, widely circulated by the Publisher of the work referred to, that the periodical which he issued, "being published quarterly, was decided by the "Postmaster-general to be a *periodical*, and "subject to only *periodical* postage, and to be "paid at the *office where received*;" although, quite as widely, and in the same number, the announcement is made, that the work referred to "is published quarterly, that is, *four numbers in the year, although not always exactly three months apart, because we publish the numbers at such times as we think they will be most servicable to our customers.*"* In another well-known instance, also, the Journals of a Diocesan Convention, published once a year, at entirely different dates, very widely different, is officially recognized as a "periodical," and subject only to "periodical" rates of postage, payable at the office of delivery † It is the *character, manner, and good faith* of the publication, not its nominal date, nor the rigid *punctuality* of its issue on a specified day, nor whether it is sent to *subscribers, de facto*, or the "*customers*" of the Publisher, nor his "*bad temper and bitter parti san malignity*," as General Dunn, U.S.A., was told was the extent of my wrong-doing, ‡ which control the *postal* character of the publication; and it has been reserved to me to be made one of the earliest, if not the first, of the victims of a new and hitherto unheard of policy, prompted by other motives than the public good, and enforced by the exercise of a power which, hitherto, has been unknown in the Department and to the Constitution and Laws of the land.

While the accused printed the Magazine, he needed no "information" from Washington, or elsewhere, concerning its rights, as a "periodical," or anything else: it was only after I had found another printer, who did better work for very much less money, and after I had exposed his wrong-doings to the Department, as hereinbefore stated, that he suddenly thirsted for knowledge, concerning the rights and wrongs of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, in the mails, and undertook

* See *Vick's Floral Guide*, No. 3, 1874, pp. 155, 163.

† The Journals of the Conventions of the Diocese of Western New York, of which the late Right Reverend William Heathcote De Lancey, D. D., was the honored Diocesan. The statement in the text is made on the authority of my friend, William H. De Lancey, Esqr., of New York, a son of Bishop De Lancey.

‡ Letter to Henry B. Dawson, dated "WASHINGTON CITY, September 26th, 1874."

* The provisions of the Statute—Section 159—to which reference is made in this place, may be read in Note*, Column 2, Page 4, of this Extra, *ante*.

to play the part of a petty despot, by interrupting its circulation, to distant subscribers, over the mail-routes of the country

Under the third of the written charges, I specified that, about the first of December, 1873, I had received a bill for the postage of two periodicals, from that date to the first of March, 1874, which I had promptly paid; that, on the first of January, 1874, a second bill was rendered for postage, from that date until the first of April, 1874, in which bill was included the postage of the two periodicals, just referred to, which I had already paid until the first of March, together with postage on two other periodicals which I had ordered to be discontinued, and postage on four or five others, of which I had not seen nor expected to see a single copy. I called the attention of the accused, through his assistant, to these errors, and asked him to make out a correct bill, which I promised to pay; but, as was subsequently seen, without saying a word on the subject to me or to any of my family, the accused *silently threw my mail matter on a table, out of sight, instead of placing it in my box, and that only because, as it subsequently appeared, I did not pay his overcharged bill, as originally presented.* On the following morning, having meanwhile received what purported to be a corrected bill, I again called the attention of the accused—in person, this time—to the fact that he had again included postages which I had already paid, as well as postages on periodicals which I did not either receive or expect to receive, and declined to pay the bill, as it then was; but he swept back my mail-matter, which he had brought forward from *the table* on which it had been placed, and returned it whence he had taken it, although I had a double box in the office, for the reception of it. I had not, previously, been aware of the detention of my mail, inwards; but, on seeing that I was not to receive it unless I submitted to what I regarded as an illegal extortion of monies, under the name of postage, which he had no legal right either to demand or receive, I paid the bill, as it stood, with all its overcharges, and received my mail.

That the accused had no more right to demand and enforce the delivery to him of the contents of my pocket book, in the case referred to, than a foot-pad would have had, will be evident to every one; and, although it *cost me less to be thus plundered, by a Federal official, than it would have cost me to have continued to be deprived of my mails, the extortion was none the less an outrage nor the official who did it any the less an offender.*

THE TWO RECEIPTS WERE PRODUCED BEFORE THE AGENT, and the accused was constrained to admit the truth of the charge; but the latter

insisted, in justification, that, because he had “demanded” payment of a bill in which was included some postage which was really due and unpaid—all else being an extortion and a fraud—he was warranted in withholding the mails, as he had done.

In reply to that plea, I reminded the Special Agent that that was not, nor could be, a “demand,” which was made *subject to a correction of errors* which were included in the bill and *acknowledged, by the accused, to have been there;* and that, therefore, no legal “demand” had really been made and no legal authority to withhold any portion of my mail-matter had vested in the Postmaster. I had never, at any time, hesitated to pay the postage which was really due: I did not, then, hesitate to pay what I really owed. I only declined to pay what had been already paid and what I knew to be unfounded charges on periodicals which did not and would not come to me.

I reminded the Special Agent, also, that if what was called a “demand,” was really one, and well-founded, the periodicals which, in such case, must have been received and employed as a basis for the charges on the bill, were certainly due to me, and ought to be delivered, without failure; and that, as *not a single copy* of either of them had been delivered to me, although more than once demanded, the accused was, in that case, clearly guilty of illegally withholding—in other words, of having embezzled—them. In short, I insisted, on the one hand, that there had been no “demand” for anything, since both the bills which had been presented were acknowledged to have been erroneous and were received back, for correction; and so there could not have been a detention of any portion of my mail-matter, without a criminal violation of Section 284 of the Statute;* but, I also insisted, if I were mistaken in my interpretation of the law of “demands,” and if a “demand” had really and legally been made, the accused had “demanded” monies which were not due, in criminal violation of Section 296 of the Statute.† It will be seen, therefore, that if I was right, in my judgment, the accused had been guilty of embezzlement of

* The exact words of this Section may be read in Note *, Column 1, Page 5, of this Extra, ante.

† The words of the Statute, in this case, are these:

“Sec. 296. That if any postmaster, or other person “authorized by the Postmaster-general to receive the “postage of letters, shall fraudulently demand or receive “any rate of postage, or gratuity, or reward, other than “is provided by this Act, for the postage of letters or “packets, on conviction thereof, he shall forfeit, for every “such offense, one hundred dollars.”

my mail-matter, when he refused to deliver it until the erroneous bill had been paid; if the judgment of the *accused* was correct, and a "demand" was really made, he had been guilty of extortion, in demanding monies, and enforcing payment of them, in cases where no such monies were due or becoming due, either in law or equity.

The Special Agent admitted that my point was established, admitting that that could not be regarded as a "demand" which was conceded to have been erroneous; but, at the same time, he attempted to shield the accused from the consequences of that conclusion, by seeking to break the force of the blow which a formal charge of "embezzlement" against the accused would certainly have produced.

To this day, the periodicals on which I was thus unjustly required to pay postage, to the accused, have not been delivered, even to the extent of a single number, although more than once demanded; and, either the accused has EMBEZZLED that portion of my mail matter, also, or he "demanded" and has retained monies from me which I did not owe, having compelled payment of those monies by the exercise of assumed Federal authority, although neither he nor the United States had any claim for any portion of them, either in law or in morality.

Under the fourth written Charge, although I was prepared to prove the habits of the accused as a frequenter, during business hours, of an *unlicensed* Club-room, where gambling for money is, every day, the recognized practise, I offered neither Specification nor evidence. I abstained from doing so, at the particular request of the Special Agent, for reasons which were, unquestionably, satisfactory to himself, although they are unknown to me.

Under my verbal impeachment of the assumed right of the accused to fill the office of Postmaster and to discharge its duties, I specified the fact—and proved it, by producing the file of the official *Westchester Times*, that he was, at that time, and had been, long before, the "Official County and Town" Printer, by formal appointment of the County and Town authorities; and that those appointments were, severally, appointments of emolument, such as the President, in his Executive Order of the seventeenth of January, 1873, expressly disallowed in any Federal officer-holder who receives more than six hundred dollars per year, as his official compensation.*

I insisted, as I now insist, that, inasmuch as the accused receives more than six hundred dollars per year, from his office as Postmaster, the United States had then, and still has, a right to his entire official time and attention; and that his "acceptance and continued holding" of the profitable appointments of "Official County and Town" Printer shall, in the words of the President, "be deemed to be, and be, treated as" a resignation, by such Federal officer, of his "commission or appointment, in the service of" the United States," agreeably to the President's Executive Order, to which I have referred.*

The accused *admitted the truth of the impeachment, without pretending to justify the continued occupation of both offices*; and, because of that admission, I pursued this branch of the subject no further.

When the accused, confronted with his accuser, before a competent tribunal, confesses that he is really guilty of the several Charges which have been brought against him, it is not ordinarily considered necessary to produce any other evidence, to sustain those Charges, than that naked plea of "guilty;" and, as the accused, in the case before you, had openly and unequivocally acknowledged his guilt of all the irregularities of which I had charged him, I did not conceive it to have been necessary to produce witnesses or documentary evidence to further sustain my Charges—I have yet to learn that, unless in "a thorough investigation" of clearly defined and unmistakable irregularities in the postal service of the United States, such as this was said to have been, such a necessity, in such a case, has ever been heard of.

The Special Agent dropped no hint that this "thorough investigation" was to be conducted under more rigid rules than those which prevail when a horse thief or a pirate is made the object of "a thorough investigation," by the District Attorney and a Criminal Court; and as, in such case, the unsupported word of a horse-thief or a pirate is reasonably regarded trustworthy for his own condemnation, without the production of collateral evidence, it did not occur to me, nor did the Special Agent, *at that time*, seem to suppose, that the unsupported word of the Postmaster at Morrisania was to be regarded, in this case, as less reliable than that of the other culprit, in the other case, for the same purpose. For this reason, therefore, I made no attempt to offer collateral testimony to prove what, in every point, had been, already, fully acknowledged to be true, ALTHOUGH I WAS FULLY PREPARED TO DO SO; and, evidently, very much to the relief of the Special Agent, this "thorough in-

* The words of the President's Executive Order, applicable to this subject, may be seen in Note *, Column 2, Page 2, of this Extra, *ante*.

* Vide the President's Executive Order, of January 17, 1873—Note *, Column 2, Page 2, *ante*.

"vestigation" was closed in season to allow that distinguished official, *after he had had a private interview with the accused*, to return to the city on the one o'clock train.

Although I was promised that, within three or four days, I should be informed of the result of this "thorough investigation," it was not until the twentieth of March, some six weeks subsequently, that I was curtly informed by the Department, from Washington, in reply to an enquiry respectfully addressed thereto, that "*the Charges and Specifications were not sustained by the evidence in the case;*"* and thus, notwithstanding the unqualified confession of the accused, in every branch of the enquiry, that my Charges and Specifications were literally true, the word of the accused, in his several pleas of guilty, was entirely disregarded and the accused was declared to be faultless, continued in his office, and clearly encouraged to continue his work of aggression!!

What further was done by the accused, with the assistance of the Department, after he had been thus *officially whitewashed*, will be noticed, hereafter, when I shall again address you: it is sufficient, now, to invite your attention to the stubborn facts that the postal service, in this populous place, is continued, *and is to be continued, hereafter*, it is said, in the hands of one who, *by his own confession*, has disqualified himself from holding any Federal office which produces more than six hundred dollars per year; who has been guilty of illegally violating the mail-matter deposited in the Post office which he has illegally managed, for transmission to distant Post offices; whose postal room, with its varied contents has been illegally converted into a lounging-place for persons of various characters, none of whom are legally authorized to enter that room, for any purpose; who has recklessly exposed mail-matter to depredations, within and without his office, and continues to do so, without even attempting to protect it; against whom accusations are made, openly, of having exposed letters and other mail-matter to pilferers, and of having delivered them, mutilated and opened, to those to whom they were sent—in one case, at least, in a covering of his own construction and bearing an address in his own hand writing, both the enclosure and the wrapper of which are now before me; who is confessedly guilty of either embezzlement of mail-matter or extortion of monies; and who continues to hold monies which he extorted, in open violation of all law, human and divine.

* Letter to Henry B. Dawson, from "J. W. MARSHALL, First Asst. P. M. General," dated "POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT, APPOINTMENT OFFICE, WASHINGTON, D. C., March 20th, 1874."

There is scarcely a person in this vicinity who has not been subjected to his arrogant and oppressive conduct; and an instance of the insolent and overbearing treatment, by his assistant, of the amiable, ten-year old daughter of one of my near neighbors, was described to the Special Agent, after that official had volunteered one of his own statements of already known irregularities in the Morrisania Post office, and drew from him a most emphatic denunciation and declaration that such conduct afforded reasonable cause for removal from office.

I need not say to the Department that such a man, occupying a place which necessarily brings him into contact with nearly every resident of the village—very often with the children and wives of those residents—has made himself and his office perfectly obnoxious to the great body of those who receive their mail-matter through the office at Morrisania; and I venture nothing in saying, also, that, were the experiment to promise any success in securing its purpose, by far the greater portion of heads of families, in this vicinity, would gladly sign a request for his removal from the official station which he has so grossly abused. Indeed, it is openly averred that, were it not for the support which he enjoys from a prominent politician, who seeks, through the instrumentality of the weakly weekly which this Postmaster controls, to obtain some votes which, otherwise, he could not so readily obtain, in his periodical thirst for continued office-holding, this discarded pedagogue could not have maintained his hold on the Post-office, at Morrisania, until now; and the arrogance of his tone, the assurance with which he does his most lawless acts, and the promptitude and pertinacity with which both he and his lawlessness are sustained, against all comers, by the Department, at Washington, indicate, too clearly, that his political associations and his subserviency to the partisan demands of unscrupulous demagogues constitute, in this case, a power, behind the law of the land, which is greater than the law and capable of nullifying it, with impunity.

But there is another and a graver principle involved in this matter than any merely personal or partisan consideration; and to that, more than to all others, the attention of the Department is invited.

The *Constitution for the United States* having been found too indefinite and uncertain, in its original guaranty of the security of the Press against the assaults of those in authority, even at a time when despotism was yet unhatched, in the United States, "the Conventions of a number of States, at the time of their adopting the Constitution, expressed a desire, in order to prevent a misconstruction of its powers, that further declaratory and restrictive clauses

"should be added" to that Constitution; * and, in accordance with that "desire," the First Congress, at its First Session, "proposed to the Legislatures of the several States, as an amendment to the *Constitution for the United States*"—*the first of a series, because of its unquestionable importance*—that "Congress shall make no law abridging the freedom of Speech or of the Press."† The Amendment thus proposed was duly ratified by the requisite number of States; and, thenceforth, "the freedom of the Press" has been guaranteed by the solemn compact of the several States composing the United States; and, whatever a State Legislature or a State officer may do, a Federal officer, even if backed by an Act of Congress, can do nothing, *legally*, which shall tend, ever so little, to "abridge" or hamper "the freedom of the Press."

I need not remind the Department that the Press, unshackled, has always afforded the greatest safeguard for the freedom of a People; that the invasion of a nation's liberties has always been preceded and accompanied by a suppression of the freedom of its Press; that the first dawn of liberty is always more glorious by, if it does not directly originate in, the outspoken truths proclaimed from an untrammelled printing-press. For this reason—because of their extreme fear that those in *federal* authority, subsequently, might attempt to do what those in *kingly* authority, previously, had unsuccessfully attempted to do—the great body of the inhabitants of the United States, fresh from the battle-fields of the Revolution and knowing, personally, just what despotism was, demanded, through the several Conventions, that the Congress of the United States should pass "no law *abridging* the freedom of Speech and of the Press," at the same time declaring, with equal emphasis, that no *Federal* officer should pretend to exercise any "power" which had not been authorized by the Constitution itself, because all such "powers," if not voluntarily abandoned by them, were specifically "reserved to the States, respectively, or to the people," individually.

That was then declared to be "the supreme law of the land:" *that*, in solemn mockery, has been verbally recognized by every Federal officer holder, in his oath of office, ever since that time: *that* is, at this very moment, the unmistakable LAW, to which all, the accused Postmaster and the Department, as well as myself, owe an honest and entire obedience.

But does not the Department perceive that that

constitutional provision and guaranty was disregarded and nullified, by the lawless Postmaster at Morrisania and, when the outrages committed by him were *officially whitewashed*, by the Department, at Washington, when, as confessed by the accused, *my mails were SILENTLY thrown into a corner of the Post office, instead of being sent to their proper destination?* Is it not evident to the Department that no greater "*abridgement of the freedom of the Press*" can be inflicted, by any despot, no matter how autocratic he may be, than to *close all avenues of circulation from the Press, except those which he himself controls*, as the Department has unconstitutionally undertaken to do,* and then to receive the several issues of that Press, in apparent good faith, for transmission to their several readers, *throughout the Union, only to throw those issues into a corner, as waste paper, without a word of notice of such detention, to either those who sent or those who expected to receive them?*

It is only a corrupt administration or one which entertains sinister designs against the constitutional, as well as the reserved individual, rights of the several States and of the great body of those who constitute them, who would entertain a DESIRE to, "abridge the freedom of Speech and of the Press," anywhere: it is only the power of despotism, under the guise of republicanism, which dare, in the uncurbed ardor of its young growth, defy the law and challenge even the power of the Press to the conflict, as has been done, in the instance under consideration.

* Notwithstanding the Constitution has neither vested the Congress with sole authority, in matters of post-offices and post-roads, nor prohibited the exercise of any such authority by either the States or individuals; and, notwithstanding the Congress, therefore, possesses only a concurrent, and not an exclusive, right in the premises the Congress usurped the authority in the Act of June 8, 1873, to forbid all other expresses or messengers for the carriage of "letters or packets," from carrying either, "over any post-route, or on any other road or river, from one place to another," between which a "mail is regularly carried" by the United States; and it forbids owners of vehicles from carrying any such messenger and every body from employing him.

Under this Statute, without the slightest shadow of constitutional authority, the Federal authorities assume to exercise the sole authority to convey "letters and packets," from one place to another, the country over; and what they will not carry, must remain uncarried, unless in violation of the law and in the face of its heavy penalties.

Are members of the Press fully alive to the despotism which holds the terrible power of cutting off all communication between them and their subscribers, whenever, by reason of their adverse criticism of "the powers which be," they shall arouse it to retaliatory action?

* Preamble to the Amendments of the Constitution for the United States.

† Constitution for the United States, Amendment I.

Verily, in the words of one of America's ablest and purest prelates, while considering one of the outrages to which I have been subjected by the self-convicted Postmaster at Morrisania, "we are, indeed, working out the democratic theory, very rapidly. Extremes meet, in more senses than one," he continues, "and there was more sympathy between them, when the Russian bear and Brother Jonathan embraced one another, so earnestly, during the War, than most people thought for."

Verily, the duty of the Press, as pickets on

the outposts of American constitutional freedom, has never demanded greater vigilance, nor more unquestionable integrity, nor more deliberate coolness, nor more resolute courage, than at the present time. The world will soon learn whether or not it is equal to the existing emergency.

Very Respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

HENRY B. DAWSON,

Editor, Publisher,

and Proprietor of

THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

—:0:—

At the date on which this Extra was sent to press---December 29, 1874---the Postmaster General had made no reply whatever to the above letter and taken no apparent notice of the irregularities complained of therein.

—:0:—

TO THE EDITOR:

If any editorial notice of this subject shall be made in your columns, be so kind as to send a copy of them to "The Historical Magazine," Morrisania, New York City

—:0:—

NEW YORK TRIBUNE,

"THE LEADING AMERICAN NEWSPAPER."

The new TRIBUNE of to-day, like the old TRIBUNE of the past, is to be consecrated to the development of ideas, the exposition of principles, and the promulgation of truth."

The unanimous and unsolicited verdict of the hundreds of thousands of readers of THE TRIBUNE is, that the paper was never so good as at the present time. During the past year it has enlarged its field and improved its facilities in every direction, and enters upon the closing months of 1874 with most encouraging prospects. THE TRIBUNE, however, believes in deeds rather than in words—in results rather than in promises. It points to its records and its columns for the past twelve months as the best evidence of what it has done, and the most satisfactory pledge of what it will do. All the distinctive features of the paper will be preserved and strengthened; the "Extras," whose sale has reached hundreds of thousands, will be continued, and the present admitted pre-eminence of the paper not only maintained, but still further advanced. Its new building, the largest newspaper office in the world, is now rapidly approaching completion.

Address THE TRIBUNE, NEW YORK.

Terms of The Tribune:

DAILY (by mail) one year.....	\$10 00	WEEKLY, one year.....	\$2 00
SEMI-WEEKLY, one year	3 00	Five Copies, one year.....	7 50
Five Copies, one year.....	12 50	Ten Copies, one year.....	12 50

Each person procuring a club of ten or more subscribers to the WEEKLY, or of fifty or more to the SEMI-WEEKLY, is sent to one extra copy.

☞ Specimen copies of either edition of THE TRIBUNE, and circulars giving full details of the contents of each extra sheet, sent free to any address in the United States.

☞ All remittances at sender's risk, unless by draft on New York, postal order, or in registered letter.

1875.

1875.

Subscribers to Harper's, Scribner's, The Atlantic, Galaxy, St. Nicholas, etc., etc., many save money by subscribing for THE NEW YORK TRIBUNE, (WEEKLY, \$2.00 per year, SEMI-WEEKLY, \$3.00,) in conjunction with the Magazines. Now is the time, as subscriptions for 1874 are expiring, to improve this opportunity. Read the list and note the saving to Subscribers.

	Pub's regular price.	With Weekly Tribune.	With Semi-W. Tribune.
Harper's Magazine.....	\$1 00	\$5 25	\$1 55
Harper's Bazar.....	4 00	5 25	6 25
Harper's Weekly.....	4 00	5 25	6 25
Scribner's Monthly.....	4 00	5 25	6 25
St. Nicholas.....	3 00	4 40	5 40
Littell's Living Age.....	8 00	8 75	9 75
Atlantic Monthly.....	4 00	5 25	6 25
Galaxy.....	4 00	5 00	6 00
The Eclectic.....	5 00	6 00	7 00
Scientific American.....	3 00	4 70	5 70
Appleton's Journal.....	4 00	5 00	6 00
Popular Science Monthly.....	5 00	5 75	6 75
New York Medical Journal.....	4 00	5 00	6 00
Phrenological Journal.....	3 00	4 25	5 25
The Science of Health.....	2 00	3 50	4 50
Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper.....	4 00	5 00	6 00
Chimney Corner.....	4 00	5 00	6 00
Leslie's Lady's Journal.....	4 00	5 00	6 00
Leslie's Boys' and Girls' Weekly.....	2 50	4 00	5 10
Godey's Lady's Book.....	3 00	4 40	5 40
Blackwood's Magazine.....	4 00	5 00	6 00
London Weekly Times.....	3 00	4 40	5 40
New York Mercantile Journal.....	5 00	5 00	6 00

Make your own selections from this list and remit either by money order, draft, or registered letter, directly to THE TRIBUNE, and you will receive both Magazine and Newspaper.

☞ THE TRIBUNE cannot supply specimen copies of the above named periodicals.

These figures in ALL CASES cover postage on both periodicals. Specimen copies of THE TRIBUNE sent free to any address in the United States. Address,

THE TRIBUNE, N. Y.

THE TRIBUNE EXTRAS.

A Library for One Dollar.

- No. 1. Twenty-three illustrations—Tyndall on Light. Price 10 cents.
- No. 2. Beecher's Compulsory Education; Phillips's Lost Arts; Bellow's Is there a God? Mark Twain's Sandwich Island Letters. Price 10 cents.
- No. 3. Forty illustrations—Prof. Wilder's Brain and Mind; Prof. Baker on the Spectroscope; Prof. Yonge on Astronomy, &c. Price, 10 cents.
- No. 4. Shakespearean Studies by John Weiss; Seven Art Studies; Patton's Pilgrim Fathers; Bret Hart's Argonauts of '49. Price, 10 cents.
- No. 5. Twelve illustrations—Three Lectures by Prof. Louis Elsborg on Sound and Hearing; Voice and Speech; Prof. Benj. Silliman's Deep Placer Mining in California; Parke Goodwin on True and False Science, &c. Price, 10 cents.
- No. 6 & 7. Beecher's Yale Letters for Ministers. Price, 10 cents each.
- No. 8. Sixty-two illustrations—The Method of Creation. Twelve lectures by Prof. Agassiz: Fossils Found by the Yale College Expedition. Price, 10 cents.
- No. 9. Twenty-eight illustrations—Proctor on Astronomy; Agassiz at Penikese. Price, 10 cents. (Pamphlet, 20 cents.)
- No. 10. Ten illustrations—Science for the Year. Proceedings and Discussions of the Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at Portland. Price, 10 cents.
- No. 14. American Explorations—Agassiz, Whitney, and Hayden. Price, 10 cents.
- No. 15. Ancient Troy, Bayard Taylor; Proctor and Brown-Sequard. Price, 10 cents. (Pamphlet edition, 20 cents.)
- Nos. 17 & 20. Metropolitan Sermons. Price, 10 cents. (Pamphlet, 20 cents.)
- No. 18. Sumner Eulogies—Schurz, Lamar, Elliot. Price, 5 cents.
- No. 19. Lectures and Letters—Brown Sequard, Hammond, Wheeler, Fields, etc. Price, 10 cents. (Pamphlet, 20 cents.)

The entire series above described, by mail, \$1.00.

- No. 12. Evangelical Alliance. (32 pp.) Price, 25 cents.
- No. 21. One Year of Science Coggia's and Biela's Comets; Chemistry's Centennial: Meetings at Hartford of the American Association and Philological Convention. Price 10 cents. (Pamphlet edition, 20 cents.)
- No. 22. Bayard Taylor in Egypt and Iceland. (In sheet form only.) Price, 10 cents.
- No. 25. Tyndall, Huxley, Owen, McCosh, and Miner. Price, 10 cents. (Pamphlet, 20 cents.)

☞ Numbers omitted are out of print.

Address,

THE TRIBUNE, N. Y.

THE
HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.
EXTRA.

Vol. III. THIRD SERIES.]

MARCH, 1875.

[EXTRA, No. IV.]

TO OUR READERS.— *We send out this Extra, as we have sent out other extra sheets, before it, in order to secure that space which is requisite for proper notices of the many Books which have been sent to us, for notice in the Magazine, without encroaching on those other portions of the work which are usually appropriated to other subjects.*

Our subscribers will please observe that all these Extra Numbers, of which this is the fourth which belongs to the current Volume, form portions of the Volume, and must be preserved for binding, as duplicates cannot be always supplied.

I.—NOTICES OF RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

[Publishers and others sending Books or Pamphlets for the Editor of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, are respectfully requested to forward the same, either direct to "HENRY B. "DAWSON, MORRISANIA, N. Y.," or to MESSRS. SCRIBNER, ARMSTRONG, & Co., Booksellers, 654 Broadway, New York City, as shall be most convenient to them.]

D.—BOOKS FOR CANVASSERS.

1.—*The Life and Public Services of Salmon Portland Chase, United States Senator and Governor of Ohio; Secretary of the Treasury and Chief-justice of the United States.* By J. W. Schuckers. To which is added the Eulogy on Mr. Chase, delivered by William M. Evarts, before the Alumni of Dartmouth-college, June 24, 1874. New York: D. Appleton & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. xv., 669.

Governor Chase was one of the very few men, of our own times, who will continue to maintain a prominent position in the history of the Republic, through all time, because of his earnestness, his integrity, his superior abilities, and the opportunities which were afforded and occupied for the exercise of the power which his intellect

had given to him. A New Englander, by birth, and a Western man, by choice, he presented the best traits of both; and, not without some weaknesses, he, nevertheless, was one of the leading statesmen of his day and generation. It is well, therefore, that his life and services have found a capable and impartial hand to record them; and the country will welcome such a work, as a valuable accession to the literature of the Republic.

We do not know Mr. Schuckers, the author of the volume before us, but we have examined his work carefully and with entire satisfaction. He has certainly presented a carefully-prepared, a very close, and, we have no doubt, a very accurate narrative of Governor Chase's life and services, as Governor of Ohio, Senator in the Federal Congress, Secretary of the Treasury, and Chief-justice of the United States; and he has illustrated his biographical narrative with copious extracts from the Diary and Correspondence of the Governor, many of which will be found of the utmost importance to those students of American history, outside and beyond Governor Chase's part in it, who prefer to read the original authorities and to write, honestly, just what those authorities teach.

But, if Mr. Shuckers confines his attention, in his text, to Governor Chase and his doings, he does not fail to permit the Governor to notice a wider range of subjects, in the extracts from his Diary and Correspondence to which we have referred; and the close student will gather much, concerning the unseen doings of the day, during the recent War, from this portion of the work.

As a memoir of one of the leading officers in the Federal service, during the most important period of the country's history, this volume is worthy of an extended circulation. It is excellent in style, complete in its range of subjects, unusually impartial in its judgments, and generally accurate in its statements; and the high character of its contents are fitly clothed in a dress which is as neat as it is appropriate.

2.—*Cyclopedia of American Literature from the earliest period to the present day.* By Evert A. & Geo. L. Duyckinck. Edited to date by M Laird Simons. Parts 26-37. Philadelphia, New York, and London: T. Ellwood Zell. 1874. Quarto, Volume II., pp. 9-488. Price, 50 cents per part.

We have already informed our readers of the general character of this work and of the title it has, as far as it goes, to the confidence and support of the reading public, the world over, in whatever relates to the literati and literature of the United States; and we have nothing to say, here, which will serve to modify that judgment. It is eminently worthy of a liberal support; and we earnestly hope it will secure it.

The numbers before us contain sketches of the lives and writings of many of our intimate personal friends; and we can bear testimony, understandingly, when we say that this portion of the work is written with impartiality, good judgment, and general accuracy. It does not pretend to be a dictionary, in which all are to be included; but it appears to aim at a recognition of every one who, by his writings, has become known, generally, in the literature of the Republic.

The typography of the work is neat; and the steel plates which have been added to this edition, although not always appropriate, serve to make it more attractive.

D.—TRADE PUBLICATIONS.

3.—*Guyot's Geographical Series. Elementary Geography, for Primary Classes.* New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. *Sine anno.* Quarto, pp. 96. Price 75 cents.

..... *The Earth and its Inhabitants. Intermediate Geography.* New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. *Sine anno.* Quarto, pp. 118. Price \$1.50.

..... *Guyot's Grammar-School Geography.* New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. *Sine anno.* Quarto, pp. iv., 134. Price \$2.

..... *Physical Geography,* by Arnold Guyot. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. *Sine anno.* Quarto, pp. iv., 124. Price \$2.25.

Since we studied "Geography," forty years ago, there have been great changes, both in respect to what is to be considered as "Geography" and as the best mode of teaching it. Then, we were taught that "Geography" was a description of the earth's surface; and our school-books contained only a series of questions concerning rivers, mountains, bays, oceans, national boundaries, etc., the answers to which we were obliged to ascertain, for ourselves, from the maps which each of us could command, elsewhere, the *Geography* which we studied from, containing none of them. The motions of the earth and its relations to the sun we were then taught to regard as "Astronomy;" the climate of

the earth, as "Climatology" or "Meteorology;" the natural productions of the earth, as "Botany," "Zoology," "Ornithology," "Ichthyology," "Geology," "Mineralogy," "Ethnology," etc.; the government and political relations of the inhabitants of the earth, as "Politics;" and, for each of these distinct subjects, we were instructed to refer to works treating of that subject, specifically. Now, we are told that Astronomy and Meteorology, Botany and Ethnology, Zoology and Geology, Ornithology and Mineralogy have ceased to exist, as separate sciences, *as far as their relation to the earth is concerned*; and that all have become "Geography," just as what have been regarded as distinct races of men and women, heretofore, will become one people, under the Civil Rights Bill, which the Congress is to turn into a law, one of these days.

Well, as the world moves, we suppose we must go with it, whether it shall please or displease us to do so; and so—notwithstanding our notion that Astronomy, and Botany, and Geology, and Politics are still, in fact, just what they were, forty years ago—we join the crowd and look on, while it shouts the glories of "Physical Geography," and "Political Geography," and "Astronomical Geography."

The first of the series of Geographies, so called, which we have named at the head of this notice, is elementary in its character, as well as in name. It is a class-book for study and recitation, containing only that which should be learned and remembered; and it is confined, generally, to our own country and to those which are more intimately connected with it.

Of course, as the system is, it embraces lessons on school-architecture, manufactures, commerce, natural history, habits and manners of peoples, etc.; but it is attractive in its style, while it is also simple and accurate in its terms, and cannot be otherwise than useful in laying a proper foundation for other and more elaborate lessons.

The second of the series is designed either as an independent course, for pupils who cannot continue long at school, or as a preparatory course, for those who have not yet acquired sufficient instruction to study the higher grades with usefulness. It is more elaborate, therefore, than the merely elementary work, last referred to, without being as minute as the third of the series, designed for the use of those who are further advanced.

The third of the series is designed for the use of those who have advanced, in their studies, beyond the merely outside, or surface, of the subject, and who are prepared to advance into the heart of the science; and it is, therefore, devoted to a wider range of information than either of the two to which we have already

referred. We do not always see the necessity for repeating technical descriptions, which have been already given in the earlier volumes of the series; but we suppose they will render the work more acceptable, when it shall be used as a work of reference, *in families*, where books are less plentiful than they are, hereabouts; and so, what in the work, as a school-book, is seemingly out of place, becomes useful and desirable when the school-book becomes a portion of the family library.

The same simplicity of style to which we have already referred, is conspicuous in this volume, also; and, notwithstanding our dissent against the introduction of subjects which are foreign to Geography, we are free to say that those subjects have been carefully, accurately, and usefully presented.

The *last-named* of the series is designed for those who have passed through all the preliminary and detailed studies, and are now prepared to notice the laws which govern the phenomena of nature and the causes and effects which explain the mode of their occurrence. It does not deal in those branches of knowledge which we have known as "Geography"; and it is intended for the very few who have already attained a high grade of common-school scholarship, and who aim at one which is still higher.

These works, as we have said, are notable as much for the simplicity of their style as for the ripe scholarship which has been employed in the preparation of them; and the cordiality with which they have been received, in every part of the country, affords a pretty strong criterion of their great merit, as text-books.

The numerous maps with which they are illustrated are very beautiful specimens of art; and the typography, both letter-press and illustrations, are of the highest character.

4.—*History of the United States, from the discovery of the American Continent.* By George Bancroft. Vol. X. Boston: Little, Brown, & Co. 1874.

The American Revolution. By George Bancroft. Vol. IV. Boston: Little, Brown, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. 593.

The publication of the closing volume of Mr. Bancroft's long-continued work would have been a notable event, in the history of American literature, if either Mr. Bancroft or his work had had any friends beyond the circle of his own personal adherents; but, as the one has so little of genuine manliness and has never been noted for anything else than his intense selfishness and his entire want of professional courtesy or integrity, and as the other can be regarded as little else than a mere study of the author's more accurate volume, to be published, hereafter, the wave of historical literature, in America has not

exhibited the slightest ripple because of the appearance of the new volume under consideration, notwithstanding it is said to be the last of Mr. Bancroft's series.

The venerable author seems to have been sensible of the dreariness of his prospects, before his countrymen and the world; and he has "whistled aloud, to keep his courage up," by presenting page after page, next succeeding his double title-page, of great names, whose owners have been, more or less, the generous contributors to its pages—just as the proprietor of an old quack medicine covers his outside wrappers with the names of notable persons who have used it, and on whose undisputed reputations for integrity and moral worth he seeks to be borne forward to that continued favor with the world which, without that better support, he could not have hoped to secure. We shall see what benefit all the help of which he tells us, has been to him; and we expect to live to see this volume—like those which have preceded it, from the same hand, poetry as well as prose—sink to the level where, as honest history, it unquestionably belongs.

No one will pretend to deny that Mr. Bancroft has intellectual ability; but he is so much of a literary coxcomb that he sacrifices worth for effect, and, instead of making a volume of sterling merit, he produces one which is useless to the multitude, because of its finical obscurity of style and deficiency of narrative, and almost as useless to scholars, because of its uncertainty, even as the matured investigation or the well-settled conclusions of him who wrote it. Indeed, we challenge any stranger to the history of the United States to sit down and carefully read what Mr. Bancroft has written, on any specific topic of our country's history, and to rise from the reading, without having used other text-books, and be well-informed concerning the different parts of that subject; and we may safely say that no expert, in these our days, will take the risk of referring to Mr. Bancroft's *History*, without expressly citing the *edition* which he has employed, in order that he may not be censured for mis-quoting, by those who may turn to a different edition of the same book.

We insist that, in a work of this character, from the pen of such a pretentious writer, who has taken forty years to write ten puny volumes, neither of which contains as much reading matter as is found in three ordinary monthly numbers of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE—a writer, too, who has been blessed with an abundance of this world's goods; who has not been obliged, therefore, to drop his pen in the middle of a paragraph, in order to devise means to obtain his next day's dinner; who has been made the pet of royalty, the trusted *confidanté*

of the magnates of both worlds; who has been enabled to boast of the plethora of his materials, gathered from public archives and private strong-rooms—has no excuse for either imperfection or inaccuracy in his text or obscurity in his style; and, as we once predicted, in his presence, the fate which he experienced, subsequently, when his ninth volume appeared, we predict, now, that twenty years hence, the *History of the United States*, by George Bancroft, will have found the place to which it is so eminently entitled, among the unused and uncared for curiosities of American historical literature. Indeed, we speak understandingly, as a practical man, when we say that, as a *History of the United States*, “from the discovery of the ‘‘American Continent’’—these are Mr. Bancroft’s words, not ours—to the close of the War of the American Revolution, Marshall’s *Life of Washington* is worth a cart-load of Mr. Bancroft’s volumes; and that Mr. Hildreth’s modest *History* and Doctor Sparks’s *Life and Writings of Washington*, for practical use, to those who read in order to be instructed, are as much more useful than the series by Mr. Bancroft, as the latter suppasses them in its display of rhetorical nothingness. If twenty years of earnest, laborious toil, without the factitious aid of wealth and fashion, has served any useful purpose, in our experience, it has done so in enabling us to judge of the relative value of the different “tools” with which we have hewed our way through the world; and we say, as the sober, well-considered, impartial, and tolerably well-informed judgment, thus formed, that Mr. Bancroft’s forty years of finical labor, as a professional “historian” of America, have produced no results of which we, were we in his place, should be proud and none which the earnest, honest, well-informed, and fearless thinkers and writers of the next generation will regard as anything else than a literary toy.

We propose, hereafter, to look into the text of this volume: at this time, we can do no more than wonder at what precedes that text, and, in our rustic simplicity, unenlightened by the great lights of whom Mr. Bancroft tells, to ask a question or two.

We wonder how Mr. Bancroft can carry the *History of the United States* back as far as “the discovery of the American Continent,” if that Continent was discovered in 986, or even in 1492, as there were no “United States,” in any form, until the first of March, 1781.

We wonder if George Washington cared a tithe as much concerning what Frederic II., of Prussia, or any other European monarch, said of him, as Mr. Bancroft, saturated with the droppings of Prussian royalty, experienced, when, in Berlin, he so anxiously “sought for some expression,

“on the part of Frederic, of a personal interest “in Washington, and found none.”

We wonder what “the best service” rendered by Mr. Frederic Kapp, “in negotiating on his behalf for the purchase of ample collections “of letters and journals of German officers” had to do with the writing of this volume; and we wonder why the better service than merely “negotiating” for old family-papers, which Mr. Kapp has rendered to Mr. Bancroft, these many years—services which even the latter should have blushed to have left without special mention—remains entirely unrecognized.

We wonder who “the late Joseph H. Lewis” was, who “intrusted to him the very voluminous and private correspondence of General “Wayne.” We know of Hon. Joseph J. Lewis, the respected Executor of the Wayne estate, *who still lives*, honored by all who know him; and we know, too, that that gentleman once intrusted a portion of the Wayne Papers to Mr. Bancroft, for a few days only, under a solemn injunction that the latter should allow no one except his Secretary to see them; copy nothing; and use nothing, in the form in which he found it in those Papers. Mr. Bancroft knows, and we also know, into whose hands he very unwillingly passed those invaluable papers, and the remonstrance which he impudently volunteered, that such important papers should not pass to so obscure an individual as he was, who received them; and we know with what entire satisfaction to us, a very important portion of those papers, *in their original form*, with the permission of Judge Lewis, was used before the New York Historical Society, mainly as a rebuke to Mr. Bancroft, when that obscure individual to whom they had been intrusted, was honored, as few others have ever been honored, anywhere, in the reading of his paper on *The storming of Stony-point*. If Mr. Bancroft had as little reason for parading great names or for acknowledging assistance, in other cases, as he had in the case of Judge Lewis, whose very name he had forgotten, he had better have remained silent and allowed his volume to rely for favor on *its own* unadorned merit—if it has any.

We wonder *where* and *how* Mr. Bancroft obtained the “private papers, as well as the “official ones, of Strachey;” and why, if he obtained them legitimately, “the courtesy of “the present head of the family”—in whose hands those papers, of right, ought to have been, after Mr. Bancroft had secured them—made the best of a bad affair, and “voluntarily gave “consent to the unrestricted use of them.” If Mr. Bancroft’s modesty had equalled some other quality in his character, he would have either said nothing about the Strachey Papers or given the information *to whom* he had been originally

indebted for his possession of them and the terms on which he had originally received them.

We wonder why, on page 8, Mr. Bancroft has attempted to throw on "the administration of "Lord North," the sole obloquy, which belonged only in a modified sense to it. Was Mr. Bancroft ignorant of the reason, outside of that "administration," which impelled it, prompted it, to deeds of infamy, and sustained it, even in the face of an adverse majority in Parliament; or, knowing the exact truth, did he conceal the greater cause, in order to preserve his standing with the descendants of the greater offender and to secure their continued nods of recognition, as they passed him, while "passing lately through "London?"

We wonder where "the division between the "North and the South, arising from slavery, "further back than had as yet been done," was drawn, as seen in the light of the "new materials" of which he tells us, on page 9. Was New England, then, any different from New England at the time when she had swooped Indians for negroes, and buckstered off, into West Indian bondage, the family of him who had been her protector and best friend, in the days of her littleness? Why was not Mr. Bancroft manly enough to say just where Boston and Salem were, and just where Newport was, and just what New Haven and New London were, compared with what the down-trodden South was, in the days of which he wrote, and as portrayed in his "new materials?"

We wonder if "what we call States' Rights" are any different now from what they were in 1778-'83, that Mr. Bancroft should have made special mention of his new discoveries, on that subject, in his *Preface*; or if his great discovery is only that of his own previous ignorance of well known facts, on that well-known subject, and, consequently, his own incompetency to write, with accuracy and usefulness, the last four volumes of his, so-called, *History*. If Mr. Bancroft has hitherto supposed, as he intimates, that that question "~~grow~~ out of" something else than "an element in human nature"—the "existence of slavery," for instance—he was as unfit for a historian of the United States as he had already proved himself to be unfit for a school-master or a poet; and, self-convicted of entire incompetency for writing on the *constitutional* history of the United States and convicted by others of equal incompetency for writing their *military* history, we are not surprised that he has concluded to go no further, with his *History*, than the Peace of 1783, instead of to the period within the memory of living men, until which time, until within the past few years, he steadily promised to carry his narrative.

We wonder where and through whose sym-

phantic attention—"the witness was at the "door"—Mr. Bancroft "solved" "the much-"agitated question as to the time and manner of "the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts, without going from home;" and why, pages distant, and entirely unconnected with this notice—eminently peculiar to him, in his failure to recognize others, in America, besides himself, who know anything of American history—he only generally remarked that he had been "aided materially" by the "never-failing "friendship" of "Mr. George H. Moore."

We wonder why, in such a work as this pretends to be, a few minutes conversation with Mr. Madison and a day's visit to Mr. John Adams are particularly noted, unless as stays to support an otherwise top-heavy structure; and we wonder if Mr. Madison's knowledge, concerning States' Rights, or Mr. Adams's, concerning human bondage in Massachusetts, whether communicated to him or to others, have been made useful, in any part of this work.

We wonder if the *private* and *confidential* correspondence of John Jay, with *English* governmental agents, while the Treaty was pending and before it was signed, has been honestly and completely described by Mr. Bancroft or even noticed, in this volume, or elsewhere; and we wonder, also, if the anxieties of Mr. Jay's colleagues, on that account, and their earnest concealment from him of some of the more important facts which they were acquainted with, because of his too great intimacy with the royal enemies of his country, have entered into the composition of this volume, even to the slightest extent.

There are other matters, in this preliminary Preface, at which we have also wondered; but we have no more room to devote to them. We pass them, therefore; and when we shall again open the subject, as we propose to do, very soon, we shall notice the text of this important *History*: in the meantime, we must forbear attending to it.

The typography and binding are, of course, uniform with those of the preceding volumes. The excellent publishers have done their duty in the premises.

5.—*Katherine Earle*. By Miss Adeline Trafton. Illustrated. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. Octavo, pp. 325.

A story which, we believe, has already appeared in one of our popular monthlies, and is now re-produced, in book-form, for re-perusal, by those who desire to do so.

We have not found time to read it; but the favor with which it was received, month by month, as it originally appeared in the magazine, seems to indicate that it is a work of more than ordinary merit.

It is very neat, both in its typography and its illustrations; and it is bound with commendable good taste.

6.—*France and England in North America.* A series of historical narratives. By Francis Parkman. Part fourth. Boston: Little, Brown, & Co. 1874.

The old régime in Canada. By Francis Parkman. Boston: Little, Brown, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. xvi., 448.

We have invited the attention of our readers to the series of which this volume forms a part, as the successive volumes have issued from the press; and we return to the subject, at this time, with great pleasure.

The volume before us is an important one, whether viewed as Canadian or as French history, inasmuch as, in the words of its learned author, "it attempts to show by what means the "monarchical administration of France, at the "height of its power and at the moment of its "supreme triumph, strove to make good its hold "on the American Continent; why it achieved "a certain kind of success; and why it failed, "at last"—certainly important topics, as positive history of the Colony and as suggestive concerning the history of the mother country.

The unsuccessful Mission of the Jesuits, at Onondaga, 1653-'8; the annals of the Sulpitian colony, at Montreal, 1642-'61; the story of Daulac des Ormeaux and the Long Saut—that desperate, disastrous, and yet most auspicious adventure; the standing rivalry of the Sulpitians and the Jesuits; the permanent quarrel between Quebec and Montreal; the relentless antagonism of the Iroquois; and the local quarrels, of high and low degree, which racked the Colony and endangered its very existence, are told by Mr. Parkman, in words of no uncertain meaning and without any of that tawdry rhetoric which has made Mr. Bancroft so conspicuous among dawdlers and so unsatisfactory among historians.

We have here, also, graphic descriptions of the rivalry between the Abbé Queylus and the Vicar-apostolic Laval; of the contest, for prerogative, between the Royal Governor, Argenson, and the Vicar-apostolic, Laval; of the equally bitter controversy, on the temperance question, between the successor of Argenson, Governor Avaugour, and the Vicar; of the Canadian "ring" and its protection, by the Vicar; of the quarrel of the Vicar and Governor Mazy; and of the establishment of the Church's supremacy, even in civil affairs. Commencing with the tenth Chapter, Mr. Parkman notices the Colony, in its relation to the King. After a minute description of Louis XIV., in his Court, his policy, and his private character, we have a similar description of the Minister, Colbert; and, following these,

the royal intervention in Canadian affairs, in 1665, is carefully described. The advent of the Marquis de Tracey, as Viceroy, and the elevation of Canada, from a mere trading-ground, for the benefit of a commercial Company, to a Royal Province, are very particularly described. The Iroquois were punished. The Colony was in the hands and under the government of the King. Trade and industry were encouraged. Emigration was promoted at the cost of the Royal Treasury; and marriages and child-bearing were encouraged with bounties, at the cost of the King. Mining was assisted; the arts and manufactures were developed; the raising of hemp was encouraged; and foreign commerce was anxiously attempted. All these are noticed, in detail; and so is the mode of settlement—of Seigneur and Vassal, with their relative rights and duties. The settlements, throughout Canada, are described, also, making almost a picture of the Colony; and the feudalism of Canadian society, in all its various features, is very minutely presented. A Chapter is devoted to "The Rulers of Canada, 1663—"1763"—Governor, Council, Judges, Intendant, etc.;—and this is supplemented with descriptions of some of the local Ordinances—it was nothing else than a despotism, centered in the King. Another Chapter is devoted to the "Trade and Industry" of the Colony, from 1663 until 1763. If commerce was encouraged in the early days of the Colony, it soon became a monopoly controlled for the benefit of the few only; and, thenceforth, it languished. Domestic trade was hampered with innumerable restrictions; and agriculture and manufactures were consequently dwarfed. The Indian Missions and the trade with the Indians; the relations of the Church and the Colonists; the Morals and Manners of the latter; and "Canadian Absolutism"—the contrast between Canada and New England—are also treated, in successive Chapters, with admirable skill. A series of documents, from the hitherto unpublished originals, and a good Index, complete the volume.

It will be seen that Mr. Parkman has embraced a wide range of distinct topics in this survey of the ancient régime in Canada; and that he has traced, through their varied ramifications, the political, religious, and social systems which prevailed, while the Colony was controlled by France. He has, as he says, told of the means employed by that power to strengthen itself in this immense territory; and he has told, also, wherein she failed to secure that end.

We have already contrasted Mr. Parkman's style with that of Mr. Bancroft. We see no reason for preferring the writings of the latter, in any other respect. There is a quiet dignity

about the manner of Mr. Parkman which is vastly more satisfactory to us than the manner of Mr. Bancroft; and, without that strut which brings the latter before the mind's-eye of the reader, over and over again, while reading one of his Chapters, the former presents the history of his subject, modestly, yet graphically, leaving little else, concerning it, to be looked for, elsewhere.

The work is very handsome, both in its typography and binding.

7.—*The Earth as modified by human action.* A new edition of *Man and Nature*. By George P. Marsh. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. xx., 656.

Some ten years ago, the author of this work published it with the title of *Man and Nature*: a new edition, in Italian, "with numerous corrections in the statement of both facts and 'opinions,'" as well as "a large amount of new 'data and other illustrative matter,'" improvements in the arrangement of his subjects, and omissions of various passages, was published at Florence, in 1870: now, a third version, with "many further corrections and changes of arrangement" and "numerous and important 'additions,'" is sent out, to be followed, very likely, two or three years hence, with something else, entirely different, in both form and substance.

We do not object to authors, or artists, or professional men sending out their crude, ill-digested, and imperfect creations—the drafts of their yet unpublished treatises, the studies of their yet unfinished paintings, the models of their yet imperfect machines, the memoranda of their yet untested authorities—but we insist that the great public shall be told, in every such case, that all such publications are mere studies, not led to suppose that they are the final result of exhaustive research, close thought, and deliberate action. The world is too busy and life is too short to be bored with the merely experimental treatises of any one, Doctor Bushnell and Mr. Marsh included; and the literature of our country needs no such drawback as the publication of such faulty productions must necessarily impose upon it. It will be time enough, both for the country's sake and the author's, to publish the work when the author shall have exhausted all known resources of information, when he shall have tested all known authorities, when he shall have noticed all known objections and weighed the testimony which bears on them, when he shall have carefully studied his subject, in all its bearings, and arrived at his well-considered conclusions. The world can better afford to wait for such results

than to be saddled with facts which are not facts, theories which are based on fancies, and conclusions formed on erroneous premises, all of which, either with or without a blush, as in the case before us, the author has to withdraw, publicly, a few months after he has published them and almost as soon as the sun has shone on them and exposed their nothingness.

If Mr. Marsh had waited a little longer, two, if not three, of his volumes might have been spared and the reading public might, also, have been spared the imposition of acknowledged falsehoods and crude, undigested theories, on a subject which required no undue haste and demanded thoughtfully-presented and perfectly reliable results. He has thought differently, however—we do not know whether it is his vanity, as an author, or something else, which prompts him—and we open the last-issued of his experimental volumes, not without distrust, lest it may be followed, next year, by another, which shall entirely contradict what we are about to read in this.

The object of this work is to indicate the character, if not the extent, of the changes produced in the physical conditions of the earth, by means of human action; to point out the dangers of imprudence and the necessity of caution, in all that man does, on a large scale; to suggest remedies for past indiscretions; and to illustrate, incidentally, that man is the highest order of animated nature—certainly a most important object, worthy of the highest intellect, and entitled to the most careful and exhaustive examination.

In the Introduction, the author presents the natural advantages possessed by the territory of the old Roman Empire, their decay, and the causes which produced it; and, thence, he reasons of the destructiveness of man, the results in nature of that trait in man's character, and the importance of physical conservatism and restoration. He then treats of the transfer, modification, and extirpation of vegetable and animal life, of the woods, of the waters, and of the sands, and closes with notices of the great projects of physical change accomplished or proposed by man, and their effects. In all these, the author has evidently employed careful thought, based on close observation and diligent reading; and he is entitled to the highest credit for the devotion of his time and attention to the investigation of so important a subject, the great danger resting in his evident impatience to appear before the world, as a master in science, before he has yet ceased to be anything else than a pupil on the lower bench.

We have not had time to follow Mr. Marsh through what he regards as his facts, in all cases; but we happen to know, personally, something

about the fens of Lincolnshire and their drainage; and, whatever may be said of "like improvements in Holland," the improvements made in Holland, in Lincolnshire, in ancient and in modern times, will bear a favorable comparison with any others, the world over. It is very evident, however, that Mr. Marsh has depended on the Parliamentary Reports of the result of *modern* drainage, without regarding what had been done before the Parliament moved in the matter; and he consequently whistles down the winds the enormous "Roman Walls"—serving as military roads as well as sea-dikes—which traverse those fens, eternal monuments of the struggle of by-gone generations for the mastery of the soil within the area protected by them, either as conquerors or as cultivators. One of those "Walls" crosses the great Northern turnpike, about eight miles South of Boston and within two miles of where we were born; and we can see it, now, in our mind's eye, as it winds its way, from towards the Wash into the interior, as distinctly as we can see Mr. Marsh's lamentable mistake in the premises. We do not pretend to know whether Roman historians notice it in their writings: we do pretend to know that it is there, as stated, and is said to have been, from the earliest periods noted in the history of Britain.

We regard this volume, for the reasons stated, as a mere study, on a great subject, rather than as a finished treatise concerning it; but, even in that subordinate capacity, we regard it as a most important volume, of great value, reflecting high credit on the author and, if carefully studied, conferring great benefits on the world. We can say no more.

The typography is very fine; and the tinted-laid paper and neat binding give an appropriate finish to it.

8.—*Popular Resorts, and how to reach them.* Combining a brief description of the principal Summer-retreats in the United States, and the routes of travel leading to them. By John B. Batchelder. Illustrated by One hundred wood-cuts, by the best engravers, many of them from original sketches by John B. Batchelder. Boston: John B. Batchelder. 1874. Octavo, pp. 192. Price, \$1.50.

This volume was not sent to us until after the season was ended; but it is no less worthy of careful notice, as a beautiful "local," because of that unseasonable visit.

The title-page conveys a description of the character of the work. It is a hand-book for those who seek summer-resorts, describing those which are open to the public and the best means of reaching them. The illustrations, which, in this case, are not merely ornaments, are, in many instances, perfect gems of wood-engraving; and the text seems to be very complete, both in its

descriptions of localities and the best way to get there.

The typography is excellent.

9.—*Manual of Mythology: Greek and Roman, Norse, and old German, Hindoo and Egyptian Mythology.* By Alexander S. Murray. Second Edition, re-written, and considerably enlarged. With forty-five plates. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. xl., 368.

Another of those handy books, which contain, in small spaces, the pith of subjects, and enable busy men, without undue loss of time or patience, either to learn enough of those subjects for practical, every-day purposes or to revive what, from not having been used, have been obscured or entirely forgotten.

It is an admirable compend of ancient mythology, drawn from the most reliable sources, and adapted to the wants of practical men. The extended Introduction surveys the entire ground, as a whole, in a scholarly style, and yet with unmistakeable clearness; the several Sections devoted, respectively, to distinct deities, embrace ample descriptions of the several subjects, both historically and artistically considered; and the pictorial illustrations are appropriate and undoubtedly accurate. We have examined the volume, therefore, with great satisfaction; and we have placed it on our shelf, as a welcome addition to our working library.

The illustrations are neatly engraved, on wood, and well printed. The letter press is very handsome, as Rand, Avery, & Co's work almost always is.

10.—*The Catechism of the Council of Trent, published by command of Pope Pius the Fifth.* Translated into English by the Rev. J. Donovan. New York: The Catholic Publication Society. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 413.

The well-defined doctrines of a denomination, whether Christian or heathen, ecclesiastical or political, are, generally, as distinct from the practices of the individual members of that denomination as if there were no connection, whatever, between them; and, too often, they are entirely antagonistic. How seldom is it, nowadays, for instance, that the Calvinistic "Thirty-nine Articles" are acknowledged, in their purity, either in theory or practice, by members of the Anglican Church? how often is the Assembly's Catechism disregarded, in practice as well as in theory, by those who profess to be members of Presbyterian-churches? who does not know that the obligations of the *Discipline* hang very loosely on the shoulders of modern city Methodists? and who has not heard of the tendency, in some Baptist-churches, to admit those who have not been baptized, to the table which those

Churches, at the same time, sturdily profess to regard as the Lord's and accessible only to His professed and recognized disciples? But the weakness and infidelity of individuals cannot, properly, be saddled on an entire community, as its own sins; and neither the unholy practices of individual members of a denomination, adverse to the doctrines which they have dishonored, nor the equally unauthorized expositions of that denomination's doctrines, on the authority only of the misdeeds of its members, ought to be regarded, for a moment, by any candid man, as indicative of what those doctrines really are. Every community, ecclesiastical or political, possesses the unquestionable prerogative of defining its own fundamental creed; and when such a creed has been authoritatively promulgated, it is neither generous nor just to disregard it, either for benefit or disadvantage. On that authorized creed the body must stand or fall: a violation of it, in the slightest degree, by any of its members, is an individual act, unauthorized by it, and for which it is not and cannot be, in any wise, responsible.

For this reason, we have always endeavored to read denominational literature in the light of denominational authority; and we have, also, for the same reason, preferred to judge of a denomination, in the aggregate, from its own recognized official standards rather than from the bad habits, in every-day life, of any of those who have professed to be of its membership. For this reason, we have endeavored, also, to find the standard publications of each of the religious denominations, as well as those of each of the political parties of the day; and, not unfrequently, in the light of those authoritative works, it has been our lot to regard our opponents, in the aggregate, with more favor and our supposed friends, in the aggregate, with less, than was either usual or convenient.

The volume before us is one of those standards. It is the recognized exposition of the Creed, the Sacraments, the Decalogue, and the Lord's Prayer, of the Roman Catholic Church; and as it is issued, in the vernacular language, under the authority of a Decree of the Council of Trent, it may be reasonably employed, as a guide, in the frequent enquiry of what is and what is not the faith of that powerful and influential denomination. As such, it is very welcome to us; and we have no doubt it will be equally acceptable to others.

It is not printed with the neatness which usually characterizes the works which bear the imprints of this excellent publisher.

11.—*The Fourth Reader*. By E. A. Sheldon. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 886.

An admirable class-book for the higher Classes, in which may be found a judiciously made selection of extracts from the best writers in our country; and it will serve, very usefully, outside of the school-room, also, for reading in the family.

It is very beautiful in both its illustrations and its letter-press, having been printed at the world-renowned Riverside Press.

12.—*The Evans Railway Guide to the South and Southwest*. July, 1874. New York: C. E. Evans. 1874. Octavo, pp. 142.

We are indebted to our friend, the Editor, for a copy of this work, which we have examined with much pleasure. It describes the various localities on the several lines of railway, extending over the South and Southwest; and while it is similar, in its general character, to other works of its class, it differs from all others with which we are acquainted, in this, it gives the prices of pasture and arable lands, the cost of labor, the price of board, and other similar information, in connection with the descriptions of the greater number of the stations which are described in the text.

The descriptions are necessarily brief; but they appear to be as complete as is necessary for the purposes of the work; and the mention of whatever adds to the interest of the several localities, from adjacent natural curiosities or historical incidents, increases its usefulness to those who shall travel, southward.

13.—*A History of Madison, the capital of Wisconsin; including the Four Lake country, to July, 1874, with an Appendix of Notes on Dane County and its towns*. By Daniel S. Durrie. Madison, Wis.: 1874. Octavo, pp. 420.

The faithful and learned Librarian of the Wisconsin Historical Society, himself an early settler and business-man in Madison, has spent a great deal of time and attention, with all the facilities which the magnificent library of the Society affords, to the collection and arrangement of the material necessary for the preparation of an accurate and complete history of that city; and the volume before us contains the result of that timely and intelligent labor.

Mr. Durrie was not unknown, as an author, before this volume was sent to press; and he is not dependent on it, alone, for his reputation, now and hereafter, as a diligent student, well read in all matters of American history, at least, and a conscientious and capable annalist.

In the volume before us, we find a record of

all that is known of either aboriginal or French history, as far as they relate to Madison or its vicinity; and these are followed with carefully-written notices of the antiquities of the region, and equally well written narratives of its exploration and settlement, in the latter of which are inserted the personal reminiscences of the earlier settlers of the vicinity, among them, those of Hon. John Catlin, whom we pleasantly remember as one of our personal friends, in the days of our early manhood. Following these are the annals of the city, chronologically arranged, showing its rise and progress, to the present time, and presenting it, as it is, one of the most beautifully situated, prosperous, and promising of inland cities, in the West. An Appendix contains a list of the officers of the city, from 1856 to 1874; a description of Dane-county and the towns composing it; and some "Additions and Corrections;" and a good Index closes the volume.

As a "local" history—all it professes to be—this is one of the best we have seen; and as it relates to a new settlement, where family pride finds few admirers and genealogical records are little cared for, we miss nothing, unless a map of the city and one of the County, which we might have reasonably expected to find there.

It is a very neatly printed volume, reflecting credit on the western workmen who made it.

14.—*Historical Collections.* By Holmes Ammidown, Merchant. In two volumes. New York: Published by the Author. 1874. Octavo, pp. [I.] xii., 9-532; [II.] viii., 5-530.

The venerable author of these volumes, a few years since, was actively engaged and widely known, in the every-day struggle of life, as a "merchant," in this city; and he is now known, in his honorable retirement, as one of the city's most respected residents.

The two volumes before us, which, we believe, are to be followed by a third, are the result of a well-spent leisure, during the hours which, through a period of more than forty years, have not been required for personal service in the author's counting-room and store; and they were written and carried through the press, "after the writer had passed the bounds of "three-score years and ten." There are no pretensions, anywhere, that there is much of what is called elegance of style, in the work; but the better claim of general accuracy in its statements is made, with that honest and justifiable pride which is becoming in those who are sensible of the dignity which belongs to honesty and are conscious of their own undoubted title to enjoy it.

The very general character of the title-page

permits the author to embrace in his work whatever is "historical" in its character, whether secular or ecclesiastical, ancient or modern, foreign or domestic, general or local; but he has confined himself, generally, as we shall see, to the history of the people whence his family has sprung; to that of his native town and its vicinity; and to that of the class of mankind of which, as a manufacturer and merchant, he has been so long an honored member. To the great body of those who are interested in the history of our own country, to a greater extent than they are in the history of some other, this peculiarity in Mr. Ammidown's literary labors will be very acceptable: to us, nothing could have been more so.

The work opens with a very extended sketch of the Reformation in France and of the settlements made by refugee Huguenots, in various parts of America; and this is followed by a historical sketch of the Huguenotic settlement in the town of Oxford, Worcester-county, Massachusetts; one of the subsequent settlement of that town, by Samuel Hageburn, John Town, Daniel Eliot, and others, and of its history, from that time to the present, illustrated with a *fac-simile* of an ancient map of the town; and one of the settlement and history of the town of Woodstock, in the County of Windham, Connecticut, also illustrated with a *fac-simile* of an ancient map. Similar sketches of the towns of Dudley, Webster, Sturbridge, Charlton, and Southbridge, all in Worcester-county, Massachusetts, most of which are elaborately illustrated with *fac-similes* of ancient maps, follow; and, interspersed with matter of merely local interest, in the greater number of these several town-histories, are various other sketches relating to subjects beyond the legitimate bounds of an ordinary and recognized local history—the inevitable Puritans of Massachusetts Bay, the several tariffs of the United States, the Stamp-act, the tea-tax, education by the State, descriptions of rural cemeteries and a historical sketch of the use of them, history of the cotton-plant, aqueducts, the Erie-canal and other canals throughout the Union, railroads and their introduction and use in the United States, sketches of the Baptists, Methodists, and Roman Catholics, in America, being among the topics thus parenthetically introduced and elaborately noticed.

In every part of the work, we find the same evident desire to ascertain and present the exact truth; and, notwithstanding the author has, sometimes, been sadly misled by the authorities on whom he has evidently relied, and so has assisted, unwittingly, in perpetuating errors, we earnestly congratulate him on the result of what we suppose to have been his first venture as a writer of history. He has produced a work

for which Worcester county and Massachusetts should be grateful, and students of local history, through all time, bear his name in happy recollection; and it will serve as a monument to his disinterested industry and his desire to be useful long after he shall have ceased to be remembered as a "merchant" or citizen.

The typography of the work is very beautiful in appearance; but it is, in truth, sadly defective and seriously injures the author's and the intelligent readers' good temper, by its very many and very serious defects in proof-reading or in the correction of ascertained errors of the workmen. The numerous steel-plate portraits which illustrate the biographical sketches are very handsome, as specimens of art, and appropriately find places there. The binding is very neat; and, generally, the work is such an one, if we except the bad proof-reading, as will gratify those who shall resort to it for either instruction or amusement.

15.—*Oriental and Linguistic Studies*. Second Series. The East and West; Religion and Mythology; Orthography and Phonology; Hindu Astronomy. By William Dwight Whitney. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Crown octavo, pp. xi., 432. Price, \$2.50.

The first series of essays published by this accomplished scholar was received with so much favor by the world of letters, that a second has been collected from his contributions to *The New Englander*, *North American Review*, *Nation*, and other leading periodicals, revised, and presented in this volume. They relate to *The British in India*, *China and the Chinese*, Mythology, Philology, Astronomy, etc.; and, in their improved forms, they will be found very acceptable to a large circle of readers.

The volume is very neatly printed, by the Riverside Press, on tinted laid paper.

16.—*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams, comprising portions of his Diary from 1795 to 1848*. Edited by Charles Francis Adams. Vol. III. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. iv., 566. Price \$5.

We have already called the attention of our readers to this very important historical work; and, because we regard it as one of the most valuable contributions which have been made to our country's history during the past year, and as a repository of information concerning both the foreign and domestic affairs of the Republic for more than half a century, which no one can afford to neglect, while seeking accurate and minute descriptions of those matters, we have pleasure in calling their attention to it again, and to commend it to their attention and respect.

The volume before us contains Mr. Adams's record of the mission, of which he was a member, which concluded the Peace with Great Britain, through the Treaty of Ghent; that of "Paris during the hundred days;" and that of his mission to England. It embraces the period between August, 1814, and June, 1817; and few periods of our country's history have possessed greater interest.

Our readers have been informed, already, of the very excellent system which Mr. Adams has followed, in editing his father's Diary, and of the admirable manner in which he has discharged that duty. We need say nothing further, therefore, concerning those subjects.

The volume is a choice specimen of typographical beauty.

17.—*The Lily and the Cross*. A tale of Acadia. By Prof. James De Mille. Illustrated. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1874. Octavo, pp. 264. Price, \$1.50.

A story of New France, which is constructed skillfully and told admirably.

It is well printed, liberally illustrated, and bound in that ornamental style which renders the publications of the present day so very attractive.

18.—*Rhymes and Jingles*. By Mary Mapes Dodge. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. Octavo, pp. xii., 271.

A very excellent and very beautifully-illustrated collection of "rhymes and jingles," for little children, from the pen of the accomplished Editress of the *St. Nicholas*. It is perfectly adapted to the use for which it was intended; and the recent holidays have afforded a fit opportunity for scattering it over the country.

It is very excellently printed and bound in the attractive style of the season.

19.—*The Mysterious Island*, by Jules Verne. Wrecked in the Air. Authorized Edition. With forty-eight illustrations. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp. 4 (unpaged) 111.

The contest between rival publishers, to which we have hitherto alluded, has led to the production of this fragment of M. Verne's *Mysterious Island*, by the "authorized" American publishers of that popular author's writings, at such a time and in so cheap a form as to over-ride all opposition. It is to be regretted that the well-settled rules of "the Trade" have been so far disregarded, within "the Trade," as to render such a step necessary; and it is to be hoped that those who have acquired rights in the premises, honorably and equitably, may be secured in the

enjoyment of those legitimately acquired rights, by those for whose entertainment those rights were secured.

The story of this fragment is founded on an assumed escape from Richmond, during the recent War, by means of a huge balloon; the landing of the fugitives on an unknown island; and the life they led there, after the fashion of Robinson Crusoe.

It is an exceedingly interesting story, as far as it goes; and the reader will be glad to see the remainder of the story, at the author's and publishers' early convenience.

The typography of the work is in harmony with the price of it

20.—*Life and Literature in the Fatherland.* By John F. Hurst. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp. vi., 448.

The title-page describes, in brief, the general subject of this work—the Homes and Home-life, the Schools, the Books, and the Military-life of Germany. It is written with great spirit; and, we imagine, the stories are well and accurately told. Certainly, we have learned more of the every-day and professional life of Germans, *in Germany*, from this volume, than from any which we have hitherto seen.

It is a pattern of typographical neatness, which may be advantageously followed by some others who do not seem to have learned that what is to be done should be well-done.

21.—*A Commentary on the Holy Scriptures: critical, doctrinal, and homiletical, with special reference to Ministers and Students,* by John Peter Lange, D.D., assisted by a number of eminent European Divines. Translated, enlarged, and edited by Philip Schaff, D.D., in connection with American and English scholars of various denominations. Vol. VII. of the Old Testament: the Book of Job. With a General Introduction to the poetical books. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. *Sine anno*.

The Book of Job. A rhythmical version, with introduction and annotations by Prof. Tayler Lewis, LL.D. A Commentary by Otto Zöckler, D.D., translated from the German, with additions by Prof. L. J. Evans, D. D. Together with a General Introduction to the Poetical Books, by Philip Schaff. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. *Sine anno*. Octavo, pp. xxxvi., 2 (unpaged) 633. Price \$5.

We regard this as one of the best, if not the best, of the series of the volumes of this series; and we notice that superiority without a reservation.

There is the same profusion of learning, in the original work, which each of the other volumes presents, and there are the same general merits and demerits; but the exhaustive *General Introduction to the Poetical Books of the Old*

Testament, by Doctor Schaff, the *Rhythmical Version of the Book of Job*, illustrated with elaborate Notes and Addenda, by Doctor Lewis, the superior typography, and the change adopted in the arrangement of the double title-pages—the latter so often urged by us—afford reasonable grounds for our preference of this volume over those which have preceded it; and we most willingly recognize it.

We commend the work to all scholars who are engaged in biblical studies, as eminently worthy of their careful examination.

The typography is very neat—indeed, it is much neater than that which has usually been seen in this work.

22.—*New Mexico. Her natural resources and attractions*, being a collection of facts, mainly concerning her Geography, Climate, Population, Schools, Mines and Minerals, Agricultural and Pastoral Capacities, prospective Railroads, Public Lands, and Spanish and Mexican Land Grants. By Elias Brevoort. Santa Fe: Printed and published by Elias Brevoort. 1874. Octavo, pp. 176.

The Territory of New Mexico offers great attractions to the herdsman, the agriculturist, the miner, the invalid, and the enterprising of our countrymen; although her resources are undeveloped, her inhabitants lack enterprise, and she is without means of approach or inter-communication.

We are indebted to the Hon. David J. Miller, of Santa Fe, for a copy of the very valuable work, descriptive of that young Territory, which is named at the head of this notice; and we have read it with great interest, both because of the ample information which it contains, relative to New Mexican agriculture, mining, climate, etc., and of its suggestions, intelligently made, concerning the Pueblo Indians who occupy portions of that Territory, in their probable relation to the ancient Mexicans and the mound-builders of the North. Each of these features, in itself, will entitle it to the respectful consideration of collectors of Americana; and to such we commend it.

The contents of the work relate to the "extent, "population, etc." of the Territory; to its "climate and health;" its "mountains, streams, etc.;" and its "agriculture;" to "stock-raising," there; its "metals and mining, hot-springs;" its "manufacturing facilities;" "education" in the Territory; its "railroads;" "public "land," there; "private land-claims;" "irrigation;" "Indians in the Territory;" "the "Messilla-valley;" and a general "conclusion." It is the result of observations made and knowledge acquired during twenty-four years residence in New Mexico; it is well-written, with evident desire to present the subjects fairly;

and, certainly, it commends itself, by its tone and manner, to the confidence of its readers.

It is one of the most complete and most temperate of its class; and every one who inclines to know any thing concerning the natural resources and physical character of New Mexico will find it indispensably necessary.

It is very neatly printed, reflecting credit on the territorial mechanics who manufactured it.

23.—*The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century.* By James Anthony Froude, A. M. In three volumes. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Crown Octavo, pp. [I.] xi., 520; [III.] xi., 529. Price \$2.50 per volume.

We are not of those who have raised a hue and cry against Mr. Froude, as a writer of history. He may have fallen into error, in some of his statements; but where is there a writer of history, anywhere, who has not? He may have swung from the centre, and swerved from the absolute uprightness of unquestionable truth, in his delineation of some character, the examination of some policy, the narration of some event, or the decision of some controverted question; but it does not necessarily follow that he has thus wandered, knowingly and with unfaithful intent; nor that he has done so, in such cases, with testimony of opposite import before him or within his knowledge. We profess to know something concerning the writing of history; and we are quite sure that we also know something concerning the snarling of those discontented with that history, whose State-pride has been wounded by the faithful removal of time-honored excrescences from its pages, whose party or party's-pet has been honestly portrayed with all its ugly deformities, or whose grandfather has not been, therein, bedaubed, as the custom has been, hitherto, with the worthless clay of a patriotism, so called, or an integrity, or a usefulness to his country, to which he was a lifelong stranger. We say we know, very well, all the changes of such fashionable music, floated on the air, under such circumstances, by such masters of such melodies as Henry C. Deming and William C. Poole, John C. Hamilton and John Jay; and we have allowed the admirers of Mary Stuart and those of Napper Tandy to storm against Mr. Froude, without joining in their chorus.

We have carefully noticed the manner in which Mr. Froude writes history—his evident examination of the *original* authorities; his careful examination of their reliability; his reliance on such of *those* authorities as are supposed to be reliable, rather than on the *ipse dixit* of preceding writers; his display of his authority, at the foot the page; his bravery in declaring what, from

the evidence before him, he supposes to be true—and we have learned to respect him, for what we conceive to be his honest merits. We respected him, as a historian of England—we respect him as a historian of Ireland—and we have read his well-written sentences, with the references at the foot of each, with an assurance that the writer of those pages intended to be truthful, and is so, beyond the greater number of those who have preceded him, in the same work.

The revelations of Irish history and Irish character, which these volumes present to the world, commend themselves to the sober reflection of every patriotic citizen of the United States; and no one, who thinks about the future of the Republic, and cares a whit for it, will regret the time it will take to read and study the lessons they teach.

The volumes are handsomely printed, on tinted paper, uniform, in style and size, with the author's other works.

24.—*Sins of the Tongue and Jealousy in Woman's Life, followed by discourses on Rash Judgments, Patience, and Grace.* By Monseigneur Landroit, Archbishop of Rheims. Translated from the French, by Helena Lyons. With Preface by the Bishop of Kerry. From the fourth London edition. Boston: Patrick Donahoe. 1874. Small octavo, pp. 271.

In another place, we have noticed the admirable series of discourses on the principal duties of Christian women, living in the world, which Archbishop Landroit delivered before a Society of such women, in the city of La Rochelle: in the volume before us, we have another installment of the teachings of the venerable prelate, in his archdiocese of Rheims, delivered before a Society of similar women, in the last-named city.

In our notice of the other volume, to which we have referred, we called the attention of our readers to the superior character of the Archbishop's discourses; and we again have pleasure in commending them to the careful consideration of our readers. In the companion volume, before us, the same wise counsels, as far as they relate to sins of the tongue, are urged on his hearers; and we find, in it, the same fatherly manner, the same stern common sense, the same aptness of illustration from familiar objects, which particularly characterized the former volume. It is a volume which is quite as well adapted to men as to women; and we know some aged ones, who could read and take counsel from it, very advantageously, as well as others of a younger growth.

The typography of the volume is very neat.

25.—*The Valiant Woman*: a series of Discourses intended for the Use of Women living in the World. By Monseigneur Landroit, formerly Bishop of La Rochelle, and now Archbishop of Rheims. Translated from the French, by Helena Lyons. From the fourth London Edition. Boston: Patrick Donahoe. 1874. Octavo, pp. 287.

It appears that the ladies of a Church Society, in the city of La Rochelle, meet monthly for the purposes of the organization; and that the Bishop has availed himself of those opportunities to instruct the members in some of the principal duties of Christian women, living in the world. The volume before us contains that portion of his discourses, delivered on the occasions referred to, which were founded on *Proverbs*, xxxi—that Chapter which has been so often resorted to, as an authority on female character—and we have read it with unalloyed satisfaction and pleasure. Indeed, we do not remember any work, especially devoted to the great subject of women's duties, which has commanded our respect so much; and a venerable neighbor and friend of ours, whose well-earned fame, as an educator, is recognized from one extreme of the Continent to the other, has so far approved it, after a careful reading, that he has taken measures for placing a copy in the hands of each of his daughters.

If every woman in the country would read this work, and heed its teachings, how many more happy husbands and cheerful households there would be; and if every parent would place it in the hands of his daughters and urge obedience to its precepts, how much more worthy those daughters would be, very often, of the honorable places which, as wives and mothers, they always occupy in every community.

The typography of the work is excellent.

26.—*History of the Reign of Philip the Second, King of Spain*. By William H. Prescott. New and revised edition, with the author's latest corrections and additions. Edited by John Foster Kirk. In three volumes. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. [I.] xxxiv., 568; [II.] xvii., 567; [III.] xv., 435. Price, \$6.75.

The son of Charles V., and husband of Mary, Queen of England, Philip II., King of Spain, Naples, and Sicily, was no common man; and the story of his life and reign—embracing much that is of the deepest interest in the histories of England, Spain, France, and the Netherlands—has found a fit recorder in Mr. Prescott, whose work on that subject is well known to every intelligent American.

The volumes before us—forming a portion of the elegant uniform edition of Mr. Prescott's works, which this excellent house is publishing—embrace the narrative to which we have al-

luded, as that narrative was finally corrected by its distinguished author; and it has received, also, in this edition, the additional advantage of Mr. Kirk's editorial supervision and annotations.

The typography of these volumes is of the highest order of excellence; and, in every respect, the work is entitled to a prominent place in every carefully-selected library.

OUR EXCHANGES.—We avail ourself of this opportunity to call the attention of our readers to the peculiar merits of our several exchanges. We do not exchange with many periodicals; but those which are admitted to our table, are regarded by us as worthy of every-body's good will and support.

—*Harper's New Monthly Magazine*. Harper & Brothers, New York. Price \$4. This sterling monthly, now in its fiftieth volume, is so widely known and so generally approved that we need not describe it. It is always well-filled with serial and short Stories, from the best pens of Europe and America, together with articles of Travel, carefully-prepared papers on historical and scientific subjects, sketches of current events, notices of new works, etc.; and every number is profusely illustrated with wood-cuts of the highest character. It is always a welcome visitor in our family; and we never hesitate to open it, because we are very sure that it will not be found to contain anything of questionable morality, nestled in its well-printed, attractive, and instructive pages. A file of this monthly will furnish a library of which every family may be reasonably proud.

—*Lippincott's Magazine*. J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia. Price \$4. We have hitherto called the attention of our readers to this excellent monthly, which we regard as the most elegant, as well as the best, of those American Magazines which are devoted especially to literature and science. Not unfrequently, of course, this monthly covers a portion of the ground which the *Harpers'* also occupies; but the two are, also, so dissimilar, in other features, that they cannot reasonably be regarded as literary rivals; and both will be welcomed, in the same family-circles, as equally worthy of confidence and support.

As we have said, the illustrations and typography of this Magazine are unquestionably the finest which we have seen in any periodical.

—*The Catholic World*. A monthly Magazine of General Literature and Science. The Catholic Publication House, New York. Price, \$3. There are very few, if any, monthlies which are edited with greater ability than this; and there

are very few, if any, which the thoughtful may take up and read with greater satisfaction. As its name indicates, this excellent work is Roman Catholic in its tone and tendencies; but, because we see no more reason for refusing to be amused or instructed by Roman Catholics than by Presbyterians or Methodists—neither of whom are of our own religious denomination, and all alike antagonistic to us, in many of the most cherished of our religious opinions and practices—we heartily welcome it, on its periodical visits to our table, and never fail to rise from our perusal of its pages without having been taught something of which we had no knowledge, previously. It is eminently worthy of a place on the table of every dispassionate, thoughtful reader.

—*The Science of Health, a new monthly, devoted to health.* S. R. Wells, New York. Price, \$2. This very useful magazine has opened its sixth annual volume; and the ample support which it has steadily received, from the sober, reflecting portions of the Republic, seems to indicate, with tolerable certainty, that it is worth what is asked for it and that it is regarded as useful, by those who receive it. It is devoted, primarily, to the science of life, which includes all that relates to the art of preserving and recovering health and promoting a higher physical and mental condition; but it also includes many other subjects which are not less interesting or important. Every one who is interested in the physical welfare of either himself or of others may usefully read it.

—*The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register.* The New England Historic, Genealogical Society, Boston. Price, \$3. This excellent quarterly, now in its twenty-ninth volume, comes to us with its *old* title on its cover, instead of the *new* one which it bore, last year; and its well-filled pages, crammed with *New-English* history and genealogy, sustain the well-established reputation of the work, as one of the most useful, as it is one of the most meritorious, of historical and genealogical periodicals. It is illustrated, regularly, with portraits, from steel-plates, and, very often, with wood-cut *fac-similes* and heraldic figures; and it is always well-printed.

—*Essex Institute Historical Collections.* The Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts. Price, \$1. An excellent quarterly, devoted principally to New-English history, bibliography, and genealogy, although an occasional paper on some scientific subject, finds a place in its pages. It is worthy of a liberal support, because of its real, intrinsic merit; and we hope that it receives and enjoys it. Salem and the other towns of Essex-county, especially, owe it a debt of gratitude and a competent support.

—*Harper's Weekly. A Journal of Civilization.* Harper & Brothers, New York. Price, \$4. This widely-known weekly has entered its nineteenth volume; and we have pleasure in calling the attention of our readers to its many excellencies. We are free to say that its intense partisan temper, both in politics and religion, are utterly distasteful to us and to be deeply regretted by every dispassionate reader; but, in whatever does not relate to the Roman Catholic church and to what is called "the Republican party," as that party is seen in General Grant and the *Roman Catholic* General, Sheridan, it is to be commended and respected as a bold, outspoken, and intelligent observer of passing events, whether in the political, social, religious, literary, or scientific worlds. Its profusion of admirable wood-cut illustrations, the great variety of its articles, and the beauty of its typography make it very attractive; and (especially to those who see nothing but evil in the Roman Catholic church and nothing but ignorance and crime in Roman Catholics; nothing but good in that "Republican party" of which Generals Grant, Sheridan, and Butler are the exponents and leaders; and nothing but personal integrity, fidelity to the laws, and an unswerving uprightness in the discharge of their official duties, by every one who pretends to be such a "Republican") it may be usefully read by every intelligent person.

—*Harper's Bazar. A Repository of Fashion, Pleasure, and Instruction.* Harper & Brothers, New York. Price, \$4. This is a weekly publication, devoted to all subjects pertaining to domestic and social life; and, under the editorial supervision of our respected friend, Miss Mary L. Booth, the historian of the city of New York, it has secured a well-deserved reputation, in the department to which it is devoted, as the leading journal, for ladies, in America. It furnishes the latest fashions, in dress and ornaments, with patterns; it describes both indoor and out-door amusements; it contains, every week, a variety of stories, essays, and poems; and its pictorial illustrations are very numerous and very excellent. It is anxiously looked for, week by week, in our family; and our daughters regard it as one of their most attractive and most useful literary visitors.

—*New York Tribune.* Tribune Association, New York. Price, \$10. The paper which Horace Greeley established and edited needs no introduction to the intelligent, in any part of the Republic; and it is only necessary, therefore, to say, in this place, that we think it is, now, one of the very best daily newspapers in the country, and one of the least objectionable for circulation in the family circle. It is less obnoxious

than it was, in the olden time, to those who do not think the salvation of the race depends on the re-organization of the social system nor that of the Republic on the heaviness of its tariff and the profusion of its "national" bank-notes, since it no longer indulges in those offensive essays, on those subjects, which, at that time, rendered it so offensive to so many of even its own party; while its admirable reports of public meetings, lectures, and trials, its great diligence in making notes of passing events, its carefully-prepared daily reports of the markets, and the moderation of its tone and temper—without, however, becoming either a timeserver or a milk-sop—will make it a very welcome daily visitor, wherever it finds its way. Our readers are referred to the Extra number for December, on the last page of which will be found the Publishers' advertisement of this excellent paper.

—*American Agriculturist, for the Farm, Garden, & Household.* Orange Judd Co., New York. Price, 1.60 per year. There is no one, outside the cities, whether an agriculturist or the cultivator of only a village plat, who can afford to do without the information which, month after month, this excellent monthly conveys to its readers. The work of the season, in orchard and nursery, fruit and kitchen-garden, flower-garden and green-house, barn-yard and farm, lawns and pastures; the work of every day, in kitchen and parlor, in dairy and poultry-house; matters of domestic economy, household amusements, the care of stock; etc. all find places in its well-filled pages; and he is a wise man, indeed, who can close any monthly number of it, without having learned something of which he was previously ignorant or without having received a suggestion, on some useful subject, on which he may ponder, with advantage, at his leisure. It is well printed, handsomely illustrated, and of convenient form for binding.

—*The Christian Advocate.* The Methodist Book Concern, New York. Price, \$2.70. This venerable, but sturdy, official representative, in the world of newspaperdom, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, has commenced its fiftieth volume, under the continued editorial control of our honored townsman and friend, Rev. Daniel Curry, D.D.; and it sustains its old-time vigor, with more than its old-time independence and intellectual strength. As the great official organ of the Church, it wields an influence, in the religious world, which few other newspapers have secured; and we are sure it will continue to wield that influence, hereafter, as it has done, hitherto, in the interest of Methodism and the best interests of mankind. Not only Methodists, but all others who seek better reading than the

flashy weeklies, may profitably read the *Advocate*, week by week, all the year round.

—*New York Daily Witness.* John Dougall, New York. Price, \$3. This little afternoon paper comes to us, day by day; and, although its variety of news is smaller and the fullness of its news less complete than we can find elsewhere, and although its tone and temper, concerning those who do not attend the same church nor read the Constitution of the Republic through the same spectacles which the Editor patronized when he was in Canada and before he sought a home and a livelihood in New York, are generally everything else than those which we regard as either becoming or justifiable, the cheapness of the paper, its synopsis of the leading items of the news of the day, and its rigid exclusion of indecent and immoral reading matter, will render it acceptable to those who do not receive the larger and more expensive evening papers.

—*Zion's Herald.* Boston Wesleyan Association, Boston. Price, \$2.50 per year. This sturdy and estimable organ of New-English Methodism opened its fifty-second volume with the opening of the new year; and we are pleased to learn that it is receiving that solid support which it so richly merits. We are not inclined to Methodism, nor are we particularly New English, in our tone or prejudices, as our readers very well know; but we heartily welcome this exponent of Methodism in New England, and of Christian propriety, every where, as it comes, week by week, to our table, laden richly with that variety of solid reading-matter which is as interesting to us as it is to any resident of Boston. It is one of the best religious weeklies of the country; and, most gladly do we commend it to the favor of our readers.

—*Doylestown Democrat.* W. W. H. Davis, Doylestown, Pennsylvania. Price, \$2.50. This is, without any exception, the best country newspaper with which we are acquainted, being decided in its tone, clear in its utterances, crammed with local news, well-supplied with the general news of the day, well-sustained by advertisers, and exceedingly well-printed. It furnishes a model for country publishers and editors which they may follow, usefully to others and profitably to themselves.

—We shall notice the other periodicals with which we exchange, in our next number.

---We again beg to remind our readers that all these Extra Numbers form parts of the Volume and must be preserved for the binder.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EXTRA.

VOL. III. THIRD SERIES.]

[EXTRA, No. V.]

TO OUR READERS.—We send out this *Extra*, as we have sent out other extra sheets, before it, in order to secure that space which is requisite for proper notices of the many Books which have been sent to us, for notice in the Magazine, without encroaching on those other portions of the work which are usually appropriated to other subjects.

Our subscribers will observe that all these *Extra Numbers*, of which the fifth which belongs to the current Volume, form portions of the Volume, and **must be preserved for binding, as duplicates cannot be always supplied.**

I.—NOTICES OF RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

[Publishers and others sending Books or Pamphlets for the Editor of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, are respectfully requested to forward the same, either direct to "HENRY B. DAWSON, MORRISANIA, N. Y.," or to MESSERS. SCRIBNER, ARMSTRONG, & Co., Booksellers, 43 Broadway, New York City, as shall be most convenient to them.]

A.—BOOKS FOR CANVASSERS.

1.—*The Political, Personal, and Property Rights of a Citizen of the United States. How to exercise and how to preserve them.* Together with, I. A Treatise of the Rules of Organization and Procedure in deliberative Assemblies; II. A Glossary of Law terms in common use. By Theophilus Parsons, LL. D., Hartford: S. S. Seranton & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp.xvi, 744, Price \$

We have seldom seen a volume, devoted to legal and political topics, which, because of its own absolute merit, has so much commended itself to our confidence, as this; and very few, on any topic, have so entirely filled the measure of their title-pages.

Opening with an exposition of "what a Constitution is," the author next presents, very clearly and with more than ordinary accuracy, a brief history of the Federal Constitution—not always, however, with the precision in the use of technical terms which we have a right to expect from the pen of so distinguished an author

—the text of the Constitution itself; a very excellent Commentary on the several provisions of that Constitution; and brief sketches of the Constitutions of the several States. The *personal* rights of citizens form the subject of the Second Book, embracing personal liberty, personal security, freedom of speech and writing, freedom of religious profession, military rights and duties, suffrage, and domestic relations. The *property* rights of citizens form the subject of the Third Book, embracing thirty-one Chapters on eminent domain, wills, deeds, mortgages, gifts, bonds, liens, etc. Twenty-four Chapters are devoted to parliamentary law and procedure; and an excellent Glossary of law terms and a good Index complete the work.

The several Chapters devoted to naturalization, habeas corpus, apprentices, marriage and divorce, wills, executors and administrators, deeds, mortgages, sales of goods, leases, contracts, bonds, guaranty, receipts and releases, notes and drafts, agency, partnership, arbitration, carriage of goods and passengers, insurance, and mechanics' liens are made yet more practical, and vastly more useful to the great body of readers, by the addition of admirable forms for documents, enabling any intelligent reader to understand the practice as well as the theory of the law governing those several subjects, and, in emergent cases, to prepare the necessary papers for its establishment.

The author of this volume is widely and honorably known as, lately, the Professor of Law in Harvard-college; and, as we have already said, he has prepared a volume of vastly more than ordinary merit and usefulness. He has, in this, rendered a most important service to the greater number of his countrymen—those who are engaged in the active and earnest turmoil of business, as well as those who are enjoying a life of leisure and retirement—and, whether as a text-book of constitutional law, or of personal or property rights, or of the laws which bear on them, it ought to be found on the desk of every business-man and on the book-shelf of every property-holder.

It is very neatly printed.

2.—*Personal Reminiscences, Anecdotes, and Letters of Gen. Robert E. Lee.* By Rev. J. William Jones, D. D. Published by authority of the Lee family and of the faculty of Washington and Lee University. New York: D. Appleton & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp. xvi., 509. Price \$3.50.

Ten years have passed away since the surrender, at Appomattox, terminated the struggle of the States and re-affirmed the Confederation of 1781; and they have carried with them very much of that intense bitterness which, naturally enough, ten years since, disfigured the manhood of our countrymen, on either side of the Potomac. It is time, therefore, to look dispassionately on those who led the hosts into conflict, on either side, in that momentous conflict, and to render unto each of them, without abatement, all the honor which his merit, as a man and a soldier, honestly entitled him to enjoy.

The beautiful volume before us is from the pen of General Robert E. Lee's favorite "fat and "fighting Chaplain" and valued friend, Doctor J. W. Jones; and the purpose of it is to present to the wide world, in the form of a collection of "personal reminiscences, anecdotes, and letters" of that great commander, a memorial volume to his memory. It is something more, however, than a personal memorial, the faculty of Washington and Lee University and the widow and children of the deceased having co-operated with its author, in the collection and selection of material, and with advice and assistance in preparing it for the press. It is, therefore, a volume of more than ordinary pretensions; and, for the historical student more than for all others, it will be found to possess an importance and a value which are quite equal to the promises of its title-page.

Those who were favored with General Lee's acquaintance, whether personal or only as intimate correspondents, will readily understand the tone of affection which is seen in every page of Doctor Jones's narrative; and they will assent, also, to all that has been said, in that narrative, of General Lee's dauntless courage, unexcelled skill, winning manners, chivalrous courtesy, unswerving patriotism, commanding powers, and humble Christian faith. Indeed, the affectionate Chaplain has written of his commander and friend with all the tender regard which such a subject should have surely commanded from such a pen; but he has, also, scrupulously guarded against the introduction of any thing which was not abundantly sustained by unquestionable authority. Mrs. Lee and her sons opened their family papers for the inspection of the author, and extended to him their fullest confidence; the faculty of the University transferred to him the rich collection of material which had been gathered for its own proposed "memorial volume"; and, besides the great advantage of General Lee's personal confidence, during the entire war and subsequently, and

his neighborly correspondence during the last five years of his life, he has enjoyed the additional advantage of the advice and assistance, in his work, of the General's most distinguished and most trusted fellow-soldiers. He has been enabled to prepare, therefore, such a memorial as such a man is entitled to and should secure—honest, reliable, and complete—and he richly deserves the gratitude of the South and the thanks of the historical world.

The volume is amply illustrated with steel engravings and wood-cut illustrations; it is bound with great good taste; and, both for its literary merits and its beauty as a mere book, it is entitled to an honorable place in every well-selected American library.

3.—*Lives and Portraits of the Presidents of the United States, from Washington to Grant.* The Biographies, by Evert A. Duyckinck, and the Portraits, by Alonzo Chappel, from original likenesses obtained from the most Authentic Sources. To which is added the Constitution of the United States; Washington's Farewell Address; fac-simile of the original document of the Declaration of Independence and names of the Signers, etc., etc. New York: Johnson, Wilson, & Co. Sine anno. [1875 ?] Quarto, pp. 256. Price \$5.

The well-tryed pen of Mr. Duyckinck has again found a subject, in the lives of those, great and small, who have been elevated to the presidency of the United States, either by the votes of their countrymen or the yet more mighty power of the providence of Almighty God—we regret that the "portraits," which accompany his "lives" are not more worthy of their setting.

Would it not have answered their purpose, just as well, had the Publishers used a plural verb, on their title-page, while describing the additions which they have made to Mr. Duyckinck's "lives" of the Presidents, in this volume? Would it not be quite as well, also, for them to be accurate in their description of the *fac-simile* of the *Declaration of Independence* which they append to those "lives," which is, in fact, an imitation of the original *draft* of that instrument, as proposed by Mr. Jefferson, revised by the Committee, and still further changed by the Congress, and not, in any sense, a "*fac-simile* of the original document of the *Declaration of Independence* and names of the Signers," as is inaccurately claimed for it, on the title-page? Would it not be just as well, also, if the *fac-simile* of the signatures of the members, which were appended only to the engrossed copy of the revised *Declaration*, were made to appear, to every reader of this volume, as belonging to some other paper than that to which the Publishers appear to have appended them, which was never signed, by any one, not even by Mr. Jefferson who wrote it? The original of the

fac-simile which is reproduced in this volume was only a rough draft of something which, when copied, was presented to the Congress; by that Congress, very roughly handled and very radically changed, in both words and temper, authenticated by the President and Secretary only, and printed; subsequently—several weeks after—amended in form, engrossed, and signed, both by some of those who had been members, on the fourth of July—not by all of them—and by some who were not then members; and there was about as little connection of that original draft of the proposed *Declaration* and the engrossed copy of the *Declaration*, as finally adopted and signed, as there very well could be: why, then, were they thus brought together, in a work which pretends to be historical? Why cannot Publishers of serials have some little self-respect; and cease to impose on a superficially educated community, by circulating such faulty works as this, when perfectly accurate ones could be had at the same cost and be circulated just as cheaply?

The typography of the work is neat, the engravings are from the old steel-plates which were engraved, years ago, for Spencer's *United States* and our *Battles*, and which are now re-listed in a new cause.

4.—The *Cyclopedia of American Literature from the earliest period to the present day*. By Evert A. and Geo. L. Duyckinck. Edited to date by M. Laird Simons. Philadelphia, New York, and London: T. Elwood Zell. 1874-5. Quarto, Parts xxxviii—lii, pp. 489-1054. Price 50 cents per part.

We have noticed, on three several occasions, the earlier-issued portions of this work; and we now invite the attention of our readers to the concluding numbers of it.

The first edition of this work appeared in 1856; a second edition, accompanied with an extended supplement, was published in 1866, if we do not mistake; and, now, in the work before us, we have a new and still further revised edition, illustrated with upwards of fifty steel-plates, and brought down to date. In the later work of revision, there are many omissions of reading matter which appeared in earlier editions, some of which could have been well spared from every edition; and, instead, notices of authors who had been previously overlooked and of those who have recently taken places in the ranks of the recognized literati of the country, have been inserted. It is, therefore, as it now stands, a fair representation of the literature and literati of the United States, to the present time.

There is one omission, however, which has been made without due consideration and at the expense of the completeness of the work.

As the *Cyclopedia* first appeared, in 1856, it was not only incomplete in its notices of the recognized literature and literati of America, and was, therefore, subjected to severe criticism; but it was exclusively confined to those of the United States, without even alluding to the literature of Spanish, French, or recent English, America. So important an omission as that, in a work which professed to be American in its scope of observation, could not, of course, be allowed to pass unnoticed; and Buckingham Smith and John Gilmary Shea, both of whom were masters in the subjects of which they respectively wrote, undertook to correct it—Mr. Smith contributing a most valuable paper on the early literature of Spanish America, and Mr. Shea doing the same for the literature of New France and Canada. Mr. Duyckinck, in his preface to the second edition of the work, gracefully and fully acknowledged the importance of those additions, and gave due credit to their learned authors; and we happen to know that what was said in that preface was only a mild expression of what Mr. Duyckinck really felt, concerning the great value, in that place, of the two papers referred to.

In the edition before us, notwithstanding Mr. Duyckinck's preface and thanks have been reproduced, the two papers, on Spanish and French literature, in America, to which he referred, have been omitted; and, consequently, what, by their admission into the work, in 1866, had really been made a *cyclopedia of American literature*, has been dwarfed, again, to what it was prior to that date—a *cyclopedia of only the literature of the United States*. This is to be regretted; as such a work, published under such discouragements as such works always encounter, cannot, very soon, be re-printed, and the omission of so important an element as the papers of Messrs. Smith and Shea, will necessarily remain uncorrected, for years to come.

With the exception referred to, we have examined the work with entire satisfaction; and we do not hesitate to commend it, as a whole, to the confidence and support of our readers. The portion which was written by the excellent authors of the original work is too well known to need any word of commendation from us: the later work of Mr. Simons appears to have been done conscientiously, and with good judgment, entitling him to the honor, too rare, now-a-days, of being a careful, pains-taking, and accurate writer. As a whole, the work is a fair and tolerably complete record of the lives and labors of those, in what are now known as the United States, who have aspired to the honors and vicissitudes of a literary life; and it will probably continue to be, for a generation to come, what it is, now, the only record in existence, of that very

important and very interesting element of our country's life and labors.

The indices of the work are very full and very excellent; the illustrations, in the text, are not always successful, while those, on steel, are generally appropriate and of fair quality; and the typography is neat.

B.—TRADE PUBLICATIONS.

5.—*The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving men sold for a term of years; Apprentices; Children stolen; Maidens pressed; and others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700. With their ages, the localities where they formerly lived in the mother country, the names of the ships in which they embarked, and other interesting particulars.* From MSS. preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record office, England. Edited by John Camden Hotten. New York: J. W. Bouton. 1874, Quarto. pp. 580. Price \$10.

In the regular number for April, we briefly noticed this book, promising to return to the subject: we now fulfil our promise.

In 1860, our venerable and distinguished friend, Samuel G. Drake, of Boston, published a small volume entitled *Result of some Researches among the British Archives for Information relative to the Founders of New England*, in which were gathered, in the small compass of not far from a hundred pages, the names of those emigrants who had left England for New England, in the heroic age of that portion of the United States: the names of the vessels on which they sailed; and, very often, indications of the places whence they came. That little volume became, at once, one of the working-books of every delver into the holes and corners of American history; and all of those working-men, in that department of knowledge, were and are grateful to their venerable and beloved associate for so timely and, generally, trustworthy an addition to their supply of reliable information. No one pretended that this volume was wholly without fault; and no one supposed that it contained all that could ever be said, on the subject to which it related. Every one knew that, as far as it went, it was, generally, well-done; and every one, in that department of research, resorted to it, confidently and usefully. Subsequently, another edition was printed; and we have a copy of a third edition, which is one of the most sumptuous volumes, typographically considered, we have ever seen.

We believe that Mr. Drake included in that volume all the lists of passengers to *New England*, which were known to the working-men in historical literature, when that volume was pub-

lished; and we believe, also, that the greatest care was taken to obtain *strictly accurate* copies of all those lists, notwithstanding the peculiarities of the chirography of the venerable manuscripts—Mr. Drake's assurance that such was the case is a sufficient guaranty, the world over.

In 1871, additional lists were published, under Mr. Drake's eye, in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* (xxv., 13-15) and Mr. Sainsbury, in his *Printed Colonial Calendar of State Papers, 1574-1660*, (No. 78, page 112,) called the attention of the historical world to another, containing "Names of the principal undertakers for the plantation of the Massachusetts Bay, that are themselves gone over with their wives, and children," and, in No. 67, page 209, of the same work, to another, of fifty-three male passengers, besides women and girls, who left Southampton for New England, in April, 1635, both of which lists were, then, unpublished, on file, in the State Paper Office, in London, clearly indicating that the work of Mr. Drake was not absolutely complete, and that there was still an unfinished work, to be done by somebody.

A few years since, we do not know the exact date, John Camden Hotten, of London, a gentleman of antiquarian tastes and habits, conceived the idea of establishing, in that city, a so-called, "Heraldic College," for the purpose, mainly, of filling orders from America, for genealogical researches and heraldic bearings. As a shrewd business-man, he evidently foresaw the upgrowth of a hankering, among successful Americans, after the ancestral honors which, generations ago, their fathers had possibly left behind them, in Europe; and he concluded that, whether shoddy or genuine gentility, those who should demand such information, ought, for a consideration, to be supplied with it. It was a sensible conclusion, of a sensible "antiquarian;" and it affords evidence that antiquaries and historical writers, at least in London, are not, necessarily, fools and inclined to work for the mere honor of working, regardless of heavier considerations.

As an advertisement of that projected "Heraldic College"—a self-sustaining and permanent advertisement—Mr. Hotten conceived the idea of publishing a work, similar in object, but more complete in details, than that which Mr. Drake had published, in 1860; and, as Mr. Drake neither possessed nor assumed to possess any exclusive right in the premises, as he had included only "the Founders of *New England*" in his *Researches*, and as other lists than those which he had copied had been, as we have said, meanwhile discovered, Mr. Hotten had good reason for supposing that such a work would be

honorable to himself, acceptable to others, and useful to everybody who should care to notice the subject to which it was to be devoted. The prospectus was accordingly issued; the original lists—those copied by Mr. Drake, as well as *some* of those which had been discovered since that gentleman had gleaned in that field of inquiry—were carefully copied, by competent hands, sent to the printers, and carefully revised by Mr. A. T. Watson, of the Public Record Office—a most competent person—and a work of unequalled merit, in the department of American genealogy, seemed to be assured. Mr. Hotten died, however, before his undertaking was completed; but, after several unavoidable delays and several unexplained embarrassments, the volume, so long promised and so anxiously looked for, appeared—our arm is resting on a copy of it, as we write this notice.

The appearance of the volume aroused some bad blood, in London, and the harsh words which were bandied, there, have been colored still deeper in bitterness, and repeated in New York. It was claimed by the friends of the new work, that Mr. Drake's older one was inaccurate in its orthography of the proper names of emigrants; and that those errors were then corrected. It was claimed, also, by the friends of the new volume, that Mr. Drake had inaccurately described the occupations of emigrants; and that those errors had been corrected. On the other hand, it was insisted that the promise of large additions to Mr. Drake's publication had not been kept; that very important lists which had been made since Mr. Drake published his volume, and which ought to have found places in this new publication, were wholly unnoticed; that, generally, Mr. Drake had been slighted and his work unduly overlooked; that, merely as filling, to make out the necessary number of pages, very much had been introduced, which is useless for the purpose indicated in the title-page and prospectus of the new volume, not included in its prescribed range of topics, and improperly included; and that what has been collected and included is without arrangement, loosely thrown together, and discreditably edited. Some of these objections, on either side, seem to have been well-founded; but there was a tone of bitterness in the discussion which, clearly enough, indicated that something else than the two books, *per se*, had places in the moving causes and that something else than impartial criticism was the result which was most desired. With those causes we have no sympathy: we desire to ascertain what the truth is and to express it.

I.—Concerning the alleged inaccuracy of orthography in Mr. Drake's version of certain proper

names of persons, and the alleged correction of them in Mr. Hotten's volume.

In every transcript of proper names, as is very aptly said, by one who is entirely competent to speak on the subject, "there is, & probably "always will be a question as to their true "spelling." The orthography of surnames is very arbitrarily controlled, even in our own times: every one who has handled ancient manuscript knows that, two or three hundred years ago, it was very much more so, and that the owner of a name was seldom governed by any fixed rule, in spelling it. Nor was the style of chirography employed in signing, in the days of "the founders of New England," any more controlled by fixed rules than was the spelling of surnames; and every one seemed to vie with every other person in making the most unintelligible signature. It is not an easy matter, therefore, even for experts, to decipher and transform into readable English, the manuscript surnames of a hundred men of the period referred to.

We are very well aware that, in such works as those of Mr. Drake and Mr. Hotten, the accurate spelling of specific surnames is absolutely essential; and that without such entire accuracy, at least to the extent of that erroneous spelling, every such work would be worse than useless and become positively mischievous, misleading those who resort to it, and sending them whither they should not go. But, as we have said, there are very serious obstacles, both in the orthography and in the chirography of the men of two or three hundred years ago; and even experts will fail to agree, sometimes, on the value of a possibly unmeaning stroke of the pen. It does not surprise us, therefore, that different men have differently deciphered the lists of emigrants which are in the State Paper Office, in London; and that different versions have appeared in Boston and London, respectively. The question is, which of the two, Mr. Drake's or Mr. Hotten's, is the most accurate version, and, therefore, the most trustworthy and useful.

Mr. Drake copied those lists in 1858, 1859, and 1860, while on a lengthened visit to Europe; and no one who knows him will doubt, for a moment, that he exercised all possible care in securing entirely accurate copies of every paper which is included in his volume—he has stated that in every case of doubtful orthography, in the original manuscripts, it was submitted to the experts in the Records Office for their determination; and that he believed his copies of the original manuscripts were perfectly accurate. But, as every one knows who has tried the experiment, errors will creep into copies of manuscripts, no matter how carefully copied; and more than one revision is essential, and more than one reviser, if absolute sameness, between

the original and the copy, is to be assured. Mr. Drake was his own collator; and when his book was sent to press, it was printed in Boston, from the manuscript copies of documents in London; and the proof-sheets could not be, and, therefore, were not, compared with the original papers, for the purpose of additional precaution against errors of the copyist or compositor—a most essential advantage, when it can be secured—and errors, here and there, may have, and probably have, thrust themselves, uninvited, into his printed pages. On the other hand, we have the word of Mr. Sainsbury, of the Records Office, whose word needs no endorsement, that “I happen to ‘know this’ [comparison of the proof-sheets with the original documents] ‘was done with every proof-sheet of Mr. Hotten’s volume before it was ‘sent to the press;’ and, to that great advantage, those who shall resort to that work will be indebted for that greater trustworthiness, that entire accuracy in its transcripts of the original documents, which, on Mr. Sainsbury’s evidence, we must conclude it undoubtedly possesses.

We are not insensible of the fact that Mr. Sainsbury’s evidence of the greater accuracy of Mr. Hotten’s volume rests on only fourteen instances, found in many thousands of names; that some of those examples involve nice discrimination and acute perceptions in measuring the value of ancient chirography, of which Mr. Drake’s knowledge is quite as reliable as Mr. Sainsbury’s; and that, practically, there may be grave questions as to which is the better judgment, Mr. Sainsbury’s or Mr. Drake’s; but, notwithstanding all these, the advantage which Mr. Hotten’s volume enjoyed, of having its revised proof-sheets recollated with the original manuscripts, by so competent a hand as Mr. A. T. Watson, has unquestionably ensured greater general accuracy, and so greater reliability, than can reasonably be claimed for Mr. Drake’s volume.

II.—Concerning the alleged inaccurate descriptions of the occupations of emigrants, very much may be said which we have already said, while noticing the variations in the two versions of the proper names of the same emigrants. We do not suppose, nor pretend to say, that there is as much interest clustering around the occupations, as there is around the names of these people; but there is, nevertheless, an interest felt in what those fathers of the American Colonies professed to do for their living, and a corresponding necessity for a faithful record of this portion of the official lists. Whether a man was a “sawyer” or a “lawyer” might afford a measure of his gentility, so called, and originate new pretensions or crush old ones, in his remote descendants; but a “carrier” might just as well have been a “currier” and a “haims maker,” might have extended his faculties over other

portions of the “harness,” without practically making any difference whatever in the result. But these verbal variations between the two versions—Mr. Drake’s and Mr. Hotten’s—may be regarded as criteria of the relative accuracy of the two; and, because of the superior advantage of a comparison of the revised proof-sheets with the original manuscripts, which Mr. Hotten’s volume enjoyed, we must recognize in the latter, in this matter, as we have in the matter of the names, the probability of its greater trustworthiness.

III.—Concerning the promise of large additions of names, alleged to have been made by Mr. Hotten, and not fulfilled.

There can be no reasonable doubt that, in the large volume before us, there are many more names than there are in the smaller volume published by Mr. Drake; but it will be seen, by the most casual observer, that there are page after page of names which ought not have found any place in such a volume as this, devoted, specifically, as it is, to *lists of emigrants FROM GREAT BRITAIN to America*. As instances, let us refer to the lists of officers of “The Summer Islands” and accounts of lands there, occupying fourteen pages (301–314), the lists of tickets granted to residents of *Barbadoes*, to leave that island for all other parts of the world, as well as America, occupying 73 pages (345–418), the Registers of Births, Deaths, Servants, etc., in *Barbadoes*, occupying 90 pages (418–508), none of which were properly made parts of this volume, since they either are, or ought to have been, so far as the greater number of adults were concerned, already included in the lists of emigrants to those islands, and it was not the object of this work to care for them after their arrival.

But, beyond these unreasonable additions, the aggregate of names has been reasonably enlarged, in this case, by the different characters of the two volumes—Mr. Drake, like every other genuine Yankee, caring not a copper for any other “founder” than “the founders of *New England*,” having confined his inquiries and his publication to the movements of emigrants to that insignificant portion of the Continent; while Mr. Hotten, pent up by no such flimsy barrier as Byram-river, has extended his attention and publication to *all*, genteel or poverty-stricken, loyal or rebellious, “*who went from Great Britain to the AMERICAN PLANTATIONS*,” from one extremity of the Continent to the other. The aggregate of names in the one collection, therefore, cannot be reasonably compared with the aggregate of names in the other, for any such purpose as has been suggested, inasmuch as the volumes relate to different territories and different settlers. But, were it otherwise, it is in evidence which cannot be gainsaid

that, in all which relates to "the founders of *New England*"—all that Mr. Drake pretended to notice, at all—"there are not quite four pages (283-286) which would make about one and a half, of Mr. Drake's book, which Mr. Drake did not print, simply because the original was unknown at the time of his searching;" and those names had been published, by the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, three years before Mr. Hotten printed them, and so were not accessions to the supply of historical material, already in the hands of students, when his volume was published.

We do not pretend to say, nor do we desire to be understood as saying, that all those names which Mr. Hotten has printed on the one hundred and seventy-seven pages to which we have referred, are uninteresting or unimportant: we only say that, *First*, they are out of place, in this particular book, as will be seen by every one who reads the title-page of it and compares it with the contents of those pages; and, *Second*, they cannot form any part of the work in measuring its merits, comparatively with those of Mr. Drake's volume.

IV.—Concerning some very important lists of emigrants to New England, which have been discovered since Mr. Drake's work was published, but remain without notice in Mr. Hotten's.

In his Introduction, Mr. Hotten makes no undue pretensions and affects no undue superiority. He asks for lists, however, of which he candidly confessed that he knew nothing, notwithstanding they were known to others and had been publicly referred to, by Mr. Sainsbury, in his *Printed Colonial Calendar of State Papers, 1574-1660*; and so his volume does not contain them. But we should not condemn Mr. Hotten, harshly, because of this omission, even if we shall regret the absence of the missing lists from so important a volume. There was nothing criminal in what was evidently only a lack of information; and Mr. Hotten was not the first, nor will he be the last, who has undertaken to write a book before he has mastered the entire subject concerning which his book is to be written.

V.—Concerning the allegation tht, generally, Mr. Drake has been slighted and his book unduly overlooked.

We have examined Mr. Hotten's Introduction and we are free to say that we do not see any just reason for any such accusation against that gentleman. Mr. Drake has been honorably mentioned; his volume has been named, by its title; it has been credited with the origin of the idea which led, subsequently, to the preparation of this volume, on a different plan; and several pages are occupied with extracts of lists from Mr. Drake's work, for all of which the most ample credit has been given. As Mr. Drake himself had borrowed those lists from

other authors, he need not have been noticed in connection with them; and if he had not, there would have been no injustice to him. There is no reason, ordinarily, for crediting an author with what he, himself, has borrowed from the published writings of a third person, as was the case, in this instance; but Mr. Drake's extracts were really credited both to him and to the author from whom he had borrowed them; and we are very sure that Mr. Drake had no discontent in the premises.

VI.—Concerning the introduction of other material than that which the Prospectus and the Title-page called for, and the alleged reason for its introduction—that it was mere filling to make out the promised number of pages.

We have already noticed, under our third head, the introduction of material which is out of place in this volume; and we need not do more, here, than repeat, very briefly, our disapproval of it. We do not find any such material called for in the published Prospectus nor is it promised in the Title-page; and, therefore, in this particular volume, until all that had been promised had been furnished, the introduction of it, even as surplusage, was improper. We do not know what the motive was, which led to its introduction: we do not care to guess what it was: we take it as we find it.

We are not, however, of those who can find no merit in whatever relates to other States than our own; and we are ready to acknowledge, and do acknowledge, that, very likely, these new lists—although they relate to collateral subjects, outside of the specific field occupied by this volume, and to distant Bermuda and Barbadoes—will be found quite as useful to those who are tracing their ancestry as are the lists of other and more talked-of individuals. Our own children, for instance, trace their ancestry, on their mother's side, to Holland, by way of St. Kitts, in the West Indies, whence, more than two hundred years since, their ancestor came to New York; and there are very many others whose lines of descent come quite as honorably by way of the same West Indies as any which went from Scrooby, via Leyden, to Plymouth, or from other portions of Lincolnshire's fens, by way of the Wash or the Humber, to Salem or Boston. Individually, we have no interest in either question: we *know*, without the help of either Mr. Drake or Mr. Hotten, just how far from Scrooby our family lived; just *when* it had had enough of those liberty-loving fens of Lincolnshire; and just *where* it then sought that other liberty-loving atmosphere which, ever since, it has never ceased to enjoy and be thankful for.

VII.—Concerning the want of order in the arrangement of the contents.

It is true, there is no appearance of system or

order in the arrangement of the different lists; but we are not unused to that fault, if fault it may be called, in such a collection of distinct and wholly independent papers as we find in this work. It is not always possible to avoid a seeming disorder, in such a work, because the papers have no connection nor relation with each other; and as well-founded would have been, therefore, a similar charge of disorder against any other volume of miscellany.

But those who have raised this objection have forgotten that the disorder complained of has, for all practical purposes, been compensated, in this instance, by the addition of what seems to be, and probably is, a very complete Index of Names, from which may be learned, at a glance, just what names are in the book and just where each may be found. We, certainly, are contented with this; and we feel sure that all who shall have occasion to use the work will fully concur in this conclusion.

We have devoted much time and space to a notice of this work, because we regard it as a very important one, in the field of American historical and genealogical literature, and because it has occasioned extended and angry comments, on both sides the Atlantic. We have noticed, *seriatim*, the objections which have been raised against it, in London and New York; and our views are now before our readers.

We honor the enterprise and the scholarship of our venerable and dear friend, Mr. Drake, and have never ceased to be thankful for his helpful *Result of some Researches*, which we have never failed to turn to, trustingly, whenever we have desired to know anything of "the founders of *New England*;" but we are not less thankful for this new version of those names which we have had, so long, in his volume, especially since the last comer bears with it evidence of greater orthographical accuracy, secured by renewed comparison with the original manuscripts, which Mr. Drake could not have reasonably secured. The lesser risk of misdirection must prevail; and as that quality seems to repose in Mr. Hotten's volume, we the more confidently rest on its authority. This preference, of course, extends over the records of the occupations of emigrants as well as over those of their names.

We are constrained to say, as we do with entire confidence, that as far as Mr. Drake's volume goes or professes to go—to "the founders of *New England*"—this volume has made few and trivial additions of names or lists; that it has not included some lists, of the highest importance, which have been discovered since Mr. Drake's work was printed; and that, therefore, it has not filled the measure of the demand of the scholarship of to-day, and has left a hiatus which some

other editor must fill, if students are to enjoy all the knowledge on the subject which is now accessible. This should not have been permitted; nor should that addition of names which neither the Prospectus nor the Title-page called for, of which mention has been made, have been allowed, until every known list of *emigrants from Great Britain* had been re-produced and every known repository of manuscripts explored in a thorough search for other lists, not yet heard of or thought of.

We are constrained, also, to say that there is another omission, which has escaped the notice of our contemporaries, although it is a very important one—we refer to that of "the localities where" [*the emigrants*] "formerly lived in the mother country," which is promised in the Title-page and not often found in the text of the work. We need not say that this is a most serious omission of an important, promised element of the work; and, as we find no explanation of the omission, anywhere, we must condemn it, as a grave injustice to those who have purchased the work, with such a condition included in the Prospectus and Title-page.

We do not think the volunteered defence of Mr. Drake's reputation, by those who have objected to Mr. Hotten's volume, was either justified by the occasion or judicious in its character or conduct. Mr. Drake's character, as a writer of history and as a genealogist, needed no endorsement, anywhere; and Mr. Hotten had not failed to accord to that venerable and respected scholar and to his *Result* all the honors which, in that place, could have been properly bestowed on either. We see no reason for supposing that the least discourtesy to Mr. Drake was intended or, in fact, inflicted; least of all would we suspect that any injustice was done to him.

We are disinclined to regard those lists of births, etc., at Bermuda and Barbadoes, as wholly useless, notwithstanding we have condemned the introduction of them into this particular volume, the Prospectus and Title-page of which called for entirely different material and demanded none of this; and we are equally disinclined to consider the seeming disorder in the contents of the work as indicative of any diminished merit, since the elaborate Index of Names makes every portion equally accessible and useful.

As a whole, considered as a complete work, we regard this volume as a very useful addition to the apparatus of every working-man in American history and genealogy; and, because of the extraordinary care taken in the correction of the proof-sheets, its unusual accuracy will undoubtedly cause it to supersede all others covering the ground which it occupies.

It is a superb specimen of English typography; and Mr. Bouton's enterprise in presenting so elaborate a work, on so limited a subject, to American book-buyers, is worthy of all praise.

6.—*The Treaty of Washington: its Negotiation, Execution, and the discussions relating thereto.* By Caleb Cushing. New York: Harper & Bros. 1873. Octavo, pp. 280. Price \$2.

The Treaty of Washington, both because of the great principles involved and the extraordinary mode adopted for the determination of the questions in dispute, will not cease to be regarded as one of the most important on record. The volume before us, from the pen of one of the master-minds which guided the diplomacy of the United States, in the conclusion of that Treaty and in its execution, contains the history of its negotiation and execution; and there are few works, on the diplomatic history of the Republic, which possess equal interest to the student or the statesman.

Opening with a glance at the composition and character of the Joint Commission by whom that Treaty was negotiated, and at the provisions of the Treaty itself, Mr. Cushing next notices, successively and in detail, the *Alabama* claims, the foundation on which they were based, the stipulations respecting them, and the arrangement for the arbitration provided for their settlement. An elaborate description of the Tribunal of Arbitrators to which the subject was submitted, and of the proceedings before that Tribunal, follows; and this is followed by notices of the provisions of the Treaty for the adjustment of the disputes concerning the Northwestern boundary and other less important questions.

The great ability, the wide range of information illustrative of the case, the high legal attainments, and the position, as one of the official Counsel for the United States, of Mr. Cushing, have enabled him, as we have already said, to invest his subject with unusual interest and importance; but we have been surprised to find so sad a want of order in the arrangement of his material, and an equally sad display of bad temper, in his allusions to one of the members of the distinguished Tribunal: and that want of order in the arrangement of the material is made still more noticeable because of the entire absence of an Index.

The work is very neatly printed.

7.—*Notes, historical, descriptive, and personal, of Livermore in Androscoggin (formerly in Oxford) County, Maine.* Portland, Bailey & Noyes: 1874. Octavo, pp. 169.

We are indebted to Hon. Israel Washburn, Junior, recently Governor of the State, for a copy

of this recently-published local history; and we beg to return our sincere thanks for his kindness in sending it.

Livermore is an inland town, in Maine, fifty miles from Portland and twenty-five from Augusta; and its inhabitants have been of that quiet, plain, honest, hard-working class which attends quietly to its own business, provides well for its own sustenance without making any noise about it, and noiselessly pays its own debts, without furnishing many stirring incidents to the annalist or many distinguished men, within her own limits, to make a noise in the world. It was quietly settled in 1779, when Deacon Livermore and some others established their homes there; and, in 1795, it was duly incorporated. From that time to this, it has quietly pursued its course, steadily advocating "home rule" even as early as 1797, when the question of secession from Massachusetts was seriously agitated; and, under the wise and honorable influences and examples of the Livermores, Learneds, Chases, Ransoms, Nortons, Bonds, Washburns, and Hamlins who moulded its character, in the beginning, it quietly maintains its respectability, in these latter days.

The first mills in the town were built in 1782 or '3; David Morse was the first Carpenter, Mason, and Millwright; Otis Robinson, the first Blacksmith; Jesse Stone, the first Tanner; Sylvester Norton, the first Shoemaker; General Learned, the first Merchant; the Baptists were the first among Churches; a Mr. Strong was the first Lawyer; Cyrus Hamlin, the first Physician; the first Lodge of Free-masons, was instituted in 1811.

In the well-printed volume before us, the simple annals of this rural community have been admirably presented: and, at the same time, appropriate notice is paid to the "changes" in "the situation" which these latter days present,—changes which may have conduced to the comfort, but not necessarily to the moral worth, of the recipients. It is a work for the Past of Livermore, for which every child of Livermore, now and henceforth, may reasonably be grateful; and, although it does not become us to lift the veil with which its industrious author has concealed himself, we may be permitted to say, without impropriety, that, for the part which Governor Washburn is said to have taken, in thus preserving those portions of the town and family history of Livermore which but for somebody's diligent care, would very soon have been lost, for ever, he has richly earned more from Livermore and Livermore men than they, very likely, will ever pay to him.

The volume is very neatly printed; and its photographic illustrations add very materially to its value.

8.—*The Life of Benjamin Franklin, written by himself*, now first edited from original manuscripts and from his printed correspondence and other writings, by John Bigelow. In three volumes. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. [I.] 579; [II.] 547; [III.] 542. Price \$.

In this new *Life of Benjamin Franklin*, that distinguished writer and statesman is mostly made to tell his own story, either in his well-known autobiography or in his domestic or social correspondence.

After a full Preface and an elaborate "historical sketch of the fortunes and misfortunes of the autograph MS. of Franklin's *Memoirs of his own Life*," Mr. Bigelow re-produces the original, *unrevised* draft of the last-named paper,* with occasional notes from the pens of William Temple Franklin, Doctor Sparks, and himself. It is, generally, we imagine, in the form which it wore when, in 1868, he formerly presented it to the world, through the same excellent Publishers. As that autobiographical memoir, both in its unrevised and in its revised form, has long since been familiarly known to our readers, we need not describe it: we content ourselves, therefore, in re-affirming the entire dissent from Mr. Bigelow's conclusions, respecting the version of it which he has copied from the author's unrevised draft of it, which was expressed in THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE; and in preferring, instead, that other version which, very evidently, enjoyed the revision of its distinguished author. Following the autobiography, which carries the story of Doctor Franklin's life no further than to June, 1757, we find, in this work, carefully selected extracts from his correspondence and from other authentic material, until within nine days of his death; and the narrative of his grandson supplies the remainder of the story. An excellent *Bibliography* of Frankliniana and an equally good Index close the work.

The plan of this work, taking Doctor Frank-

lin's own writings as the material and preserving his own words, is an excellent one; and we are equally well satisfied with the judicious manner in which Mr. Bigelow has discharged his duty, as its Editor, excepting, only and always, in this general approval, that of the unfortunate selection of an early and unrevised draft of the Doctor's *Memoir of my own Life*, instead of the more matured and revised version of it, the latter of which both he and those who have since represented him have judiciously preferred and invariably used. It is a valuable addition to the biographical literature of America: and will find favor from its undoubted accuracy.

Like all that proceeds from the Lippincott press, this work is very beautifully printed.

9.—*Journals of General Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the United States, 1785-1835*. Published by authority of General Convention. Edited by William Stevens Perry, D. D. In three volumes. Claremont, N. H.: The Claremont Manufacturing Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. [I.] 655; [II.] 736. [III.] 2, unpagged, viii, 3-528. Price \$.

After many years of legislation on the subject, our valued friend, the Editor of this work, has been permitted to see its completion and publication. We congratulate him on the result; and we welcome the handsome volumes which he has produced, as a most important addition to the accessible materials for our country's history.

The first volume contains a historical Preface, by the Editor, together with faithful re-prints of the original editions of the Journals of the Conventions of 1785, 1786, 1789, 1792, 1795, 1799, 1801, 1804, 1808, 1811, 1814, 1817, 1820, and 1821, "as collected and corrected by the venerable Bishop White," "compared with the edition issued by John Bioren, in 1817, "under the editorship of the same revered prelate." Only in the cases of known errors have any changes of the original texts been made; and all the Appendices, Canons, Lists of Clergy, etc., which formed portions of those former publications, are re-produced in this re-print. The second volume contains similar re-prints of the published Journals of the Conventions of 1823, 1826, 1829, 1832, and 1835. The third volume is composed of a series of *Historical Notes and Documents illustrating the organization of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the United States of America*, selected largely from the papers of Bishops White, Seabury, and Parker, and arranged and edited by Doctors Hawks and Perry; and an Index closes the work.

The rarity of the original editions of the Conventions' Journals has long been such as to seriously embarrass those who have desired to look into the history of this portion of the

* On page 21 of Volume I. of this work, Mr. Bigelow, himself, concedes the truth of our premises, originally raised in THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, and thereby confirms all our objections, then raised and now repeated, against the particular version of Doctor Franklin's autobiography, which he has employed in this work.

It will be remembered that Doctor Franklin made a loose draft of this paper, in his own hand, on a large sheet, leaving a wide margin, for corrections and revisions;—i. e., 66, 67—that a copy of this draft, *revised by himself*, was sent to his friend, M. le Veillard, of Passy; that William Temple Franklin, while editing his grandfather's papers, in 1817, wisely preferred to publish the memoir in the *revised* form, rather than from the imperfect original; that he exchanged one for the other, and employed the former; that Mr. Bigelow has now re-printed the less perfect draft which the Doctor left in his portfolio—that which, he, himself, says, "was revised and copied to be sent to his" [the Doctor's] "friend." We need say no more.

Christian Church; and nearly forty years were spent, in succeeding Conventions, in unsuccessful attempts to secure their re-publication. That work has, at length, been accomplished, in good style of workmanship; and not only Churchmen, but all who are interested in the history of the Republic, will rejoice that such fidelity, industry, and rare knowledge of the subject, in its Editor, have been secured and employed on it. Certainly no more competent, no more willing, Editor could have been found; and no one could have done the work better than he has done it.

The work is very neatly printed; although we could have desired a better taste in the arrangement of the various title-pages of the several Journals, than we find in the first two volumes.

10.—*God in human thought; or, Natural Theology traced in literature, ancient and modern, to the time of Bishop Butler. With a closing Chapter on the Moral System, and an English Bibliography, from Spenser to Butler.* By E. H. Gillett. In two volumes. New York: Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. [I.] 1-416; [II.] 2 pages, 417-834.

Our readers need not be told of Dr. Gillett, the untiring author of the articles on Religious Liberty in Connecticut, the history of Unitarianism in America, Hopkinsianism, the early Presbyterian churches in America, etc., which, from time to time, have graced the pages of THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE; and they will be prepared to believe that such a writer, on such a subject as that of the literature of Natural Theology, ancient and modern, is capable of producing a work of extraordinary interest. The two handsome volumes before us, from his gifted pen, on the subject referred to, fully sustain that conclusion; and his best friends will rise from the perusal of them, fully satisfied that their learned author has not yet reached the zenith of his already well-earned reputation, as one of the ablest of American authors.

The work before us originated in an attempt, by its author, to prepare a historical and critical introduction to Bishop Butler's *Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed*, to be delivered, in the form of lectures, before the students of the University of the City of New York, in which institution he occupies the Chair of Political Science; but it expanded, as his papers generally expand, until the subject was exhausted, leaving little to be done, by those who shall follow, in all which relates to the facts involved and to the mode of presenting them. Opening with a rapid survey of early monotheism—involving the primitive worship, by the most ancient of nations—Professor Gillett notices, successively, the religions of the Egyptians, Hindoos, Persians, Chinese, Assyrians, and Jews, and their respective theories concerning

God and his government. The religious systems of Greece and Rome come next; and this portion of the work is second, only to that which relates to the literature of England, both in the number of its examples, the thorough examination to which they are subjected, and the conclusions which are drawn from the careful and dispassionate study of them. Homer and Hesiod, the Ionic, Pythagorean, and Eleatic schools of Grecian philosophy, "the seven wise men" of Greece, Pindar, Herodotus, the Greek tragedians, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, the Cyreniac, Cynic, and Megaric schools, the Sceptics, Epicureans, and Stoics, the New Academy, Thucydides, and Demosthenes, among the Greeks, and the transplanted Grecian philosophy, Lucretius, Cicero, Plautus, Terence, Virgil, Horace, Persius, Juvenal, Ovid, Cæsar, Livy, Tacitus, the two Plinys, the New Cynics, Seneca, Epictetus, Plutarch, and Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, among the Romans, are successively noticed, the peculiarities of their respective opinions analyzed, and their concessions concerning the Supreme Power carefully described. Philo Judæus, Apollonius of Tyana, Justin Martyr, Clement of Alexandria, Origen, and other Christian apologists, in their relations with Neo-platonism; the early Christian fathers, in their relations with Gnosticism, Manicheism, Mohammedanism, and Judaism; and the Scholastics, follow, in similar review; and then, commencing with "the judicious Hooker" and ending with Bishop Butler, the literati of Europe are carefully and elaborately examined, in all which relates to the Almighty God and man's relation to him, as seen in the light of nature and in the unaided promptings of human reason. The Deistic Controversy—in which Shaftesbury, Day, Gildon, Tindal, Collins, Bentley, Toland, Mandeville, Chandler, Woolston, and others, participated—that concerning the immortality of the soul, that concerning liberty and necessity, that in opposition to the philosophy of the heathens, that concerning reason and faith, etc., are very carefully described, in both the works devoted to those subjects and those who wrote them. An elaborate notice of Bishop Butler's *Analogy* and as elaborate an examination of the "Moral System" follow; and these are followed by an extended *Bibliography of Works treating of Natural Theology, or topics pertaining to the moral system, mainly by English authors, from Spenser to Bishop Butler (1590-1736.)* A rather meagre Index closes the work.

From this glance at the contents of these volumes, the reader will readily perceive how extended, how complicated, and how delicate the inquiry is, which Professor Gillett has made in them; the diligence, we may say enthusiasm,

with which he has traced back to their earliest development, the general views which distinguished Bishop Butler, and made his *Analogy* the great citadel and refuge of theologians, when assailed by skepticism, during the century succeeding its publication; and how exhaustive of the subject, his labors have been.

Of the great importance of such a work, at such a time as the present, when all the scholarship of the times is involved in a vigorous contest over the grave question of whether or not there has been and is a supreme and almighty God, the creator and supporter of all that has been created and now exists, we need say nothing—it must be conceded by even those who dissent from its conclusions—and we cannot but feel assured that those who are tracing the progress of merely human thought and its processes, in the unfolding of the great underlying truths of religion, will extend to it the hearty welcome to which it is so entirely entitled. Every nook and corner of the ground of nature—unaided man—has been diligently explored and faithfully ransacked; hidden or forgotten truths have been brought to light, with rigid impartiality and completeness; the far-off regions of the misty East have been forced to yield their tribute as freely, if not as liberally, as Greece and Rome; and all, alike, in ancient and in modern times, whether of African, or Asiatic, or European origin, lightened or unlightened by revealed truth, are brought before the bar of the world and compelled, more or less willingly, to confess that there *was* and *is* a God, self-existing and eternal, the author and sustainer of all things, almighty, omniscient, omnipresent.

The work is honorable to American scholarship; and, while we unite with our contemporaries in extending to our learned and untiring friend the aggregated congratulations of his country, we may be permitted to enjoy the greater privilege of a friend in the expression of our admiration of the masterly skill with which Doctor Gillett has seized one of the most useful of the offensive weapons of skepticism, unaided human reason, and turned it against those who have hitherto regarded it as especially their own. He has done nobly; and we pray that he may be enabled to continue his good work.

11.—*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams, comprising portions of his Diary from 1795 to 1848.* Edited by Charles Francis Adams. Vols. IV.V. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp. [IV.] iv, 533; [V.] iv, 542. Price \$5 per volume.

We have already called the attention of our

readers to this very important work; and we have pleasure in returning to the subject.

The contents of the volumes before us include the diaries of Mr. Adams, from the sixth of August, 1817, until the thirtieth of May, 1822, during which period that gentleman was Secretary of State; and we find, scattered throughout the entire volumes, the same invaluable collection of materials for history which have made the preceding volumes of the series so peculiarly noteworthy.

The typography of the volumes, like that of the others, is very beautiful.

12.—*The Communistic Societies of the United States; from personal visit and observation:* including detailed accounts of the Economists, Zoarites, Shakers, the Amana, Oneida, Bethel, Aurora, Icarian, and other existing Societies, their Religious Creeds, Social Practices, Numbers, Industries and Present Condition. By Charles Nordhoff. With Illustrations. New York: Harper & Bros. 1875. Octavo, pp. 439. Price \$4.

In this volume, Mr. Nordhoff gives the results of his personal visits to the several communistic societies which now exist in the United States, noticing their several religious and social peculiarities and their present condition. Thus, the Amana Society, in Iowa; the Harmonists, at Economy, in Pennsylvania; the Separatists, at Zoar, in Ohio; the Shakers, in various States; the Oneida Community, in New York; the Wallinford Community, in Connecticut; the Aurora Commune, in Oregon; the Bethel Commune, in Missouri; the Icarians, in Iowa; the Cedarvale Commune, in Kansas; and the Social Freedom Community, in Virginia, are successively reviewed; and the semi-communistic communities, at Vineland, Anaheim, and Silkville Prairie, are also glanced at.

As Mr. Nordhoff has visited each of these; personally examined their several systems and practices, and accurately informed himself concerning the actual results of their several experiments, this volume certainly furnishes material for careful study and reflection. Indeed, if taken in connection with and supplementary to the *History of American Socialisms*, by Mr. Noyes, the able head of the Oneida Community, published some years since, it will be found to possess an importance, in the study of social science, which cannot be overestimated.

The whole work is written with great care and in a proper spirit: and the closing observations, in which the author takes a retrospective view of the entire subject, noticing the general shortcomings, in those societies, and the causes therefor, as well as their general influences on society at large, as well as on their own members, are well-considered, ably-presented, and very timely. The caustic criticism on modern Trade's Unions and their pernicious

effects, with which the Introduction is enriched, ought to be spread broadcast over the entire Republic. They would serve to open the eyes of the well-meaning, to the imminent danger to which the country is exposed, socially and politically, from that lawless element.

The volume is very neatly illustrated; and it is printed and bound in excellent taste.

13.—*Theological and Philosophical Library*: a series of textbooks, original and translated, for Colleges and Theological Seminaries. Edited by Henry B. Smith, D. D., and Philip Schaff, D. D. Vols. I. and II. of the Theological Division: Van Oosterzee's *Christian Dogmatics*. New York: Scribner, Armstrong & Co. 1874.

Christian Dogmatics: a text-book for Academic Instruction and Private Study. By J. J. Van Oosterzee, D. D. Translated from the Dutch by John Watson and Maurice J. Evans. In two volumes. New York: Scribner, Armstrong & Co. 1874. Octavo, pp. [I.] xix, 1-388; [II.] vii, 389-818. Price \$6.

Some months since, THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE invited the attention of its readers to a new series of works, under the running-title of *Theological and Philosophical Library*, which Messrs. Scribner, Armstrong, & Co. proposed to publish; and to the first two volumes of the Philosophical Department—Ueberweg's *History of Philosophy*—with which the series was commenced. We have before us, now, another pair of volumes, in continuation, opening the Theological Department; and, we suppose, others will follow, in due season.

The work of Mynheer Oosterzee is said to be the master-work of its author, who, as Professor of Theology, in the University of Utrecht, stands in the front rank of modern Dutch Theologians; and it may be supposed, therefore, to represent, very accurately, the present condition of Calvinistic theology, in Europe, and the present creed of the Dutch Reformed Church, in the Mother Country. It will not always meet the approval of those of the same professed communion, who are ashamed, here, to be known, even in their religious associations, as "Dutch;" nor will it always completely fill the measure of those who are prepared and willing to follow the Truth whithersoever she may lead them; but, generally, it is a remarkably fearless and clearly-expressed, and an unusually able and thorough, exposition of theological science—*dogmatic* theology, as distinguished from *scriptural*—as that science has been diluted, in these latter days, and is now ordinarily presented by the greater number of those weak-kneed, weak-backed, and weak-headed teachers and preachers who, most frequently, occupy our seminaries and our pulpits.

The arrangement is good; the style is exceedingly clear; the matter is well-considered, generally well-sustained, and thoroughly; and,

although Doctor Hodge has covered very much of the same ground, the mode of this author is so different from that of the Princeton divine that the two works cannot be regarded, in any respect, as rivals.

The typography is excellent; and the entire appearance of the work is creditable to the taste of the Publishers.

14.—*Arctic Experiences*: containing Capt. George E. Tyson's wonderful drift on the ice-floe, a history of the *Polaris* expedition, the cruise of the *Tigress*, and rescue of the *Polaris* survivors. To which is added a general Chronology. Edited by E. Vale Blake. New York: Harper & Bros. 1874. Octavo, pp. 486. Price \$4.

The wonderful story of Arctic adventures has been told, over and over again, each time with additional features; and we very well remember, more than forty years ago, how eagerly we read the narratives of Parry and Lyon, Ross and Back, in the popular forms in which they then appeared. The beautiful volume before us is the last addition to the series; and, as it relates to the adventures of our own countrymen, it possesses the greater interest.

The leading object of this work is to present, in a volume adapted to general circulation, the history of the *Polaris* expedition, as well as its results; and, in doing this, the Editor has not failed to notice the reasons which led to its want of a more perfect success.

The volume opens with an Introductory Chapter in which a general survey of the subject is presented; and this is followed by a Chapter descriptive of Captain Tyson's life and adventures. The *Polaris* Expedition, in its history and results, is next described, with great precision and minuteness, running through thirteen Chapters. The journal of Captain Tyson, kept on the ice-floe on which a portion of the company had taken refuge, comes next, extending over twelve Chapters; and this is followed by a narrative of the search which was made for the survivors of the expedition, by Captain Tyson, in the *Tigress*. Two Chapters are devoted to a consideration of the North Polar currents, of the probabilities of the existence of an "open polar sea," and of the best mode of conducting explorations, northward. The fate of the *Polaris* and the return of that portion of the crew who remained with her, occupy two Chapters; and another is filled with scientific notes. An elaborate Appendix and a good Index close the work.

As the description of the original *Polaris* Expedition, as well as that of the *Tigress* Expedition, is in the words of Captain Tyson, as recorded in his private diary, there is no display of elegance of style in either of the narratives; but the rugged simplicity of both conveys,

clearly enough, the most complete information of the character of Arctic adventure. Indeed, the very fact that, from the fifteenth of October, 1872, until the evening of the thirtieth of April, 1873, eighteen persons were afloat, on a field of ice, in the Arctic sea, dependent, mainly, on what they could catch for their daily food, and that a considerable portion of this volume is occupied with a copy of the diary which was kept on that wonderful drift, is enough to invest the entire work with an interest to every intelligent reader, which few other volumes of its class can possibly secure. We do not know which is most surprising, the unvarnished story of the wonderful exposures which the exploring party was subjected to or the equally astonishing fact that so many survived, to tell that story and to bear witness to its accuracy.

The volume is beautifully printed and carefully illustrated with numerous well-executed wood-cuts.

15.—*Pennsylvania Illustrated: A General Sketch of the State; its Scenery, History, and Industries. With Numerous Engravings.* Philadelphia: Porter & Coates. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 96.

The approaching Centennial has really aroused Pennsylvania; and, very reasonably, her entire population is getting up to see and be seen. Among others, the excellent publishers of this beautiful hand-book are preparing for the great influx of strangers into their State, which that celebration is expected to secure; and a hand-book, to instruct and direct those who shall then incline to see what Pennsylvania is made of, has been printed, and is before us.

The route from Philadelphia to Pittsburg is carefully described and elegantly illustrated with wood-cuts of the highest degree of excellence; and similar descriptions, more or less complete, of "The Oil Regions," the valley of the Susquehannah, the Lehigh Valley and Coal-regions, the Reading railroad section, the Delaware, to Philadelphia, and Philadelphia, herself, follow. In all these, the wood-cuts are numerous, appropriate, and admirably executed; and the typography, also, is very beautiful—indeed, we have seldom seen so beautiful a hand-book for the use of tourists.

16.—*The Old Streets of New York Under the Dutch.* A paper read before the New York Historical Society, June 2, 1874. New York: F. B. Patterson. 1875. Octavo, pp. 52.

In THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for March, 1874, notice was taken of a privately-printed copy of this Address; and we refer the reader to what was said of it, in that place. The copy before

us is one of a new edition, published by an enterprising young publisher, who is devoting unusual attention to works relating to New York; and we earnestly hope that he will be amply encouraged in his bold undertaking.

The tract is worthy of an extended circulation, both because of its own merits and of the neatness with which it is printed.

17.—*The Resources and Manufacturing Capacity of the Lower Fox River Valley.* Appleton, Wisconsin. By A. J. Reid. Appleton: 1874. Octavo, pp. 56.

One of those hand-books which are sent out for the purpose of presenting the claims of particular localities on the favor of capitalists and emigrating business-men, serving, also, as exceedingly important "locals," illustrative of the unsettled West, which will be anxiously hunted for, a hundred or two years hence, by the less hurried and more intellectual crowds who will, probably, then occupy that country.

It is well-written, crammed with useful information, and worthy of careful consideration; and such of our readers as desire to "go West," may usefully look at it.

It is amply illustrated and well-printed.

18.—*The Illustrated Annual Phrenology and Physiognomy.* 1875. [New York:] Samuel R. Wells. Sine anno. Octavo, pp. 64. Price 25 cents.

An excellent work, edited and published by as excellent a man.

It is neatly printed and appropriately illustrated.

19.—*Our Barren Lands.* The interior of the United States West of the One-hundredth Meridian and East of the Sierra Nevadas. By Gen'l W. B. Hazen, U. S. A. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp. 53.

This is one of the most interesting works, concerning the topography, sterility, and climate, of an immense tract in our western country, which we have ever seen; and the author of it has earned the thanks of every honest man for having written it.

It seems that General Hazen, after having seen the country of which he wrote and examined the meteorological records of the military posts, thereabouts, wrote a letter to *The New York Tribune*, informing the world that, from the hundredth meridian line to the mountains and from the British possessions to Mexico, *the country is a barren wilderness*, utterly worthless for either agricultural or grazing purposes, because of its want of water, intense heat during Summer and intense cold during Winter; and denouncing those who attempted to carry emigrants

thither, to meet certain disappointment and ruin. That letter crossed the path of *The New York Independent* and that of the Northern Pacific Railroad Co.; and General Custer was employed to answer it. It was done—as some people often answer what they cannot honestly refute—with bold and unsupported denials and by personal abuse; and that answer, eight or nine columns in extent, was widely circulated. The reply of General Hazen to that outburst of General Custer is contained in the volume before us; and, while we have no sympathy for the recklessness, if nothing else, of the latter, we cannot withhold the expression of our entire satisfaction with the mode, the manner, and the substance of the vindication of the former. The testimony is overwhelming that the gushing advertisements and circulars of Jay Cooke & Co. were wholly fraudulent in their character, as far as their representations of the character of the lands, in the territory referred to, is concerned; and General Hazen has rendered good service to mankind, in thus bravely and effectually exposing it.

20.—*Texas Rural Register and Emigrants' Hand-Book for 1875*, containing Almanac, Farm, and Garden Calendars, descriptions of the several grand divisions of Texas, information for immigrants on all points, a list of post-offices, list of newspapers, and other valuable information about Texas. Compiled from various sources, by J. Burke, Jr. Houston, Texas: B. F. Hardcastle & Co. 1875. Octavo, pp. 96. Price 50 cents.

The intelligent and industrious Editor of this annual has presented his subject so completely on his title-page that little remains to be said of his work, except to bear testimony to the care with which it has been compiled and to its evident usefulness to those who desire to find homes in Texas. Its descriptions of the typography, climate, products, etc., of that State are very full; and they have every appearance, being moderate in their tone, of being perfectly fair.

It is very neatly printed.

21.—*The Social Law of God: Sermons on the Ten Commandments*. By E. A. Washburn, D.D. New York: T. Whittaker. Sine anno. [1874?] Duodecimo, pp. 212. Price \$1.50.

A series of Sermons on the Decalogue, by the distinguished Rector of Calvary-church, in New York.

These Sermons are noteworthy for their distinct utterances of the great fundamental duties imposed, by the Law, on every human being—duties which cannot be compromised, nor belittled, nor disregarded, without *sin*—and we are all the more surprised that it is insinuated, in the fourth of their number, that that item of the

Law, thus authoritatively enacted, which orders the *seventh* day of each week to be kept “holy,” is any less binding and any more optional, in its character, than those other items of the same Law which say, in words not more positive in their terms, “thou shalt do no murder,” “thou shalt not commit adultery,” and “thou shalt not steal.” We hardly think Mr. Washburn would have us suppose the “Council of Jerusalem,” or any other merely human institution could have granted indulgences to its adherents to override, the positive commands of the ever-living God, and justify murders, adulteries, thefts, false swearing, idolatry, etc., all of which are subjects of distinct portions of that positive Law of God; and yet he has really done so, in his plea that another portion of the same positive Law may be nullified, at pleasure, under the merely human authority of that merely human and voluntary assemblage of the early Christians—Council, Mr. Washburn calls it—which was not silly enough to claim any such authority nor conceited enough to pretend to exercise it.

We earnestly hope Mr. Washburn, in that earnest devotion to the truth which every Christian Pastor ought to possess, will be contented to rest on a “thus saith the Lord,” when, as in the case before us, he can find one; and to wait there, until he can find something possessing a higher authority. He will find it tolerably safe ground to stand on, although not always fashionable; and he will not fail to remember, too, that “all is well which ends well.” “If ye love me, keep my commandments.”

The typography is very neat.

22.—*Anecdotes of Public Men*. By John W. Forney. Originally published in the *Washington Sunday Chronicle* and *The Philadelphia Press*. New York: Harper & Bros. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. 444. Price \$2.

The brilliant Clerk of the Federal House of Representatives, as “Bohemian,” Editor, and Politician, has seen and become acquainted with many “public men”; and no one is better qualified to record anecdotes of them. He has not cheated his readers. He has gathered, from the rich storehouse of his personal recollection, a mass of anecdotes of what are called the “great men” of our country, and told them with such a grace and so gleefully that it does one good to sit still and read them. Surely there is no one—certainly, there are very few—who could have written such a book as this; and those who shall come after us will thank its author for thus holding up the “public men” of our day, for the inspection of the world, now and hereafter.

The typography is very neat.

23.—*The Young People's History of Maine; from its earliest discovery to the final settlement of its boundaries in 1842.* By Geo. J. Varney. Adapted for use in schools. Illustrated. Second Edition. Portland, Me.: Dresser, McLellan & Co. 1874. Duodecimo, pp. i-xviii, 13-262. Price.

An excellent first-book of the local history of Maine, which should find a place in every school-child's hand and on the book-shelf of every cottager, in Maine. It appears to have been written with care and a due regard to the truth; and we do not hesitate to say that those Maine-folks who shall hesitate to place it in the hands of their young people, lest "State pride" should be fostered, as the author seems to fear will be the case, will be found quite fit for a guardian over their estates, because of their imbecility.

The paper on which it is printed may be very usefully improved; the typography, too, is of only moderate neatness.

WATERS' CONCERTO PARLOR ORGANS



are the most beautiful in style and perfect in tone ever made. The CONCERTO STOP is the best ever placed in any Organ. It is produced by an extra set of reeds, peculiarly voiced, the EFFECT of which is MOST CHARMING and SOUL STIRRING, while its IMITATION of the HUMAN VOICE is SUPERB. WATERS' NEW ORCHESTRAL, VESPER, GRAND and VIALESTE ORGANS, in Unique French Cases, combine PURITY of

VOICING with great volume of tone; suitable for PARLOR or CHURCH.

WATERS' NEW SCALE PIANOS have great power and a fine singing tone, with all modern improvements, and are the BEST PIANOS MADE. These Organs and Pianos are warranted for six years. PRICES EXTREMELY LOW for cash or part cash and balance in monthly payments. Second-hand instruments at great bargains. Pianos and Organs to rent until paid for as per contract. AGENTS WANTED. Special inducements to the trade. A liberal discount to Teachers, Ministers, Churches, Schools, Lodges, etc. ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUES MAILED.

HORACE WATERS & SONS,
481 Broadway, New York. P. O. Box 3567.

B. T. BABBITT'S Pure Concentrated Potash, Or Lye,

Of double the Strength of any other
SAPONIFYING SUBSTANCE.

I have recently perfected a new method of packing my Potash, or Lye, and am now packing it only in Balls, the coating of which will saponify, and does not injure the Soap. It is packed in boxes containing 24 and 48 lbs., one lb. Balls, and in no other way. Directions in English and German for making hard and soft soap with this Potash accompanying each package.

B. T. BABBITT,

64 to 84 Washington St., N. Y.

Price, Twenty-five Cents.

NEWSPAPER ADVERTISING.

NINETY-EIGHTH EDITION.

Containing a complete list of all the towns in the United States, the Territories and the Dominion of Canada, having a population greater than 5,000 according to the last census, together with the names of the newspapers having the largest local circulation in each of the places named. Also, a catalogue of newspapers which are recommended to advertisers as giving greatest value in proportion to prices charged. Also, all newspapers in the United States and Canada printing over 5,000 copies each issue. Also, all the Religious, Agricultural, Scientific and Mechanical, Medical, Masonic, Juvenile, Educational, Commercial, Insurance, Real Estate, Law, Sporting, Musical, Fashion, and other special class journals; very complete lists. Together with a complete list of over 300 German papers printed in the United States. Also, an essay upon advertising; many tables of rates, showing the cost of advertising in various newspapers, and everything which a beginner in advertising would like to know.

Address

GEO. P. ROWELL & CO.

41 Park Row, New York.

TEAS! TEAS!!

Established 1840.

THE ORIGINAL AMERICAN TEA CO.,

No. 43 VESEY STREET,

P. O. Box, 1287.

New York

ROBERT WELLS, President.

PRICE LIST OF TEAS.

OO LONG.

Black, 40, 50, 60, best 70 cts. per lb.

MIXED.

Green and Black, 40, 50, 60, best 70 cts. per lb.

JAPAN.

Uncolored, 60, 70, 80, 90, best \$1.00. per lb.

IMPERIAL.

Green, 60, 70, 80, 90, best \$1.10. per lb.

YOUNG HYSON.

Green, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, best \$1.05. per lb.

GUNPOWDER.

Green, \$1.10, best \$1.30. per lb.

ENGLISH BREAKFAST.

Black, 60, 70, 80, 90, best \$1.00. per lb.

N. B.—We have a speciality of Garden Growth YOUNG HYSON and IMPERIAL, at \$1.20, and OOLONG, Extra Choice, \$1.00.

Our teas are put up in One Pound Packages, with the kind and price printed on each.

Agents Wanted to get up clubs to sell our Teas to Families, Hotels, Boarding Houses and others. In writing for terms or sending orders, be particular to address the President of the Company thus:

ROBERT WELLS,

No. 43 Vesey St., New York.

We are compelled to request this, as other parties have imitated our firm name.